

Gc
929.2
F217f
1613424

M. L.

REYNOLDS HISTORICAL
GENEALOGY COLLECTION



Gc

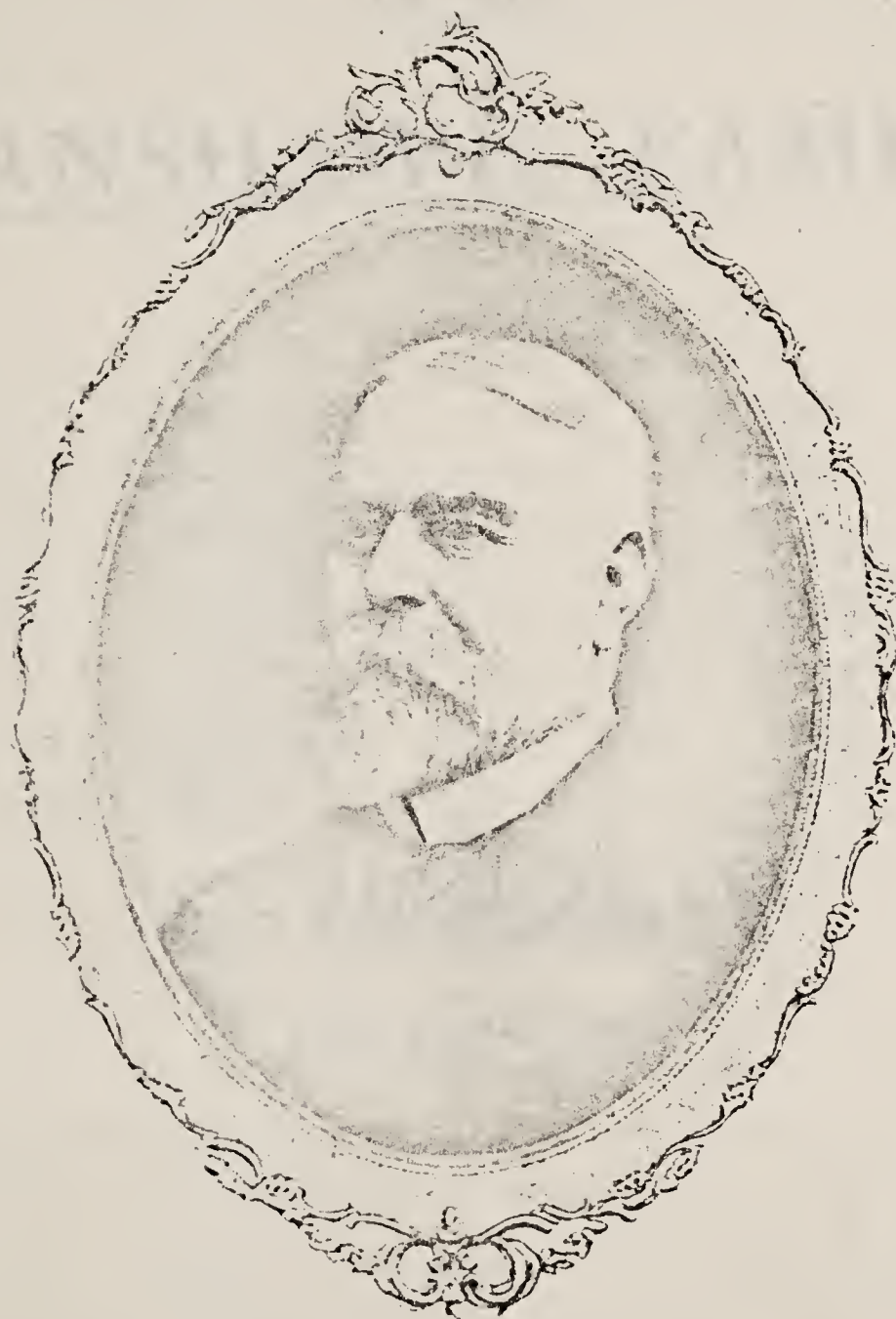
ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 00674 6165



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2018



H. C. Fanshawe

Xmas 1909

THE HISTORY
OF THE
FANSHAWE FAMILY

BY
H. C. FANSHAWE, C.S.I.

"Post Tenebras Lux."

ANDREW REID AND COMPANY, LIMITED
PRINTERS AND PUBLISHERS
AKENSIDE HILL, NEWCASTLE-UPON-TYNE

1927

1613424

PREFACE.

This volume, printed privately as a family memoir, is a continuation, in a double sense, of my edition of Lady Fanshawe's Memoirs published some years ago. In the first place it supplements that volume with information collected since its compilation; and in the second place it provides a connected account of the various branches of the family down to our own time. The new information has been derived largely from the Journals kept by the Earl of Sandwich during his Embassy to Spain in the years 1666-68, which the present Earl has courteously permitted me to use; from papers in the State Record Offices at Paris, Simancas, Rome, Venice, and Vienna; from our own Public Records, and from the original Heathcote MSS. published by the Historical MSS. Commission in 1899. The last passed into the hands of Mr. Evelyn Fanshawe of Parsloes, and were subsequently sold by him. They had, however, all been carefully re-examined meanwhile, and the most interesting papers, from the family point of view, were acquired at the sale by Mr. Basil Fanshawe, of Holywell, Bratton Fleming.

At the instance of the Admiral of the Fleet, Sir Arthur D. Fanshawe, G.C.B., G.C.V.O., the family pedigree was registered up to date in the College of Arms in 1912; and in preparing that record much genealogical information

Xerox 1971 H

relating to it was brought to light and is preserved in this volume. It may be of interest to note here the principal Fanshawe Pedigrees of earlier date now existing:—

- 1633-63 Heralds Visitations of London (1633-34), Derby (1634), and Kent (1663), at the College of Arms;
- 1671 Pedigree on vellum drawn up and illuminated at the College of Arms for Lady Fanshawe, widow of the 1st Baronet. In the possession of Mr. Evelyn Fanshawe.
- 1716-17 Pedigree of the Viscounts Fanshawe at the College of Arms, dating to 1716-17.
- 1719 Illuminated Pedigree on vellum, dated 1719. In possession of the Head of the family.
- 1832 Pedigree dating to 1832. In the possession of B. M. Ridout.
- 1868 Illuminated Pedigree on vellum, drawn up for John Gaspard Fanshawe of Parsloes in 1868. In the possession of his eldest son.
- 1907 Pedigree, printed in several parts, included in my edition of Lady Fanshawe's Memoirs.
- 1908 Extensive Pedigree drawn up by Beaujolois Mabel Ridout during the years 1906-08 and carefully verified.

The collection and preparation of the present material has been a task of great interest and pleasure to me, and has occupied most of my leisure time for nine years—the seven years preceding the Great War, and two years succeeding its close. Certain variations in names may be noticed in this volume. I have considered it expedient to adhere to the old spelling when quoting from ancient documents and in all cases where children's baptisms have been located, their names are given as they appear in the church registers.

It is my intention to republish Sir Richard Fanshawe's poems, and to have a Brass put up in Ware Church to the memory of the Ware Park Fanshawes buried there.

The record of the family is one of which we are all fairly entitled to be proud I think, and I venture to hope

that its remembrance, using the word in its old sense, will be of encouragement and benefit to future generations.* The record of the family includes the Viscountcy conferred upon Sir Thomas Fanshawe by King Charles II. in 1661 which expired with the 5th Viscount, and the Baronetcy created by the same King in 1650 which died out in the succeeding generation. Many have received the Honour of Knighthood, the first from King James I. seven weeks after his accession, the First and Second Viscounts being created Knights of the Bath by King Charles I. and King Charles II. at their Coronations. The latter creation was the last that occurred until after the Order was placed on a new foundation by King George I. in 1725 (*Nicholas' Order of the Bath*). Two Grand Crosses of that Order and a Grand Cross of the Victorian Order are included in the list of principal Honours conferred since that date. Between forty and fifty Orders have been bestowed by Foreign Powers since 1787—that of Alexander-Newsky (First Class) by the late Czar of Russia, and the Order of the Sacred Treasure (First Class) by the Emperor of Japan, being among the more recent. There were eleven Members of Parliament between the years 1571 and 1784 and the family Arms carry the distinction of an honourable Augmentation consisting of the red cross of St. George on a field of white and blue chequer (indicating the Exchequer Office with which the family was connected for 170 years), granted

* “I cannot but condemn the carelessness, not to say the ingratitude of those (I am safe while containing myself in general terms) who can give no better account of the place where their fathers or grandfathers were born than the child unborn; so that sometimes we have been more beholden to strangers than to their nearest kindred However this I must gratefully confess, I have met with many who could not, never with any that would not furnish me with information herein.”

Thos. Fuller, *Worthies*.

in February, 1649-50, in recognition of services to King Charles during the unhappy Civil War as is set forth in the Grant at the Herald's College, a small portion of which runs as follows:—"whereas during that wicked rebellion that gentle family of Fanshawe unanimously shone forth with courage and fidelity towards our afore-said most gracious father and us . . . We will that the remembrance of their loyalty and losses be preserved."

Those of the family who have been actively engaged during the Great War 1914-1918 are, in order of Rank:—

Lieut.-General Sir Edward Fanshawe, K.C.B.
 Lieut.-General Sir Hew Fanshawe, K.C.M.G., C.B.
 Major-General Sir Robert Fanshawe, K.C.B., D.S.O.
 Lieut.-Colonel Reginald Fanshawe, C.M.G., A.P.D.
 Major Lionel Fanshawe, D.S.O., O.B.E., R.A.
 Captain Richard Fanshawe, late Scots Guards.
 Captain Evelyn Fanshawe, the Queen's Bays.
 Lieut. George Fanshawe, the Queen's Bays.
 Temporary 2nd Lieut. Arthur Hew Fanshawe, King's
 (Liverpool Regt.).

Rear-Admiral Basil Fanshawe, C.B.E., R.N.
 Captain Arthur Hope Fanshawe, R.N.
 Commander Guy Fanshawe, R.N.
 Lieut. Aubrey Fanshawe, R.N.

Commander Lionel Fanshawe, D.S.O., Imperial
 Russian Navy.

Those who have made the Supreme Sacrifice:—

Temporary Lieut. Leighton Dalrymple Fanshawe,
 Machine Gun Corps. Killed in Action on the Ypres Front
 on 3 August, 1917, aged 21.

Temporary 2nd Lieut. Harvey Vernon Fanshawe, Irish Guards. Fatally wounded on the Ypres Front on 9 October, 1917; died on the 11th, aged 26.

Captain Archibald Campbell Denison, 2nd Bn. the Black Watch. Killed in Action at the battle of Loos on 25 September, 1915, aged 25—only grandson of Mrs. Denison, sister of John Gaspard Fanshawe of Parsloes.

Second-Lieut. Gaspard A. E. Ridout, R.F.A. Fell in Action near Hesbécourt on 21 March, 1918, aged 19—son of Arthur George Ridout and his wife Beaujolois Mabel Fanshawe.

Second-Lieut. Frederick Athelstan Fanshawe Baines, 4th King's Royal Rifle Corps. Killed in Action on 25 May, 1915; aged 19—only son of Athelstan Arthur Baines and his wife, Katherine Mary Fanshawe.

“Avis atavisque potens.”

H. C. FANSHAWE.

* * * * *

Mr. Herbert Fanshawe deeply regretted the loss of Fanshawe Gate which, except for a comparatively short period in recent years, has been held by the family from time immemorial. No one would have rejoiced more than he to know that Mr. Basil Fanshawe of Bratton Fleming, has lately regained possession of the Old Home.

At the moment when Mr. Herbert Fanshawe was struck down by serious illness which made further exertion on his part, impossible, the Family History was still unfinished and one of the early chapters not yet commenced. In the circumstances it was his wish that I should complete

his work for him. To the best of my ability I have endeavoured to carry out his wishes, should, however, errors have crept in, Mr. Fanshawe's scholarly attainments preclude the possibility of their being attributed to him. The line beneath his name, on the Title Page, is taken from his Memorial Brass in Ware Church.

I should like to add a few words of appreciation of his fine character. The singleness of purpose that marked his career and the openhanded generosity that was a part of his nature were well known outside the family—his unfailing kindness at all times, especially to those who bore his name, no matter how distant or frail the link that bound them to him, leaves a feeling of sorrow and regret in the hearts of many for the cruel fate that so suddenly overtook him, and for the two years of suffering that ended in his death on 26 March, 1923.

BEAUJOLLOIS MABEL RIDOUT.

CONTENTS.

	PAGE
CHAPTER I. traces the early History of the family at Fanshawe Gate, Derbyshire, down to Thomas Fanshawe, Remembrancer of the Exchequer to Queen Elizabeth, and includes all his children except three sons to whom separate chapters are devoted	1
CHAPTER II. contains the Dronfield Branch	38
CHAPTER III. relates to Sir Henry Fanshawe and all his younger children with the exception of Sir Richard	73
CHAPTER IV. gives an account of the Smythe and Judde families and the Chichele descent. There is also a table detailing the Smythe relationship	90
CHAPTER V. includes Thomas 1st Viscount Fanshawe and all his descendants	110
CHAPTER VI. records the life of Sir Richard Fanshawe and his family	131
CHAPTER VII. deals with the Jenkins Branch of the family until its extinction in 1705	232
CHAPTER VIII. carries down the Parsloes Branch to 1689 when it divided into the Senior and Junior Lines	247

CHAPTERS IX., X., XI. AND XII. comprise all the descendants of the original Parsloes Line. These appear under the following headings:—
The Dengie Branch, The Parsloes Branch, The Admiral's Branch, and The Recorder's Branch, *pp.* 264, 320, 351, 400.

PART II. is allotted to the members of the family who are now living.

PEDIGREES.

THE PEDIGREE of the Fanshawe family is divided into XVII. parts, these face *pp.* 16, 18, 32, 48, 76, 112, 224, 232, 256, 288, 304, 320, 344, 368, 384, 400, 416.

A SKETCH PEDIGREE, showing the connection between the Fanshawe family, Oliver Cromwell, and John Hampden, will be found at *p.* 107.

ILLUSTRATIONS.

HERBERT CHARLES FANSHAWE, C.S.I. .	<i>With Signature. Frontispiece.</i>
WILLIAM FANSHAWE OF PARSLOES, OB. 1634 .	<i>Facing page</i> 1
By Cornelius Janssens.	
ANNE, WIFE OF SIR THOMAS FANSHAWE (1ST VISCOUNT) .	64
Daughter of Sir Giles Allington of Horseheath. Kt.	
ELIZABETH, VISCOUNTESS FANSHAWE .	80
Painted by Cornelius Janssens in 1639.	
<i>The property of Major Fanshawe of Dengie Manor.</i>	
SIR SIMON FANSHAWE, KNIGHT, OB. 1679-80 .	96
KATHERINE, WIFE OF THOMAS FANSHAWE (2ND VISCOUNT) .	128
Daughter of Knighton Ferrers of Bayfordbury. OB. 1660.	
SARAH, VISCOUNTESS FANSHAWE, AFTERWARDS VISCOUNTESS CASTLETON, OB. 1717 .	144
SIR RICHARD FANSHAWE, 1ST BARONET, OB. 1666 .	160
Ambassador to Spain and Portugal.	
ANN, DAUGHTER OF SIR RICHARD FANSHAWE, 1ST BT., OB. 1654 .	176
CHARLES, 4TH VISCOUNT FANSHAWE .	192
Envoy Extraordinary to Portugal, 1630-1634.	
SIMON 5TH VISCOUNT FANSHAWE, OB. 1716 .	208
SUSANNA, WIFE OF THOMAS FANSHAWE OF JENKINS .	240
Daughter of Matthias Otten of Walthamstow. OB. 1668	
SIMON FANSHAWE OF DENGIE, M.P., OB. 1777 .	272
By Hoare. <i>The property of Major Fanshawe of Dengie Manor.</i>	
BOOK PLATE OF JOHN PARKINSON, ESQR. .	336
REAR ADMIRAL CHARLES FANSHAWE, OB. 1757 .	353
CHARLES FANSHAWE OF FRANKLYN .	408
Recorder of Exeter. OB. 1814.	

	<i>Facing page</i>
MARY, WIFE OF JOHN FANSHAWE OF PARSLOES, OB. 1713 Painted by Sir Godfrey Kneller.	432
JOHN FANSHAWE OF SHABDEN, 1738-1816 <i>The property of Admiral of the Fleet, Sir A. D. Fanshawe.</i>	448
ELIZABETH, WIFE OF REAR ADMIRAL CHARLES FANSHAWE Daughter of Sir John Rogers, Bart., OB. 1797.	464

*All the Portraits, except those otherwise noted, are in the possession of
Mr. Basil Fanshawe of Fanshawe Gate and Holycell.*

WOODCUTS.

HERALDIC SHIELDS	
<i>See pedigrees i., iii. to xvij., and pp. 16, 21, 37, 88, 91, 248.</i>	
SIGNATURES	
<i>See pedigrees i., iv. to xij., and pp. 8, 14, 26, 34, 36, 89, 225, 244, 277, 322, 331, 333.</i>	

ERRATA.

<i>Page</i>	55	for Clerhenwall	<i>read</i>	Clerkenwell.
„	56	„ Wilstenholme	„	Wolstenholme.
„	63	„ 1595	„	1695.
„	79	„ Wootton	„	Wotton.
„	86	„ Monk	„	Monck.
„	185	„ Ebrun	„	Embrun
„	197	„ Estremoroz	„	Estremoz.
„	197	„ Fenandez	„	Fernandez.
„	199	„ Siamancas	„	Simancas.
„	212	„ Margues	„	Marques.
„	„	„ Simanca's	„	Simancas.
„	252	„ Grittenham	„	Grettenham.
„	257	„ Havorfordwest	„	Haverford West.
„	297	„ Torontino	„	Tolentino.
„	304	„ Earl of Errol	„	Earl of Erroll.
„	334	„ Perogative	„	Prerogative.
„	376-	„ Vimeira	„	Vimiera.
	377-380.			
„	389	„ } King's	„	Kings.
	note l, 16	}		
„	406	„ Half Chah	„	Haft Chah.
<i>ped.</i>	<i>xv</i>	„ Hurtler Tuck	„	Hustler Tuck.



William Fanshawe of Parsloes c. 1634
By Cornelius Janssens

THE HISTORY OF THE FANSHAWE FAMILY

CHAPTER I.

FANSHAWE GATE.

The Fanshawe family draws its origin from Fanshawe Gate, situated in the Parish of Holmesfield on the borders of Derbyshire and Yorkshire, 3 miles N.W. of Dronfield and 6 miles S.W. of Sheffield, and distant $2\frac{1}{2}$ miles from Beauchief Abbey and 4 miles from Norton. The name was probably derived from the family but no explanation can be offered of its primitive form of Faunchall Gate. In the parlance of the country side, Gate means a point in the hills at which a road or path crosses a crest, and Fanshawe Gate stands between two roads running from the Sheaf Valley to the Holmesfield Ridge. A description of its situation, 700 feet above the level of sea and under the shadow of Hallamshire moors, and of the old Fanshawe home still standing on it, is given at pp. 269-70 of the notes to the 1907 edition of the *Memoirs of Lady Fanshawe*.^{*} It seems possible that the house was once of larger dimensions, and that it was contracted in height at least, when extensive repairs to it were made early in the XIX. century. It was inferior both to Cartlege Hall, the home of the Wolstenholmes, some of whom continued there to a later date, and to Woodhouse Hall to the east of it. It much resembles, however, the original home of the Heathcotes, in Brampton by Chesterfield, given in Evelyn Heathcote's *Families of Heathcote*.

^{*} This edition is referred to as the *Memoirs of Lady Fanshawe* throughout this work. The following corrections to the *Memoirs*

Of the early history of the family prior to that time, nothing fresh has come to light since 1907. Monumental and testamentary records are not to be expected much previous to 1550 except in the case of personages of high rank and the owners of large properties, it is therefore a bit of singular good fortune that the *Manor Rolls of Holmesfield** in the possession of the Duke of Rutland, and the *Wolley Charters* in the British Museum, contain many interesting details of this family† as far back as 1417 when Joan, daughter of John ffavncher,‡ Senior, took up land of the manor (which her brother John afterwards inherited as her right heir), carrying back

are noted here: p. 6, line 6, after *chastity*, read *his charity*; p. 18, line 8, for *about*, read *above*; p. 60, line 2, for *But notwithstanding*, delete full stop and read *but understanding*; p. 62, line 14, for *rage*, read *case*; p. 86, line 12, omit the comma between *sack* and *posset*; p. 105, line 21, for *coachmen*, read *footmen*; p. 123, line 22, before *house*, insert *half of the*; p. 138, line 13, remove semicolon after *same* and insert it after *bed*.

* The full feudal history of Dronfield and Holmesfield will be found in Vol. III. of Yeatman's *Feudal History of Derbyshire*, p. 69 *et seq.*; and a full account of Norton is given by Mr. S. O. Addy in the *Derbyshire Archæol. Soc.'s Journal*, Vol. II., and in Mr. Armitage's *Chantry Land*, which contains a most interesting detailed picture of a small country village and its development through the ages.

† Of the yeoman families of England Thomas Fuller wrote 100 years later "The good yeoman is a gentleman in ore whom the next age may see refined . . . and is the wax capable of gentle impression when the prince shall stamp it . . . Wise Solon . . . would surely have pronounced the English yeomanry (to be) 'a fortunate condition' living in the temperate zone between greatness and want."

‡ The family name was spelt in many different ways up to the end of the XVI. century, among which the following are some of the forms it has taken: ffaunchalle, ffawnchall, ffonchall, ffanchall, ffanchoe, fanche, ffawncher, Fauncher, Fawnscha, ffaunsha, ffawnsha, ffaunshaw, ffanchawe, ffaunnesshawe, ffanshew, ffanshaw, ffanshawe, Fanshaw, and Fanshawe. It was invariably spelt with a "c" in the middle, from 1417 to 1523 whatever other variation there might be in the spelling of the word; the first time we meet with the "s" in it, occurs in the Lay Subsidy Rolls of Holmesfield in the 14-15 year of Henry VIII. (1523-24), when we come across the name in the form of ffawusha, thence forward the "s" gradually supersedes the "c" though this letter does not entirely disappear for some 70 more years; it is not until 1543 that we find the name—in the Court Rolls of Holmesfield—in its more modern setting, John ffanshawe being then Bailiff of the Manor. From the middle of the XVI. century this rendering of the family name, sometimes with and sometimes without the final "e," became more general, though the final

the birth of the father to at least as early as 1375, and the family may well have been settled in this place another 100 or even 200 years before that, for Lady Fanshawe tells us that she had seen several very ancient gravestones, with the names of the ancestors upon them, in Dronfield Church, from which it appeared (she says) that they had been seated at Fanshawe Gate for some hundreds of years before her day; but the earliest monument now remaining is of 1578. The earliest entries in church registers (established only in 1538) are the marriages of John Fanshawe's three daughters in 1561-1564.

The house at Fanshawe Gate (as distinct from the land) is referred to in the *Wolley Charters* (VIII., 29^a) in 1456 as "le ffaunchall gât hede"—"hede" or "hed" being the Anglo-Saxon for "house." In 1491 "unum toftum iuxta fownchallgatehêd" is spoken of in the Holmesfield Court Rolls and as late as 1571 the name seems not to have entirely lost its old form, a well at ffranchawegathed being then mentioned in the same Court Rolls, but by that time the house and property are usually described collectively as Fanshawe Gate. A detailed notice of the Manor Roll and an interesting breviat of the rights of the tenants of the manor will be found in the *Journals of the Derbyshire Archæological and Natural History Society* of 1898 and 1908.

"lls" instead of the "w" still persisted from time to time; even as late as February, 1647-8, we find an entry in the parish Books of Church Oakley in which the name of John Fanshall (of Parsloes) appears, spelt in this way.

As regards the final "e" Henry Fanshawe (d. 1568), and his nephews Thomas, 2nd Queen's Remembrancer, and Godfrey, added the "e." Thomas' three sons also did so when attesting their father's will (38 Eliz.) but in a deed of 1610 all three omitted the "e." Sir Henry and William Fanshawe signed their wills "Fanshawe," while William's son John, omitted the final "e" in his Royalist Composition Papers. The first Viscount signed his name both ways as did also his son the second Viscount. His brother Sir Simon used the "e," and so did his brother Sir Richard in his earlier days, though he often omitted it towards the end of his life. It appears on the monument in Ware Church, erected by Lady Fanshawe, who always spelt her name thus as may be seen on the first page of the *Memoirs*. During the XVIII. century the shortened form of the name was generally used and since then the fuller form of Fanshawe.

Reference is made to the early members of the family in the *Memoirs*, p. 270. Four generations of ffaunchalls (each bearing the name of John) appear in the Court Rolls (some of these documents being preserved among the *Wolley Charters*) as holding land in Holmesfield. To the last of these John's succeeded his eldest son Henry (by some authorities called Robert); another John (of Holmesfield), and Thomas (of Ransethe in Dronfield parish), being younger sons. In the Lay Subsidy Rolls of 1523-4, John ffawnsha is taxed on his land; and the executors of Henr. ffawnsha, on his goods. The will of Thomas ffanshal of Ransethe, dated 1540 and proved 1544, is the earliest now on record. Numbers of wills mentioned in the index at the Lichfield Probate Office, as existing even a few years ago, have since been lost. It is interesting to note that Thomas had a son, Sir William ffawnchall, a Priest,* who was living in 1540-50.

Henry (or Robert) ffanshawe of ffanshawe Gate, above noted, who died 1523-4, left three sons; John his heir (*b.* 1504), Henry (*b. c.* 1506) and Colyn.

The conjecture at p. 264 of the *Memoirs*, that Henry ffanshawe the younger, the first of the nine of his family to hold the post of Queen's or King's Remembrancer of the Exchequer, found his way to London from a remote Derbyshire village, through the good services of Sir Christopher More (King's Remembrancer, 1543-1549), is confirmed by various slight indications. In *Wotton's Baronetage*, though that is not a very reliable authority, it is stated that John Wolstenholme (*b. c.* 1520) was nephew of Henry Fanshawe and great-nephew of Sir — More, which statement is however corroborated by Glover, the Derbyshire Historian. In addition to this link between the Fanshawe and More families there must have been some closer relationship as well. Henry Fanshawe, the Remembrancer, in his draft

* The courtesy title of Sir, given to priests, was confined to Oxford and Cambridge Graduates.

will of 1561, refers to William More, Esq.,* and to John More (undoubtedly the sons of Sir Christopher) as cousins; while Sir Christopher's daughter Margaret "Fynes," widow of Thomas Fiennes (the brother of Lord Dacre) mentions a Fanshawe cousin; and Sir William More's daughter Alice, widow of Richard Polstead, calls both the younger Henry Fanshawe's daughter Anne, and John Fanshawe's son Thomas, "cousin." If, as appears from this, Sir Christopher's children and grandchildren were cousins of the children and grandchildren of Henry Fanshawe the elder there must have been some More-Fanshawe relationship above the generation of Henry Fanshawe the Remembrancer, and his brother John; and their father (d. 1523) must, it seems, have married a More unless Sir Christopher's mother were a Fanshawe.†

* Sir William More was afterwards Chamberlain of the Exchequer, and was succeeded in that post by his son Sir George More in June, 1601.

† The More family was of Norton, and Sir Christopher's grandfather, Thomas More of Greenhill, is recorded as having married Elizabeth Parker of the Parker family of that place, from which the Earl of Macclesfield, Lord Chancellor, 1720-25, was descended. A More (de Mora), of Norton, is mentioned as far back as 1384, and John More of Greenhill left to the Abbot of Beauchief, in 1533, two silver spoons, though, as the Abbey was surrendered the year before the will was proved in 1537, the poor Abbot got none. It is probable that the family was the same as that of Mower of which many branches existed round Dronfield in the XVI.-XVII. centuries. There can be little doubt that Sir Christopher was called to London by one of the Blyth Bishops of Salisbury, and Lichfield, sons of William Blyth of Norton and his wife Saffery Austen, half sister of Archbishop Rotherham of York (d. 1500), and daughter of John Austen of Birley, in Beighton (see *Family of Blyth*, by Edward L. Z. Blyth, 1901). The Blyth family acquired a footing in Norton from William Chaworth in 1376: the arms granted to it in 1485 were: Ermine, three roes trippant, gu., armed or; the motto adopted by it being "Veritate Victoria." John Blyth, Master of the Rolls 1492-94, and Bishop of Salisbury 1494, was the third son of William and Saffery; he was also Chancellor of Cambridge University in 1485, and died on 23 August, 1499. His chantry tomb with his effigy sadly mutilated, now stands at the s. end of the South transept of Salisbury Cathedral. The 4th son, Geoffrey, became Bishop of Lichfield in 1503, was Lord President of Wales 1512-24, and died in 1530. He gave to King's Hall, now Trinity College, Cambridge, the cup presented to him by King Ladislaus of Hungary on the occasion of the King's

¹ This was the common practice for securing reliable assistants in the XV. and XVI. centuries. Thus we find Robert Maryat "now attending with Mr. Fanshawe his majesty's Remembrancer in the Exchequer" was son of Richard Maryat, of Chesterfield, in which place Henry Fanshawe, and his brother Colyn, both owned lands.

It is impossible that the relationship could have come about through Sir Christopher's own marriage since it is marriage in September, 1503. His tomb has entirely disappeared from Lichfield Cathedral; but the chantry tomb which he erected to his father and mother in Norton Church still exists, and is said to have been the original cause of inspiration of Sir Thomas Chantrey. It is worthy of note that the small village of Norton gave to England two Bishops, a Master of the Rolls, and a Lord Chancellor, a Remembrancer of the Exchequer (an office in the XV. XVI. century almost equal to that of the Chancellor of the Exchequer), and one of the greatest of English Sculptors, who lies buried under a massive slab of granite in the pretty graveyard of the parish in which he was born. It may be noted further, regarding the Blyth family, that Richard, the youngest son of William and Saffery, married Catherine Birchett, of Birchett Hall, half way between Norton and Dronfield, and became Lord of the Manor of the latter place, and their descendant, Charles, son of Anthony Blyth, sold the manor of Norton to John Bullock, in 1622, the husband of Katherine Fanshawe; and that Geoffrey Blyth, grandson of William and Saffery, succeeded his uncle as Master of King's Hall, in 1524, dying in 1542. Several of the Abbots of Beauchief had the name of Norton, being no doubt of Norton origin. John Sheffield, Abbot from 1526, surrendered the Abbey to the Crown on 4 February, 1536—his predecessor from 1516, John Greenwood, would have been the Abbot under whom Henry Fanshawe was educated. On the surrender of the Abbey, its income from property was valued at £157, of which about one-fifth was derived from four farms in Dronfield, which ultimately came into the endowment fund of Dronfield Grammar school, through the gift of Henry Fanshawe.

Sir Christopher More, like most of his immediate descendants, is buried in the Loseley Chapel of the Church of St. Nicholas, Guildford. His age at his death, on 16 August, 1549, is not stated, but as his son William was born *ca.* 1518-9, and he himself had acquired half of the Loseley estate in the parish of Compton in 1515, it can hardly have been later than 1480, in which case he was nearly 70 when he died. In 1532 he acquired the remainder of the Loseley property and received permission to impark it: in the same year he was Sheriff of Surrey, and again, six years later. He was knighted in 1537, and became King's Remembrancer in 1543. A sister of his was 3rd wife of Sir John More, the Judge, father of the Lord Chancellor, Sir Thomas More. Sir Christopher was married first to Margaret Mudge, who was mother of his son Sir William, and secondly to Constance, daughter of Richard Sackville, widow of William Heneage. Sir William More (who rebuilt Loseley and died 1600) was succeeded in turn by his son Sir George More (d. 1632), Lieutenant of the Tower, Treasurer of Prince Henry, and Chamberlain of the Exchequer—also father of that Anne More whose wooing and wedding was so nearly fatal to John Donne. Sir William's eldest daughter, Elizabeth or Alice, married first, in 1567, Richard Polsted, of Albury, Thomas Fanshawe contributing some hogsheads of wine and some fatt doose (does) to the wedding festivities: this lady is mentioned in the will of Anne (daughter of Henry) Fanshawe in 1584: Mrs. Polsted married, as her second husband, Sir John Wolley, Latin Secretary to Queen Elizabeth; and as her third, Sir Thomas Egerton, Lord Ellesmere, whose last wife was the Dowager Countess of Derby, Milton's "cynosure of neighbouring eyes" while she resided at Harefield, near Denham.

distinctly stated that all his children were by his wife Margaret Mudge, and that his second wife (recorded with the first on his tomb) died without issue. The inference is that he had these two wives only, and in any case there were no other children so that no marriage of his could have made his children cousins of the Fanshawes.

Helen (sister of Henry and John Fanshawe) married Christopher King of Milnthorpe. Their burials are both recorded in the Dronfield Register; hers on 28 November, 1571, and his on 19 December, 1578, three days after the date of his will. Another sister married John Wolstenholme (referred to on p. 249) who died in 1539—the grandfather of Sir John Wolstenholme who died a hundred years later.

The identity of Joan “the daughter of one Mr. Fanshawe of the Exchequer Office” has not been determined. She married c. 1542, Richard Roper or Rooper (son of Hugh Roper of Turnditch, co. Derby, by a daughter of — Gell of Hopton). The date of Joan’s marriage would make it seem probable that she was the sister of Henry Fanshawe, the Remembrancer, otherwise her father must have been some earlier Fanshawe in the Exchequer, of whom no record has come down to us.

In a letter written by her son George in 1626 at the age of 80 he says of his father “Hee was a servant to King Henry VIIth and to King Henry VIII & was a Pentioner & much in their favor as I have heard my Mother & many others say; and soe it sh^d seeme for King Henry VIII gave him the keeping at Enfield Chase, Hide Park and Maribone, and the King gave him good gifts ever and anon and my father put keepers in and out at his pleasure, but hee lived beyond it and hee left us all unprovided for.”

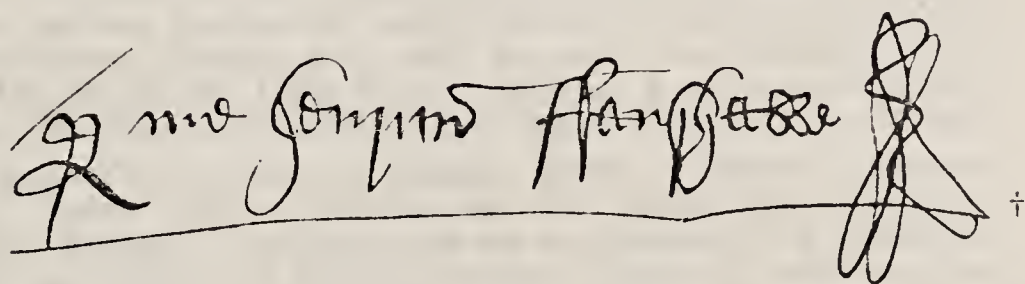
The three bucks heads he bore upon his shield, probably refer to his calling.

George Roper goes on to say, “I remember Queen Mary came into our house within a little of my father’s

death and found my Mother weeping, & took her by the hand & lifted her up—for shee kneeled—and bid her bee of good cheere for her children should be well provided for. Afterward my brother R^d and I being the two Eldest were sent to Harrow to school and were there till wee were almost men. Sir Ralph Sadler took order for all things for us there by Queen Mary's appointment as long as she lived, and after Queen Elizabeth for a time—she gave order to bind my brothers William, Ralph, Henry, Hugh Apprentice, and sent for us to the Court and said she w^d give us good places, but wee were put to be of her Guard which I think kill'd my mother's hart, for she would always say that my ffather was of a greet stock and little look't for such place for his sonnes. I've often heard her say shee thought we fared the worss that Queen Mary was so kind to us. Queen Elizth had not raigned long but my Mother died.”*

Sir Thomas Roper, Viscount Baltinglass, was of this family.

Henry Fanshawe was the younger brother of John, who died at Dronfield, in February, 1578-9, at the age of 74; and was no doubt born about 1506. No doubt also he



was educated at the school of Beauchief Abbey, and probably he proceeded to London about the age of 16-17, in 1522-3. In the Grant to him of the reversion of the office of Remembrancer of the Exchequer—*Patent Roll*, 4 Eliz., part 5—he being then one of the clerks, “his good true and faithful service” in the business of the office, to the late Kings Henry VIII., Edward VI., and

* Mr. M. G. Rooper has most kindly given his permission for the above interesting particulars to be embodied in this book.

† Signature of Henry Fanshawe, from *Fanshawe Papers*, P.R.O.

Queen Mary, and to Queen Elizabeth, is recorded; but the earliest mention of him in official records pertaining to the office, is when it is noted that he was one of the clerks of Mr. Sanders.*

Some 25 years after he entered the Remembrancer's Office, he was able to purchase, in 1549, some of the confiscated lands of Beauchief Abbey, which he left in trust by his will, for the foundation of the Dronfield Grammar School; and in January, 1561-2, he obtained from the Hospital of the Savoy the manor of Dengie,† Essex. In the same year he was specially admitted to the Inner Temple, being wrongly described as the son of John Fanshawe, and was granted the reversion of the post of Queen's Remembrancer, to which he succeeded about Michaelmas, 1566.

* This was Sir Thomas Sanders, of Charlwood, Surrey, King's and Queen's Remembrancer, 1549-66, knighted by the Protector Somerset in 1547. He was married to Alice, daughter of Sir Edmund Walsingham, Lieutenant of the Tower, see the *History of Chislehurst*, and left several sons and daughters; but his descendants in the male line died out in the second generation, and the estate was sold. One of its temporary owners being Sir Andrew King, the friend of Sir Richard Fanshawe. Nicholas Sanders, the unhappy Legate in Ireland, 1581-83, whose wretched death is so dramatically rendered in *Westward Ho*, belonged to this family. In the will of Sir Thomas the surname is spelt Saunders, but he was not any relation to Sir Edward Saunders, the Roman Catholic chief Baron of the Exchequer under Queens Mary and Elizabeth. In the Charlwood Church may still be seen the memorial brass erected to his father (d. 1544) by Sir Thomas, a curious parallel to that erected in Dronfield church by Thomas Fanshawe in 1578-80.

† The sale of the manor of Dengie, Essex, to Henry Fanshawe "generosus, unus clericorū (clericorum) de Secio (Saccario) dñæ Reginae apud Westm.", was executed on 23 January, 3rd Elizabeth, 1560-61, by the Master of Savoy, Thomas Thurland, and his four chaplains, and was one of many similar sales of monastic and ecclesiastical and charitable property in the XVI. century; when it was challenged some years later, before the Bishop of London and the Lord Treasurer Cecil, it was allowed to stand, therefore it probably did not differ in its circumstances from the generality of such transactions. Thurland had been deeply engaged in mining speculations in Cumberland and had sold other Hospital Property too, in this connection. He was suspended from office in 1570, but was reinstated, on conditions, 4 years later. The Hospital itself had but a short existence, having been opened only in 1517 under the provisions of the will of Henry VII. It was surrendered in 1553, but had two more years of life under Queen Mary, or some 38 years in all. Bishop Sheldon was master of the Hospital after 1660, and hence the church conference of 1661 was known as the Savoy Conference.

The following year he was granted a lease of lands amounting to some 250 acres, formerly belonging to St. Botolph's Priory, Colchester, at the annual rental of £17 14s. 8d. This lease is signed by the Marquis of Winchester, Lord Treasurer, and Sir Walter Mildmay, and is attested by William Fuller, Auditor.

Other purchases by him were, the manor of Jenkins* in 1567, bought in the name of his second wife Dorothy as well as of himself (Jenkins was the old manorial residence of Barking Abbey); New Barns, in West Ham, bought in the same year, in his name and that of his daughter Ann (see note on p. 13); Fulkes, Westbury, Vallance, and Gallance in Barking, bought earlier, and

* The descent of the manor of Jenkins is a very interesting one—see Walter's *Chesters of Chicheley*. It was held of the Abbess of Barking, by Sir Hugh Bryce, who died in 1496, having served as Sheriff of London in 1475 and Lord Mayor in 1485, and was buried in St. Mary Woolnoth church, of which he was a great patron, before Sir Martin Bowes. By his will, Sir Hugh Bryce left Jenkins to his daughter in law, Elizabeth [the child of William Chester, Skinner of London, founder of the family of Chesters of Chicheley (d. 1476) and of his wife, Agnes Hill (d. 1484)] who had married (ca. 1476) his only son James Bryce, who died about 1490, and was buried at St. Martins, Dover, leaving a son Hugh and a daughter Elizabeth. The former died young; the latter married first, Robert Amadas, who died 1531, and secondly, Sir Thomas Neville, younger brother of Lord Abergavenny. Her daughter Elizabeth, married Richard Scrope, of Castle Combe, and their daughter married Martin Bowes, second son of Sir Martin (Lord Mayor of London in 1545, and five times M.P. of that city in the reigns of Edward VI., Mary, and Elizabeth), and took the manor of Barking to him. She was buried at Barking, on 29 December, 1556, and eleven years later, Martin Bowes sold Jenkins to Henry Fanshawe and his wife. Thomas Fanshaw succeeded to the estate on his uncle's death in 1568, and his son (Sir) Thomas Fanshawe, held it till 1631, after whom it descended to his son Thomas (d. 1651-2) and his grandson the second Sir Thomas Fanshawe (d. 1704-5). It then passed to his daughter Susanna, wife of Baptist Noel, and on her death in 1714, to her daughter, who sold it in 1717 to Sir William Humphreys, Lord Mayor of London. It is surprising how many Lord Mayors were connected with this area, Sir Rowland Hayward, Sir Edward Osborne, Sir William Hewett, Sir James Cambell, Sir William Humphreys and Sir Crisp Gascoyne (who lived at Bifrons, which was improved by his father in law Dr. Bamber, and sold by his son Bamber Gascoyne); the reason for this preference for this district, is perhaps that the South of Essex was more accessible to London in the XVI. XVII. centuries, than Middlesex or Hertfordshire or even Kent and Surrey for the most part were. Sir Ralph Warren (1536) and Sir Thomas White (1553) were connected with Claybury, Sir Richard Gresham (1537) with Newbury, and Thomas Vyner and Sir Robert Vyner, 1654 and 1675, with Eastbury.

a number of small properties in many various places which he no doubt parted with at advantage.

Two or three years before his death, he obtained, from the chapter of St. Paul's, a long lease of a property in Warwick Lane, and removed there from his residence in Bread Street, which he had rented from the widow of Sir John Fogg* of Ashford, Kent, between the years 1559 and 1564, perhaps longer. The Warwick Lane property was situated at the south end of the Lane on the west side, where Amen Court now stands, and near where the well-known hostelry of the Oxford Arms once stood: this information has been kindly given to me by the authority of the Ecclesiastical Commissioners. Besides resulting in the endowment of the Dronfield School, the acquisition of the Beauchief Abbey properties in 1561, no doubt led to the issue, in that year, of a commission to report upon the ruinous condition of Dronfield Church, which was held by the Abbey; the restoration of the massive (too massive) perpendicular east window, then described as, "fallen down and in great ruin," followed upon this. A sketch of the Church and the east window was made by J. M. Turner in 1797, and may be seen in Vol. I., p. 69, of the *Finberg Collection* at the Tate Gallery.

In Henry Fanshawe's marriage licence, dated 5 July, 1554, he is described as of the City of London. This first wife was Thomasine, daughter of William Hopkins, and widow of Robert Stevyns, of Barking. By her will, dated 4 October, 1561, she left a piece of meadow ground called Butchers Acre, in Ripple marsh, to her husband, and also a life interest in the rest of her lands situated at Ripple Side, among which was "Cottesmead," to which Paul Steven was to succeed; 26 years later (29 Eliz.) "Pawll Stephen" was still holding this parcel of marsh ground, see *L.T.R. Memoranda Rolls*.

Thomasine died on or about 30 January, 1561-2, and

* The son of Sir John Fogge, married the daughter of Sir William Kempe, who was a first cousin of Sir Andrew Judde. *Stemmata Chicheleana*.

was buried on the 31st in St. Olive's, Bread Street, London, the site of which is still marked by a tablet, on Bread Street Hill. Henry Fanshawe made bequests to his father in law, William Hopkins, in his draft will of September, 1561, and in the *Harleian Charters*, 17^c, 47, is an interesting record of a grant to Sir Walter Mildmay by Edward Hopkins, in 1584, of land in Rand's marsh, and a messuage at Ripple side, formerly belonging to Robert Stephen and his wife Thomasine, afterwards wife of Henry Fanshawe, late Queen's Remembrancer (which lands Thomasine had left to Edward Hopkins in reversion).

Henry Fanshawe's second wife (whom he must have married immediately after the death of the first), was Dorothy Stonard. She was the daughter of George Stonard, of Loughton,* descended from a family which, for some generations at least, held the office of Forester with the great Abbey of Waltham, and bore as arms, Per fesse, sa. and or, a pale engrailed, counterchanged, between two eagles displayed in chief, and one in base, of the second, which are impaled with those of Fanshawe on the Funeral Certificate of 7 November, 1568. George Stonard died on 25 November, 1558, and was buried in the north aisle of Loughton Church, with his wife Mary at his feet and effigies of several sons and six daughters.

* The manor of Loughton was originally held by the Stonards, of Waltham Abbey. John Stoner or Stonard left his best ambling nag—perhaps as heriot—to the Abbot in 1532. For a time the family held the site of Barking Abbey, but sold it in 1565—*Newcourt's Repertorium*. Sir William Hewett left a gold ring to John Stonard, brother of Dorothy, in 1567, another brother, Francis (whose Epitaph is in Stapleford Abbot Church), married the daughter of Sir Clement Higham, Chief Baron of the Exchequer. Queen Elizabeth visited Francis Stonard at Loughton, on her way from Hadham Hall (Master Capel's) to Wanstead: Lord Chancellor Hatton was in attendance on the Queen, he writes to Lord Burghley while there, dating his letter "From the Court at Mr. Stoner's the 21st September, 1578." In 1568 Mary Wythy, daughter of Roger Wythy, acknowledges payment to her of money, by her uncle Henry Fanshawe, as executor of her father, to which receipt the names of the above John and Francis Stonard are appended. Richard Stonard was another of Dorothy's brothers; one of her sisters married Thomas Barfote who is mentioned in Henry Fanshawe's draft will of 1566, and the brother in law Nicholas Hunt, to whom he bequeathed a ring at the same time, was no doubt married to another of her sisters.

Henry Fanshawe's wife Dorothy bore him three children, Anne, Darraty, and Susanna, in 1562, 1565-6 and 1567. The eldest and youngest only, survived their father, Darraty being buried at Christchurch, Newgate Street, a few months after her birth. Susanna was said to be 18 months old at the time of her father's death on 28 October, 1568, she is not mentioned of course in the draft will of 1566.

Henry Fanshawe died at about the age of 62 on 28 October, 1568, after having held the office of Queen's Remembrancer for only two years. The reversion of the post, he secured to his nephew Thomas, a little more than three months before his death. Between the date of his last will in September, 1567, and his draft wills of 1561 and 1566, he had apparently transferred certain of his properties to his nephew, including the manor of Jenkins, as no mention of that, or Dengie, or Ilford Hospital, occurs in the will.*

* By various draft wills and his last will, Henry Fanshawe made very varied dispositions of his property. By the draft will of 1561 he gave to Thomas Fanshawe, his brother's son, all his lands as well free as copyhold (except Clayhall, left to his wife; Carsewell, left to William Wolstenholme; Brimington Hall, left to his brother Colyn; and Grenewell lands, Barking, left to William Bassett) within the counties of Essex, Middlesex, and Derby; and also all his goods not specifically bequeathed, subject to debts being paid and his legacies duly discharged: the nephew was to be sole executor. He also left legacies to each of his sisters, living, and to all their children. By the draft will of 20 February, 1566 (besides his nephew), his wife, her brother John Stonard, and Sir Walter Mildmay, were to be executors. The wife was to have lands in Tendring and Barking, Essex, the manor of Fulks, in Barking, and the manor of Soranks, Stanstead, Kent. The executors were to hold for purposes of the will, the lands in Derbyshire, the hospital of Ilford, "which cost me £60," and the manor of Dengie, and Thomas Fanshawe was to hold for 21 years the manor of Valence, and farm of Clay Hall, which were then to go to his daughter Anne. If she died before then, these properties were to belong to his nephew absolutely.

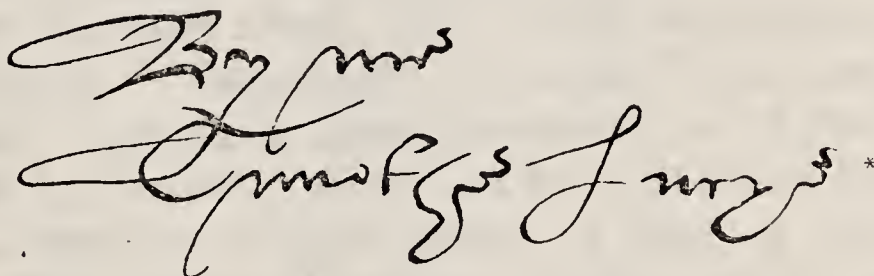
By his actual will of September, 1567, Thomas Fanshawe was again made "sole" executor and was to receive the rents and profits of all lands and leases (except Clay Hall) to pay off debts and perform the behests of the will. That done, Valence, Gallance, Easthall, and other lands in Essex were to be devoted to the making up a fortune for his daughter Susanna; and New Barns with the same object for his daughter Anne.

In June 1567, Richard Spert, son of Sir Thomas Spert, had sold to Henry Fanshawe and his daughter Anne (born 1562), New Barns in West Ham. The latter died at the age of 22, but no mention of New Barns occurs in her will of 1584. By a deed of

He was buried in the church of St. Margaret, Barking, on 8 November, 1568, being the first male of the family to find a last resting-place there, as the last was Thomas Fanshawe of Parsloes, in 1797.

It was in St. Margaret's Church that Captain James Cook, the great explorer, was married to Miss Batts on 2 December, 1762. She died 73 years later.

As stated in pp. 265-6 of the *Memoirs*, Henry Fanshawe's widow married William Fuller, Surveyor of the Exchequer (Auditor com. for the counties of Norfolk, Suffolk, Cambs., Huntingdon, Hertford, London and Middlesex, a post which was in the Queen's Gift and was in the Exchequer Office). Mrs. Fanshawe was his third wife, she died in 1583; her youngest daughter Susanna Fanshawe having just previously married Timothy Lucy, brother of Elizabeth Lucy, a former wife of Fuller who had been still living in 1563. Timothy



Lucy was the fourth son of William Lucy of Charlecote and brother of Sir Thomas Lucy of Charlecote, "Justice

15 August, 1595, the crown granted to Joan (Smythe), wife of Thomas Fanshawe of Ware Park, and her sons Thomas and William, for their joint lives, the capital messuage of New Barns, formerly belonging to the monastery of Stratford Langthorne, at an annual rent of £34 7s. 6d., and in July, 1607, on payment of a year's rent as a fine, the grant was extended to a term of 21 years from that date, an additional charge of 6 cart loads of good and sweet hay, to be delivered at the Royal Stables in the mews near Charing-Cross, being added to the rent.

A later deed of April, 1639, recites a grant of New Barns to Sir Francis Bacon and others in January 1617 for 99 years, and the grant of the property of the survivors of these to Sir Simon Fanshawe, and the confirmation of this grant to the last; and further records that on payment of a sum of £100 by Sir Thomas Fanshawe, Surveyor General (d. 1631), the property was transferred, for the remainder of the lease of 99 years, to John Bullock and John Cholmley, at a rent of £40 p.a.

* Signature of Timothy Lucy, from *Fanshawe Papers*, P.R.O.

Shallow." Timothy Lucy was B.A. of Oxford in 1567 and M.P. for Warwick 1571 and 1584. There were three sons and four daughters of this marriage. Susanna Lucy died in 1610, her husband on 21 January, 1616. He is buried in Bitterley church near Ludlow, Salop, under a fine monument with an effigy of himself in armour, kneeling on a cushion with hands uplifted. Above the tomb rests the coat of arms with eight quarterings; there are also shields upon the tomb bearing his own arms, one of them impaled with those of Susanna, and the other with those of her successor, who was Joan, daughter of Thomas Burghill of Thingell. This lady survived her husband and erected the tomb "in memorye and love of him."

The elder daughter Anne died in 1584. It transpires in the Record (still preserved at the P.R.O.) of the family dispute over a marriage settlement for Susanna, that William Fuller, who had been instrumental in bringing this marriage about, also sought to procure a marriage between "Nathanyell his sonne" and Anne Fanshawe, she "having a great porcon of her father's will and lands by descent, and his son but a child without any living assurance, or sage either in land or other substance." The continual seeking of him and his son to secure this marriage "turned to the great and continual grief and hinderment of the s^d Anne during her life." Anne, however, died unmarried, and was buried at Barking on 7 April, 1584.

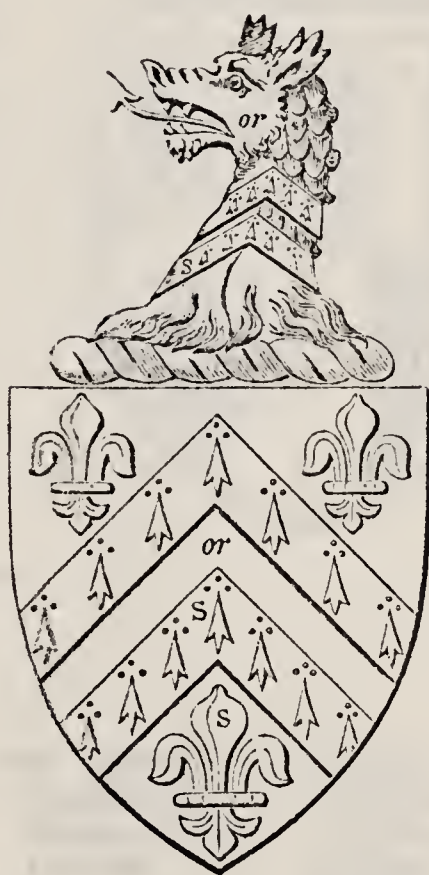
Sir Drue Drury, who assisted in the adjustment of the disagreement, was connected with the Stonard family.

Among those remembered by Anne Fanshawe in her will were, Mr. Paule Stonerd, Mistris Polstede, Mrs ffynes and Mrs Crome (cousins on the More side) and Mrs Elizabeth fuller—probably the daughter of William Fuller by a former wife.

No further elucidation of the difficulty noted on pp. 266-7 of the *Memoirs*, connected with the arms used by the College of Heralds at the funeral of Henry Fanshawe

in November, 1568; the similar coat confirmed to his brother John (father of Thomas Fanshawe) on 4 January, 4 Eliz. (or 1571?); and the simpler coat adopted by the family almost immediately afterwards—has been possible.

The first of these, in Henry's Funeral Certificate, being Argent, two chevronels ermines between three fleurs de lys, sa. (see Ped. I.) which naturally appears also on the tomb at Bitterley alongside of the Lucy arms, gu. semeé of cross-crosslets, three lucies haurient, argent.



The Arms and Crest confirmed to John fanshaw of fanshaw Gate, 4 Jan. 4 Elizabeth (sic.) see *Dethick's Gifts at the Herald's College*.

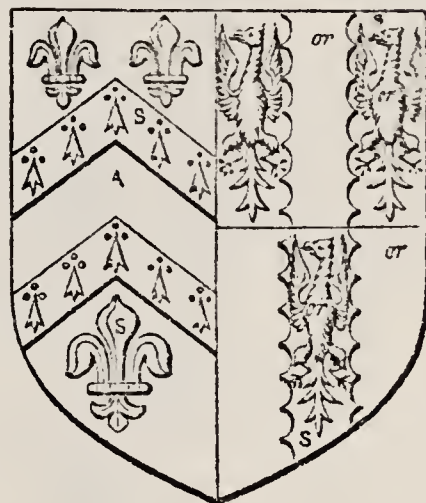
The second, confirmed to John Fanshawe in 1571, being the same blazon but on a field or. This was used by Thomas (son of John) when his arms were placed—*ca.* 1571-2—in the Hall of the Middle Temple, of which he became a member on 23 January, 1571-2, where they still stand at the end of the top row of arms in the second window from the west, on the north wall. They were also used by him on the seal impressed on the lease of lands in St. John's Wood, on 20 June, 1572.



onchall, of Holmesfield,
1417, d. c. 1431.

54.

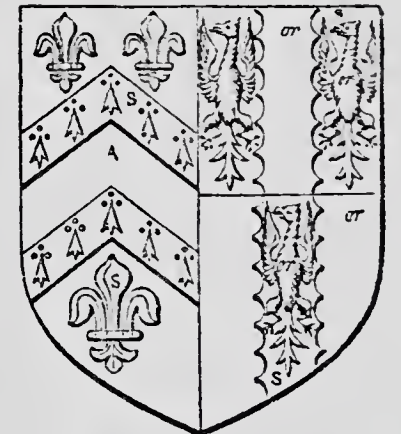
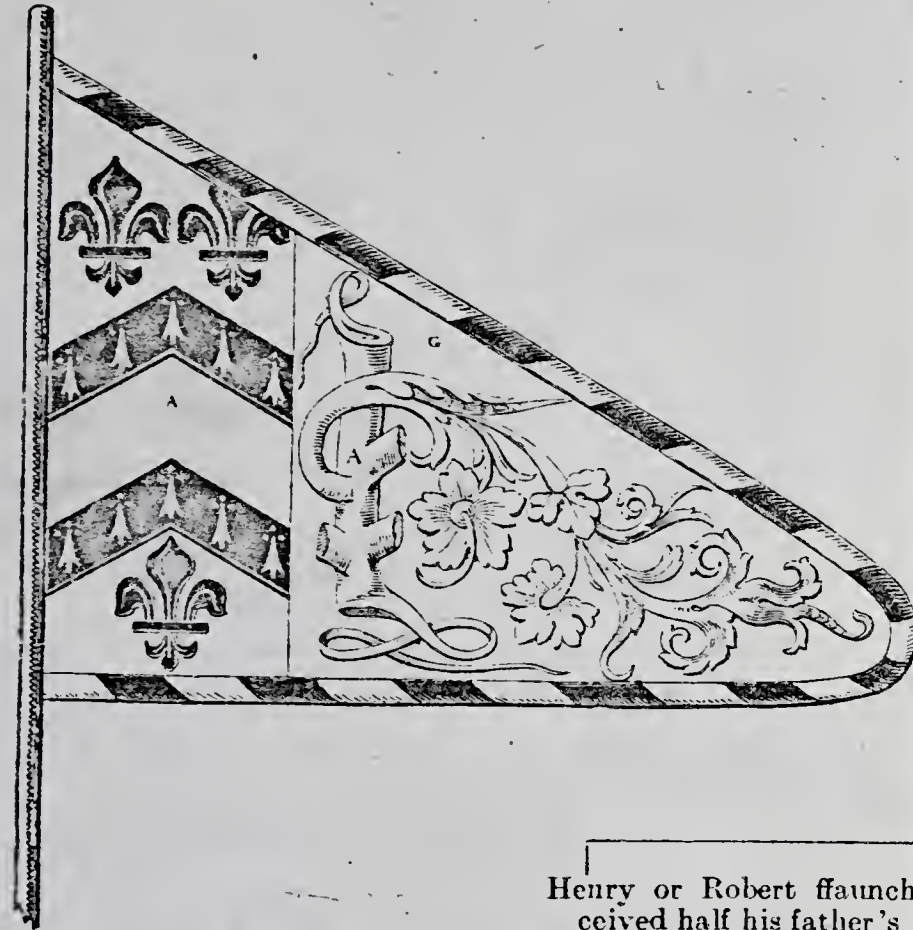
1507.



, of Ran- = Marget,
d. 1544. living 1540.

1571. Dau.	=	Sir William,	Margaret,
pher	John Wol-	Clerk in Holy	= (before 1540)
1578	stenholme.	Orders; living	Nicholas Par-
		1540-50.	kynson, or
			Plensen.

FANSHAWE PEDIGREE I.



JOHN FFAUNCHALL, b. c. 1370-75, =
living 1417.

John ffaunchall, of Holmesfeld, =
c. 1385-1436.

Joan ffaunchall, of Holmesfield,
living 1417, d. c. 1431.

John ffaunchalle, of ffaunchall
gat hede, holding by free ser-
vice; b. before 1414, living
1436-56. = Joan, living 1454.

John ffaunchall, b. c. 1437, d. = Johanna, living 1507.
before 1509.

Henry or Robert ffaunchall, re-
ceived half his father's lands in
ffanshawe-gate in 1496, d. c.
1523. =

John,
living 1509.

Thomas, of Ran- = Marget,
sethe, d. 1544. living 1540.

John ffanshawe, of fan- shawe Gate, b. 1504, d. 1578-9. See Ped. III.	Thomazine, dau. of Wil- liam Hopkyns, widow of Robert Stevyns; d. 1561-2.	1st = Henry, of Dengie, 1st Re- membrancer; b. c. 1506, d. 1568.	2nd = Dorothy, dau. of George Stonard, of Loughton. She m. 2ndly, William Fuller, and d. c. 1583.	Colyn, of Bri- mington, liv- ing 1561. See Ped. II.	Helen, d. 1571. = Christopher King, d. 1578	Dau. = John Wol- stenholme.	Sir William, Clerk in Holy Orders; living 1540-50.	Margaret, = (before 1540) Nicholas Par- kynson, or Plenscn.
--	--	--	--	--	---	--------------------------------	---	---

Anne, b. 1562,
d. unm. 1584.

Susanna, b. 1567, d. 1610.
= 1583.
Timothy Lucy of Bitter-
ley; d. 1616.

† *John ffanshawe*

* The Pennon of Henry ffanshawe, 1st Remembrancer; and his Arms impaling Stonard, both from his Funeral Certificate.

† Signature of John ffanshawe, d. 1578-9, taken from his will.

The third coat, or, a chevron between three fleurs de lys, appears on the brass of John Fanshawe, 1578 in Dronfield church (see Ped. III.); on the seal of Dronfield Grammar School, 1578 (though one would have expected to see the earlier coat on this); the impression of the seal on a bond of Godfrey Fanshawe's (among the *Fanshawe Papers Exchequer, P.R.O.*) signed by him; on the tablet to his memory (d. 1587), which once stood in Ilford Hospital chapel; and on the standard figured by the College of Arms on the Funeral Certificate of Thomas Fanshawe in 1600-1.

The only explanation seems to be, that a coat was originally granted or confirmed to Henry Fanshawe between the death of his first wife—"buried without arms" in 1562 (unless this expression referred to her having none of her own), and his own death in 1568, and that the record of this has been lost in the College; and that subsequent to the confirmation of Arms to John Fanshawe in 1571 the latter obtained a separate grant in the form of a variant of the Arms which took the place of the coat recorded in 1571.

This idea is strengthened by the fact that the descendants of Robert Fanshawe of Dronfield (a brother of Thomas and Godfrey) also bore the later coat, which could only have been inherited from a direct ancestor.

Colyn ffonchall, another younger brother of John Fanshawe of Fanshawe Gate was assessed in goods iiij^{li} : viii^{d} in the Chesterfield Lay Subsidy for the 35th Henry VIII. (1543). He lived at Brimington in that parish, possibly holding under his brother Henry, for in the latter's draft will of 1561 he leaves him his lease of Brimington Hall. If this was identical with the quaint old house engraved in *Old Halls of Derbyshire*, it was a place of some size and importance. By his will of 1567 Henry Fanshawe leaves his lease of Brimington to Alice Fanshawe,* but without denoting in what relationship

* Alice Fanshawe was living in his house in 1561, and in his will of that date he left her £40. She was no doubt the same Alice

she stood to his brother. If that brother were still living it seems strange that he should alter his will in this respect. Apparently Colyn, or more probably a son of the same name, afterwards held the lease direct from the owner, Godfrey Foljambe, as mention is made in the latter's will in 1594 of a messuage in Brimington with the appurtenances "sometimes in the houlding and occupacõn of one Collyn ffanshawe or of his assignes," which suggests that one or other of the Colyns continued to rent the place, till near the close of the century, even if he had ceased to live there.

There are no entries respecting them in the Chesterfield parish register later than 1576 in which year Colen was one of the Guardians: soon after that date they must have migrated to Dronfield, and there the rest of the children of Colyn Fanshawe were baptized. The only other personal note that has come down to us regarding any of the Colyns is to be found at the end of the will of John Fanshawe of Fanshawe Gate, where one of them (probably the younger) is among the appraisers on 23 February, 1578-9, after John's death.

The will of Collen ffanshawe of Dronfield was proved at Lichfield on 8 June, 1596, but whether he was identical with the Collen whose burial took place at Dronfield on 10 August, 1593 (called there neither senior nor junior), or if they were father and son, it is impossible to determine; probably the burial is that of the son, as he is not mentioned among the executors to the above will. This will most unfortunately has been lost, the entry in the Act Book alone remaining, which merely gives the date and the names of the four executors (presumably the four surviving children)—Henry, Arthur, Margaret and Elizabeth.* Two of these, Henry and Arthur, were baptized at Chesterfield, on 20 January,

who was married at Christchurch, Newgate Street, from Thomas Fanshawe's on 16 August, 1575, to his friend Edward Elyott, who served under him in the Remembrancer's office.

* The Chesterfield Register also contains the burial entry of Elizabeth Fanshawe on 30 October, 1592 (who may have been the above daughter of Colyn), and the marriage of Henry ffanshaw to Ellen Calton on 11 July, 1597.

* Colyn, of m. at Che July.	ret, 1596.	Elizabeth, <i>living</i> 1596.	Elen, <i>b.</i> 1563.
Godfr <i>bur</i> at	Feb., arch, d.	Helen, <i>bapt.</i> 14th June, 1590, at Dronfield.	

of his of the same name).
 scendants from the small

PEDIGREE II.

from ped. i.

COLYN FANSHAWE, of Brimington, = Agnes (wife or daughter), *bur.*
living 1561. 24th Sept., 1563.

* Colyn, of Brimington, = Elizabeth <i>m.</i> at Chesterfield, 28th 1574 July.	Henry, <i>b.</i> 1559- 60; <i>living</i> 1596.	Thomas, <i>b.</i> and <i>d.</i> 1563; <i>bur.</i> 24th Sept.	Arthur, <i>b.</i> 1566, <i>living</i> 1596.	Katherine, = 1574, John Stubbings, of Calow.	Margaret, <i>living</i> 1596.	Elizabeth, <i>living</i> 1596.	Elen, <i>b.</i> 1563.
Godfrey, <i>bapt.</i> 24th June, <i>bur.</i> 2nd Oct., 1575, at Chesterfield.	Peter, <i>bapt.</i> 24th Nov., 1576, at Chester- field.	Hercules, <i>bapt.</i> 17th Nov., 1583, at Dronfield.	Thomas, <i>bur.</i> 19th Aug., 1587, at Dron- field.	Edward, <i>bapt.</i> 8th Feb., 1588; <i>bur.</i> 5th March, 1589, at Dronfield.	Helen, <i>bapt.</i> 14th June, 1590, at Dronfield.		

* These may have been the children of the original Colyn Fanshawe (as given here), or his grandchildren (children of a son of his of the same name). The dates of their births make the latter the more probable. It is only possible to give a tentative pedigree of Colyn's descendants from the small amount of information available.

1559-60, and 1 May, 1566, as well as two other children, Thomas and "Elen"—no doubt twins—on 10 April, 1563. Four months later the register records the burials from Brimington (both on the same day) of Agnes ffanshawe and the little boy Thomas—described therein as "a child." Agnes it appears was not a child, and may have been the boy's mother; both in all probability carried off by one of those terrible epidemics so prevalent at that time. Katherine ffanshaw of Brimington (one of the elder children of course), married there on 27 November, 1574, John Stubbinge of Calow.

The rest of the children baptized and buried at Chesterfield, are stated to be the sons of Colen ffanshawe, Junior. It is puzzling to find the suffix "younger" in the Dronfield Register against this name at the baptism and burial of children in 1587 and 1590 and not in 1583, 1588, and 1589. Registers were often carelessly kept in those days, so though it proves there were two Colyns living between 1587 and 1590, one cannot be certain whether some of these entries refer to the family of the father by a second wife, and some to that of the son, or to the son's only. The name Colyn has never been used by any member of the family, other than by this branch.

John Fanshawe of Fanshawe Gate (the eldest brother of Henry and Colyn Fanshawe) was born in 1504-5, succeeded his father in 1523, and died on 22 February, 1578-9, his wife Margaret was the first of the family to be buried in the chancel of Dronfield church by right of ownership of the church lands, once held by the Abbey of Beauchief, and afterwards purchased by his brother: the brass erected there to the memory of him and this wife in 1580 is described in the *Memoirs*. The inscription states that she died on 15 June, 1573. The only member of the family recorded in the burial register of that year is Widdowe ffanshawe on June 17—a strange clerical error if it relates to her as she was widow only of a former husband. In Hunter's *Familia Minorum Gentium* she is said to have been the widow of

Hugh Wadd of Aston and the daughter of Godfrey Eyre of Hassop by Emma, daughter of Ellis Furnis, of Hucklow (in Tideswell), and as her youngest son was named Godfrey, this would seem a probable account. Hunter says that the name Godfrey was borne by Margaret's father and by her brother but by no other known member of the numerous branches of the Eyre family, so that the Godfrey Eyre who appears in the Lay subsidies of Derbyshire, under "Calton Brampton and Calowe" in 1546, was no doubt one of these. She was descended from Robert Eyre of Padley, in Hathersage (d. 1459), whose fine brass in that church is so well known.*

John Fanshawe's daughters by the first of his three marriages (Ellen and Agnes) were both married to Holmesfield husbands—the names Alvey and Owtram occurring constantly in the manor roll. Robert Alvey was a younger son of Richard Alvey of Arnold and Blythworth, Notts, and of Holmesfield; John Owtram was the son of Robert Owtram. Margaret, the daughter of the second marriage, married Richard Castle of Cartworth, West Riding, Yorkshire, who was the son of John Castle of Holme, in the manor of Wakefield. John Fanshawe's grandson Godfrey Castle, was baptized at Dronfield on 1 December, 1566. By his third wife John Fanshawe appears to have had a son Edward, baptized at Dronfield on 19 April, 1575, who, however, was buried there on 23 September in the same year. Of himself nothing further has come to light since 1907.

Thomas Fanshawe the eldest son of John, born in 1533, went to London about the age of 16-18 no doubt, and entered the Office of Queen's Remembrancer under

* Other early monumental records, in families with which the Fanshawes became connected, are those of Archbishop Chichele (d. 1443), in Canterbury Cathedral, and of his relations in the church of Higham Ferrers; that of Sir Andrew Judde (d. 1558), in Great St. Helen's, Bishopgate, and of his daughter Alice, wife of Customer Smyth (d. 1598), in Ashford church, Kent; that of George Stonard of Loughton, in Loughton church (mentioned above), died 1558; and that of Clement Newce in Hadham church (d. 1579).

his uncle; he was nominated to succeed the latter as Remembrancer in July, 1568, and did actually succeed him in October of the same year. A full account of his



life and work is given in the *Memoirs* and only the more salient facts need be noted here.

Some details regarding the lives of his younger brothers, Robert, who lived at the old home Fanshawe Gate, and Godfrey, who was in the Exchequer Office, will be found at pp. 34, 38 below.

Thomas Fanshawe lived with his uncle up to the time of the death of the latter, and was evidently treated by him as his own son. The statement in the *Dictionary of National Biography*, that he was at St. Peter's College, Cambridge, is due to confusion between him and his son Henry who was at that College before he went to Jesus College.

His first marriage, to Mary Bour-
† chier, took place probably in 1568,
their eldest son Henry being born in



* Thomas Fanshawe's Helmet and Crest from his *Funeral Certificate*.

† Arms of Mary Bouchier, from her husband's *Funeral Certificate*.

1569 (baptized 13 August that year). She died on 9 June, 1578 and was buried at Christchurch, Newgate; and on 22 December in the same year (6½ months, and not 2 years after her death as Lady Fanshawe records) he married at All Hallows, Lombard Street, his second wife Joan Smythe, daughter of the well-known Customer, she being then 18 years of age. A full account of the Smythe family is given in Chapter IV.

Mary Bouchier was the daughter of Anthony Bouchier, of Barnsley, Gloucestershire, and Thomasine Mildmay, elder sister of Sir Walter Mildmay, she being the third and he the fifth child of Thomas Mildmay of Chelmsford, and his wife Agnes Reed—see *Visitations of London, Essex, Northamptonshire and Gloucestershire, Harleian Society*. Mary Bouchier's father died in 1552, and she was living with her uncle Sir Walter Mildmay in St. Bartholomew's Close, at the time of her marriage. It will be remembered that the cousinship of Sir Richard Fanshawe and John Evelyn, was through the Bouchier family—*Memoirs*, pp. 274 and 596; and there was a further connection between them, in that Thomas Mildmay of Moulsham (elder brother of Sir Walter Mildmay and Thomasine), married Avice Gonson, whose sister was the wife of Sir Richard Browne, the grandfather of Sir Richard, of Sayes Court, the father of Mrs. John Evelyn. The record of a dinner provided for Sir Walter Mildmay, Chancellor of the Exchequer and his fellow officials, viz., Lord Windsor, the Attorney General, Queen's and Lord Treasurer's Remembrancer, Clerk of the Pipe, etc., eleven in all, states the total cost at 32s. 6d. Of the later descendants of the family a full pedigree will be found in Cass' *East Barnet*, in which Lady Fanshawe resided at the close of her life, and died in January, 1680.

On 23 January, 1570-71, 2½ years after he became Remembrancer, Thomas Fanshawe joined the Middle Temple, being specially freed of all Christmas offerings except annual pensions, as was his second son Walter on his admission some 20 years later. An account of Thomas Fanshawe's arms, in the second window in the north wall

from the west end of the great Hall of the Inn, has been given on p. 16.* On 21 June, 1576, during the life-time of his first wife, Thomas Fanshawe purchased Ware Park from the dowager Countess of Huntingdon and her son, *Memoirs*, p. 281. An abstract of the deed of sale is still among the old papers of the family.† A number of extracts from the Ware manor roll have also recently come

* His sons Sir Henry, Sir Thomas, and William, and his grandsons, Thomas of Jenkins, and Sir Richard Fanshawe, all entered the Inner Temple (in 1587, 1595, 1600, 1621, and 1626), while his grandson Sir Simon joined Lincoln's Inn in October, 1623, as did the Second Viscount on 24 June, 1657.

† A collection of papers in the British Museum MSS. 27, 979) contains an interesting record of the title of the Manor of Ware from the middle of the XVI. to the middle of the XVII. century. The original grant by Queen Mary to Francis Earl of Huntingdon and his wife Katherine¹ was dated 21 June, 1554, and this was confirmed to the latter—then widow of the Earl—on 3 June, 1570; and two years later reversion was granted to her son Henry, Earl of Huntingdon, and his wife. On the 7 April, 1575, the Earl sold the estate to Thomas Fanshawe, and on the 21st June, 1576, the sale was confirmed by the dowager Countess, with the reservation of a rent of £80 p.a. The deed of seizin of the property is dated 23 idem. On 23 May, 1578, the Earl released the annual rent to the purchaser, and in November, 1580, Sir George Hastings, younger brother of the Earl, granted a release on his part. In October, 1583, the Exchequer proceedings, noted at p. 281 of the *Memoirs*, resulting in the judicial confirmation of the title of the manor, took place. On 2 August, 1616, a proceeding was recorded that Sir Henry Fanshawe had estate taylor in the manor and that Thomas Fanshawe was his heir. The latter settled the estate, by way of jointure, upon Anne Allington, on 24 September, 1628, and on his second wife, by agreement with Dame Mary Cokayne, on 23 June, 1629. In 1634 the estate was mortgaged for £3000, and again in July, 1642, this time to Sir William Boteler. In other deeds of 1649, Sir Philip Warwick and his wife, and the elder and younger William Newce were concerned. In November, 1651, there was a conditional sale of the estate for £2500: in a number of deeds which follow, from 1652-58, the name of Ellis Young appears. On 27 March, 1668, the second Viscount transferred the estate in trust to his cousin William Newce, and Arthur Sparke of Hertford; and on 7 April, 1669, was recorded in the High Court of Chancery, an indenture between the Second Viscount and the above trustees and Sir Thomas Byde, whereby the whole estate was conveyed to the last, a deed of release by the first parties being recorded on the same date. The price paid for the estate is not mentioned in these deeds: Lady Fanshawe states it was £26,000.

¹ There are on record some charming letters from Cardinal Pole to his niece the Countess, between 1554 and 1557, one of the first year, referring to the Queen's goodness in restoring part of the Salisbury lands to her. Another relates to her proposed visit to St. Anne's Well at Boxton and advises caution regarding the adoption of this treatment. The Earl and his wife both lie under a beautiful sculptured tomb in the church of Ashby de la Zouche.

to light; but the only fact of special interest recorded in them is that a certain John Kettle was Steward of the manor court for a number of years, and it would seem probable that the Fanshawe Kettle (to whom Dr. Rupert Kettle, Master of Trinity College, Oxford, left his estate, and Kettle Hall), was his son. One of the principal tenants of the manor was a John Thorowgood, who was presumably of the family of the wife of Sir Marmaduke Rawdon of Hoddesdon.

From a MSS. volume now in the possession of Mr. Basil Fanshawe of Bratton Fleming it has been ascertained that the little work on *The Practice of the Exchequer*, written by Thomas Fanshawe, was originally composed in October, 1572, and was dedicated to Lord Burleigh who became Lord High Treasurer in July of that year, and that it was re-dedicated to Lord Buckhurst in 1599 (the year that the latter was appointed to that office). According to the printed volume of 1658, it is wrongly ascribed to "Sir T. F." (afterwards Viscount Fanshawe) by whom the book was published in that year.

In 1572 Thomas Fanshawe obtained a valuable lease of 51 acres of land in St. John's Wood on payment of an annual rent of £3 7s. 3d. The lease still exists (*Harleian Charters*, 77 f. 59), but unluckily no map of the wood is forthcoming to enable the exact site of the area of it to be identified. In the same year also he secured a re-grant of the Hospital of Ilford. A full account of this Institution will be found in Vol. II. of the *Victorian History of Essex*. In 1574 he and his wife Mary acquired the manor of Westbury, Barking, from Arthur Breame and four years previously he had been granted leases of Shackman's grove and Leyson's grove of $13\frac{1}{2}$ and $8\frac{3}{4}$ acres in the Waltham (Epping) Forest, formerly belonging to the Abbey of Barking, which he transferred later to his brother Godfrey, the lease of the latter being signed by William Fuller, Auditor.

Though he lived to be 68, various letters in the Public Records, and a quaint prescription of 1590, go to show that, as he stated to Lord Burghley in 1597, Thomas

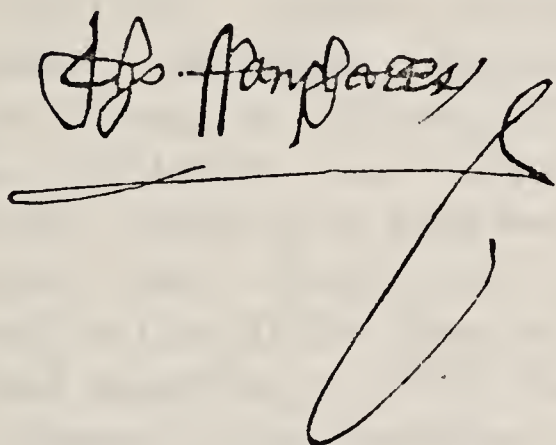
Fanshawe had suffered in health for a number of years before his death, from his devotion to his official duties.* It seems probable that his end was brought on by the mad rising of the Earl of Essex on 8 February, 1601, a principal episode of which took place at Ludgate, only a few hundred yards from the Fanshawe house in Warwick Lane, and in connection with which his two brothers in law, Sir Thomas Smythe, Sheriff, and Sir John Scott, were nearly touched by suspicion as will be seen by the account in Chapter IV. Thomas Fanshawe died in that house on 19 February, 1600-1 having retained his senses to the last, and having made certain alterations in his will (of 10 July, 1596). the day before his death. These comprised the payment of £1500 to his daughter Alice, who was no doubt then engaged to Christopher Hatton, and the provision of an annual allowance of £20 to his youngest son, William, then 18 years of age, in lieu of a previous charge on the manor of Westbury, made in his favour.

He was buried in Ware Church on 19 March, exactly a month after his death. His Funeral Certificate, with the arms of Fanshawe, Bouchier and Smythe, remains at the College of Arms. No monument was ever erected over the vault in which he and his descendants, down to the last Viscount (died 1716) lie.†

* Among duties placed on him by the Privy Council about this period was an enquiry into the complaints made by the miller of "the fower water milnes of Bromley high Stratford et Bow," and, with Sir Thomas Egerton, Attorney General, the taking of fresh bonds from Sir Richard Marten master of the mynt regarding the profits of the mint and the bullion delivered to him for minting. In June, 1597, he was engaged in taking security for the supplies of stockfish and bacon and beef and biscuit to the Earl of Essex and Sir Walter Raleigh for "a voyage presently intended." In 1594 Sir John Hawkins had demanded a personal interview with him on the ground of the trouble given to the Admiral by the audit of his accounts. If the interview took place it was probably a stormy one!

† At p. 279 of the *Memoirs* it has been noted that Thomas Fanshawe sat in the Parliaments of Queen Elizabeth, summoned in 1571, and in the five Parliaments from 1572 to 1592-3; in those of 1592 and 1597, his son Henry also sat with him. For some reason this son did not serve in any of the Parliaments of James I., but his (Henry's) younger brothers Thomas and William sat together in those of 1614, 1620, 1623 and 1625, and Thomas sat in 1628 with

By his will he left Jenkins to his wife Joan (Smythe) with all the household stuff and furniture for so long as she remained a widow, he also bequeathed to her a quantity of farm stock, his coach and twelve coach-horses



of various sorts as well as 500 marks, a number of jewels, and "one hundredth poundes worth of my plate to be chosen by her out of all the plate that I have." She and his son Henry were jointly to have the occupation

of Ware Park during her widowhood, they were also to have the house in Warwick Lane with the contents of both these houses—Warwick Lane only until the youngest daughter attained the age of 21 or married—and his wife and Henry were to have the right to cut timber in St. John's Wood for their own use. He also left his term in the Parsonage of Dronfield to them jointly, until all his children should be provided for; and to his wife he left his lands in West Ham in lieu of dower, expressing his desire that she and his son Henry should live together in one house and have with them all the daughters until they should be married, and the younger sons when not employed or otherwise occupied. She seems, however, to have lived principally at Fulks in Barking parish, and with her son Thomas at Jenkins, and died without making a will, being of unsound mind at the time of her decease. The parish register of All Hallows, Lombard Street, gives the date

his nephews Sir Thomas (afterwards first Viscount Fanshawe) and Sir Arthur Harris. In the Long Parliament Sir Thomas sat with his cousin Thomas of Jenkins, with Sir William Boteler and Sir Philip Warwick—successively husbands of his sister Joan Fanshawe—and with Sir John Harrison and his son William Harrison. In the Cavalier Parliament Sir Thomas Fanshawe sat with his son (later second Viscount) and with his brother Sir Richard Fanshawe.

* Signature of Thomas Fanshawe, from the *Funeral Certificate of his first wife.*

of her baptism as 15 October, 1560, and that of Ware, records her burial on 30 May, 1622.

Thomas Fanshawe left three sons, Henry Thomas and William, whose record will be found in Chapters III., VII. and VIII. Walter, his younger son by his first (Bourchier) marriage, baptized at Christchurch, Newgate Street, on 6 March, 1674-5, was at Emmanuel College, Cambridge—the College founded by his uncle Sir Walter Mildmay in 1584-5—he entered as a Fellow-commoner from 7 March, 1587, the Armada year; was admitted to the Middle Temple on 25 November, 1590, and died sometime in 1593, his rooms in the Temple being disposed of in November of that year to another, in place of Mr. Walter Fanshawe, deceased. His admission to the College was apparently in contravention to the object of the founder who desired that all members of it should devote themselves to the study of Theology. Among the original endowments of the College was a property in Grace Church Street given by Customer Smythe.

On 7 November, in the year of Walter Fanshawe's death, his youngest brother Phillippe, who died young, was baptized at Ware.

Two of Thomas Fanshawe's daughters, Elizabeth and Mary, born in 1584-5 and 1586-7, lived only a few months; there were also three others, Alice, Katherine, and Margaret.

Alice, the eldest of these, baptized on 24 December, 1581, married at Barking on 13 March, 1601-2, Sir Christopher Hatton,* whose father was the first cousin

* John Hatton of Holdenby had two sons, William and John. The former was father of the Lord Chancellor and of a daughter Dorothea who married John Newport, and was mother of Sir William Newport who succeeded his uncle and took the name of Hatton and died in 1597; his wife Elizabeth Cecil, daughter of the Earl of Exeter, marrying secondly Sir Edward Coke, whereby hangs a tale. John Hatton had a son, named after himself, of Stanton, Cambs. He married Jane, daughter of Sir Robert Shute, and their sons were Sir Christopher Hatton (ultimate heir of the Lord Chancellor), who married Alice Fanshawe, and Sir Thomas Hatton, Bart., who married Mary, a daughter of Sir Giles Alington of Horseheath. The Hatton family was originally of Cheshire and acquired Holdenby by marriage.

of the Lord Chancellor (b. 1540, d. 1591). This second Sir Christopher, godson and namesake of Queen Elizabeth's favourite, was made Knight of the Bath at the Coronation of James I. on 25 July, 1603. He was born at Abingdon in Northamptonshire, probably about the year 1570-5, and succeeded to the estates; dying, while still under 50 years of age, on 10 September, 1619, he was buried on the 11th.

Their first child was taken early from them. Sir Christopher, writing to his brother in law, Henry Fanshawe in June, 1603, says, "It hath pleased Almighty God to call unto His service our little one, whom both my wife and myself would entreat you might be laid in your vault at Ware. We intend it shall be buried there to-morrow at evening prayer." A number of other children were subsequently born to them and were baptized at Barking, Sir Christopher and his wife residing at Clay Hall, in Barkingside; and at his death the record of those surviving, embodied in the Funeral Certificate at the College of Arms, were Christopher aged about 14, John 10, Francis 6, William only a month old, Elizabeth aged 15 and Jane 11. Sir Christopher was M.P. for Buckingham in 1601, and for Bedford in 1604. In 1605 he obtained an Act of Parliament to enable him to sell part of his estate and in 1608 he joined Lady Coke in a sale of Holdenby to King James for £10,000, a royal acquisition destined to be fatal to his son 39 years later. The Hatton personal coat of arms was: azure, a chevron between 3 garbs (sheaves of corn) or; 14 quarterings are blazoned on his tomb in the Abbot Islip's chapel in Westminster Abbey, and are explained in Baker's *History of Northamptonshire*.

Little or nothing is known about Sir Christopher's life from 1602-1619. Chamberlain the letter writer, while lamenting the loss of so good a friend in a letter of 2 October, 1619, added that his death was more patiently borne by all "as in all likelihood if he had lived long he would have much weakened, if not ruined, his whole estate, being of so easy and kind nature that

he could deny nothing to his friends or kindred, who wrought upon him extraordinarily"; but against this may be set the testimony of the votive tablet erected by his wife and still hanging in the Islip chapel, which records:

“ Nam fuerat illi Vis Amicorum trahax, tenax amorum, comitas expers doli, simplex, sine hamo prominens benignitas.”

Chamberlain records that Lady Elizabeth Hatton or Coke, had promised to assist to provide for the younger children, and this should be remembered in favour of that lady.

His widow continued to live at Clay Hall for a time, and ultimately sold it to Sir John Wolstenholme. The date of her death is not known, but was much later than 1622, once believed to be the year of her decease.

A letter from her brother Thomas Fanshawe to his nephew, her son, in 1625 refers to her, and Papers in the possession of the Earl of Winchilsea which Lady Winchilsea most kindly went through for the writer, show she was alive and interested in deeds executed in 1634 and 1636, and administration of her estate was granted to her son in March, 1639-40. There is no record of her burial in the registers of Westminster Abbey and the inscription on the tomb there was never completed with an epitaph of her. Curiously enough an Alice Hatton was buried in St. Margaret's, Westminster, on 9 December, 1638, and it would seem probable that this is the widow of Sir Christopher: their first daughter of the name of Joan was buried in that church on 1 March, 1615. The date of the Lady Hatton's death, given in *Smith's Obituary* and *Peck's Desiderata Curiosa*, viz., 3 January, 1645-6, is that of Lady (Elizabeth) Hatton, which is so recorded in the Diary of Sir William Dugdale.

Alice Hatton's son, the 3rd Sir Christopher, made K.B. at the Coronation of Charles I. and created Lord Hatton on 29 July, 1643, was appointed Comptroller of the King's household at Oxford on the death of Sir Peter Wyche, kn^t., and was afterwards with the exiled Queen in Paris. His royal master wrote to him from

Newport in October, 1648, assuring him that his not being called for attendance at that time "was no ways caused by the least disestimation" . . . "but merely by the conjuncture of affairs, the King being" in no way lessened in being "his most assured real and constant friend." Lord Hatton had to pay £4156 as composition for his estate in 1646, and that was sequestered again in 1650 on account of his then being still with the Queen. He was a patron of Sir William Dugdale who specially acknowledge his obligations to him in the 3rd dedication of his *Warwickshire* for "procuring for me both accesse to most of the publique records in this nation, and affording me the chief support I then had whilst I laboured therein"; and in his autobiography the Garter King at Arms states that Lord Hatton "brought me acquainted with Sir Thomas Fanshawe Knight of the Bath (his neer kinsman) at that time the King's Remembrancer in the Exchequer, by reason of which great office he had the custody of divers Leiger books and other choice MSS., especially that notable record called *the Red Book*, as also *Testa de Neville*, *nomina villarum*, and others, to all of which by his favour I had free accesse." He was also patron of the famous organist Orlando Gibbons, whose son was named Christopher after him. Thomas Fuller speaks of him as learned and religious, and Jeremy Taylor dedicated to him his *Liberty of Prophesying*. He must therefore have been a person of much higher character and calibre than he is made to appear in the pages of *Clarendon*.

He married 1st, at Hackney, Elizabeth daughter of Sir Charles Montagu, of Cranbrook, adjoining Clay Hall; the tomb of her father may still be seen in Barking Church. Lord Hatton was made Governor of Guernsey in 1662 and died in 1670. He began the building of Hatton Gardens. His widow was killed with her daughter in law (née Lady Cecilia Tufton) in the terrible explosion which took place at Castle Cornet in 1672—*Memoirs*, p. 278—and both were buried in Westminster Abbey. Lord Hatton's son, the 2nd Lord Hatton, was

created Viscount on 17 January, 1682: his three sons by his third wife (the daughter of Sir William Haslewood) all died childless, the last (William, 2nd Viscount) in 1762. The Hatton name and property finally passed to the Winchilsea family, Anne, daughter of the first Viscount, who was found unhurt under her dead nurse after the tragedy of 1672, having married in 1685, Daniel Finch, Earl of Nottingham, by whom she was the mother of 30 children. Henry (next brother to the 2nd Viscount Fanshawe), on his death in 1685 left all his property to his cousin the Hon. Alice Hatton. The Hattons, like the two senior branches of Fanshawes, were examples of Thomas Fuller's quaint observation that families from the north of England settled in the south died out more rapidly than families from the south settled in the north.

Katherine, the second surviving daughter of Thomas Fanshawe and Joan Smythe, born in 1590, married at Barking on 30 June, 1608, John Bullock,* of Darley

* The Bullock family was originally of Unston (formerly Ounstone), adjoining Dronfield on the south, where the old manor Hall, of a rather more pretentious appearance than Fanshawe Gate, still carries its coat of arms. Ermine, on a chief gules, a label of five points or, the crest being seven arrows, six in saltire and one in base gules, feathered and headed argent, enfiled with a mural crown of the last. A cadet of the family settled in Norton, and this branch, ultimately became Lord of Norton manor.

The grandfather of John Bullock was Bailiff of Beauchief Abbey. His son John came to London somewhat later than Thomas Fanshawe and entered the Inner Temple in 1554. No doubt he had relations with the Fanshawes from the first for he was witness to the sale of Dengie to Henry Fanshawe in 1561, and there had certainly already been some connection between the two families before this, Henry Fanshawe speaking of John Bullock as his cousin in his wills of 1566 and 1567, and Thomas Fanshawe doing the same in his will dated 1596, long before his daughter Katherine was married. John Bullock, the father of Katherine's husband, was member for Tamworth in 1571, purchased half the Manor of Norton in 1572 and the lands of Darley Abbey—2 miles north of Derby on the Derwent—in 1574, and dying in 1607 was buried in St. Alkmund's Church, Derby, where his effigy in alabaster still rests on a large altar tomb. His wife, who was buried with him, was Elizabeth, daughter of William Peirson of London, by Ann his wife, daughter of William Carkerk; this Ann married secondly Sir Thomas Chamberlain.

Mr. Armitage gives a very interesting account of the manor of Norton in his *Chantrey Land*. It was held, for seven generations from the Conquest, by the de Alferton family and then for nine generations by the Chaworths. A sister of these took it to John

Abbey, and Norton, Derbyshire. He entered the Inner Temple in 1590, following the footsteps of his father (whom he succeeded in 1607), and was followed there by his sons John and Thomas in 1626 and 1631, the former being entered with Sir Richard Fanshawe, and the latter with Francis, afterwards Lord Cottington, and Christopher Milton, brother of the Poet.

Four years after his admission to the Inner Temple, John Bullock became a Bencher, and in 1616 he was Sheriff of Derbyshire.

The *Norton Registers* recently published by Mr. Lloyd Simpson, show that Katherine Bullock had 5 children born to her between 1610 and 1619, and four more between April, 1624, when her daughter Isabella was baptized, and 20 May, 1628, when she herself was buried at Norton, her baby, baptized on 1 June, soon following her—on 29 September. In the burial register of St. Alkmund's, Derby, the Vicar recorded of her: "the wife of . . . a most renowned gentleman, and compleat with all virtues divine and humayne." Her husband survived her for 13 years and was buried on 24 May, 1641, at the commencement of the troubles of the civil war. His tomb in Norton Church, which was noted by Bassano, has disappeared.

The eldest son of John and Katherine Bullock, also named John, stood for the King in the war, and was obliged to compound for his estate by a fine of £1300. He died in 1647, and his next brother, Thomas in 1650. The third son William, born in January, 1617, then succeeded and died in March, 1666, leaving an only boy, another John, 16 months old in that year. William had been compelled by his losses to mortgage his property before his death and 2 years later the mortgage was foreclosed and the property lost. John Bullock was the last male of his family, "*domus spes ultima*" as his

Ormond, who died in 1503, and his two daughters took it to Thomas Denham of Egthorpe, and afterwards of Borstall, Bucks.—see *Memoirs*, p. 425—and to Sir Anthony Babington of Dethick. John Bullock the elder re-sold his half share of the Manor in 1587, and his son purchased the whole manor in 1625 as above recorded.

ng

Helon, = 1561, Robert Alvey.	Agnes, = 1561, John Owtran	² = Grace, dau. of Robert Paget, 1660-3 step dau. of Sir John Yorke, Knight; widow, 1st of Robert Bull, and 2ndly, of Robert Robotham.	Margaret, = 1564, Richard Castle, of Cartworth, Yorks.
Sir Henry, Kt., 3rd membrancer, b. c. 1590, d. 1615-6. See Ped. V.	Katherine, b. c. 1590, d. 1628. = 1608, John Bullock, of Dar- ley; b. c. 1578, d. 1641.	Margaret, b. 1591-6, d. 1658. = 1616, Sir Benjamin Ayloffe, of Braxted, 2nd Bt., b. 1592, d. 1662.	

PEDIGREE III.

from ped. i.



.....¹ = JOHN FFANSHAWE, of ffanshaw Gate, b. 1504, d. 1578-9. ² = Margaret, dau. of Godfrey Eyre, widow of Hugh c. 1574 Wadd; d. 1573. ³ = Ellen, living 1578.

Helon, = 1561, Robert Alvey.	Agnes, = 1564, John Owtram.	Mary, dau. of An- thony Bouchier, c. 1566-9 of Barnsley; d. 1578.	¹ = Thomas, of Ware Park, 2nd Re- membrancer; b. c. 1533, d. 1600-1.	² = Joan, dau. of Cus- tomer Smythe, of Ostenhanger; b. 1560, d. 1621.	Robert, See Ped. IV. ¹ = Godfrey, Governor Waldegrave. of Ilford Hospital, 1660-3 b. c. 1542, d. 1587-8.	² = Grace, dau. of Robert Paget, step dau. of Sir John Yorke, Knight; widow, 1st of Robert Bull, and 2ndly, of Robert Robotham.	Margaret, = 1564, Richard Castle, of Cartworth, Yorks.
Sir Henry, Kt., 3rd Re- membrancer, b. c. 1569, 1595 d. 1615-6. See Ped. V.	= Elizabeth, dau. of Customer Smythe; b. 1572, d. 1631.	Walter of the Middle Temple, b. 1574-5, d. 1593.	Sir Thomas, of Jen- kins; b. 1580, d. 1631. See Ped. VIII.	William, of Pars- loes; b. 1583, d. 1634-5. See Ped. IX.	Also, b. 1581, d. 1636-40. = 1601-2, Sir Christopher Hat- ton, of Kirby, co. Northampton, K.B., d. 1619.	Katherine, b. c. 1599, d. 1628. = 1608, John Bullock, of Dar- ley; b. c. 1578, d. 1641.	Margaret, b. 1591-6, d. 1658. = 1616, Sir Benjamin Ayloff, of Braxted, 2nd Bt., b. 1592, d. 1662.	

* Arms of John ffanshawe, impaling Eyre, from the family Pedigree of 1671.

epitaph runs, and died of smallpox in the year 1682 at the age of 19, while still at St. John's College, Cambridge, of which his father had been a pensioner and fellow, and from which he had been driven out in 1644. The widowed mother "utrisque orba et ipsa assiduo dolore pœne confecta" raised a monument to the memory of both, which may still be seen on the north wall of the chancel of Norton Church.

Margaret, the youngest daughter of Thomas Fanshawe and Joan Smythe, born between 1591-6, was married at Barking on 9 May, 1616 (two months after the death of her half brother, Sir Henry Fanshawe), to Sir Benjamin Ayloff,* of Braxted, Essex, as his second wife; Braxted being charged for her jointure. Though little or nothing is known about her life, she was esteemed by her husband as highly as her two sisters were by theirs, Sir Benjamin recording in his will of the date of February, 1659, his wish to be buried close to her "of whom while God was pleased to let us live together I accounted my greatest worldly happiness, who cheerfully and religiously did always bear a great share with me in all my afflictions and troubles." She died on 21 May, 1658, having outlived all her brothers and sisters by 20 years and more: her husband married a third time, but Margaret was the mother of all his children.

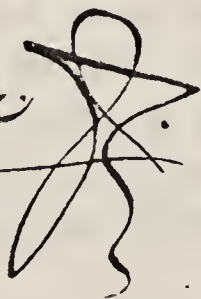
Sir Benjamin, like his father, was at Christ's College,

* The pedigree of the Ayloff family will be found in the *Visitations of Essex, Harleian Soc.* A very ancient family of Saxon origin, possessing long before the Conquest, the town of Bocton Aloph in Kent "which owned the jurisdiction of one Alulphus a Saxon" who was the ancestor of Aliff, an important personage in the time of Edward the Confessor. His descendant, Thomas Ayloff, who held large landed estates in Essex and Suffolk temp. Edward IV. and died in 1482, was great-grandfather of William Ayloff, Judge of the Queen's Bench 20th Elizabeth and high Sheriff for the county of Essex the 36th of the same reign. The latter was the father of Sir William (created a Baronet in 1612) and grandfather of Sir Benjamin the second Baronet. Sir William, third Baronet, the son of Sir Benjamin and his wife Margaret Fanshawe, was a commander of cavalry in the civil war, and one of the Defenders of Colchester in 1648, with Lords Holland and Capel. He had been one of the reversioners for the post of King's Remembrancer with Sir Richard Fanshawe in 1641, and in 1647, sought to prefer his claim to this office.

Cambridge. He was appointed by Charles I., high Sheriff of Essex at the beginning of the civil war, "as a person in whom he could confide"—*Morant's Essex*, Vol. I., p. 71—and served the King with fidelity throughout those troublous times, suffering greatly in his estate for his loyalty. Sir Benjamin pathetically added, in his will, that he left what he could to his four surviving "good and dutiful children . . . having been disabled and impoverished by the cruelty of those whom I shall not here name, by imprisoning me in the Tower of London near five years, and taking from me my personal estate and all my real estate for the space of six years." "He was afterwards sent to Yarmouth with many others to be banished to the Plantations in the West Indies, but that inhuman order being reversed, he returned to Braxted"—*Morant's Essex*. The fine to which he was subjected was £2000, ultimately reduced to £1168—*Memoirs*, pp. 279, 581. He signed the Essex Petition to General Monck for peace and amnesty in the spring of 1660, and served as Knight of the Shire for Essex in the first Parliament after the Restoration.

He died in 1662 and was buried at Braxted, being succeeded by his son William as 3rd Baronet and afterwards by his second son Benjamin the 4th Baronet.

Godfrey, the youngest son of John Fanshawe of Fanshawe Gate, may conveniently be mentioned here before proceeding to his brother Robert who founded the Dronfield Branch.

* *Bo: Fanshawe* 

Godfrey was born about 1544. His figure is depicted on the Brass in Dronfield Church, as rather less in stature than those of his brothers, Thomas and Robert,

* Signature of Godfrey Fanshawe, from *Fanshawe Papers P.R.O.*

and is arrayed in the official robes of the Exchequer, in which office he was one of the Clerks to the Remembrancer. He was also Master or Governor of the Hospital of Great Ilford to which post he was appointed in 1578 by his eldest brother, and which he held until his death; a brass was erected to his memory on the north wall of the Chapel of Little Ilford bearing the following inscription:

GODFRIDUS FANSHAWE Generosus hujus Xenodothij (dum vixit) Gubernator qui placide in Dño obdormivit XII. die Februarij MCCCCCLXXXVII.

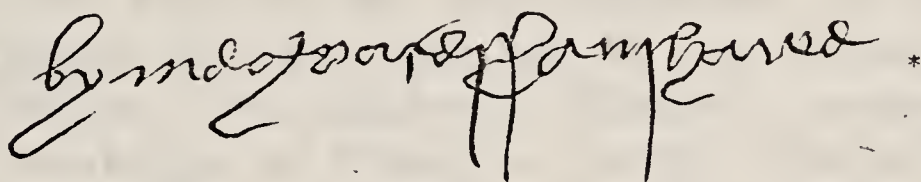
Beneath were his arms: a chevron between three fleurs de lis, a mullet for difference, impaling those of his first wife . . . Walgrave—per pale a crescent. (*Harl. MS.*, 1541, f. 52.)

When this marriage took place and when this wife died has not been ascertained, nor has her parentage transpired, but as William Waldegrave was Steward of the Manor of Barking at this date, and lived at Little Ilford, it is probable that she was some near relation of his.

Godfrey Fanshawe's father left him all his land at Hundall, co. Derby which he had bought of Roger Eyre, and several transactions are recorded with regard to purchase by himself later, of various lands and leases in the counties of Derby, Nottingham, York, Chester, and Essex. He also acquired in 1576, a house in Pie Corner in the parish of St. Bartholomew the less, next Smithfield, where he eventually died, being buried from there, in the chancel of Christchurch, Newgate Street, on 15 February, 1587-8: the tailor's bill for a mourning gown on this occasion made for his brother the Remembrancer, remains among a number of papers, relating to Godfrey, at the P.R.O.

It appears that during the latter years of his life he had become deeply involved financially. In his will, dated 25 October, 1584, he alludes pathetically to the difficulties which beset him, calling himself "a lost sheepe": probably he had come to some arrangement

with his brother Thomas, for he leaves all the residue of his estate to be dealt with at his discretion and does not bequeath a single legacy, nor does he even mention the name of his second wife, Grace, who survived him. Among the Fanshawe Papers at the P.R.O., are many receipts for money paid after Godfrey's death for debts of his, at the hand of Thomas Fanshawe, and two or three applications for the small pension his widow received from the Remembrancer; the last of these bears the date 23 June, 1589, but when she died is not known.

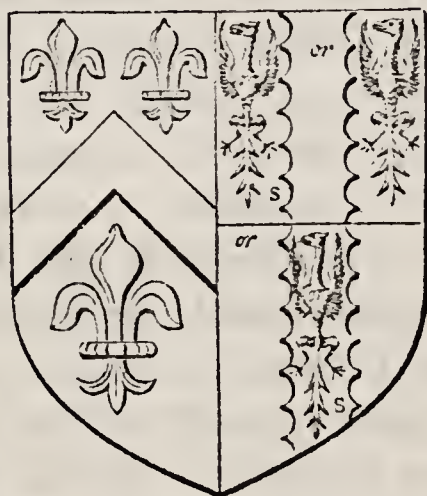


This second wife of Godfrey's was the daughter of Robert Paget, of London, by his wife Anne, widow of Sir John Yorke of Gowthwaite, co. York, Knight, who was Master of the Mint in 1547, and Sheriff of London two years later. Grace seems to have had an unfortunate life, filled with anxiety. Her first husband, Robert Bull, to whom she was administratrix, died previous to 1553, at which date she was the wife of Robert Robotham of Raskell, co. York, and of Warwick Inn, London. The latter became entangled in perilous trouble on the death of Edward VI., as is set forth in Chancery Proceedings temp. Queen Elizabeth when Robert Robotham brought an action against John Wotton, in the course of which proceedings the following details emerge: "After our late sovereign Ladie quene Marye was come to the Throne the sayd Robert Robotham on of y^r sayd orators, not alonlye being vehemently suspected amongst that clergie for matters of reliygion and also he then being newly delyvered out of the preson of the ffllette where he had remaynd in close preson by the cōmandmet of the sayd late Quene's p^rvy counsell." John Stevens and John Whotton . . . "found the meanes so to incense the Lorde Chancellor then being

* Signature of Grace Fanshawe, from Fanshawe Papers P.R.O.

against your said orators . . . that he thereby was become very hevye lord to yo^r said orators." Robert Robotham's persecution apparently came to an end in the next reign, for Queen Elizabeth, in 1660, granted him a coat of arms and crest, in reward for long and faithful service to the late King Edward VI. He cannot have lived very long after this, for according to the *Visitation of Yorkshire* of 1563-4, his widow's marriage to Godfrey Fanshawe had then already taken place.

After the death of her third and last husband, Grace Fanshawe lived with her son, John Robotham, at St. Albans. Besides this son, she had by her husband Robert Robotham, three daughters: Elizabeth, married to Robert Bainbrigge, of Calke, co. Derby, Elizabeth, wife of Nicholas Spencer, of Kent, and Mary, wife of William Leveson, of Kent. The "M^{rs} Eliz. Robotton," to whom Godfrey's niece, Anne Fanshawe left a ring in 1584, was no doubt one of his step-daughters.



This shield impaling Stonard, taken from *The Fanshawe Pedigree* of 1671 at the Herald's College, shows that (like his brother John) Henry Fanshawe the 1st Remembrancer used both coats of arms, that on his Funeral Certificate at the same College (reproduced on Ped. I.) having the two chevronels.

CHAPTER II.

THE DRONFIELD BRANCH.*

Robert Fanshawe (third son of John Fanshawe of Fanshawe Gate), was born about 1542. When his two brothers went up to London and entered the Remembrancer's Office, he remained with his father in the old home and spent his life in his native place, cultivating the land and looking after the farms. His father, towards the end of his life, removed to the little town of Dronfield near by, giving up Fanshawe Gate entirely to this son Robert to whom he bequeathed the residue of his goods and chattels and household stuff, and appealed to his eldest son Thomas (to whom he left the property) to be good to Robert and let him have it at his hand at the yearly rent of four marks.

After his father's death, Robert became Bailiff to the Lord of the Manor, having acted as Deputy before. The Star Chamber Proceedings in the time of Queen Elizabeth give a dramatic picture of his methods of dealing with the Holmesfield copyholders. In the course of these proceedings Robert affirms that having appointed some of the tenants to meet him at Holmesfield church on business of the Manor, they "being weaponed with long staves, swords and other weapons," did unlawfully assemble themselves in the yard of the church, and after long and secret conference, entered the church where he was peaceably sitting in a stall, and laid violent hands upon him." Robert draws the attention of the Court to the Statute of 5th Edward VI. by which, as he points out, it is enacted that whoso is guilty of such conduct "shall be deemed excommunicate and shall have

* More dates and details are given in this chapter than in others, as this branch of the family is but briefly alluded to in the *Memoirs*, and very little connected record of it is to be found in any printed publication.

one of his ears cut off, and if such person shall have no ears, then he shall be burned on the cheek with a hot iron having the letter F, whereby he may be known as a fraymaker or fighter." The delinquents reply, that not only did nothing but a friendly conference take place, but that the only person who was "weaponed" was Robert Fanshawe himself, whom they found walking up and down the church with a pyked staff in his hand, and that though thrust roughly out of his seat by Robert Fanshawe, John King, one of the accused, nevertheless peaceably departed about his own business! The verdict on these conflicting statements is not recorded.

About three years before his death, Robert surrendered Fanshawegate to his son and seems then to have lived at Hundall: he was buried at Dronfield on 24 June, 1613, having married there on 7 July, 1567, Dionis, daughter of Edward Barber or Barker of Row(s)ley, co. Derby. Lady Fanshawe in her *Memoirs* says his wife (the mother of fourteen children) was the daughter of Rowland Eyrs (Eyre) of Bradway, but she must, it seems, have confused this marriage with that of Robert's father, for when she had the pedigree drawn up at the Herald's College in 1671, Robert's wife was entered by the name of Barber, and the Dronfield Register shows that she was not buried until 1 March, 1597-8. Their two married daughters and two eldest sons are given in the Pedigree of 1671, and also (without any particulars against their names) seven younger sons, Godfrey, Philip, James, William, Walter, Rowland and Charles. The two above eldest sons and a number of children who are omitted by Lady Fanshawe, are recorded in the Dronfield Register, and (with the exception of one or two who died very young) are entered also in the beautiful illuminated pedigree of 1719 in possession of the head of the family. There is some mystery about Robert's daughter Margaret, baptized at Dronfield on 29 November, 1584, whom one would naturally suppose to be the daughter, born at

Fanshawe Gate, who married Sir John Harrison in 1616, but unless her age is wrongly stated in her marriage license she cannot be the same, but must have been born seven years later and named Margaret after her sister. On 27 November, 1574, a daughter Alice, who died in childhood, was buried at Dronfield, and eight sons were christened there—John on 11 April, 1568, Thomas on 14 August, 1569, Henry on 29 February, 1570, Ralphe on 24 October, 1575, Edward on 14 March, 1579, Robert on 16 June, 1581, Richard on 5 September, 1583, and Anthony on 27 March 1590.

John went up to London and became a clerk in the Remembrancer's Office; some account of him and of his brother Thomas will be given later.

Of the third son Henry, churchwarden of Dronfield in 1596, to whom his grandfather, John Fanshawe, left the reversion of some land at Hundall, and of his descendants who continued to live in the neighbourhood for another three generations, very little is known beyond what can be gathered from the family pedigree of 1719, corroborated by the Dronfield parish register, both of which record his burial on 30 July, 1610, and that of Margaret his widow on 24 July, fourteen years later. She was apparently the daughter of William Waterhouse of Onesacre (MS. 331, *Familie Minorum Gentium*) and had married Henry Fanshawe, at Sheffield (Cathedral) on 2 June, 1594, the eldest child, William, being baptized at Dronfield in February, 1595, and buried there two or three years later. The pedigree of 1719 gives also three other children, all baptized at Dronfield: Thomas on 4 July, 1598, Robert* in March, 1600, and Alice in June, 1602. The burial of Thomas—the only one of these who is known to have been

* Certain freehold messuages, lands, tenements and hereditaments in Aperknowle and Unston, were settled by Robert Fanshawe (d. 1613) upon his grandson Robert Fanshawe, in the hands of Trustees, on 5 September 2 James I. Robert, the grandson, brought an action against Richard Alvey, the surviving trustee, on 21 June, 1634, for wrongfully withholding the deeds from him. Robert was then (1634) of Woodthorpe in North Wingfield. The parentage of the grandson is not given.

The first of these was the discovery of gold in California in 1848. This led to a great influx of people to the state, and the population grew rapidly. The second was the discovery of gold in Nevada in 1859. This also led to a great influx of people to the state, and the population grew rapidly. The third was the discovery of gold in Colorado in 1859. This also led to a great influx of people to the state, and the population grew rapidly. The fourth was the discovery of gold in Idaho in 1860. This also led to a great influx of people to the state, and the population grew rapidly. The fifth was the discovery of gold in Montana in 1862. This also led to a great influx of people to the state, and the population grew rapidly. The sixth was the discovery of gold in Wyoming in 1869. This also led to a great influx of people to the state, and the population grew rapidly. The seventh was the discovery of gold in Utah in 1871. This also led to a great influx of people to the state, and the population grew rapidly. The eighth was the discovery of gold in Arizona in 1876. This also led to a great influx of people to the state, and the population grew rapidly. The ninth was the discovery of gold in New Mexico in 1880. This also led to a great influx of people to the state, and the population grew rapidly. The tenth was the discovery of gold in Texas in 1885. This also led to a great influx of people to the state, and the population grew rapidly. The eleventh was the discovery of gold in Oklahoma in 1890. This also led to a great influx of people to the state, and the population grew rapidly. The twelfth was the discovery of gold in Kansas in 1895. This also led to a great influx of people to the state, and the population grew rapidly. The thirteenth was the discovery of gold in Nebraska in 1900. This also led to a great influx of people to the state, and the population grew rapidly. The fourteenth was the discovery of gold in Iowa in 1905. This also led to a great influx of people to the state, and the population grew rapidly. The fifteenth was the discovery of gold in Missouri in 1910. This also led to a great influx of people to the state, and the population grew rapidly. The sixteenth was the discovery of gold in Arkansas in 1915. This also led to a great influx of people to the state, and the population grew rapidly. The seventeenth was the discovery of gold in Louisiana in 1920. This also led to a great influx of people to the state, and the population grew rapidly. The eighteenth was the discovery of gold in Mississippi in 1925. This also led to a great influx of people to the state, and the population grew rapidly. The nineteenth was the discovery of gold in Alabama in 1930. This also led to a great influx of people to the state, and the population grew rapidly. The twentieth was the discovery of gold in Georgia in 1935. This also led to a great influx of people to the state, and the population grew rapidly. The twenty-first was the discovery of gold in Florida in 1940. This also led to a great influx of people to the state, and the population grew rapidly. The twenty-second was the discovery of gold in South Carolina in 1945. This also led to a great influx of people to the state, and the population grew rapidly. The twenty-third was the discovery of gold in North Carolina in 1950. This also led to a great influx of people to the state, and the population grew rapidly. The twenty-fourth was the discovery of gold in Virginia in 1955. This also led to a great influx of people to the state, and the population grew rapidly. The twenty-fifth was the discovery of gold in West Virginia in 1960. This also led to a great influx of people to the state, and the population grew rapidly. The twenty-sixth was the discovery of gold in Maryland in 1965. This also led to a great influx of people to the state, and the population grew rapidly. The twenty-seventh was the discovery of gold in Delaware in 1970. This also led to a great influx of people to the state, and the population grew rapidly. The twenty-eighth was the discovery of gold in Pennsylvania in 1975. This also led to a great influx of people to the state, and the population grew rapidly. The twenty-ninth was the discovery of gold in New Jersey in 1980. This also led to a great influx of people to the state, and the population grew rapidly. The thirtieth was the discovery of gold in New York in 1985. This also led to a great influx of people to the state, and the population grew rapidly. The thirty-first was the discovery of gold in Connecticut in 1990. This also led to a great influx of people to the state, and the population grew rapidly. The thirty-second was the discovery of gold in Rhode Island in 1995. This also led to a great influx of people to the state, and the population grew rapidly. The thirty-third was the discovery of gold in Massachusetts in 2000. This also led to a great influx of people to the state, and the population grew rapidly. The thirty-fourth was the discovery of gold in Vermont in 2005. This also led to a great influx of people to the state, and the population grew rapidly. The thirty-fifth was the discovery of gold in New Hampshire in 2010. This also led to a great influx of people to the state, and the population grew rapidly. The thirty-sixth was the discovery of gold in Maine in 2015. This also led to a great influx of people to the state, and the population grew rapidly. The thirty-seventh was the discovery of gold in New Brunswick in 2020. This also led to a great influx of people to the state, and the population grew rapidly. The thirty-eighth was the discovery of gold in Nova Scotia in 2025. This also led to a great influx of people to the state, and the population grew rapidly. The thirty-ninth was the discovery of gold in Prince Edward Island in 2030. This also led to a great influx of people to the state, and the population grew rapidly. The fortieth was the discovery of gold in Newfoundland in 2035. This also led to a great influx of people to the state, and the population grew rapidly. The forty-first was the discovery of gold in Labrador in 2040. This also led to a great influx of people to the state, and the population grew rapidly. The forty-second was the discovery of gold in Yukon in 2045. This also led to a great influx of people to the state, and the population grew rapidly. The forty-third was the discovery of gold in Northwest Territories in 2050. This also led to a great influx of people to the state, and the population grew rapidly. The forty-fourth was the discovery of gold in Nunavut in 2055. This also led to a great influx of people to the state, and the population grew rapidly. The forty-fifth was the discovery of gold in Alaska in 2060. This also led to a great influx of people to the state, and the population grew rapidly. The forty-sixth was the discovery of gold in Hawaii in 2065. This also led to a great influx of people to the state, and the population grew rapidly. The forty-seventh was the discovery of gold in Guam in 2070. This also led to a great influx of people to the state, and the population grew rapidly. The forty-eighth was the discovery of gold in Northern Mariana in 2075. This also led to a great influx of people to the state, and the population grew rapidly. The forty-ninth was the discovery of gold in American Samoa in 2080. This also led to a great influx of people to the state, and the population grew rapidly. The fiftieth was the discovery of gold in the United States in 2085. This also led to a great influx of people to the state, and the population grew rapidly.

married*—is among the entries in the Register in November, 1661, as well as the baptisms of his children; Lyonell in July, 1627-28, Ellen on 11 September, 1631, Marie on 21 June, 1635, and Henry on 17 November, 1639. The above Lyonell's name appears on the Hearth tax Roll of 1663. He was of Fanshawe Bank near the old Grammar School, on which farm there is a spring called Fanshawe Well. His children having all died during his lifetime, he left everything to his wife Mary—daughter of Quicksall of Whittington.† Thomas his only son died about a year before him; Mary (baptized on 6 March, 1669) was buried on 17 December, 1677. Ellen was buried on 29 March, 1672, and Ann (baptized on 3 January, 1673) was buried on 8 September, 1675. Lyonell's will was dated 16 April, 1688, and ten days afterwards he was buried at Dronfield.

Of the five youngest sons of Robert Fanshawe there is still less to relate. Ralphe was left a life interest in some land at Elmeton by his grandfather, and we find by the Court Rolls of Holmesfield, that he was a tenant of the Manor as his father had been; he was buried at Dronfield on 21 January, 1613-4, leaving a daughter Maria, who had been baptized there on 25 August, 1611. Nothing is known about Edward or Robert, they were born too late to be mentioned in their grandfather's will; Anthony was buried at Dronfield in February, 1617. Richard seems to have lived for a time at Fanshawe Gate and was buried at Dronfield on 20 June, 1636; by his wife Magdalen, who was buried there four year later, he had four children, all recorded in the Dronfield Register. Henry baptized in January, 1609, and Lionell on 8 August, 1619, Dionis or Dinah buried in May, 1633, and Catherine baptized on 5 December, 1624, and buried on 15 July following. Henry, the

* His wife is believed to have been Marjorie Butcher, whose marriage at Dronfield in May, 1625, to Thomas Fanshawe, is to be found in that register.

† The Mary Quicksall of Whittington, taxed in 1663 on the Hearth-tax Roll, was no doubt her mother.

elder of the sons, lived at Dore; he married at Dronfield on 19 April, 1652, Constance Ward, and had four children; the eldest of these, who bore his own name, was born at Dore on 4 March, 1653, and was baptized on the 13th, of the same month at Hathersage, which was perhaps his mother's home; he, and Thomas, the younger son, both died unmarried; the two daughters were Ann, married at Dronfield in October, 1686, to Joshua Gill, of Unston, and Mary, who, according to the pedigree of 1719, married Young of the City of London.

Robert Fanshawe's younger daughter Diana, whose baptism is not recorded at Dronfield, married George Glascott or Glascock (born 1568) of Derbyshire and of Hedingham, co. Essex, whose arms were: az., two eagles' legs, barways, erased à la cuisse arg., armed or.

The eldest daughter Margaret spent five years of her girlhood in the household of her kinsman John Wolstenholme (afterwards Sir John), who appears to have been greatly attached to her. In his will he calls her his "verie lovinge Kinswoman" and leaves her £100 "to buy her a diamond ringe" and £50 to her husband for the same purpose, appointing him one of the overseers of his will. Margaret is of particular interest in the family History as being the "ever honoured and most dear mother" of Lady Fanshawe, who speaks of her in her *Memoirs* as being "of excellent beauty and good understanding, a Loving wife and most tender mother very piou^s and charitable to y^t degree y^t she relieved (besides y^e offall^s of y^e table which she constantly gave y^e poore) many with her own hand dayly out of her purse and drest many wound^s of miserable people when she had health and when y^t fall'd as it did often she caused her servant to supply y^t place." Both Margaret Fanshawe and John Harrison are described as of St. Olave's, Hart Street, in the allegation for their marriage licence; they were married at Hackney on 6 September, 1616, and it was at St. Olave's that their two daughters and two of their sons were baptized.

Her portrait by Vandyke, on the background of which the inscription "Lady Harrison of Balls" is painted, was sold for a hundred guineas when the Townshend heirlooms were dispersed in 1904. The picture is that of a pretty woman in a white gown, the sleeves of which are attached to the shoulders by jewels and the combs in her hair set with pearls. Pictures of her husband and of their son and grandson, John Harrison of Balls and Governor Edward Harrison, were sold at the same time for 70 guineas, 60 guineas, and 90 guineas, respectively. There is another picture of Sir John at Stoke Rochford. That of his son William is reproduced in the *Memoirs*.

Lady Harrison died on 30 July, 1640, to the great grief of her husband, and was buried in the chancel of All Saints Church, Hertford; her funeral, as Lady Fanshawe tells us, costing him above a thousand pounds. On 4 October, 29 years later, he was laid in the same vault.

According to Lady Fanshawe, Sir John married a second time in his old age. Our ideas must have changed since those days for one would hardly describe a man of 57 as so very aged—perhaps the disparity of years between himself and his bride, who was 23 years his junior, may have led Lady Fanshawe to use this expression. The marriage took place at Madron, in January, 1646. Mary, the second Lady Harrison, was the eldest daughter of Philip Shotbolt, *alias* Battalion, of Yardley, by his wife Elizabeth, daughter and co-heir of Thomas Marsh, of Middlesex, and survived her husband many years. The pedigree of the family in *Chauncey's Herts*, dating from Ralph Shotbolt, *alias* Battalion, 19 Henry III., gives thirteen descents from him, recording the wives in each generation, down to Battalion Shotbolt, nephew of Lady Harrison.

Sir John Harrison (Knighted 1640) was born in 1589 and was the twelfth son of William Harrison, of Adeliff or Aueliff, in Lancashire, by his wife Margaret, daughter of Christopher Gardner, of Keswick. Lady Fanshawe

tells us that 20 marks was all he ever had for a portion; with this he left home early to seek his fortune. His father's relations interested themselves in his behalf and brought him to London, where, under the patronage of Lord Treasurer Salisbury, Secretary of State, he was placed under the care of Sir John Wolstenholme in whose house he met his future wife. His patron, the Secretary of State, died in 1612, but "being of good parts and capacity" he was already on the road to success. He must undoubtedly have possessed a remarkably astute financial brain considering the immense fortune he amassed in a comparatively short time. *The State Papers Domestic* record that he and Abr. Dawes were collectors of preter-meted customs in the out ports, from 25 February, 1622 (1621-2), and that later he was appointed a commissioner. It is not necessary, however, to say more here about his official work, which his devotion to the Royalist cause naturally brought to an abrupt termination during the Revolution, a full account of it having been given on pp. 325-30 of the *Memoirs*.

Soon after King Charles had set up his standard at Nottingham Sir John joined the Royalist side, following his master's fortunes (or misfortunes) with unflinching loyalty throughout those troublous times, helping the King unstintingly with vast sums of money and enduring many and great hardships. Sir John's participation in the events of this period is also recorded at greater length in the *Memoirs*, and some particulars are there given respecting his estates in Essex, Lincolnshire, Lancashire and Hertfordshire, but no details are forthcoming regarding the lands he held at Enfield in Middlesex, and in Norfolk. Stoke Rochford, which he gave to his daughter Margaret as part of her dowry on her marriage to Sir Edmond Turnor, remains with her descendants to this day.

Two or three years after Sir John had acquired Balls Park he rebuilt the house, erecting "a fair stately Fabrick of Brick in the middle of a Warren consisting of a square pile with a Court in the middle thereof, every

Side equally fronted, and exactly Uniform; the Ceilings within the House wrought with several distinct Patterns of Fretwork, the steps in the great Staircase Wainscoted in Panes, the Hall paved with Black and White Marble, the inward court with Free-Stone" (*Chauncey's Herts*). Some excellent pictures of the interior as it now is and several good views of the house and gardens appeared in *Country Life* (20 April, 1912). Drapentier's engraving, an old world production, published in *Chauncey's Herts*, shows Balls, much as it was when Sir John inhabited it, nearly three centuries ago. A wall encloses the house and grounds, a formal garden occupies a good portion of the enclosure, stiff trees are planted in clumps and avenues, and numbers of people are busily engaged round about the house and park—a quantity of outhouses are included in the picture. Chauncey, in the quaint language of his time, tells us that the house "stands towering upon an Hill from whence is seen a most pleasant and delicious Prospect."

Sir John endowed All Saints, Hertford, with the inappropriate tithes of the parish of St. John (excepting only those arising out of his own lands); the two parishes were united and the King, who was the patron of All Saints, gave him the alternative presentation.

A photograph of the interior of All Saints, taken immediately after the fire of 1892 before the ruins were pulled down, shows Sir John's monument on the wall, apparently intact—no one knows what became of the Harrison memorials, it is supposed that they were split to pieces by cold water being thrown over them before they were quite cool. The registers were burnt utterly.

Some newly-found papers connected with Sir Richard Fanshawe, prior to the events of the Restoration, relate to the monetary affairs of his wife's father Sir John Harrison (see p. 159). Some of these papers are at Stoke Rochford, and some in the British Museum among the *Stowe MSS.*; the former consist largely of a broken personal narrative by Sir John. It appears from this that he was very anxious to avoid being declared bankrupt,

and was under the belief that his eldest son John and his relation Phineas Andrews (married to his own wife's niece Mildred Fanshawe, and at one time at least during this period residing at Parsloes) were inimical to his interests in this connection; but the extant letters of the son, written in November, 1646, and another, five years later, express dutiful feelings towards his parent, and as Sir Richard Fanshawe was clearly of opinion that his father-in-law was not well advised in the matter, and his partners in the farm of the customs had to implore him in July, 1653, to attend their meetings (observing that "the work to be done is heavy enough altho' we use all our strength and draw one way; but if any one draws back, we may irrevocably stick in the myre; and besides what is to be done therein, it must be done with expedition," *Stowe MSS.*, 185, f. 17)—we may doubt the absolute correctness of these views.

Sir John, it appears, returned to England from France in September, 1646, and his son by his new wife was born in lodgings near Temple Bar in October, as stated by Lady Fanshawe (*Memoirs*, p. 45). He notes that his subsequent proposals for freeing them all, were not taken up heartily by his fellow debtors, Sir John Wolstenholme and Sir Paul Pindar, to whom they were sent by his "son in law Ric. Fanshaw Esq.," and in July of the following year he executed a deed in favour of Phineas Andrews, acknowledging a debt due to him of £8350, and mortgaging apparently all his property to him for 40 years, including the manors of Balls and Mincingbury, in Herts., of Bemond and Bolton, in Lancashire, and the closes in Theydon Gernon "lately held by John Legat."*

In January, 1649, Phineas Andrews, writing to him, adds in a postscript, "Your daughter ffanshaw has sent to her husband" (then in Ireland) "for sanction to deliver those writings which they challenge, and likewise, both for himself and his friends here to salve their interest before they deliver them, and to that purpose

* Presumably the John Legate of Rampton, Notts., who had married another niece, Marie Fanshawe, some 30 years before.

they desire you will deal personally with them, or appoint some friends as they do" (*Stowe MSS.*, 184 f. 163). On 5 September, 1651, he procured a Warrant from the Council of State and Admiralty Committee to pass for himself and two servants beyond seas (*State Papers Domestic Addenda*).

In May, 1655, he was declared bankrupt on the claim of the agent and executor of Sir Paul Pindar, and the East India Company (to which he had become responsible for the value of pepper taken and sold by the King to obtain cash), and in the same year he left Balls for a second time on being advised to withdraw himself for fear of being outlawed, and Lady Harrison was then, he alleges, dishonestly deprived of possession of the house, which he was pressed to sell to Lord Whitelock. Subsequent to this occurred the correspondence with Sir Richard Fanshawe (*Memoirs*, p. 328); and the *Stowe MSS.* record Mr. Andrews forcing himself on his creditor about 25 March, 1656, when the latter and his wife had been invited to dinner to Mr. Ric. Fanshaw at his lodging in Little Queen St. Further efforts to induce Sir John Harrison to part with his property were made through Mr. Philip Shotbolt, brother of Lady Harrison presumably; and in October, 1657, Sir John appointed a commission of Sir Richard Fanshawe, Sir Edmund Turnor, and his own brother-in-law Mr. Crumpe (who was an executor of his will in 1669), to examine Mr. Andrews' accounts. In the August following, Sir Richard took the opinion of Sir Geoffrey Palmer as to whether Sir John was not protected against the bankruptcy proceedings by the general Act of Oblivion. The lawyer's conclusion was that he was so protected, Sir John never having made appearance in the proceedings, but he raised doubts as to the possibility of moving to get these cancelled as the debtor had mortgaged the whole of his property. Probably matters continued to stand so till the Restoration, when Mr. Andrews saw good reason to agree quickly with his adversary.

The total losses suffered by Sir John Harrison are put at £141,000 in these papers, the chief items being £30,000 and £24,000 on account of the Farms of the Customs and Alum, £35,000 on account of his estates in Hertfordshire, Suffolk and Lancashire, £11,000 as his share of the sum of £150,000 paid by the Customs to Parliament in the Autumn of 1641, and a similar sum for interest on this for 15 years, besides losses of £4000 and £2000 for plundered house property, stock, and farm produce, £2000 for waste of woods, and £3600 cost of compounding. The £150,000 was in reality a fine levied from the Customers for the alleged taking of illegal customs: they appealed to the King to bear them out in their action, but he could reply to Sir Paul Pindar only, "I will do for you what I can, but you see at this time how I am put to it." In the previous year the King had appealed to Sir Paul and the other Customers saying "For God's sake help me, my crowne lyeth at the stake"; and they had advanced £253,000 to him. This was the sum for which they afterwards received the security of the royal forests, and which (exceptional event) was repaid after the Restoration (*Memoirs*, p. 328). The Alum farm, it may be noted, had been originally granted to Lord Strafford, and was taken up from his agent* by Sir Paul Pindar and Sir John Harrison; the latter and Sir John Wolstenholme lent the Earl £10,000 for the purchase of lands in 1639.

The following interesting account is given in the *Stoke Rochford papers*, of the knighting of Sir John Harrison. Believing that his action in providing Parliament with £50,000† had been misrepresented at Court, he waited on Lord Cottington at his house in Broad Street, and was told by him to wait on the Lord

* Sir John took up the farm of sugar from Lord Goring in 1626, agreeing to pay £12,000 down and £2000 p.a. for 9 years. It was he who first recommended the Customs to be managed by commission.

† It had been intended to suspend all the delinquent Customers who were members of Parliament from the service of the House, but Sir John was exempted on account of his forwardness in the matter of this loan (*Commons Proc.*, 1 June, 1641).

John Harrison, Knight, of
Balls Park. Farmer of the
Customs, *b. c.* 1589, *d.* 1669,
2ndly, 1646, Mary, dau.
Philip Shotbolt, of Yardley,
c. 1612, *d.* 1705-6.

Diana,
=
George Glascott,
of Hedingham,
b. 1568.

Dinah
or
Dionis,
d. unm.
1633.

Catherine,
b. 1624,
d. 1625.

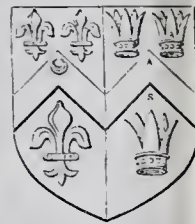
Ms
b

Ann,
= 1686,
Joshua Gill,
of Unston.

Mary,
=
... Young,
of the City
of London.

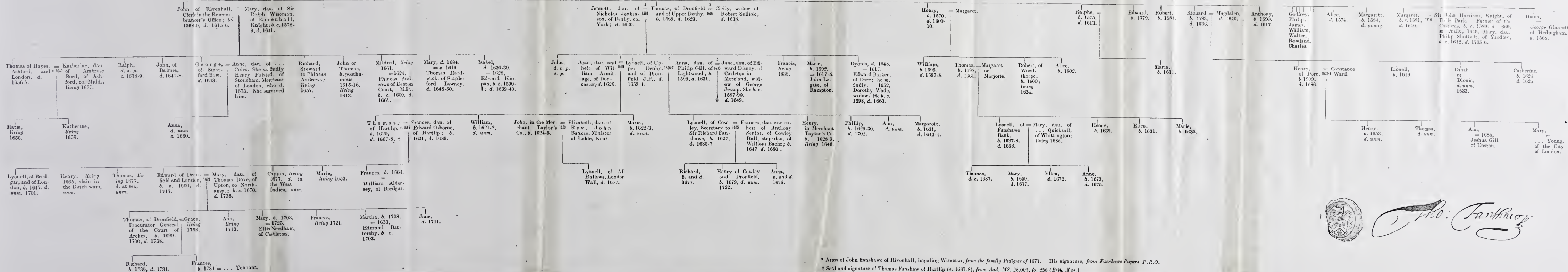
B: *Fantham*

PEDIGREE IV.
from ped. iii.



John Fanshawe

ROBERT FANSHAW, lived at Fanshawe Gate, b. c. 1542, d. 1613. = Dionis, dau. of Edward Barber, of Rowsley, co. Derby; d. 1597 (some authorities say she was the dau. of Rowland Eyre of Bradway).



Rob: Fanshawe

* Arms of John Fanshawe of Rivenhall, impaling Wiseman, from the family Pedigree of 1671. His signature, from Fanshawe Papers P.R.O.
† Seal and signature of Thomas Fanshawe of Hartlip (d. 1667-8), from Add. MS. 28,006, fo. 238 (Brit. Mus.).

Chamberlain (the Earl of Pembroke) at Whitehall the next day. The Earl "called Sir John to follow him into the Privy Gallery, and bade him stay there till he came again. Shortly after, the King came that way walking between the Earl of Arundel and the Lord Chamberlain, and was pleased there to give Sir John Harrison the honour of knighthood, and so passed on; which being thus unexpectedly done, the Lord Chamberlain came unto him uttering these words, By what is now done you may understand whether the King be angry with you or no, and so went after the King."*

From the same papers it also appears that Sir John was recommended by the Lord Treasurer Salisbury to the Farmers of the Customs when he was 22 years old, i.e., in 1611, that a bond of his for £800, given to the Earl of Pembroke, included a sum "to satisfy the Lady Montague for her house in Bishops-gate St" (*Memoirs* p. 24), that he had originally settled the Grange or manor of Beamond in Lancashire on his son William (killed at Oxford), and that his eldest son John was dead before 1660. The last had been disinherited by his father for his unsatisfactory conduct, but political pressure had been brought on Sir John to induce him to change this disposition of his property. Of Mr. Phineas Andrews it may finally be noted that he was M.P. for Hythe on the Restoration, and died—says his epitaph in Denton Church by Canterbury, couched in inconceivably barbarous Latin†—from his exertions in carrying the canopy over the King at his Coronation, in accordance with the privilege of the Barons of the Cinque Ports. His son John Andrews, who was a member of the Inner Temple, died from fatigue in connection with the service of the trained bands, gathered to repel the Dutch invaders' attack on Chatham in August,

* The date of this is given as 4 Dec., 1640. The official record of the Knighthood is dated 4 Jan., 1641.

† This positively records that "tunc temporis membrum fuit Parliamenti" and that when "vires extendret omnes Aegrotat subito, sic nobilis occidit heros." The father purchased the picturesque manor house of Denton Court, still standing alongside of the old church. His son Thomas sold the place in 1679.

1667 ("quam Belgica bella Sevirent fluviis Chathamensibus"!) and his daughter Elizabeth became the wife of Sir Thomas Wolstenholme, 2nd Bt., who died in 1691.

An abstract of Sir John Harrison's will, dated 21 September, 1669 (a week before his death) and proved by his son Richard Harrison on 5 February, 1671-2, was published in *The Genealogist* by Harwood.

The year following Sir John's death, the Calendar of Treasury Books shows that the Petition of his widow, with regard to moneys claimed against her late husband respecting the Farming of the Customs, was about to be considered by Lord Ashley. Towards the end of her life Lady Harrison built and endowed four Alms houses in Butchery green, Hertford, and gave £50 per annum to purchase clothes for the poor of the town. She also presented two pieces of plate in 1680—with inscriptions upon them—for the Communion Service in All Saints' Church.

Mary Harrison died on 14 February, 1705, and was buried on the 18th, in a vault near her husband.

It is time now to revert to Robert Fanshawe's eldest son and heir, John Fanshawe of Rivenhall, the godson and namesake of his paternal grandfather, who made special provision for him in his will; leaving the reversion of his moiety of the Rectory of Elmton with the glebe lands and emoluments, a house and lands in the same parish, and some land at Hundall, to him and his heirs. Robert Fanshawe's will is not forthcoming, but by a settlement made by him in 1605 upon one of his grandsons, it appears that in case of failure of the grandson's heirs male, the reversion of the landed property in Apperknowle and Unston was secured to John Fanshawe and his heirs. The latter, however, was not destined to remain in Derbyshire: his uncle, the Remembrancer, sent for him, and in his office he was trained under himself and his son.

John Fanshawe was described as of Christ Church,

London, in the Allegation for his marriage licence dated 20 February, 1597-8 (the marriage to take place in that church), and he was no doubt then living with his uncle in Warwick Lane, with whom, as well as with Sir Henry, he was a great favourite. Thomas Fanshawe selected him as one of his trustees for the settlement executed by him in 1596 in favour of his own wife and children, and on the Petition of Sir Henry, the reversion of the office of Remembrancer was, on 14 July, 1605, granted by the King to John Fanshawe and Nathaniel Duckett* jointly for life. John Fanshawe died, however, two or three months before Sir Henry, who was succeeded in the office by his son Thomas: apparently their names were put into the patent to enable them to hold the Post in trust for Sir Henry's eldest son, who was at the time of the grant only nine years of age (see p. 76).

Shortly before his death, John Fanshawe bought the Manor of Hayes and other lands in Essex from Sir Thomas Gardiner. He had married in 1697-8, Mary (erroneously called Elizabeth in the Fanshawe pedigree at the College of Arms), daughter of Sir Ralph Wiseman,† of Rivenhall (knighted 11 May, 1603), a landowner of considerable extent in Essex, by his first wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Francis Barley, of Kempton, in Hertfordshire. Sir Ralph's second wife, the daughter of Riche of Horndon, had no children.

John Fanshawe's will was dated 31 October, 1615, and was proved by his widow and executrix on 16 January following. His wish that he should be buried at Rivenhall was probably carried out, but the registers of that parish do not commence until 1634. He left about £1800 among his younger children and his landed property to his eldest son, charged with an annuity of £100 to his widow, his brother-in-law Sir Thomas

* Another cousin.

† The family of Wiseman had long been settled in Essex and bore for arms—Sa., a chevron ermine, between three coronels arg. (in the Fanshawe pedigree in the College of Arms, this chevron is argent). The grandson of Mrs. Fanshawe's brother Thomas, was created a Baronet in 1660, and two other members of the Wiseman family have had Baronetcies conferred upon them.

Wiseman to receive the rents and manage his estate. Unfortunately John Fanshawe died when his children were young, one, indeed, being born after his death. Considering the life-long friendship that had existed between him and the Remembrancer's family, the important position of his wife's relations, and the good marriages his daughters made, it is strange how little is known about the descendants of his sons, who all seem to have been lost sight of after Mrs. Fanshawe's death. It was hoped that the will of Sir Ralph Wiseman (dated 29 March and proved 15 November, 1608) might throw some light on the next generation, but there is no mention in it of any Fanshawe grandchildren; the sole reference Sir Ralph makes even to his daughter, is in a single paragraph by which he bequeathes to her a "Cuppe of silver worth Tenn poundes" upon which he directs that his arms are to be engraved. The will of Mrs. Fanshawe's brother, Sir Thomas Wiseman of Rivenhall, Knight (1653-4), has also been examined. He refers to his father, his son Sir Thomas, and his grandson William (afterwards the Baronet), but makes no allusion to his sister or her children.

After her husband's death, Mary Fanshawe made her home with her son George. The house they lived in at Stratford Bow and its contents she left to him, as well as another dwelling called the George, situated in the same parish; he continued to live at Bow until his death. Her money she distributed among her children and grandchildren, and gave a portion to her son-in-law Thomas Hardwick (one of her executors), whose wife was already dead; the only other legacies mentioned are sundry pieces of plate to some of her children. The poor lady must have been (as she says), in a very weak state of health when she signed her will and the codicil to it, on 29 and 30 April, 1641, for only eight days later she was buried in the chancel of Bow Church, where on 29 September, 1643, her son George was laid beside her.

The eldest son Thomas—to whom his father left his Manor of Hayes and other fee simple lands in Essex—was living in London in 1640, about which date he married Katherine, daughter of Ambrose Boord or Bord, of Ashford, Middlesex. Five years later, in the Allegation for the marriage licence of his niece Elizabeth Andrews, Thomas Fanshawe described himself as of that place—and in 1656 he was of Hoxton. The only property, however, mentioned in his will, dated 9 March in that year, is lands held by lease of John Earl Rivers* situated in co. Chester, one-third of which he leaves to his wife for life, with remainder to his daughters Marie and Katherine, to whom he bequeaths the other two parts equally; the residue between them and his wife. Ambrose Boord was one of the witnesses to the will,† which was proved by the widow and sole executrix on 5 May, 1657.

It seems probable that Katherine Fanshawe, who was married on 13 October, 1661, at St. Leonard's Shoreditch (in which parish Hoxton was then included), to James Knighton of St. Edmund the King, son of George Knighton, of St. Mary Aldermary, was the daughter of Thomas and Katherine Fanshawe. Her parents were both then dead and she was aged 26, her husband 29.

Included among John Fanshawe's sons on p. 44 of *Notes Genealogical and Historical of the Fanshawe Family*, is one called Henry, which appears to be undoubtedly an error, for his name does not occur in any pedigree nor is he mentioned by any other authority.

Ralph, another son, died at Stratford Bow in 1638-9. He was of unsound mind; consequently his portion had remained in his mother's hands and upon her death it became necessary to take out Letters of administration. These were granted to his brother Thomas on 5 May, 1641 when her will was proved.

John was living in 1643, and is believed to have been the John Fanshawe monier (banker), who died on 17

* Earl Rivers was a relation of Thomas Fanshawe's uncle Sir John Harrison.

† Katherine Boord had three brothers—Ambrose Boord, Junr., Simon and John.

January, 1647-8, at Baulmes, a well-known house at Hackney (formerly in Shoreditch parish), belonging to Sir George Whitmore, who died there himself not long afterwards; a note to Pepys' Diary describes it as "an old square mansion with two stories in the roof." Letters of administration were granted, four days after John Fanshawe's death, to his brother Thomas.*

George was a citizen and draper of London; beyond that, little has transpired concerning his life. In his will he makes provision for his wife and daughter, both of whom are called Anne; and leaves sundry legacies to his wife's sisters and brothers, appointing two of them—Laurence and Samuel Coles—supervisors, and his wife sole executrix. He also bequeathes small sums of money, in equal amounts, to all his own surviving brothers and sisters, and a double portion to each of his nephews, John, Edward and Egbert Kippax, whose father had confided their care and education to him and Sir John Harrison, upon his deathbed, when the boys were already motherless, and still of tender years. George Fanshawe died in 1643 at St. Olave's, Hart Street (probably in his uncle Sir John Harrison's house). His daughter died unmarried. A commission to administer her goods (in which she is described as late of Bow), was issued to her mother, and her step-father Henry Polsted, on 28 November 1660. Mary Hatton in her love letters speaks of meeting with the Fanshawes at Stratford-le-bow during that year. She was a cousin of theirs and her brother Viscount Hatton married the widow of Henry Polsted's brother Francis. The Fanshawe and Polsted families had also been connected through the Mores at a much earlier date. Henry Polsted of Stoneham, Suffolk, and of Bishopsgate Street was a merchant of London. His wife must have died before him—there is no mention of her in his will, which is dated 8 June, 1675, and was proved on 16 of the

* It seems possible that John Fanshawe of London, who matriculated Fellow Commoner from Queen's at Easter, 1618, and took his B.A. degree in 1620-1, may have been the son of John Fanshawe of Rivenhall, and not as has been supposed, the son of Sir Henry Fanshawe.

following month. Their eldest son Henry died v.p. at Smyrna, having no doubt gone out there upon his father's business; the younger son Samuel succeeded to Stoneham; the four daughters were unmarried when their father died, two of them still under age.

Richard Fanshawe became bailiff or steward to his brother-in-law, Phineas Andrews at Denton, about July, 1647, and managed his estates there for three years. He was still living in 1657 but the date of his death is not recorded.

The youngest son, called John Posthumous in his mother's will and Thomas Posthumous in that of his brother George, was born in 1615 or 1616. In September, 1634, he was apprenticed for 7 years to Jon^a. Andrews of Fenchurch Street, Merchant Taylor's Company who was an elder brother of Phineas Andrews. Lionell Fanshawe* (a descendant of Thomas, the brother of John Fanshawe of Rivenhall) left a legacy in 1677 to his cousin John Fanshawe, dyer, who can only have come from John Posthumous or his brother Richard—probably the son or grandson of one of them. In the Registers of St. James', Clerkenwell, there is the entry of the burial on 21 December, 1662, of Margaret daughter of John ffanshawe a dyer; the same Register contains the baptisms of John, on 3 November, 1657, Thomas, on 17 December, 1659, Fraunces on 16 March, 1661 and Richard on 31 July, 1664, all children of John and Fraunces Fanshawe. Richard son of John ffanshawe was buried on 25 August, 1664, and Ritchard ffanshawe with 25 others, no doubt of plague, on 6 August, 1665. "John ffanshawe an inhabitant" was buried there on 23 January, 1678. John Fanshawe of Rivenhall had three daughters, Mildred, Mary, and Isabel.

Mildred married at St. Peter's, Paul's Wharf, on 6 October, 1624, Phineas Andrews, a merchant of London and an immensely rich man whom she survived.

* Lyonell's father, like John Posthumous, had been apprenticed to the Merchant Taylor's Company, almost at the same date, as was also Lyonell's half uncle of whom nothing further is known.

He was the fourth son of William Andrews of Evesham by Mary his wife, the daughter of William Fineux or Phineas, of Coventry. Phineas Andrews acquired the manors of Little Berkhamstead and Roxford in Hertfordshire, and died at his home, Denton Court, in 1661 aged 61. His Arms were Gules, a saltire or, surmounted of another vert; in chief a trefoil arg. for difference.

Mary married Thomas Hardwick, of Newton in the parish of Leeds, in Yorkshire, and of Stapleford Tawney in Essex, who bore for arms, arg. a saltire engrailed azure, on a chief of the second three cinquefoils of the first. The family motto being "Cavendo tutus." By his will which was dated 2 February, 1648, and proved on 10 January, 1649-50, he left to their son George the reversion of £350, in which his wife had a life interest, and £1400 in legacies among six of their other children, and the residue to his wife. She was buried at Stapleford Tawney on 3 May, 1684.

Isabel married at St. Anne's, Blackfriars, on 29 April, 1628, Edward Kippax: they are both described in their marriage licence as of St. Olave's, Hart Street. Sir John Wilstenholme calls him his servant in his will and leaves him £50, probably he was a clerk in Sir John's office. The legacies bequeathed by Edward Kippax in his will amounted to nearly £2000. It was dated 18 February, 1639, and was proved nine days later.

Thomas, brother of John Fanshawe of Rivenhall, the only remaining son—not yet accounted for—of Robert Fanshawe of Fanshawe Gate, appears to have lived, for a time at least, at the old home; he had also a life interest in a house and land at Elmton, and his name occurs in the Court Rolls of Holmesfield, as owner of copyhold lands of the manor. He was assessed at £4 in land in the Subsidy Rolls for Dronfield in the 18 and 19 James I. (as was his son Lyonell immediately after his death in 21 James I. and again 1st Charles I. and the two following years). Thomas Fanshawe's death

at Dronfield on 7 November, 1623, and his burial in the chancel of that church on the following day, are recorded in his Funeral Certificate (*The Genealogist* by Selby, New Series, II. 86), which also gives particulars of his two marriages and of his five children who were all by his first wife Jenet, the daughter of Nicholas Jenkinson, of Denby in Yorkshire. In the marriage register of Dronfield on 16 August, 1591, she is entered as "Joan als. Jennett"—such a double rendering of a christian name is unusual, if not unique in a parish register.

The manor of Over Denby, with other lands there and in Nether Denby and Penyston, seem to have passed to Thomas Fanshawe and his wife and to have been settled by them in the hands of trustees in 1595. The second wife, Cecily, was the widow of Robert Selliok* of Dronfield. Both the wives of Thomas Fanshawe were buried at Dronfield, the one in April, 1620, and the other, as his widow, on 28 March, 1638. His eldest child, Marie, was baptised at Dronfield on 17 August, 1592, and married there, in February, 1617, John Legate of Rampton, in Nottinghamshire. The whole history of the younger daughter—as far as it is known—is comprised in the short inscription upon the brass, fixed to the flat stone at the entrance to the chancel in Dronfield church, where she now lies; a spot over which she must have passed with her youthful bridegroom (aged only 19 years) upon their wedding day in 1617.

The inscription runs:—

"Here lyeth y^e Body of Dinis Barker Wife to Edward Barker of Doore Esqvier who departed this life y^e 8th of October in y^e yeare of o^r Lord 1648"

The arms of Barker of Dore, were, Per chevron, engrailed or and sa., a lion rampant, counter changed; on a canton azure a fleur de lis of the first. Edward Barker's arms are impaled with those of his wife Dinis or Dyonis on the brass, but at that time no method of depicting the tinctures by lines and dots had been discovered. There are other memorials to the Barker

* Selliok is a very ancient Derbyshire name, signifying holy or blessed oak. Selloak Spring Wood is near Dronfield.

family in Dronfield church. Edward Barker was assessed in land, under Totley and Dore, in the 21st year of James I. and again in the 1st and 3rd of Charles I. He married a second time on 14 September, 1652, at Hathersage, to Dorothy Wade a widow, and died on 29 March, 1660.* Thomas Fanshawe's eldest son John, died *s.p.* during his lifetime; the third, Francis, was living in 1623, after which date nothing is known about him.

Lyonell Fanshawe of Upper Denby in Yorkshire, the second son, carried on the line. His Pedigree is given in the *Derby Visitation* of 1634. In 1633 his name appears on a list of Freeholders of Dronfield and also on the Hearth tax roll for that year. He possessed the Grange or Rectory of Dronfield with all the lands and tithes belonging, and in 1646 was living there as his great-grandfather had done before him; certain other lands and houses in this parish were purchased by him during the Revolution, being part of the estate of the Earl of Newcastle "forfeited to the commonwealth by treason"—as is set forth in the composition papers of gentlemen who fell under the displeasure of the Parliament.

In 1641, before all hope of conciliation was at an end, an effort had been made by the gentlemen of Derbyshire to induce the king to return and meet his parliament. After the failure of this appeal there came the parting of the ways, and Lyonell, who had been one of the signatories, joined the Parliamentary party. The following year he was returned as a Deputy Lieutenant and Commissioner of Peace for the county. In the assessment for Ordnance for raising money for the maintenance of the troops under the command of Sir Thomas Fairfax in 1647-8 and subsequent years, he was one of the Commis-

* Francis Barker of Dore and of Lees Hall in Derbyshire, son of Edward and Dyonis Barker, was one of the trustees and executors to the will of his uncle Lionell Fanshawe, dated 25 July, 1653; and Lionell Fanshawe, grandson of the latter, left a legacy to his cousin Elizabeth Barker. Lyson's *Derbyshire* mentions that the chantry in Dronfield church was amply endowed by Ralph Barker and others in 1392; Ralph the Barker was living at Dore nearly half a century earlier.

sioners for Derbyshire and was one of those before whom an Inquisition was taken at Chesterfield in 1650 respecting the possessions of the Bishops, Deans, and Chapters of all the benefices in the county. In an official list of such persons as were in commission for Justices of the Peace in that year, Lyonell Fanshawe is described as of Fanshawe Gate. Possibly his presence in the old family home in the midst of the civil war, may have come about through a desire on his part to save it from confiscation or to protect it from destruction by the Parliamentary forces ranged against the opposing army, in which were numbered his Royalist cousins. It is perhaps significant that in the Royalist composition papers, wherein all the Hertfordshire, Essex, and London property of Sir Thomas Fanshawe (afterwards Viscount Fanshawe) is minutely described, and for which a fine was exacted, there is no mention of the Derbyshire estate. Certain it is that when the tide turned and fortune smiled once more, Sir Richard took Lyonell's son, Lyonell the younger, with him as his Chief Secretary, on his Embassies, and that he remained with him to the end. Undoubtedly the great trust Sir Richard placed in his kinsman was shared by Lady Fanshawe, and after the untimely death of her husband, Lyonell accompanied her, and the body of his master, back to England.

Lyonell Fanshawe the elder was buried in Dronfield church on 17 March, 1653, and left 20s. in gold to the minister of that parish, for preaching his funeral sermon.* He married thrice, surviving all his wives, and had four children by the first and five by the second, but none by the third.

The first marriage, which was to Joan, daughter and co-heir of Anthony (or William) Armitage,† of Doncaster

* He was witness to John Bullock's declaration of Trust in 1628. The grave-stone of one of the Lyonell Fanshawes was near to that of John Fanshawe in the chancel of Dronfield church, it is said to have been boarded up when the church was repaired some years ago.

† In the Funeral Certificate of Thomas Fanshawe (1638), Lyonell is stated to have married the daughter of William Armitage and the statement is signed by Lyonell; this contemporary document is more likely to be correct than the rather confused pedigree

took place at Dronfield in September, 1619, and there she was buried on 8 April, 1626. Her children were all baptized at Dronfield. Thomas, the eldest son and heir (baptized in August, 1620), will be noticed presently; William, baptized in January, 1621-2, died in his father's lifetime; Maria, baptized in February, 1622-3, died unmarried; and John, baptized in March, 1624-5, was bound apprentice to Nicholas Widmer of St. Nicholas Shambles, Merchant Taylor's Company, in October, 1641, for 8 years, as his half-brother Henry also was in October, 1645, for 7 years. John married at St. James', Clerkenwell, on 12 December, 1650, Elizabeth, daughter of the Rev. John Bankes, M.A., of Merton College, Oxford, who had been appointed Vicar of St. John the Baptist's, Margate, in 1636, and, on 18 July, 1637, transferred to the Vicarage of Lydd in the same county. In 1647 he became Rector of Ivychurch. Legacies were left to John Fanshawe and his wife, by his father, in 1653, after that they are lost sight of. Their son Lionell Fanshawe of All Hallows on the Wall (born 1651-3), does not allude to either of his parents in his will, dated 22 August, 1677, which was proved the following month, nor are their deaths entered in the family pedigree of 1719.*

Lionell Fanshawe's wife (Joan Armitage) having died in 1626, he immediately married again, this time choosing the daughter of his neighbour, Philip Gill of Lightwood.

of the Armitage family—compiled from various MSS.—given in *Familæ Minorum Gentium*, where Joan's father is called Anthony. William Armitage of the Inner Temple, trustee to the marriage settlement of Joan's son Thomas in 1646, was probably her brother.

* The allegation for the marriage licence of John Fanshawe of St. Botolph's, Aldgate, London, Gent. widr., aged 40, and Anne Hubbard of St. Leonard's, Foster lane, London, widow, aged 28, was issued from the Faculty Office of the Archbishop of Canterbury on 30 May, 1666. It seems possible that this may have been the above John. If so it is unlikely that there were any children of the marriage as his son Lionell does not speak of any nearer relations than uncles, aunt and cousins, in his will. It would appear that this lady survived her husband and married yet again in 1673, which would fit in with the supposition that both Lionell's parents were dead before 1677. The allegation for the marriage licence is between Anne Fanshawe of St. Botolph, Bishopsgate, Widow, aged about 38, and John Newton of the same, Bachr., aged about 51. It is dated 22 July, 1673.

The entry of her baptism on 25 June, 1599, in the parish register of Norton, records also that William Lee, gent., Gertrude Urton als. Steven,* and Anna Gill, were sponsors; from the last of these she took her name. Her mother was Dorothy, the daughter of Robert Allott, of Bentley, in Elmley, Yorkshire, which lady was buried at Norton on 17 May, 1646.

Philip Gill's name appears on the Lay Subsidy Rolls as holding land in Norton in the 18 and 21 years of James I. and in the 1st Charles I. By his will, dated 10 August, 1630, and proved two months later, he bequeathed to his "children Lionell ffanshawe, Grace Gill and Mary Gill every of them a peice of gould called a portugall" and left in the hands of his daughter and her husband two ninths of the residue of his estate for the use and behoof of his grandchildren, Lyonell, Henry and Phillip ffanshawe; another bequest was "to my daughter Anne ffanshawe my silver salt." Philip Gill was baptized at Sheffield on 4 September, 1577, and was buried at Norton on 18 October, 1630. His arms were: Party per bend, or and azure, three mullets of six points, pierced, counterchanged. The married life of his daughter Anna Fanshawe was very short, her death following his own within a few months; the entry of her burial in the Dronfield register is dated September, 1631.

Before giving an account of her children it may be as well to speak here of her husband's third and last marriage, which, after an interval of four years, was celebrated at Sheffield (Cathedral), between him and the widow of George Jessop, late of that place and of Brantcliffe. For this last venture Lyonell the elder selected a lady who had already been the third wife of a neighbouring gentleman. To make matters even more complicated, two of George Jessop's wives had borne the same surname and one of them had had another husband

* She was the daughter of John More of Eckington and a settlement appears to have been made upon her, on her marriage, by John Fanshawe (d. 1579). *Chantry Land*.

before she married him; surely a unique case of mixed relations, especially if most of them had children!*

Jane, this third wife, whom Lyonell married on 26 November, 1635, was the second daughter of Edward Disney of Carleton in Moreland, Lincolnshire, and of Somerton Castle,† by Jane his wife, the daughter of William Thorold of Harmston. The arms of the Disney family are—Arg., on a fesse gu., three fleurs-de-lis or. Jane Fanshawe, who was born c. 1586-90, was buried at Dronfield on 4 February, 1649.

The children of Lyonell's former marriage with Anna Gill were:—

Lyonell, baptized at Dronfield on 8 July, 1627, who became Sir Richard's Chief Secretary.

Henry baptized at Dronfield on 6 January, 1628-9, who apparently died when quite a young man. He was put into the entail when the property was settled by his father in 1646, but there is no mention of him in the father's will seven years later.

Phillip, baptized at Dronfield in January, 1629-30. What his life was or where most of it was spent is shrouded in mystery. The only human detail connected with him that has survived the centuries, is a rough note among the Heathcote MSS., jotted down in his brother

* George Jessop (called William in *Lincolnshire pedigrees*, Harleian Soc.), had married first Martha, daughter of Edward Goodrick of East Kirkby (or of Thomas Goodreck), and Secondly Anne daughter of Lyon Goodrick of Kirkby, the widow of Benjamin Bolles of Osberton.

† Leland in his *Itinerary*, p. 29, giving an account of the Lincolnshire gentlemen of the Kesteven Division, among whom was Disney *alias* De Iseney, continues "he dwelleth at Diseney and his name and line be gentilmen of Fraunce. Ailesham Priory, by Thorney Courtoise was of Disneys' foundation, and there were divers of them buryed, and likewise at Diseney." Burke's *Landed Gentry*, 1886, speaks of them as "a knightly race of high station and influence" deducing the family from Lambert De Isney of Norton D'Isney from whom Edgar Norton Disney (b. 1862), now of the Hyde, Essex, is 29th in direct descent. John Disney of Norton Disney, slain at Towton Field on Palm Sunday, 1461 (one of this line) was the grandfather of John Disney of Carlton-le-Moorland whose grandson was the above Edward Disney who bought Somerton Castle. The latter was born c. 1550 and died on 7 September, 1595; his marriage took place at Harmston on 1 July, 1578. In 1619 his widow was "churchwarden" of Carlton-le-Moorland. She was buried on 1 June, 1637, at Newark-on-Trent, and he at Carlton-le-Moreland.

Lyonell's handwriting, on the back of a pass (for Capt. Farrell, an Irishman) dated 9 November, 1665, n.s. "Mr. Philip Fanshaw may be enquired for at the 3 Cocks in St. George's lane in Dublin." Why he went there or what he was doing in Ireland has not transpired. A small legacy was left him by his nephew Lyonell in 1595; no other allusion to him whatever in the latter part of his life has been found. That he was living at Dronfield at the time of his death, and that he died unmarried and was buried there on 19 May, 1702, is all that is known.

A daughter Ann recorded in the Derby Visitation in 1634, does not appear in the Dronfield register though her sister Margarott, born about six weeks before her mother's death, was both baptized and buried there (August, 1631, and December, 1643-4).

Lyonell Fanshawe of Dronfield (b. 1627) the eldest of the second family, was taxed as a landowner of Denby in the subsidy roll of the Wapentake of Staincross in 1663, at which date, according to an original memorandum of Sir Richard Fanshawe touching a Secretary to the Embassy in Portugal, "He hath of his own 8 or 9 score pounds a year land of inheritance in England."

Some account of Lyonell's life has been given at p. 533 of the *Memoirs*, but since 1907 several interesting papers among the Heathcote MSS. have come to light. Much of the correspondence of Sir Richard, sold as "Fanshawe Papers" in 1912, was in the Chief Secretary's handwriting and many of his holograph letters to Sir Richard were bought by Basil Thomas Fanshawe at the sale. Among the MSS. bearing upon Lyonell Fanshawe, may be noted: (Further) Instructions to Sir Richard going to Portugal as Envoy in 1661, which direct that when Sir Richard shall return to England in the Service of the Queen he shall leave his secretary behind "wth such directions & assistance as u shall judge requisite for him to proceed in so much of our Affayrs in that Court (not then finished by y^rself) as you shall conceive meet for his trust and management more especially in reference

to Trade & Intelligence, vntill . . . we shall either send you back, or send some Other, in qualitie of our Ambassador." Sir Richard again left his Secretary in charge of affairs when he returned to England two years later. In the letter he presented to King Charles on this occasion dated Whitehall, September, 1663, he refers to his kinsman in these words: "I have left behind mee in my house at Lisbone my Secretary a very discreet man, carefully instructed and exercised in y^e style and way of negociating in y^t Court, with directions to keep up a cour & perform some ordinary things there." A couple of months later when recommending him as Secretary at Lisbon and to be Resident at Madrid when he proposed to return to England himself in 1664, Sir Richard endeavoured to get an allowance of 40^s per diem for him; "my Sec^{rie} now is Lyonell Fanshaw," he says in his memorandum of 22 November, 1663, "I carried him with me in that quality (as then capable thereof) when I went first to that court which is now 2 years and a half since; from wh time I have continued him there constantly, tho more than half the time I have myself been out of pay, yet kept him there upon my own charge that he might lose no opportunity towards the better improving himself for his Masters service in those kingdoms—while I was myself in Lisbon I trusted him (finding every day more & more cause for it) with copying my negotiations in whatsoever language." On a paper attached to the proposed draft appointment it is stated that he is well known by Sir Richard as "discreet secret faythfull & diligent & writing a very fayre legible hand and completely lettered." On one occasion when Sir Richard was absent in 1664, the Rev. Thomas Marsden writes to him in the language of that day, somewhat unfamiliar to our ears now, "Mr. ffanshaw's society is sweet to me, I could wish my sullen temper was capable of requiting him."

As has been stated above, Lyonell was at the Embassy when Sir Richard was overtaken by the illness that proved fatal. Three or four days before leaving Madrid he desired Francis Parry "to procure y^e Jesuits



*Anne, wife of Sir Thomas Finshawe (1st Viscount)
daughter of Sir Giles Allington of Horseheath, Kt.*

papers from the Duke of Medina: though"—Parry remarks in writing to Sir Robert Southwell on 15 July, 1666—"I cannot imagine to what purpose yett to satisfye him I waited on y^e Duke for them but received nothing but Excuses, where uppon at his goeing away he desired me to write to you to desire a Coppy of them from Portugal" *Add^d MSS.* 34, 336 f. 40. Sir Robert's reply, enclosing Lyonell copies of the papers which passed between the Jesuits at Elvas and Badajos, is preserved in the Bodleian Library, and also one of Lyonell's letters to Sir Richard on public affairs *Tanner MSS.* 45 f. 291 and 47 f. 54.

After Sir Richard's death, Lyonell settled in England. In the *Senior MS.* 106, *Familæ Minorum Gentium*, he is called "of Bishop-thorp co. York," a place he mentions going to, in a letter to Dean Hitch in 1669. He married at Youlgrave on 17 March, 1675, Frances, eldest daughter and coheir of Anthony Senior, of Cowley Hall, near Darley,* the step-daughter of William Bache the elder, whom Mrs. Senior had married on 23 June, 1663. On the partition of the Senior estates in 1676, Cowley, and one fourth of the manor of Darley, with other lands in Derbyshire, were allotted to Lyonell and his wife in her right and were eventually inherited by their son Henry (born 27 March and baptized at Dronfield on 1 April, 1679), the only one of their children who survived them. Two others died in infancy; the eldest, whom Lyonell called by his mother's name, Anna, was baptized at Norton on 15 June, 1676, and Richard, at Dronfield on 20 or 28 October, 1677; their burials are both recorded in the latter register, on 3 July and on 17 December in the years of their births. Their mother died on 1 November,

* The other daughters and coheirs of Anthony Senior (who died, aged 59, and was buried at Darley on 15 February, 1654), were, Elizabeth, married to William Bache the younger, of Stanton; Walburge wife of Henry Balguy; and Ann, whose husband's name was Phenney or Finney, she died s.p. Mrs. Senior was baptized, married, and eventually buried at Darley, the dates of these events being 1 November, 1615, 10 December, 1646, and 4 August, 1673. She was Frances, the daughter and sole heiress of George Columbello of Stancliffe Hall and Darley. The Senior Arms were Gu., a chevron or between three martlets arg.

1680 (and was buried two days later), when she must have been 33 years of age—not 40, as stated in the family pedigree of 1719, since the *Senior MS.* 106 records the date of her baptism on 3 October, 1647. Her husband was buried (as she had been) at Dronfield, on 3 March, 1687.

The only surviving son, Henry Fanshawe of Dronfield, appears to have been a clerk in the Remembrancer's Office in 1707, looking after Coast Bonds at a salary of £240.

His part of the tithes of Elton and Winster he gave to those parishes in 1702, in which gift his aunt, Ann Phenney, joined; and in 1718 he sold the Manor of Cowley and his property at Darley, to Thomas Bagshaw. His lead mines near Winster in the same county, he left by will (dated 22 May, 1721, and proved on 16 of the following October), to his godson Charles Balguy, and the residue to other Balguy cousins, subject only to the payment of £25 to both his executors, and legacies of £200 each to his god-daughter Frances Fanshawe, and her brother Thomas (of Doctors' Commons), children of his cousin Edward Fanshawe, who had nominated him Trustee to his will.

In the family pedigree of 1719, Henry Fanshawe is said to have been married, but there is no evidence of this, and no wife is mentioned on the brass over his grave, which may still be seen in the chancel of Dronfield church. He died on 24 May, 1722, and was buried on 26 of the same month.

All the descendants of Lyonell Fanshawe the elder, by his second wife Anna Gill, being now extinct, the Dronfield branch of the family became centred solely in the issue of Thomas Fanshawe, Lyonell's eldest son by the first marriage. The pedigree of this Thomas, for four generations including his sons, is given in the *Herald's Visitation of Kent*, 1663, which is signed by him.

The Grange and other property at Dronfield was

The first of these was the discovery of gold in California in 1848. This discovery led to a great influx of people into California, and the state became one of the most populous in the Union. The second was the discovery of gold in Nevada in 1859. This discovery led to a great influx of people into Nevada, and the state became one of the most populous in the Union.

The third was the discovery of gold in Colorado in 1858. This discovery led to a great influx of people into Colorado, and the state became one of the most populous in the Union. The fourth was the discovery of gold in Idaho in 1860. This discovery led to a great influx of people into Idaho, and the state became one of the most populous in the Union.

The fifth was the discovery of gold in Montana in 1862. This discovery led to a great influx of people into Montana, and the state became one of the most populous in the Union. The sixth was the discovery of gold in Wyoming in 1869. This discovery led to a great influx of people into Wyoming, and the state became one of the most populous in the Union.

The seventh was the discovery of gold in Utah in 1871. This discovery led to a great influx of people into Utah, and the state became one of the most populous in the Union. The eighth was the discovery of gold in Arizona in 1876. This discovery led to a great influx of people into Arizona, and the state became one of the most populous in the Union.

The ninth was the discovery of gold in New Mexico in 1878. This discovery led to a great influx of people into New Mexico, and the state became one of the most populous in the Union. The tenth was the discovery of gold in Texas in 1880. This discovery led to a great influx of people into Texas, and the state became one of the most populous in the Union.

The eleventh was the discovery of gold in Oklahoma in 1889. This discovery led to a great influx of people into Oklahoma, and the state became one of the most populous in the Union. The twelfth was the discovery of gold in Kansas in 1890. This discovery led to a great influx of people into Kansas, and the state became one of the most populous in the Union.

The thirteenth was the discovery of gold in Nebraska in 1891. This discovery led to a great influx of people into Nebraska, and the state became one of the most populous in the Union. The fourteenth was the discovery of gold in Iowa in 1892. This discovery led to a great influx of people into Iowa, and the state became one of the most populous in the Union.

The fifteenth was the discovery of gold in Missouri in 1893. This discovery led to a great influx of people into Missouri, and the state became one of the most populous in the Union. The sixteenth was the discovery of gold in Illinois in 1894. This discovery led to a great influx of people into Illinois, and the state became one of the most populous in the Union.

The seventeenth was the discovery of gold in Indiana in 1895. This discovery led to a great influx of people into Indiana, and the state became one of the most populous in the Union. The eighteenth was the discovery of gold in Ohio in 1896. This discovery led to a great influx of people into Ohio, and the state became one of the most populous in the Union.

settled upon him and his wife at the time of their marriage, by his father, a portion of it being allocated as the wife's jointure, in consideration of £900 she brought her husband. The marriage settlements were dated 27 April, 1646, two of the trustees being John Osborne, and Thomas Coppin* of the Inner Temple, brother and brother-in-law of Frances Osborne—the bride. Thomas Fanshawe's name appears on the Derbyshire enrolled (Tax) accounts for 8 May, 1662. Besides his property in that county, he possessed a house and lands at Hartlip in Kent, near his wife's home, where he lived; she being the fourth daughter of Edward Osborne, of Hartlip Place. To the poor of this parish he left 20s. and £5 to the poor of Dronfield.

In accordance with the wish expressed in his will he was buried in Hartlip church where slate slabs, in the centre and south aisles, mark his and his wife's graves. On each of these, above the inscription, is a large deeply incised coat of arms; his shield bears the simple original coat only, with a crescent for difference (denoting that he sprang from the second House),† surmounted by a squire's helmet, and his crest, with mantling; on her gravestone, impaled with the Fanshawe arms, are her own on a lozenge—Quarterly; 1st and 4th, arg., a spot ermine; 2nd and 3rd, az., overall on a cross or, five annulets sable (the tinctures are not depicted). He was buried on 3 February, 1667-8, two days after his death. She survived him until 8 June, 1689. The Hartlip register contains her baptism on 18 November, 1621.‡

* There is an Epitaph to his wife in Hartlip church.

† Thomas was not himself a second son but derived from Robert the 2nd son (of John Fanshawe to whom the arms were originally confirmed) and founder of the Dronfield, or Second Branch of the family. In the Fanshawe Pedigree at the Herald's College, drawn up in 1671, all Robert's sons bear the crescent on their shields. An exact facsimile of the Arms engraved on the Fanshawe tomb in Hartlip church, still remains upon a letter written to Sir Richard Fanshawe by his Secretary in 1663, the impression as clear and distinct now as on the day the seal was pressed upon the wax by Lyonell's hand.

‡ Very ancient *Osborne records* exist at Hartlip Place. Among them some wills dated 1404, in which, members of the family, then of mature years, left land in Hartlip to their Osborne relations; further wills of the same century deal also with their Hartlip

Leaving out for the moment, Thomas' eldest and fourth sons, Lyonell and Edward, who succeeded to the property in turn, the rest of his family may be dealt with here.

Thomas, by his will dated 10 November, 1665 (proved in March 1667-8), left his personal estate and the proceeds from the sale of certain lands at Hartlip, among his younger children, mentioning them by name. The family pedigree records that Henry, the second son, was slain in the Dutch wars, unmarried, but does not say whether he met his death in those ending in 1667, or in those of 1672-4. If in the former it must have been towards the close of hostilities for he was alive when his father made his will. Thomas the third son died at sea, unmarried. He is known to have been living in August, 1677, but no further particulars have come down to us. Had he survived his brother Lyonell, whose death occurred in 1701, he would have succeeded to the entailed estates. An entry in the *Court Rolls of Holmesfield* for 1703, runs:—"Lionel Fanshawe is dead. Edward his brother of full age is heir." Of the fifth son, Coppin, the family pedigree gives but scant information, telling us only that he died in the West Indies, unmarried. The last mention we have of him is in his brother Lyonell's will of 16 September, 1695, in which he remits to him all debts due, and leaves him an annuity. The little girl Marie whom her grandfather remembers so lovingly in his will of 1653, leaving her "a pearl necklace linked together with gold," must have died as a child; no mention of her occurs later. There was only one other daughter, Frances (baptized at

property and with their estates in Sheppey. The descent, in unbroken line from William Osborne of Hartlip who died in 1464, down to Edward Osborne who married in 1611 Marie, daughter and heiress of Robert Denne, of Denne Hill in Kent—the parents of Mrs. Fanshawe—is given by Burke. The *Visitation of Kent* of 1619 records a similar pedigree. Edward Osborne was buried at Hartlip on 16 September, 1645, and his widow on 9 May, 1667. This branch of the family became extinct in the male line on the death of their great-grandson. One of the Epitaphs in Hartlip church is to John Osborne, one of the Auditors of the Exchequer (d. 1577), great-grandfather of Mrs. Fanshawe.

Hartlip on 2 August, 1664). She married William Aldersey of Bredgar in Kent.* Her brother Lyonell left legacies to several of her children and gave her the choice of his "sorrell mare or grey gelding."

Lyonell Fanshawe, the eldest son and heir, inherited the Grange and other lands in Derbyshire and Kent. He was born on 19 August, 1647, and is entered in the baptismal register of the Dover French church on 22 of the same month as "Lyonell fils de Thomas ffanshall & de Francice sa feme," preserving thus, one of the last known instances of this ancient form of the patronymic; strangely enough one other isolated example of almost identical date exists in the parish books of Church Oakley—2 February, 1647-8—when a collection was made for "the poore Protestants of Irelande, lately despoyled," to which "John Fanshall esquire," contributed. The name of Lyonell's godmother "Margarette feme de Arnsult Braem,"† is annexed to the entry of his baptism.

In the year 1669 he was living at Maidstone and later at Bredgar. He died unmarried in London, where for some years he had been Clerk of the Crown in the King's Bench, as the *MSS. of the House of Lords* for the years 1688 to 1692, report. His gravestone in the

* *Ormerod's Cheshire I.*, 339-40, gives a complete pedigree of this family to the 19th century, dating from Hugh Altaripus vel Alteribus, temp. Conq. Fifth in descent from him was Hugh de Alteribus dictus de Aldersey, whose lineal descendant William Aldersey of Aldersey, living temp. Henry VI., married Margaret, daughter and heir of John Stalker of Lower Spurstow, and was father of Henry Aldersey of Aldersey and Spurstow. Robert, second son of this Henry was ancestor of the Alderseys of Kent, while from Henry's eldest son descends the present head of the family, Hugh Aldersey of Aldersey. The arms are gu., on a bend arg., between two cinquefoils or, as many leopard's faces vert.: those of the younger branch differ slightly, being gu., on a bend indented arg., between two cinquefoils, three leopard's faces sa.

† Sir A. Brames, Sir Philip Warwick, W. Brames of Dover and Sir Ph. Honeywood, were made commrs. of recusants in Kent, July, 1675: *Treasury Books*, 1676-79, p. 788.

north aisle of Hartlip church bears the following inscription:—

Hic jacet
Lionellus Fanshawe
filius natu maximus Thomæ Fanshawe de hoc parochia Generosi,
quem suscepit ex Francisca uxori sua filia Edwardi
Osborni de eadem parochia armigeri
Obüt duodecimo die Julij
Anno { Domini M.D.C.C.I.
Ætates suæ LIII.

He was buried on 18 July and his will proved on 29 of the same month.

Edward Fanshawe, who was his brother's heir, succeeded to his lands in Dronfield, Kent, and elsewhere. According to the *Court Rolls of Holmesfield* he died seized of Fanshawe Gate, Thomas his son being next heir. This is a little difficult to understand as it certainly belonged to the Fanshawes of Dengey shortly after this date and there is no record, so far as is known, of the place having at any time passed out of the hands of the head of the family, since the first Viscount owned it.

Edward Fanshawe was a Citizen of London and Upholder (Merchant). He married Mary, daughter of Thomas Dove of Upton, Northamptonshire, a well-known Royalist who compounded for his estates and was heavily fined by the Parliamentary party.* The allegation for their marriage licence was dated 23 April, 1698; Edward was then of St. Gregory's parish and about 38 years of age, his intended wife, ten years younger. By their marriage Settlements, which had been signed two days earlier, a jointure was secured to her on her husband's landed property—her brother, William Dove of Upton, being one of the Trustees. The portion she brought into settlement was £1500. After their marriage they lived at St. Mildred's, Bread Street, as the registers of that parish testify; the entries include their burials on 10 July, 1717, and 23 November, 1736. Edward left £600 to his wife

* He died before his daughter's marriage. The date of his will was 3 November, 1673

by his will (proved 14 January, 1717-18) and to his four daughters £1200 amongst them, naming his son residuary legatee and leaving him certain silver goods, his sword and all his books. In the latter part of her life his widow lived at St. Andrews, Holborn.

The four daughters were: Ann born *c.* 1703; Mary, her twin sister, who married at Dronfield on 7 October, 1725, Ellis Needham of Castleton. He appears to have been the eldest son of another Ellis Needham and to have been baptized at Castleton on 25 March, 1682-3, therefore considerably older than she was. They are known to have both been living in 1735 and if she was the "wife" for whom he makes provision in his will of 4 June, 1748, she probably survived him, since he was buried at Castleton on 21 of the same month: his will was proved on 21 October following. Frances, born between 1704-07, of whom nothing is known after 1721; and Martha, baptized at St. Mildred's, Bread Street, on 21 January, 1708, who married at St. Botolph, Bishopsgate, on 29 May, 1733, Edmund Battersby of St. Ann's, Blackfriars, he being then a widower aged 30. There was another daughter named Jane who was buried at St. Mildred's on 28 November, 1711; and a second son, baptized there on 25 July, 1712, this boy evidently died before his father made his will on 26 July the following year.

The only surviving son Thomas Fanshawe, born 1699-1700, succeeded to his father's property, and was, like him, inappropriate Rector of Dronfield. The year following his death, an action, begun by him in 1750 against Rotherham—for tithes due to him as seized of the Rectory—was continued by his widow, and Thomas Fothergill of St. Mary's, Whitechapel, his executors.

Thomas Fanshawe was early designed for the law and entered Doctors' Commons. A little later (October, 1724 or 1725) he was admitted to Gray's Inn and became Queen's Procurator of the Court of Arches.

At Dronfield he occupied Grange House (since pulled down) which stood opposite the Grange or Vicarage, both

of which belonged to him. The family pedigree says he had four children but gives no particulars. A son Richard was baptized at Dronfield on 21 May, 1730, and a daughter Frances on 8 November, 1734. The son was buried there on 17 April, 1731. When Thomas Fanshawe made his will on 25 July, 1749, Frances was the only child then living. He left half the income from his property to his wife Grace for her life and to his daughter after; the other half to his daughter and her heirs, but if she died without issue during her mother's lifetime, all to the mother absolutely. If neither made a will and the daughter died childless Thomas Fothergill was to succeed. Thomas Fanshawe died on 21 January, 1758. His expressed wish to be buried either in the grave of his grandfather at Hartlip or in the chancel of Dronfield church, was not carried out; he was interred with his parents, at St. Mildred's, Bread Street, on 27 January, and the following day his will was proved by his executors.

He was the last male heir of the Hartlip line.

His daughter Frances married Mr. Tennant and continued to live at Dronfield.*

* The baptism of "Dionis daughter of Ro. ffanshaw" on 15 July, 1586, has lately come to light at Barlow. This would account for the child's name not appearing in the Dronfield register (p. 42) and would seem to indicate that the Margaret who was born in 1584 was the one who became Lady Harrison (p. 39) since she is known to have been older than her sister Diana or Dionis.

CHAPTER III.

SIR HENRY FANSHAWE, KNIGHT.

Sir Henry Fanshawe, the elder son of Thomas and his wife, Mary Bouchier, was born in 1569 and baptized at Christchurch, Newgate Street, on the 13th August in that year. As above noted, he was at Peterhouse College, Cambridge, from October, 1581, and migrated to Jesus College as a Fellow Commoner in 1583. His name appears in *Grace Book* Δ of Cambridge University for the years 1542-89, at the top of the list of B.A.'s of 1584-85; and Dr. A. Gray, the present Master of the College, is of opinion that this place at the head of the year is according to order of merit. Henry Fanshawe was then about 16 years old. He was followed at Jesus by his sons Simon and Richard and by his nephew Christopher, 1st Lord Hatton; and his future sons-in-law, William Newce of Much Hadham, and Sir William Boteler of Teston, were also at the same College.

He entered the Inner Temple in 1587 and no doubt studied in his father's office. In July, 1594, he was promised the reversion of the post of Auditor of the Duchy of Lancaster, after Anthony, son of Sir Walter Mildmay, and succeeded to that before February, 1596, when he signed a public document as such. He was member of Parliament (for Westbury) in 1588 and 1592, and in 1597 (for Boroughbridge), sitting with his father: in the *Commons Journal* of 1593 he is called by a slip, Mr. Lawrence Fanshawe. Five years after he became Auditor he succeeded his father as 3rd Fanshawe Queen's Remembrancer between the dates of the death (19th

February) and funeral (19th March, 1600-1) of the latter, and he is found concerned with various matters connected with the proceedings against the Earl of Essex.

He was married to Elizabeth Smythe, in 1594-5 probably, their eldest son having been born in 1596. A pretty letter in very fair Latin addressed to him by his "Soror Amantissima Ales Fanshawe," afterwards Lady Hatton, exists among the papers of Mr. Christopher H. Turnor, of Stoke Rochford. That Sir Henry Fanshawe kept up his classical tastes to the end of his life is shown by the fact that in a memorial of 1617 relating to the incorporation of the Society of Antiquaries, he is mentioned as one of the "members of the Soc^y whose names do live with honour," and Evelyn records that he had a notable collection of medals which he had been informed by "that worthy gentleman his son Sir Richard Lord Ambassador of Spain," were after his death "thrown about the house for children to play at counter with"!

Like his two predecessors in the post of Remembrancer he appears to have acquired and soon sold again a large number of small properties;* but his brief tenure of office for only 15 years, and increasing family, apparently prevented him from acquiring any additional large property. He was knighted at Theobalds on 7th May, 1603. The account of him in the *Memoirs*, pp. 284-8, is fully illustrated by quotations from the *Letters of John Chamberlain*,† and a further examination of

* Nineteen of these are recited in a single *originalia Roll* of 6 Jas. I.—nearly all quondam monastic properties, several of Sion and Tewkesbury Houses.

† John Chamberlain was the son of Richard Chamberlain, Ironmonger, Alderman of London and Sheriff in 1562, who died on 19th November, 1566, and was buried in St. Olaves Jewry—called by him in his will "Saincte, Tolloys"—where a monument was erected to him with a quaint rhyming epitaph (see Stowe's *London*; and *Machyn's Diary*). His mother was Anne, daughter of Robert Downe, also a freeman of the Ironmonger's Co. In his will dated October, 1563, Richard Chamberlain commended his son John to his loving and friendly cousin Thomas Gower (spelt Goure and Goore), recording his wish that "because that he hath been tendre sicklye and weake, I woulde have him broughte up to learninge hereafter when that he comes to some yeres, either in

the *Papers of Dr. Birch* in the *Sloane MSS.*, 4173-4 of the Brit. Museum has brought to light a few additional facts of his life. This series of letters runs from 1598, one of the earliest relating to the funeral of Lord Burleigh; but the first mention of Sir Henry Fanshawe occurs in 1608.* In October, 1608, Chamberlain, who was clearly a great lover of fruit, mentions the receipt of two very good melons from Ware. In April, 1609, he writes from there to Sir Dudley Carleton, "You are often wished and remembered here, and if you desire any commodity, or get so much leave of your study, you would not think two or three days here ill-bestowed, for I never knew this place sweeter." In the same month Sir Dudley Carleton wrote to Sir Ralph Winwood, "To write you news while Mr. Chamberlain is in Towne were 'immittere falcem in alienam messem,' but when he is absent, as now he has gone to keep his Easter with Sir Henry Fanshawe, you shall weekly have such gleams

the universities or elles in some other place beyond the sea." Besides John, Richard Chamberlain left four sons, Richard, Thomas, Alexander and George, and two daughters, Elizabeth married to Hugh Stukeley and Margery afterwards married to Edmund Windham of Kenesford, Somerset. He resided in Old Jewry in property leased from his Co. By his second wife, Margaret, daughter of Nicholas Hurleton of Cheshire, Clerk of Green Cloth to Henry VIII. and widow of . . . Bristo(w), grocer, he had no family. John Chamberlain was born in 1553 and died in 1628: like his father and mother and brother Robert he was also buried in St. Olaves and with a funeral which he desired should be "answerable to the still and quiet course I have always sought to follow in my life time." He left legacies to various Stukeley nephews and nieces and his manors of Gannock in Sutton St. Edmunds, in Lincolnshire, and Minsterworth and Etloe in Gloucs. to his nephew Hugh Windham, and £30 to purchase a silver basin and ewer, to each of his friends Lord Imbercourt (Sir Dudley Carleton), Lady Winwood (widow of Sir Ralph, Sec^r. of State), and Lady Fanshawe, widow of Sir Henry, and a legacy to his life long friend Anne Carleton. It has been suggested that he was satirized by Ben Jonson in *Neptune's Triumph* as "Grave Master Ambler news-master o' Paul's."—Two at least of his brothers were members of the Ironmonger's Co.

The arms granted to the family in the person of Robert, elder brother of John, were—1st and 4th ermine, on a pale sable, 3 leopard's faces, 2nd and 3rd or, on a chief azure, 2 antique crowns of the field. Crest, from an antique coronet or, a demi ostrich, in the beak a key, wards upwards.

* Probably their acquaintance and friendship arose from visits paid by Chamberlain to his cousin Lytton at Knebworth, which seem to have been finally given up in favour of visits to Ware.

as I may gather.” (It is pleasant to find the writer supping with friends at the Mermaid in 1603, where Sir Dudley Carleton’s health “was again remembered.”) In 1613 he records that the lady of the Savoy Ambassador had sent, in return for his entertainment at Ware, “certain little cheeses (all these of her own handywork, and yet not worth the carrying so far) besides a pair of gloves and paper well perfumed for the Lady Fanshawe, and plenty of silk and copper ribands for all the children.”

In 11 James I. (December, 1613) Sir Henry Fanshawe and his six sworn clerks appealed to the Barons of the Court of Exchequer against a commission granted by the meddlesome King in the 6th year of his reign to Alexander Searle, Procurator General, authorising him to inspect and take copies of all documents in charge of the King’s Remembrancer, without fee. The Judges held that this officer was bound by his oath to take and keep charge of all rolls, records, registers, etc., of the Exchequer Court, and that it would be “a matter very perillous & dangerous to the King & subjects that any other shd be suffered to intermeddle with the same.” At the close of the order signed by Baron Altham, it was pointed out with gentle sarcasm that Mr. Searle’s letters patent would enable him to receive from the Crown the fees paid by him for search of the Exchequer Records. John Fanshawe of Rivenhall (d. 1615) is not one of the six sworn clerks named, and so probably had retired from the Remembrancer’s office before that date.

Writing to Sir Dudley Carleton upon Sir Henry Fanshawe having fallen into an apoplexy. Winwood said of this “unhappiness, no man is sorer than myself.” To the passage, quoted at p. 285, *Memoirs*, from the letter on the death of Sir Henry, Chamberlain added, regarding the succession of the son to the post of Remembrancer [Sir Henry had sought in his life time to secure the reversion for his son by getting it granted in July, 1604, to his cousins, John Fanshawe of

<p> <i>T h o m a s</i> , 1st Viscount, <i>b.</i> 1596, <i>d.</i> 1665. </p> <p><i>See Ped. VI.</i></p>	<p> Henry, <i>b. ca.</i> 1599, Sept. 1666. killed April, 1616, Feb. William Newce. </p>	<p> Joan, <i>bapt.</i> 1606-7, <i>d.</i> 1672. = 1st, May 1631. Sir William Boteler, Bt., of Teston; <i>d.</i> June, 1644. = 2nd, 1646-7, Sir Philip Warwick, Kt., <i>b.</i> 1608, <i>d.</i> 1682-3. </p>
---	--	---

PEDIGREE V.
from ped. iii.

† *Henry Fanshawe*



SIR HENRY FANSHAWE, b. 1569, = Elizabeth Smythe, b. 1572,
d. March, 1616. 1594-5 d. 1631.

Thomas, 1st Viscount, b. 1596, d. 1665.	Henry, bapt. Sept., 1600, killed before Feb., 1629.	John, d. unm. before Nov., 1666.	Sir Simon, bapt. April, 1604; d. 1640 March, 1679-80.	= Catherine, dau. of Sir William Walter, widow of Knighton Ferrers, d. 1642-3.	Sir Richard. See Ped. VII.	Alice, b. ca. 1598, d. 1666-7. = June, 1619, Sir Capel Bedell.	Mary, b. ca. 1599, d. 1666. = April, 1616, William Newce.	Joan, bapt. 1606-7, d. 1672. = 1st, May 1631. Sir William Boteler, Bt., of Teston; d. June, 1644. = 2nd, 1646-7, Sir Philip Warwick, Kt., b. 1608, d. 1682-3.
---	---	----------------------------------	---	--	----------------------------	--	---	---

See Ped. VI.

* Arms of Sir Henry Fanshawe impaling Smythe, from the family Pedigree at the College of Arms, 1671.

† Sir Henry's signature, from an original deed at Parsloes.

Rivenhall, and Nathaniel Duckett, both clerks in his office], "It was my good hap to find Mr. Secretary" [Sir Ralph Winwood] "so forward at my coming to him at Greenwich that he presently wrote three letters to the Earl of Arundel, the Lord Chamberlain" [the Earl of Pembroke] "and Sir George Villiers to stay it till his coming; which being within four or five days after, he got the King's grant, and very shortly after he had it perfected under the seals, which will be a great stay and settling to the state and relief of those children whose portions depended principally upon it. Tho' there was some opposition by reason of some of the bed chamber that were loth to lose such a morsel, yet Mr. Secretary went so frankly and roundly through it, that though he hath got little or nothing else, or at most but a trifle, yet he hath gotten a general applause and approbation of a sound and sure friend." Writing again on the same date Chamberlain notes "Some three or four days ago died Sir Ralph Coningsby upon whom and Sir Henry Fanshawe rested the greatest part of the business of Hertfordshire, which county in less than three quarters of a year is left naked of three good patriots and deputy lieutenants, Sir Rowland Lytton and those two last named."* In August of the same year Chamberlain refers to a new form of ague which had brought many friends to death's door, including Sir Christopher Hatton and his wife and Thomas Fanshawe of the Crown Office (and Jenkins); and in October he noted that the death of Sir John Scott left all the surviving Smythe sisters, widows.

Other entries relate to the necessity of further securing the renewal of the post of Remembrancer for Thomas Fanshawe on the death of Sir Christopher Hatton in January, 1619. Young Fanshawe had been abroad for a short time in the previous year, but had soon wearied of travel. In August, 1622, Chamberlain

* It may be noted here that no one of the Fanshawes was ever Sheriff of the county of Hertfordshire. Probably the relation of Queen's or King's Remembrancer with Sheriffs made their selection for this post unsuitable.

was thinking of going "to Ware Park to enjoy there good air till toward the term, if the weather hold good, for I begin to find cold a great enemy." In that year he was 69. The last letter which contains any Fanshawe reference is that of 12th June, 1625 (*Memoirs*, p. 309), and the last in the Birch collection bears the date of 19th January, 1626, 18 months before his death.

In confirmation of the record in the *Memoirs* (p. 9) that Sir Henry Fanshawe was a great lover of music, it has come to light that the Mr. John Ward in the Remembrancer's office, was the still remembered writer of madrigals, who in 1613 dedicated his "*First Set of English madrigals*" "the primitiæ of my Muse, planted in your pleasure and cherisht by the gentle calme of your Fauour" to "the Honorable Gentleman and my very good Maister Sir Henry Fanshawe, Knight." The dedication runs, "Worthy Sir: among many Patrons of Art, and Musicall endeaours, I am emboldened to rancke your Name; who, as I know you not inferiour to the best, as well for a louer of Musicke, as a competent Iudge of that Noble facultie; so I present you here, with such numbers best fitting your innated Harmony, and (I hope) not unworthy your Patronage." The mourning song in memory of Prince Henry by whom Lady Fanshawe states Sir Henry Fanshawe was specially prized, contains the following lines:—

"Weep forth your teares and doe lament
He's dead,
Who living was of all the world beloved.

O! had he lived, our hopes had still increased;
But he is dead, and all our joys deceased."

In the Library of Christ Church, Oxford, is a "*Passio on the death of Sir Hen. ffanshawe*" composed by Ward; the verses in this, set to music, consist of the following eight rhymed couplets which is reproduced by

the courteous permission of the Governing Body of the College—

“ If heavn’s juste wrathe may move an earthly mone,
 For vertue’s losse let each heart give a grone,
 With teares & sighes in greife’s sharp bitter anguish,
 Let truthe express trewe playntes, let all heartes languish,
 While hee’s gone uppe to singe heavn’s highest prayse,
 Let us belowe bewayle in mournfull layes,
 With varying tunes fall flatte before his grace,
 And praye such goodnesse longe succede his place.”

Ward was one of the witnesses of Sir Henry Fanshawe’s will in 1613, and as her “ ancient servant John Ward gent.,” appears as a legatee in the will of Sir Henry’s widow executed in 1629, as well as a witness. These facts are for the most part recorded in *Dr. Grove’s Dictionary of Music*. A pedigree of the Ward family, which came originally from Yorkshire, appears in the Essex Visitation of 1634 (*Harleian Soc.*, Vol. xiii., 518).

Visits of Sir Henry Wootton to Ware (*Memoirs*, p. 287), are mentioned in Chamberlain’s letters of August, 1613, and Easter, 1614; apparently the good Knight was not liked by the letter-writer, who ordinarily refers to him as Signor Fabritis. A letter of Wotton’s to Sir Henry Fanshawe dated 9th June, 1604, is among the papers at Stoke Rochford.

Just two years before her death Lady Fanshawe wrote from Warwick Lane, “ because of that auntient intimate love and affeccion w^{ch} was betweene yor Lo^{pp} and my husband in his lifetime,” to Lord Dorchester (Sir Dudley Carleton) then Secretary of State, praying for the grant of the reversion of the post of Remembrancer for two more lives, as had previously been the case, she having been prevented “ by reason of the exceeding griefe and sorrowe w^{ch} at that tyme possest me ” from asking for this when her husband died, urging that “ the office hath continued in the famelie ever since the beginnunge of Queene Elizabeth’s raigne, all w^{ch} tyme it hath been carefully and faithfully executed w^{thout} the least cause of just exception.” “ I desire it the

more " she added " because I waxe aged and sickly (she was only 52 at the time) and would gladly before my death repayre and settle that w^{ch} by my owne neglect was merely omitted after the death of my husband."

Among the Dengie Pictures, belonging to Major Fanshawe, is one of Sir Henry Fanshawe by an unknown artist. It represents him as a man of 45 or thereabouts, and so must have been painted towards the end of his life. He is dressed in the fur bordered robes of the Exchequer beneath which appears a brocaded doublet, the cuffs of which are edged with lace like his falling band; he wears a small black cap and carries a wand in his right hand. The portrait is very softly painted for its age and the face itself has a very modern look about it. His wife was baptized at All Hallows, Lombard Street, on 10th February, 1572, and was buried in Ware Church on 3rd June, 1631.

The younger sons of Sir Henry Fanshawe who survived him, were Henry, John, Simon and Richard, to the last of whom Chapter VI. is separately devoted; there were two other sons who died young, Walther baptized on 1st September, 1605, and buried on the 23rd April following, and Michael baptized on 23rd June and buried on 10th August, 1611. His daughters were all living at the time of his death—Alice, Mary, Elizabeth, Joan, and Anne the third and the last of whom were buried on 21st August, 1657, and 14th October, 1625, Anne being then a girl of 16.

The second daughter of Sir Henry was the first to be married. This event took place a month after his decease (9th April, 1616); her husband was William Newce of Old Hall, Much Hadham, who was a Fellow Commoner of Jesus College, Cambridge, in 1609, his name being erroneously recorded as " New."

Chamberlain in a letter of 10th May, 1617, mentions the birth of the first child of Mrs. Mary Newce, whom he calls Moll in another epistle, and that the gathering at the christening was the greater because the grandfather was Sheriff of Hertfordshire, " and



Elizabeth Viscountess Fanshawe

Painted by Cornelius Janssens in 1639

a glad man he was to see such hope of heirs, having before but one son." The satisfaction which Chamberlain expressed regarding the marriage (*Memoirs*, p. 286) did not turn out to be altogether well founded, as in 1622 Lady Fanshawe and her husband's two brothers filed a complaint in Chancery to compel William Newce the elder to fulfil his promises made at the time of the marriage, part of the estate assigned by him for the jointure and maintenance of his son's wife having proved to be leasehold instead of freehold, and part of it to be already assigned for his own wife's jointure. The *Visitation of Herts.* made in 1669 records that three sons of the young couple were then alive as stated by Lady Fanshawe (*Memoirs*, p. 319), viz., William, Henry and Clement. The two first went to Clare College and Henry became S.T.P. (*Sanctæ Theologiæ Professor*—the old equivalent of the title of D.D.) of that University, and fellow of his College. The family died out with them. Their residence at Old Hall was just across the present railway line, a third of a mile north of the Railway Station at Much Hadham.

The Newce arms were granted in 1515, paly of six argent and sable, a canton ermine. A brass of Clement Newce (d. 1579) in Much Hadham Church bears a representation of the maiden's head of the Mercers Co., of which he was a freeman.

Sir Henry's eldest daughter Alice* Fanshawe, who married Sir Capel Bedell in June, 1619, had one son born to her in August, 1624 (Letter of John Chamberlain of the 21st August) and another, baptized John, at Ware on 20th December, 1628, and mentioned in the will of his grandmother, Lady Fanshawe, in the following year. Both must have died young. Sir Capel (*Memoirs*, p. 595) was born at Little Hadham in the home of his mother on 27th September, 1602, and lost her at his birth. He was M.P. for Hertfordshire in

* It is pleasant to note that every one of the six daughters of Alice Judd and Thomas Smythe named a child after their mother

The first of these was the discovery of gold in California in 1848. This led to a great influx of people to the state, and the population grew rapidly. The second was the discovery of gold in Nevada in 1859. This also led to a great influx of people to the state, and the population grew rapidly. The third was the discovery of gold in Colorado in 1858. This also led to a great influx of people to the state, and the population grew rapidly. The fourth was the discovery of gold in Idaho in 1860. This also led to a great influx of people to the state, and the population grew rapidly. The fifth was the discovery of gold in Montana in 1862. This also led to a great influx of people to the state, and the population grew rapidly. The sixth was the discovery of gold in Wyoming in 1863. This also led to a great influx of people to the state, and the population grew rapidly. The seventh was the discovery of gold in Utah in 1864. This also led to a great influx of people to the state, and the population grew rapidly. The eighth was the discovery of gold in Arizona in 1865. This also led to a great influx of people to the state, and the population grew rapidly. The ninth was the discovery of gold in New Mexico in 1866. This also led to a great influx of people to the state, and the population grew rapidly. The tenth was the discovery of gold in Texas in 1867. This also led to a great influx of people to the state, and the population grew rapidly.

The discovery of gold in California in 1848 was the first of a series of discoveries that led to the rapid growth of the western states. The discovery of gold in Nevada in 1859 was the second, and led to a great influx of people to the state. The discovery of gold in Colorado in 1858 was the third, and led to a great influx of people to the state. The discovery of gold in Idaho in 1860 was the fourth, and led to a great influx of people to the state. The discovery of gold in Montana in 1862 was the fifth, and led to a great influx of people to the state. The discovery of gold in Wyoming in 1863 was the sixth, and led to a great influx of people to the state. The discovery of gold in Utah in 1864 was the seventh, and led to a great influx of people to the state. The discovery of gold in Arizona in 1865 was the eighth, and led to a great influx of people to the state. The discovery of gold in New Mexico in 1866 was the ninth, and led to a great influx of people to the state. The discovery of gold in Texas in 1867 was the tenth, and led to a great influx of people to the state.

1626, and for Huntingdon, in succession to Sir Oliver Cromwell, in 1628, and in 1639, but was not elected to the Long Parliament; he was Sheriff of Huntingdonshire and Cambridgeshire in 1632 as his father, Sir John, had been in 1603. Sir William Dugdale notes that his body was carried out of Oxford on 6th January, 1643, and he was buried at Hamerton on the 14th; his wife was buried there on 12th January, 1666 (*Memoirs*, p. 208). Their daughter Mary married Sir Thomas Leventhorpe, of Blakesware Hall, Herts., 4th Bt., on 2nd January, 1654-5, and died in 1673; their other daughter, Elizabeth married Sir Francis Compton and died childless early in 1662; it being recorded in the private act of Parliament passed in 1675-6 to enable him to sell Hamerton, of which he had bought a half share from Sir Thomas Leventhorpe and his wife Mary, for £10,000 in November, 1661, that his own wife had died shortly after that date. As he was made Knight on 27th December, 1661, it seems doubtful if his wife was ever Lady Compton. Sir Francis, who was wounded at Sedgemore, died in 1717, and was buried at the head of the tomb of his brother, the Bishop of London, under the east window of the old Parish Church of Fulham.

The only daughter of Sir Thomas Leventhorpe married John Coke, of Melbourne, and there is still, or was until recently, at Melbourne Hall, in addition to Leventhorpe portraits, a picture of Sir Capel Bedell, which represents him in a grey cavalier dress similar to that of William Harrison (*Memoirs*, p. 324) much bedecked with lace. His countenance is very dark and bold and his long hair very black, the likeness might be that of a Spanish Hidalgo. He was a close friend of the Ferrers' of Little Gidding, and was one of the company of gentlemen who escorted King Charles there in March, 1642.

A portrait of Lady Bedell, with the sad eyes, so common in many portraits of the times of the Civil

War, is among the Parsloes pictures of Mr. Basil Fanshawe.*

The *Visitation of Huntingdon*, 1613, gives Sir Capel's descent from John Bedell of Wollaston com. Northampton, who died 1435. The Bedell arms were gules, a chevron engrailed between three escallop-shells, argent; the Compton arms—Sable a lion passant gardant between three helmets or; and the Leventhorpe arms—Argent, a bend gobonée gules and sable.

Of the family of Sir William Boteler (*Memoirs*, pp. 373, 601), first husband of Joan Fanshawe the fourth daughter of Sir Henry Fanshawe, we learn from a quaint memorial pedigree erected in Sharnbrook Church, Beds., that "In the year 1618 S^r Oliver Boteler Knight by Anne daugh^{tr} & sole heire of Thomas Berham of Teston in ye countie of Kent Esquire had issue, John, James, William & Anne, III sons & one daughter." The memorial then traces the pedigree backwards for eleven generations to two Robert Botelors "syrnamed Pincerna, and' le Boteler." The family was originally of Droitwich, the grandfather of Sir Oliver being the first to settle at Sharnbrook. Sir Oliver died in 1632 and his two eldest sons having died in his life time, his only remaining son, William (afterwards Sir William), succeeded to his estates.

A record of the events of Sir William's life will be found at p. 373 of the *Memoirs*. The proceedings of the House of Commons in connection with the Kent petition on 30th April, 1642, show that he then stated that he had arrived the week before from York and Hull. He was committed by the House to the Fleet, but released on bail of £10,000 on 17th June—one surety being Mr. John Bedle. On 9th September he was again committed, this time to the Gatehouse, on the score of the accusations made by him against the officers who visited his house at Teston; and in November his horses

* Among the family portraits are those of Sir Thomas Leventhorpe and of the wives of the 2nd and 4th Bts.; one being Dorothy, the daughter of Sir Giles Alington (sister of Ann Alington who married the 1st Viscount Fanshawe), and the other Mary, daughter of Sir Capel Bedell.

and other property were sequestered. In the March following (1643), he was ordered to be removed to Ipswich, there to remain a prisoner during the pleasure of the House, and a day or so after, he escaped from the Gate House and went to Oxford, being killed at Copredy Bridge on 29th June the next year.

Sir William married Joan Fanshawe on 1st May, 1631, his "most true kind and loyal wife" as he terms her in his will. He was created a Baronet on 3rd July, 1641. Their son, Sir Oliver, the 2nd Baronet, born in 1637, married first Anne, daughter of Sir Robert Austen of Bexley, and afterwards Anne, daughter of Jacob Uphill of Wards, Eastbrook End, Dagenham, Essex (d. 1713); whom he perhaps met through his Fanshawe cousins of Parsloes or Jenkins. Mrs. Mary Uphill, the actress, was her sister. No portrait has been discovered of Sir William Boteler or of his son Sir Oliver (d. 1689).

The arms of Boteler of Teston were, Arg. on a chief sa., three covered cups or, with the badge of Ulster beneath. These were quite different from those of the Botelers of Kyrton, Biddenham, from whom the Lord Mayor of London, in 1515, came; and into which family Ursula Smythe married (p. 94).

The second husband of Joan Fanshawe was Sir Philip Warwick, whom she married in 1647.* The *Gentleman's Magazine* of September, 1790, unkindly describes her as "a near kinswoman to General Fairfax.† Sir Philip placed upon their tombstone in Chislehurst Church, a record of her being "a lady of sincere virtue and piety." He died in 1683, nearly 11 years after her. It might cause surprise that he makes no mention in his will of the children of his brother-in-law, Sir

* Her petition on behalf of her son Sir Oliver Boteler 2nd Bt., for leave to compound after the fall of Oxford, is dated 24th August, 1646, and the final orders in the case were passed on 20th December, 1647.

† With more foundation this description might have been applied to her niece, the Hon. Mary Fanshawe, after her marriage to Robert Sheffield, who was a first cousin of the famous General: Robert's aunt Lady Mary Sheffield, wife of Ferdinando 2nd Lord Fairfax, being the General's mother (see p. 129).

Richard Fanshawe, to whom, their correspondence shows, he was deeply attached, but he specially states in it: "I desire specially not to be mourned so I give (no bequests) but to my sisters and executors."

Of his life a notice will be found at p. 374 of the *Memoirs*. When King Charles II. wished to rid himself of his Treasurer, the Earl of Southampton, to whom Sir Philip Warwick was Secretary, Lord Clarendon asserted in his defence that "if the whole kingdom had been to have preferred a Sec^y to him they wd. have commended this gentleman to him, who for many years had served a former Treasurer (Bishop Juxon) in the same trust in the most malignant captious calumniating time that had ever been known and yet without the least blemish or imputation; and who ever since that time had served his father in and to the end of the war, and himself since, in the most secret and dangerous affairs (for he had been trusted by persons of the greatest quality to hold intelligence with his majesty to the time of his return), so that all men expected to see him referred to some good place than to the same post he had been in 20 years before." He is mentioned by Archbishop Juxon in his will.

In addition to his *Memoirs* (*Memoirs*, p. 374) Sir Philip Warwick was the author of a "*Discourse on Gov^t*" published in 1694. According to the publisher, who describes him as a gentleman "always loyal and faithful to the King his master in the worst of times whose fortune he steadily followed and upon whom he had the honour to attend in several places during the course of the wars particularly at Edgehill, Oxford, and at the treaty of the Isle of Wight and yet at the same time was a true-hearted Englishman, a great lover of his country, and one who wished as well to the constitution and established religions and laws as any of the demure pretenders who sat in the same Parliament of forty-one with him," the work was written in 1678, and intended to be an appendix to the memoirs. These *Memoirs* were written in 1676-77 (at

the time when those of Lady Fanshawe were being completed). The one specific date given in them is of 18th May, 1677, with reference to Sir M. Hales' book on *Pomponius Atticus* published in that year, and there is reference also to another book of that date, viz., Burnett's *Lives of the Dukes of Hamilton*. Earlier dates referred to are the death of de Ruyter "this summer" (which occurred on 21st April, 1676), of Dr. Henchman, Bishop of London (who died on 7th October, 1675), while a reference to *the present* Archbishop Dr. Sheldon, who died November, 1677, shows that this passage was written before that date. Sir Philip Warwick tells us that while residing at Oxford with the King he was twice sent on a deputation to the Marquis of Newcastle to induce him to move his army to the south. He also tells us that he was once in the custody of the Proctor's Sergeant for six weeks, probably in connection with some royalist rising proposed after 1655, and that he used to observe Cromwell's "great and majestic deportment and comely presence" every day. While describing himself as the unworthiest of the three, he records that he and Sir Orlando Bridgman and Sir Geoffrey Palmer formed a private committee for the King's affairs, with which General Monk communicated, and complimented as the only body of the time of whose proceedings he could not get any information. After the Restoration he resided in London in a house from which Warwick Place, between Cockspur Street and Spring Gardens, still retains his name.

The Warwick arms were Vert, three lions rampant arg., armed and langued gules.

In the register of baptisms of St. Margaret's, Westminster, a note was recorded in the XVII. century that Philip Warwick, baptized 24th December, 1609, "was an exallent felowe and a great sufferer in the Rebellion war also, and was in the King's defence."

His son, also baptized at St. Margaret's, on 7th December, 1640, died suddenly at Newmarket, while returning to his post of Envoy in Sweden, on 12th

March, 1683, two months after his father, and was buried in the same grave at Chislehurst; a fine being paid in each instance, for burial otherwise than in woollen. He was married at Lambeth Palace Chapel on 18th September, 1661, by Archbishop Juxon, his father's patron, to Elizabeth Frescheville, second daughter (b. 1635) of John, first Lord Staveley, and elder sister of the wife of Colonel Thomas Colepeper. In 1684-5 she remarried Conyers Lord D'Arcy and Earl of Holderness, and died in 1690.

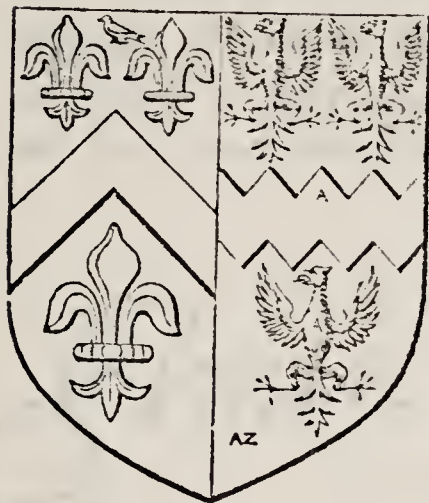
The portrait of Sir Philip (the elder) by Lely, prefixed to his *Memoirs*, represents him as sad faced with rather thin locks, a plain linen collar, and cloak swept across the body much as in Lely's picture of Sir Richard Fanshawe, published in Harding's *Biographical Memoirs*.

Of Henry and John Fanshawe, second and third sons of Sir Henry, no further very definite information has been obtained. John Chamberlain, who mentions in 1625 (*Domestic State Papers*, Eliz. XI., 472) that Henry had a good place in his father's office, and continued after under his brother, but preferred a soldier's life, died in 1628, after the expedition to Rochelle in that year. All we know is that Captain Fanshawe was taken prisoner at the retreat from the Isle of Rhé in 1627 and, as Lady Fanshawe tells us, was killed fighting "with English colours in his hand." A deed of 8th October by which Thomas Fanshawe undertook (upon assigning the Ware estate for the jointure of his intended wife, Anne Alington) to pay his mother £108 p.a., £20 to his uncle William and £50 to each of his brothers, John, Simon, and Richard, makes no mention of his brother Henry, who therefore perhaps died before that date, though possibly his brother may have satisfied his claim on the estate before then.

John Fanshawe, Sir Henry's third son has the distinction in the family of being a member of both the Universities of Cambridge and Oxford, having proceeded to his B.A. and M.A. degrees at Cambridge

in 1620 and 1624, and having been incorporated as M.A. at Oxford in the latter year. His uncle, Sir Thomas Smythe, left him "a ringe of five pounds price."

*



Sir Simon Fanshawe was the fourth son (baptized on 23rd April, 1604, Knighted 11th February, 1640, died in March, 1679-80); an account of him will be found at p. 309 of the *Memoirs*. Before the commencement of the Civil War he appears to have been a clerk in the Remembrancer's Office under his brother Richard.

Apparently he was captured before the battle of Marston Moor, Whitelock recording that "Major Shuttleworth fell upon a party of (Prince Rupert's) Forces and took Sir Simon Fanshawe prisoner." At the time he was serving as Lieut.-Colonel to Sir Charles Lucas, of Colchester fame, under Lord Goring. In 1666 he is recorded as Captain in Lord Northampton's Regt., but this is probably due to confusion between him and his nephew, Simon Fanshawe, afterwards 5th Viscount. In 1677, towards the close of his life two small cash grants by way of bounty were made to him. He lived longer than any of the male descendents of Sir Henry Fanshawe, dying in his 77th year.


He had one son by his wife, Catherine, widow of Knighton Ferrers, whom he married between April and December, 1640; the boy, Thomas, who was baptized at Ware on 7th July, 1641, no doubt died young; his mother died at Oxford in February, 1642-3.

It may be noted that William Strode addressed various verses of thanks—for favours done to him—to Lady Knighton and Sir John Ferrers of Bayfordbury. The interest which Sir Simon Fanshawe had in Wasperton and Binton, in Warwickshire (places well known to Shakespeare), came to him through his wife,

* Arms of Sir Simon Fanshawe impaling Walter from *F. Ped.* 1671.

Catherine, as daughter and heiress of Sir William Walter, of Wimbledon.

Among the Parsloes portraits in the possession of Mr. Basil Fanshawe are two of Sir Simon representing him in the buff cavalier coat of the Civil War. One of these is reproduced by Mr. Collins Baker in his book on *Lely and the Stewart Painters*, Vol. I.



The Ferrers arms were Argent, on a bend sable, cotised azure, three horse-shoes or; and the Knighton arms (those of the grandmother of the younger Catherine Ferrers), Barry of eight, argent and azure, see p. 117.

* Signature of Sir Simon Fanshawe, from a deed at Parsloes.

CHAPTER IV.

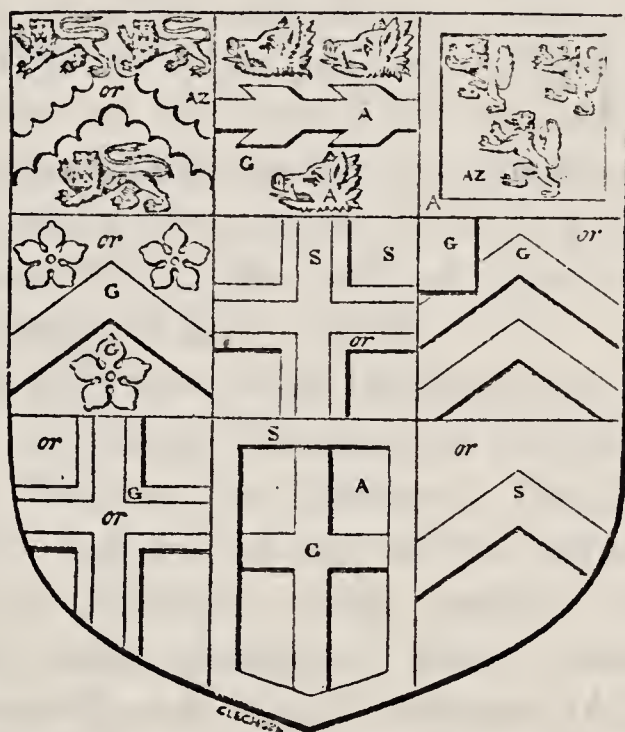
THE SMYTHE AND JUDDE FAMILIES.

Joan and Elizabeth Smythe, the wives of Thomas Fanshawe (d. 1600-1) and of Sir Henry Fanshawe (d. 1616) were daughters of Thomas Smythe of Westenhanger, Kent—commonly known as Customer Smythe—and Alice, daughter of Sir Andrew Judde, the founder of Tonbridge School. The Smythes were originally of Corsham, Wiltshire. John Smythe of that place who married Joan, daughter of Robert Brouncker of Melksham and died in 1538; and his father, also John, who married the daughter of John Lygon, were the father and grandfather of the Customer.

Customer Smythe was a man of great size and very handsome according to the picture of him in the National Portrait Exhibition of 1865-66; his wife's portrait in the Skinner's Hall represents her as a woman of extreme sweetness of expression, which appears as well on her effigy in Ashford church, and on her father's monument in Great St. Helen's, rather less markedly perhaps in that. The date and place of their marriage is not known, but it took place probably in 1553, five years before the death of her father.

Customer Smythe became farmer of part of the Customs of London about 1553, and paid a fine of £2500 for the post under Queen Elizabeth. He must have been a man of remarkable business capacity as the income from the customs rose under his management to such an extent that finally a payment of £50,000 per annum was demanded of him in 1589, his assessment having been previously raised, first to £25,000 and then to £42,000. The last demand he refused to pay, being at the time well advanced in life, and being no doubt

very well to do; and the farm of the Sea Customs passed from his family. He became owner of Ostenhanger, Kent, by purchase from the Queen in 1585. About the years 1580-87, he was deeply engaged in mining speculations in which a Dutch engineer, Ulick Frose, played the part of a Dousterswivel. He died on 7 June, 1591, and was buried in Ashford Church, Kent. Full details of his monument and of his will are given at pp. 274, 276-7 of the *Memoirs*. He left £200 to his friend Serjeant Thomas Owen, whose reclining effigy may still be seen in the south choir aisle of Westminster



Arms of Smythe of Ostenhanger,

from the Funeral Certificate of Thomas Fanshawe, 1600.

Abbey, and whose daughter, Isabel or Elizabeth, married first, his son Henry Smythe and secondly, John Ayliffe of Brinkworth, Wilts.

Alice Smythe left by her will, besides legacies noted on p. 598 of the *Memoirs*, £100 to each of the Universities of Oxford and Cambridge, and gifts to poor women in the parishes of St. Gabriel, Fenchurch Street, and All Hallows, Lombard Street.

* In the *Visitation of London*, 1633, the Arms of Smith show nine quarterings. In the *Visitation of Kent*, 1617-21, twelve quarterings are given.

According to the Registers of All Hallows (in which parish, Philpot Lane, where they lived in the early days of their married life and in which their son Sir Thomas lived afterwards, is situated) their children were baptized on the following dates:—Mary 20 June, 1554, Ursula 27 May, 1555, Andrew 1 August, 1556, John 16 September, 1557, Joane 15 October, 1560, Katherine 6 December, 1561, Richard 1 December, 1563, Alice 21 December, 1564, Robert 7 October, 1567, Simon 1 November, 1570, Elizabeth 10 February, 1572. The baptism of their son Thomas, born, as we know from his monument, in 1558, and Henry, born in 1559-60 or 1562-3 do not appear in the register. These entries make certain the order of the daughters by seniority, given wrongly by Lady Fanshawe in the *Memoirs*, p. 8, and conjectured wrongly from their father's will at p. 276: it is given correctly in the will of their mother (died June, 1593), dated 10 July, 1592.

The church registers also contain the marriages of Ursula Smythe to Simon Harding on 22 February, 1571, and of Joan Smythe to Thomas Fanshawe on 22 December, 1578, but not of any of the other daughters. The eldest son Andrew, died before reaching his majority. The eldest daughter Mary, married Robert Davys, who according to the *Visitation of London*, was "Receiver of the Exchequer for Wales." We learn most of what is known about him from his will, proved in 1599. In this he makes mention of three children, Robert (for whom he had secured the reversion of his post of Collector for Wales), John, and Alice: of these, only the two sons are mentioned in Dame Alice Smythe's will of 1592, and only the younger son in his mother's will of 1620. Mary Davys was left sole executrix in 1599, her brothers John and Thomas Smythe being appointed overseers. To them and to his sisters—the wife of Thomas Fanshawe, the Lady Hayward, and Elizabeth Smythe—to his brothers in law William Boteler and William Harris, and to Henry, Richard, and Robert Smythe, Robert Davy left rings; and to his

eldest son, his property in Norwich and Carmarthen. A well established family of the name of Davy gave several Mayors to the city of Norwich, and the name Robert was a common one in that family; but the recorded pedigrees do not include the Robert under mention here. His widow's will is dated October 1620, and was proved in July, 1624, after the death of her only surviving son. She left rings to Elizabeth Fanshawe her godchild, and Anne Fanshawe, daughters of Sir Henry, to her sisters Mrs. Butler, and Joan, and Elizabeth Lady Fanshawe, and to her brothers Sir Thomas and Richard Smythe and their wives: she refers to her brothers Sir John and Henry Smythe, as deceased. Her son Sir John Davy was knighted on 11 July, 1608, and died sometime between 24 May and 16 June, 1624, the miscellaneous notes which were accepted as his will, being proved on the latter date. He left no wife or children and devised his property in Wales to his father's brother John Davy, leaving legacies to various Smythe relations including Lady Fanshawe, Mr. Thomas Fanshawe (cf Jenkins), William Fanshawe (of Parsloes), Lady (Christopher) Hatton, and Sir Thomas, and Oliver Butler. Robert Davy was of St. Mary Aldermanbury parish, and an epitaph of the date of 1569 in that church, which records of an Elizabeth Davy that:

"There seldom hath been seen a better wife,"

may be the memorial of his grandmother.

Ursula Smythe, the second daughter, married at the age of 17, Simon Harding, as above noted, the son of a very wealthy Alderman, to judge from the legacies left by his will, and the owner of the famous Boar's Head Tavern in Eastcheap. His will is dated April, 1580, and was proved in January, 1582. It was made on the occasion of his intending to travel abroad and makes no reference to any children. He left his "best Turkeis rug" to his father, Mr. Customer Smythe, and rings to his mother, the wife of the Customer, to Mr. Davies and his wife, to "my brother (Thomas) Fanshawe and my sister his wife" and to "my sister Alice

Smythe ”; and devised all his property to his wife with reversion to his sister Anne, married to Hugh Offley, and their second son, Robert. Ursula married as her second husband, *ca.* 1584 (their twin children Thomas and Alice, being born in 1586), William Boteler or Butler of Biddenham, Beds., grandson of Sir William Boteler, Lord Mayor of London in 1515. This second husband died in February, 1601, and she was herself buried at Biddenham, on 3 June, 1621. By her will, of the end of 1619, she requested her executors to erect a monument, still existing in the Biddenham Church, representing her husband and herself and her children, and desired to be buried near her daughter Alice Osborne, who married Edward Osborne, of Chicksands, Bedfordshire, younger son of the Lord Mayor of London in 1605. She left legacies to four Osborne children, of whom the younger daughter Anne, married Ellis Young, of the office of the Remembrancer of the Exchequer; and made small gifts to her brothers, Sir Thomas and Sir Richard Smythe, and to her sisters, Mary Davy, Joan Fanshawe and the Lady Elizabeth Fanshawe, and to her god daughter Lady Alice Hatton, then newly a widow. The bulk of her property was bequeathed to her sons, Sir Thomas (Kt. 1607), and Oliver Boteler, and to her daughters, Katherine Kynersley and Elizabeth Taylor. Five marks for a ring were left respectively to Sir Arthur Harris, Sir John Davy, and her loving nephews Thomas Fanshawe of the Crown Office, William Fanshawe, Auditor of the Dutchye, and to Thomas Fanshawe the King’s Remembrancer. Sir Thomas Boteler is also mentioned in the will of his uncle Sir Thomas Smythe in 1621. John Chamberlain in 1612, mentions meeting the twins Sir John Boteler and his sister Osborne, both of whom had families, contrary to the commonly current belief in the XVI. century, that this was never the case.

The Boteler pedigree will be found at p. 84 of the *Visitation of Bedfordshire*. The Arms borne by it were

gules, a fesse chequée argent and sable between 6 crosslets or, quartering Molesworth, Kirton, and Peacock.

Joan Smythe, the third daughter, married Thomas Fanshawe at the age of 18.

Katherine, the fourth daughter, married, as his second wife, about 1580-81, Sir Rowland Hayward, Lord Mayor of London in 1571, who died of the plague in December, 1593,* leaving eight children by her. A fine monument bearing effigies of himself and his two wives,† each with eight children kneeling by her, was erected by his executors in the old church of St. Alphage, London Wall, and now stands, under the care of the Clothworkers Co., in the Tower of that church, which was preserved when the church itself was lately removed. Sir Rowland was Master of the Clothworkers' Company on more than one occasion; Alderman of London from 1560, and was also Sheriff. He was M.P. for the city from 1572 to 1589, and, at the time of his death, had been City Father, or Senior Alderman, for eleven years. He came to London from Bridgenorth, Salop, and bore as arms, Gules, a lion rampant argent, ducally crowned, or. His widow was forbidden to use this coat on the occasion of his burial, on the ground that it too nearly resembled the arms of Mowbray; but on her pointing out three differences between the two coats, use was permitted. The Hayward Blazon appears in the first and sixth quarterings of the six on his monument. His town residence was in Philip Lane, close to St. Alphage, which was formerly the chapel of the Elsing Hospital. For a

* The Lord Mayor, Sir William Rowe, and two other Aldermen, were carried off by the pest at the same time.

† The first wife of Sir Rowland, was Jane Pilsworth, daughter of a clothmaker. Three daughters by her survived their father, of whom the eldest, Elizabeth, married first, Richard Warren of Claybury, son of the Lord Mayor, and secondly Thomas, created, in 1607, Lord Knyvet; the second, Susanna, married Henry Townshend, Vice Chancellor of Chester, and Knight in 1604 (their youngest daughter Mary, married Sir Philip Cromwell, fifth son of Sir Henry Cromwell and of Joan Warren, daughter of the Lord Mayor, and successor to Claybury); and the third, Mary, married Sir John Thynne, whose mother was daughter of Sir Richard, and niece and heir of Sir Thomas Gresham, and whose grandson married Lady Isabella Rich (p. 109, and *Memoirs*, pp. 34, 315, 357, 434).

time he owned Parsloes (acquired in 1619 by William Fanshawe); later, in 1584, he purchased the Manor House, Hackney, from Lord Hunsdon, and subsequently the adjoining Brooke House, at which he and his wife Katherine, received Queen Elizabeth in 1588. All her eight children were alive at his death, and Francis Bacon immediately applied for the wardship of the eldest son, referring to the father as Alderman Heywood, and to the mother, as a lady well spoken of.

The two sons, George and Henry, were knighted in 1604, and 1609 respectively, and seem to have both died unmarried. Of the four daughters who grew up, Alice married Sir Richard Buller of Shillingham, Saltash; Katherine married first, Sir Richard Scott, brother of her mother's second husband, and secondly Sir Richard Sandys; Mary married Sir Warham Ledger of Leeds Castle; and Anna married Edward, son of Sir William Craford of Monicham, Kent. (All these six grandchildren are mentioned in the 1592 will of Dame Alice Smythe.)

Six years after the death of her first husband, Lady Hayward married Sir John Scott* of Nettlestead, Kent. He was under suspicion in connection with the Essex rebellion in February, 1602, and died in 1616. She passed away the next year, and a second effigy of her, erected by her executors in Nettlestead Church, still represents her as kneeling with a dead baby (her grandson Thomas Scott, the child of her daughter Katherine) at her side.

Lady Scott, in her very interesting will of 11 January, 1617, gave particular directions as to how many of her relations were to attend her funeral, and how many servants were to accompany them. The relations included her four daughters and their husbands, her four sisters still living, and their eldest sons, Sir Arthur Harris,

* His sister Elizabeth Scott was the first wife of Katherine Smythe's brother Sir Richard, having previously been wife of John Knatchbull. In 1616 Chamberlain noted that Lady Fanshawe and her four surviving Smythe sisters were all widows—Katherine Scott died the next year; Ursula Boteler in 1621, Joan Fanshawe in 1622, Mary Davy in 1620-24, and Lady (Elizabeth) Fanshawe in 1631.



Sir Simon Fanshawe, Knight, ob. 1679-80

Naseby Field in the background

eldest son of her sister Harris deceased (1615), and her two brothers Sir Thomas and Sir Richard Smythe. It appears from the will that her daughter Craford was a widow, and that her two sons were both dead, no mention being made of them. Her step-son Sir John Hayward was appointed sole executor of the will. Legacies of money and household property were left to all her daughters, and rings to Lord Knevett and his wife, Christian Thynne, Lady (Thomas) Smythe her "old associate and good sister," Sir Thomas Boteler, her godson Mr. Thomas Fanshawe (probably of Jenkins), Mr. Thomas Smythe of Ostenhanger and his two sisters, her nieces Lady Hatton and Lady Thornell (Thornhill), and her sister Culpeper (Mary Scott, who married first to Anthony St. Leger). Lady Scott also left gowns to ten poor women of St. Alphege, where her first husband and two eldest sons were buried.

The fifth daughter, Alice Smythe, married about 1583, William Harris or Herris—as the name was then spelt and no doubt pronounced—of Woodham Mortimer, Essex. He was knighted in 1603, and died in 1616, the year after his wife; pictures of both of them were shown in the National Portrait Exhibition of 1865-6. Their only son Arthur, was left sole executor of his father's will, Thomas Fanshawe of Barking being one of the overseers. Arthur Harris, born in 1585, was knighted in 1606, and died in 1632. He married first, on 17 July, 1606, at St. Mary Aldermary, Anne Cranmer, great-grand-daughter of the Archbishop; and secondly, on 31 January, 1615, at St. Olave's, Hart Street, Anne, daughter and heiress of Nicholas Salter, formerly the wife of Sir Henry Bowyer, of Denham. His first wife died in June 1613, and was buried at her father's home of Chevening, in Chipstead, Kent, where the monument of herself and her three children may still be seen. The name on it is spelt Herryys, and her record runs: "of person comely, of mynde well disposed, to her husband loving." (See *Chesters of Chicheley*). Her son Cranmer was knighted in June 1629. Sir Arthur Harris' sister

Alice, married Sir Henry Mildmay of Little Badow, and ultimately the Harris property passed to the Mildmay family. Sir Arthur was trustee for Thomas Fanshawe (later first Viscount), in the office of King's Remembrancer, during the period from the death of his father, Sir Henry, to his attaining his majority. He lies buried in the pretty little Church of Chicksea at the head of a high slope overlooking the Crouch. The fine memorial slab on the floor of the church is—like that of William Harris of the XVI. century, at Southminster—protected by the loving care of one who is no relation, but whose family once lived at Chicksea Hall, a beautiful Tudor residence in red-brick, charmingly restored in late years; it bears the Harris arms of Or, on a bend engrailed, azure, three cinquefoils of the first, in the sinister chief a mullet gules, for difference. Crest, a stag's head couped lozengy, argent and gules, attired or. This coat is impaled with another, regarding which much enquiry has been made, but without result of identification of the family to whom it belonged.

Sir Arthur Harris is the only Smythe relation mentioned in the will of Sir Henry Fanshawe's widow, dated 1629, all her brothers and sisters being dead at that time. Lady Fanshawe was the sixth Smythe daughter, born in 1572, and married about 1594-5.—Details of her, will be found in Chapter III.

A sister of William Harris of Southminster, married John Ayliffe, son of Sir John, of Brinkworth, buried in St. Stephen's, Coleman Street; and perhaps this connection brought about the marriage of John Ayliffe to Katherine Fanshawe in 1636, see p. 252.

The sons of Customer Smythe and his wife Alice Judde, have been noticed at greater length than the daughters at pp. 274-6, 598-9 of the *Memoirs*, and with the exception of Sir Thomas, may be briefly dealt with here.

The eldest son Sir John Smythe, knighted in 1603, seems to have lived at Sturry in his father's life-time, and succeeded him at Ostenhanger. He married in 1578.

Elizabeth, daughter and heir of John Fineux of Hawhouse, Kent, and grand-daughter of Sir John Fineux, the Chief-Justice. He died in 1608-9, and like his father, he is buried at Ashford, where his monument stands under the east wall of the south transept.

Sir Thomas Smythe the second son, married first the daughter of Richard Culverwell, secondly Joan, daughter of William Hoby, and thirdly Sarah, daughter and heir of William Blount, which lady after the death of her husband, married Robert Sydney, first Earl of Leicester, K.G. In Vol. XX., *Archæologia Cantiana*, Sarah, wife of Sir Thomas Smythe, is said to be the heir of James Blount, son of John Blount, clothworker—these would seem to be the Blounts of the pedigree in the *London Visitation* of 1568. The arms of Sir Thomas Smythe's third wife appear on his tomb at Sutton at Hone, and appeared once on a window in Chiddingstone Church, taken down for erection elsewhere, but not so far re-erected.

Sir Thomas was an Alderman, and in 1599 became Sheriff of London. He was connected with a number of the great trading Companies of his day, especially the Muscovy, East India, and Virginia Companies, and is known best by his voyage to Archangel and Moscow in the interests of the first; and his unhappy experience in connection with the insane rising of the Earl of Essex, on Sunday, 8 February, 1601. Full details of this will be found in the *Calendars of Domestic Papers* for 1598-1601 and 1601-3; and an impartial consideration of these will convince every one, as it convinced Sir Francis Bacon (who in his curious *Apologie in certaine imputations concerning the late Earl of Essex*, published in 1604-5, wrote, "I will not deny for the case of Mr. Thomas Smith of London, the Queene demanding my opinion of it, I told her I thought it was as hard as many of the rest . . . But after upon re-examination of some that charged him, who weakened in their testimonies, and especially hearing himself *viva voce*, I went instantly to the Queene out of the soundness of my conscience . . . [and gave the opinion that] . . . the plot was

to countenance the action further by him [the Sheriff] in respect of his place, then [than] they had indeed any interest or intelligence with him"), that the Sheriff had no communication with the Earl, and was not in any way concerned with his action; though the facts that the Earl went to his house in Philpot Lane, off Fenchurch Street, and remained there some time, and that his brother in law Sir John Scott of Nettlestead had served under Essex, and was a supporter of his, and that Sir Henry Bromley, the brother in law of Scott, was certainly an abettor of the Earl (as was his brother Edward Bromley), made his position highly critical for a time.

On 14 February, five days before his brother in law Thomas Fanshawe died, the Privy Council issued an order to the Lord Mayor for the election of another Sheriff in place of "Sheryffe Smythe" (who had) "been founde to have forgotten his dutie to her majestie in so highe degree," the Queen being probably incensed that she had expressed approval of his action on an incomplete knowledge of the facts of the case; and by another order, committed Thomas Smythe to the custody of the Archbishop of Canterbury, who was recommended to have all his servants under arms because of the dangerous times. John Chamberlain writing on the 24 February, noted that Sheriff Smythe and his wife were both in durance and in danger of misprision of treason;* and

* The unhappy Earl was executed on Tower Hill the 25 February, 1601—alas how changed from him of whom Spencer wrote:—

" a noble peer,
Great England's glory and the world's wide wonder,
Whose dreadful name late thro' all Spain did thunder.
Fair branch of honor, flower of chivalrie,
That fillest England with thy trumpets fame "

and of whom Shakespeare, doubtless known to him through his friend the Earl of Southampton, patron of the poet, could make allusion to, and compare with Henry V.:—

" As, by a lower but by loving likelihood,
Were now the general of our gracious empress,
As in good time he may, from Ireland coming,
Bringing rebellion broached upon his sword,
How many would the peaceful city quit
To welcome him! "

on 4 March the former was transferred from the custody of the Archbishop, through the Clerk of the Cheque, to the Tower; Sir Henry Bromley and Sir John Scott being sent there also on the same day. His wife was examined by the Commissioners appointed by the Queen on 17 March; but for some reason (probably because it was recognised that he was not actively concerned in the matter of the rising, and it was desired to see what those who were actually implicated and who were then engaged in accusing one another, would say about him) the ex-Sheriff was not questioned till 5 April. His Statement to the Lords Chief Justices Popham and Fleming, and Sir Edward Coke, and Sir Francis Bacon, resulted in the action by the last which has been noted above.

Thomas Smythe remained in custody for a time (having meanwhile been granted permission to see his wife and a minister and a physician, on 21 April, when he was reported grievously sick of a fever, and afterwards to see his wife three times a week), and was subsequently brought before the council at the Lord Keeper's, Sir Thomas Egerton, where he "had but little said to him" and was discharged. No doubt he was taken by surprise by the Earl of Essex coming to his house in Philpot Lane and lost his nerve so far that he did not adopt immediate measures to effect his arrest; and the Queen must have drawn a very unfavourable contrast between his line of conduct, and that of his grandfather, Sir Andrew Judde, when Sir Thomas Wyatt attacked London in February, 1554. But he was able to prove that he had never had any previous communication with the Earl of Essex, and that a letter sent to him by the Earl on the morning of Sunday, 8 February, and given into the hands of his wife in the church in Fenchurch Street (probably St. Dionis Backchurch),* was not delivered to him till the Monday following, on his

* The death of Thomas, a son of Thomas Smythe, is entered in the register of this church under the date of 28 April, 1618. and a number of references to himself, and to his house in Philpot Lane occur in this record.

return from the Court. Still he was decidedly fortunate that he escaped payment of a heavy fine—Sir Henry Neville, who was brought before the Council on the same day, was mulcted £10,000—and perhaps this was due to a wise policy of recognising the general and prominent loyalty of the citizens of London on this occasion.

We find Lord Burghley (soon to be Earl of Exeter) who was in Gracious Street when the Earl of Essex was in Philpot Lane, writing to his brother Sir Robert Cecil on behalf of Mr. Smith “that was our father’s man,” declaring Essex to be a traitor and rebel and arranging to apprehend him, and praying for a warrant of the Council to protect Smith from arrest for debt caused by “the dangerous wounds he got in the rebellion at Essex House.”

Four years later, after the accession of King James, Sylvester dedicated one of the sonnets prefixed to his translation of Du Bartas’ *Divine Weeks*—“TO THE RIGHT VERTVOVS (*fauouer of Vertue, furtherer of Learning*) Sir Thomas Smith (of London) Knight,” likening him to Jonah. The sonnet runs in part:—

To thee, long tost in a fell Storm of State;
Cast out, & swallowed in a gulfe of Death,
on false-suspect of thine unspotted Faith,
Where-by (as Fire doth purifie the Gold)
Thy Loyallie is more notorious Loyall,
And worthy th’ Honours which thou now dost hold.”

Hakluyt’s narrative of Sir Thomas Smythe’s journey to Archangel and Moscow between July, 1604, and May, 1605, has been published in full. The writer was not apparently a companion of the voyage. The whole journey from the Russian seaport to Vologda and Yaroslav and Moscow, is of special interest in view of the events in Russia during the past few years; and the murder of the son of the Czar Boris, which the writer describes as “complete with horrid and woeful tragedies, and first but no second to any Hamlet,” and as “a massacre but little inferior to that of Paris,”

matches but too closely and sadly, those terrible deeds of blood lately done in that country.

Toward the end of his life, fierce contests arose over Sir Thomas Smythe's management of the Virginia Company, the elder Nicholas Ferrers of Little Gidding, being one of his principal opponents; and finally in spite of the ever forthcoming support of the King, he resigned the post of Treasurer. Of the India Company he was Governor from 1600 to 1620. At almost the end of his days he was pressed by the King to take a prominent part in the new Persia Company, but excused himself on the score of age and infirmities.

The estate of Otford, of which the reversion was left to his Fanshawe nephews, was purchased by him from the Earl of Essex. He died in 1625 and is buried in the church of Sutton at Hone, as detailed at p. 599 of the *Memoirs* where (at p. 275) his legacies to his Fanshawe relations are mentioned.

In the following year, his widow married on 25 April, at Sutton at Hone, Robert, the first Sidney, Earl of Leicester, brother of Sir Philip Sidney and Mary Countess of Pembroke; she became a widow again three months later, and lived on till 1655, when she was buried with her first husband, on 12 March. What a varied scene of life passed under her eyes from the execution of Mary, Queen of Scots, and the Armada, through the rebellion of Essex, the Civil War, and the execution of King Charles the first, nearly to the close of the Commonwealth and the Protectorate. She was in pecuniary difficulties during her widowhood. The wife of Sir George Radcliffe was her niece and Sir George did his best to help her, though he seems to have suffered at her hands for his good offices (*Life of Sir George Radcliffe*).

Three other Smythe-Sidney marriages followed the first: Sir Thomas Smythe of Ostenhanger, first Viscount Strangford* marrying Barbara Sidney, daughter of the

* Isabella, daughter of Sir John Smythe, was married in 1649, to Lord Robartes of Truro, one of the principal Puritan leaders of the Revolution—a fact to which Lady Fanshawe discreetly makes

first Earl of Leicester, in 1628; his son Philip, the second Viscount, marrying Isabella, younger daughter of Robert, second Earl of Leicester, in 1650; and his cousin Sir Robert Smythe (son of Sir John Smythe and Lady Isabella Rich—see below) marrying two years later, her elder sister Lady Dorothy Sidney—rendered famous by Waller as “Sacharissa”—the widow of the Earl of Sunderland, who fell at the first battle of Newbury in September, 1643, with Lord Falkland and the Earl of Carnarvon; Algernon Sidney, executed in 1683, was the brother of these two sisters.

Sir John, the eldest son of Sir Thomas Smythe, married in October, 1618, Lady Isabella Rich, a lady five or six years older than himself, being “inveigled and cunningly caught in affection with her,” Chamberlain reports. The marriage was against his father’s wish and command, but a reconciliation soon took place, and in December Sir Thomas made an allowance of £800 *p.a.* to his son. He was knighted, and lived apparently with his mother at Sutton at Hone after 1625; his son Sir Robert Smythe, Knight, married the Countess of Sunderland, as above noted.

Sir Richard Smythe, Knight, the fourth son, was “Receiver General of the Duchy of Cornwall” and was knighted in 1603. He must have become a very wealthy man, as he was able to purchase Leeds Castle. A general account of him is given at pp. 275, 598, of the *Memoirs*. He married three times. To his wife, Joan, daughter of John White and widow of Sir Samuel Thornhill, a

no illusion in the *Memoirs*, in her detail of Smythe relations. Lord Robartes became Earl of Radnor in 1679, and died in 1683. The first Lord Strangford, in 1634, the year before his death, appointed Sir Thomas Fanshawe of Ware as one of the trustees of the disposition of his property, made for the benefit of his wife and his children.

Thomas Fanshawe (father of the above Sir Thomas) was one of the trustees of a deed of trust, of lands in Salop and elsewhere and properties in London, executed by Sir Roland Hayward in favour of his wife and both his families, in September, 1592; John Smythe of Sturry (soon to be of Ostenhanger), being a co-trustee with him. This deed is recited in Sir Roland’s will. Thomas Fanshawe was also trustee with the same brother in law, under a deed executed in favour of his wife, Ursula (Smythe), by William Boteler, of Biddenham, Beds., in June, 1594.

monument was erected on her death in 1607, in St. Stephen's, Coleman Street. His own tomb stands in Ashford church.

Of the third and fifth sons, Henry, and Robert, but little is known. Henry married the daughter of Sergeant Owen, as noted above, and was dead at the time his sister Mary Davy, executed her will in 1620.

Among the Fanshawe Papers in the Exchequer records, in the Public Record Office, is a memo. of the provisions of the will of the youngest son of Customer Smythe, Simon, who was born in 1570 and killed in the Cadiz expedition of 1596. He left legacies to his sisters Mrs. Davy, Mrs. Butler, Lady Hayward, Mrs. Harris, and the "Mrs. ffanshawe thelder and the younger," and to his nieces, Katherine Hayward, Alice Harris, Alice ffanshawe, Alice Davy, Alice Butler, and Katherine, daughter of his elder brother John Smythe, and to his brothers Henry and Richard.

We may now turn to the family and descent of Sir Andrew Judde, whose daughter Alice became wife of Customer Smythe, and the mother of the 13 children above noticed.

Sir Andrew was the son of John Judde of Bordon Manor, Tonbridge, adjoining the Castle on the right bank of the Medway, and his wife Margaret Clovel, a widow, the parents of whom were Valentine Chiche of Kent and Philippa his wife, the daughter of Sir Robert Chichele or Chicheley, who was Lord Mayor of London in 1411 and 1421, and died in 1448; and whose brother Henry Chichele, Archbishop of Canterbury, died five years before himself.*

* All the immediate descendants of Customer Smythe, and his wife who was in the fourth generation of descent, were among the privileged kindred of Archbishop Chichele or Chicheley, for admission to his foundation of All Souls, Oxford; and most of the branches of them appear, though incompletely, in the *Stemmata Chicheleana*, published in 1765; or in the supplement of ten years later. All the same no one of the descendants of Joan or Elizabeth Smythe ever seems to have taken advantage of the privilege, with the exception of the Hon. Charles Finch in 1772, who was seventh in descent from Joan Smythe and Thomas Fanshawe, through Alice, wife of Sir Christopher Hatton. Her great grand-daughter,

The first wife of Sir Andrew Judde was Mary, youngest daughter of Sir Thomas Mirfyn, Lord Mayor in 1518, who bore at least two sons to him besides her daughter Alice; these sons apparently died young. Margaret, the eldest daughter of Sir Thomas Mirfyn married Sir John Champneys who was a native of Ely, Lord Mayor in 1534; and Frances the second daughter, married Sir Richard Williams als Cromwell, son of Morgan Williams and Katherine, sister of the famous Thomas Cromwell Earl of Essex. Sir Richard died in 1546, and his son Sir Henry Cromwell, the Golden Knight, died in 1603.*

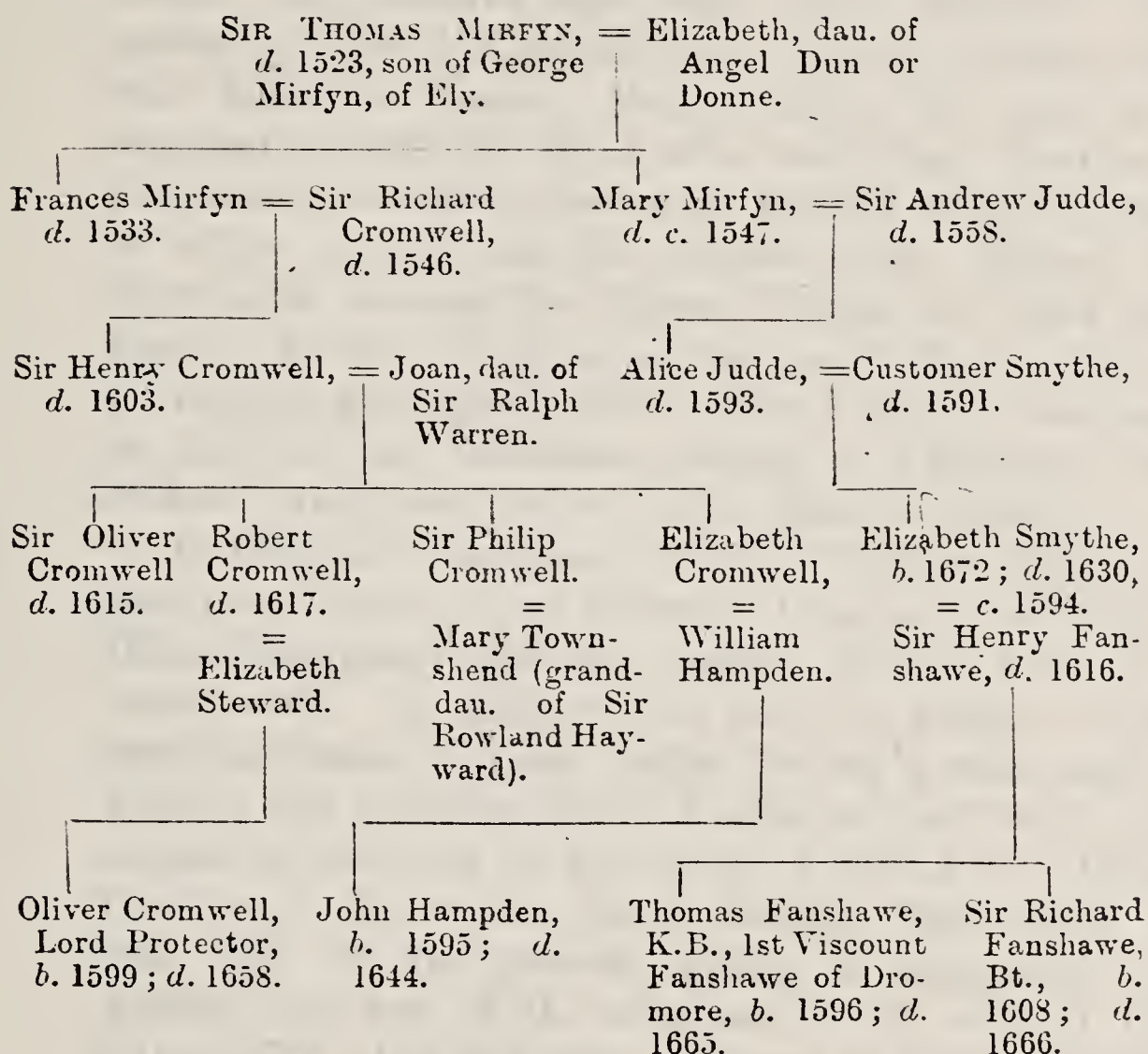
the Hon. Anne Hatton, married Daniel, seventh Earl of Winchilsea and second Earl of Nottingham, and was mother of Lady Charlotte Finch, wife of the sixth Duke of Somerset. The Hon. Charles Finch, Fellow of All Souls, was son of the Earl and Countess of Aylesford and grandson to the Duke and Duchess of Somerset. John Fanshawe who went to Trinity College, Oxford, in 1637-8, might well have applied to be admitted to a Fellowship on the plea of consanguinity. In the Fanshawe branch at least the very memory of the Chicheley descent had been completely forgotten until recently: the privilege of Wyckhamist founder's kin was however claimed at Winchester and New College, by the descendants of Admiral Charles Fanshawe.

This Chicheley strain extended very widely. Through Margaret Chiche and John Judde it reached the families of the Dukes of Somerset, Cleveland, Rutland and Roxburgh, the Marquesses of Rockingham, the Earls of Feversham, Aylesford, Gainsborough, Abergavenny, Fitzwilliam, and the Earls of Winchelsea and Nottingham, the Viscounts Strangford, Fanshawe, and Hatton and the Lords Teynham—and through her younger sister, Emelyn Chiche—the Dukes of Grafton, the Earls of Deloraine, Tankerville, Portsmouth, Winchelsea, Arlington, Cleveland, Harrington, Hertford, and Darlington, Viscounts Wentworth, Hatton, Tracy, and Lords Delawar, Lovelace, Onslow, Cornwallis, and Arundel of Trerice, while by the descendants of the younger brother of the Archbishop and Lord Mayor, William Chichele, the blood of the family passed to the Dukes of Atholl, Ancaster, Norfolk, Gordon, St. Albans, Bedford, Rutland, Grafton, Devonshire, Leeds, Bridgewater, Ormonde, Perth, Buckingham, Newcastle, Manchester, Beaufort, Somerset, Chandos, Richmond, Northumberland, Montrose, Portland, Kingston, Marlborough, Wharton, Hamilton and Brandon, Montague and Bolton, the Marquesses of Salisbury, Townshend, Annandale, Rockingham, Tullibardine, Lothian and Tweeddale, besides some 200 other peers whose names will be found in *Stemmata Chicheleana* and its Supplement, but since even the latter was published, nearly a century and a half ago, the ramifications must be considerably increased by now.

The families of Edgcumbe, Wray and Capel, with whom the Fanshawes became so intimately connected, were all descended from William Chichele.

* Arms of Cromwell Sa., a lion, rampant, arg.

The connection between Oliver Cromwell, grandson of Sir Henry, and the Fanshawes of the early half of the XVII. century will be seen by the following table.



Cousinship counted for much more in the XVII. century than it does nowadays; and probably their connection as descendants of Sir Thomas Mirfyn, may have made Oliver Cromwell, and Thomas and Richard Fanshawe, acquainted with the lives of each other, and have led to mutual respect; and these circumstances may have stood for something in the extraordinary lenient treatment accorded to Sir Richard on his capture after Worcester, at which he was present in the capacity of Secretary to King Charles. A remarkable likeness existed, in features and expression, between Sir Simon Fanshawe and Oliver Cromwell. In the portrait of the former, in the possession of Mr. Basil Fanshawe, the resemblance is so striking, that (except for the wart

over the right eye which Cromwell had, and which is missing) the picture might be a portrait of the Protector.

It is a common error that the wife of Sir Andrew Judde, who survived him, was "Alice Mirfyn." As a matter of fact his second wife, whose christian name was Agnes or Annice, died in 1550, the year of his Mayoralty; and the third wife was Mary Matthew of Colchester, to whom arms were granted after his death, as widow of the late Sir Andrew Jude, Mayor. She afterwards married Sir James Altham of Mark Hall, Latton, Essex, and dying at the age of 85, in 1602 (ten years after her step-daughter Alice Smythe), was buried at Latton; her tombstone record is "Domina Maria Judde," and states she was four times married.

It may be noted here, that Sir Thomas Mirfyn was five times Master of the Skinners' Company, and that Sir John Champneys and Sir Andrew Judde, were so six times each. Sir Andrew and his city brother in law, were executors of their father in law's will, and Sir Andrew was executor of this brother in law's will; their mother in law took as her second husband, Sir Thomas Dennys of Holcombe, North Devon, from whom the dear wife of the present writer is descended. Sir Andrew was one of the witnesses of the will of King Edward VI., but this does not seem to have prejudiced him. It was the action of the City of London that secured the accession of Queen Mary, and the Tudor Sovereigns had at least the merit of recognising facts.

The funeral of Sir Andrew, in Great St. Helen's, on 14 September, 1558, was very probably witnessed by Henry Fanshawe and his nephew Thomas. The lady represented on his memorial on the East wall of the church is no doubt Mary Mirfyn. The memorial is kept in good order by the Skinners' Company, and the carved screen round the church altar, was erected by the Company to the memory of their great Master. By the Smythe marriages, a strain of Wiltshire, Kent, and East Anglian (Mirfyn) blood, was added to the original northern Derbyshire stock of the Fanshawes.

The following table gives a rough outline of some of the connections by marriage, in the family of Thomas Smythe and Alice Judde, which are dealt with more fully above.

Sir John Smythe *m.* Elizabeth Fineux :

Sir Thomas, Created Viscount Strangford, *m.* Lady Barbara Sidney :

Philip, Second Viscount, *m.* Lady Isabella Sidney.

Katherine *m.* Sir Henry Baker.

Elizabeth, *m.* Sir Henry Neville, and Sir John Thorowgood.

Sir Thomas *m.* first, the daughter of R. Culverwell; secondly, Joan Hobby; thirdly, Sarah Blount, who afterwards *m.* the First Earl of Leicester, brother of Sir Philip Sidney and of the Countess of Pembroke :

Sir John *m.* Lady Isabella Rich :

Sir Robert *m.* Lady Dorothy Sidney, widow of the Earl of Sunderland.

Henry *m.* Isabel Owen, who afterwards *m.* John Ayliffe.

Sir Richard *m.* first, the sister of Sir John Scott, widow of John Knatchbull, and secondly, Joan White, widow of Sir Samuel Thornhill.

Robert.

Simon.

Mary *m.* Robert Davy or Davys :

Robert.

John.

Alice.

Ursula *m.* first, Simon Harding (whose sister *m.* Hugh Offley), secondly, William Boteler; by the latter she had :

Sir Thomas.

Oliver.

Alice *m.* Edward Osborne (their daughter Anne was the wife of Ellis Young).

Katherine *m.* . . Kynersley.

Elizabeth *m.* . . Taylor.

Joan, *m.* Thomas Fanshawe.

Katherine *m.* as second wife, Sir Rowland Hayward, she afterwards *m.* Sir John Scott (brother in law of Sir Henry Bromley). She had four daughters by Sir Rowland :

Alice *m.* Sir R. Buller.

Katherine *m.*, first, Sir Richard Scott (brother of Sir John), secondly, Sir R. Sandys.

Mary *m.* Sir Warham Ledger.

Anna *m.* Edward Craford :

by his first wife, Jane Pilsworth, Sir Rowland had three daughters :

Elizabeth, *m.* R. Warren, and Lord Knyvet.

Susanna *m.* Sir Henry Townshend (their daughter was wife of Sir P. Cromwell).

Mary *m.* Sir John Thynne (grandson of Sir R. Gresham); Sir John Thynne's grandson, Sir James, *m.* Lady Isabella Rich.

Alice *m.* William Harris :

Sir Arthur Harris *m.* Ann Cranmer, and Anne, widow of Sir H. Bowyer (the daughter of Nicholas Salter).

Alice *m.* Sir Henry Mildmay.

Elizabeth *m.* Sir Henry Fanshawe.

CHAPTER V.

VISCOUNT FANSHAWE OF DONOMORE.

A full account of the first Viscount Fanshawe of Donomore, or Dromore, is given in the *Memoirs*, and there is but little to add to this. From a letter of John Chamberlain it appears that he travelled abroad for a short time in 1618, but did not care for that experience.

A signet warrant dated Greenwich 4 July, 1631, directed Sir Robert Heath, Attorney General, to prepare a grant of the office of King's Remembrancer, to Sir Thos. Fanshawe, Knight of the Bath, his brother Symon Fanshawe, and Sir George Sands, Knight of the Bath, for their lives successively upon surrender of the previous grant made to Thomas Fanshawe and to Sir Arthur Harris, Knight.

In the Parliament of 1625, Thomas Fanshawe sat with his uncles Sir Thomas Fanshawe of Jenkins and William Fanshawe of Parsloes; in that of 1628-29, with the former; in the Long Parliament (in which he voted against the attainder of the Earl of Strafford), he was member with his cousin Thomas Fanshawe of Jenkins; and in the Cavalier Parliament of 1661, with his own son Sir Thomas Fanshawe, K.B., and his brother Sir Richard Fanshawe, Bart. Sequestered persons and their sons were not eligible for the Parliament of 1660.

His experience at Castle Cornet, Guernsey, in April, 1646, must have been a rather trying one as he found the Governor, Sir Peter Osborne, his old friend and colleague in the Exchequer,* shut up in his quarters

* The first Osborne to hold the Post of Lord Treasurer Remembrancer (also Peter) was appointed in 1552, 14 years before Henry Fanshawe; he acquired the seat of Chicksand Abbey in 1576 and dying in 1592 was buried in Old St Paul's: he was succeeded by his son Sir John Osborne, Kt., and he again by his son Sir Peter Osborne, Kt., in 1628. Sir Peter had a most unhappy experience

with a loaded canon pointed at his door. A portrait of Sir Thomas Fanshawe in the possession of Mr. Basil Fanshawe, represents him with the gold medal of the Bath dependent from a red riband round his neck, which accords with the description of Mons. Chevalier. Of the necessity which drove him to compound in 1647-8. Ledison writing from Caen to Sir P. Osborne under the date of $\frac{2}{12}$ May, 1647, notes: "Sir Thos Fanshawe hath a pass to return to England whither himself intends to go Monday next, but his lady and children he leaves here. He shows many reasons why he is necessitated to go himself, rather to free some of his friends who are engaged for him than to preserve his estate. He is certainly a very noble and worthy person and much your servant." He did not, however, apply to compound till November in the following year. General Fairfax's certificate in his favour is dated

in Castle Cornet for he was practically besieged there by the Islanders of Guernsey for four years, and wrote of himself, that during this time he had been "fed from hand to mouth lyke a bird and kept in perpetual agonies and feares"; when he yielded the government to Sir Baldwin Wake in May, 1646, his letter of resignation was acknowledged by Sir Richard Fanshawe. Sir Baldwin proved even a more choleric and unsuitable governor than the Remembrancer Sir Peter—who loyally attempted to send supplies to him. Sir Peter (whose son John was with the Prince of Wales in the west) finally returned to England in October, '49, and made his composition with the Parliament: his wife was sister of the Earl of Danby to whom Sir Peter was in the first instance Lieut. Governor in Guernsey—*Chevalier* notes she had great connections and so was able to effect her husband's composition. His daughter Dorothy married Sir William Temple in 1655 and dying in 1695 was buried in Westminster Abbey, where the memorial tablet of her and her daughter and husband may still be seen. John Osborne became last Remembrancer of the family 1654-1699; he was created a Baronet in 1662 and the Baronetcy is still represented at the present day. Four generations of the family thus occupied the post for 146 years, which must be a record of average duration of tenure.

The *Dictionary of National Biography* states that this family was connected with that of Sir Edward Osborne, Lord Mayor in 1583, but that the latter, though also of Kent, was not connected with the Osbornes of Hartlip, whose arms were: quarterly arg. and azure, on the 1st and 4th one ermine spot, over all a cross or, charged with five annulets sa. It is curious however that John Osborne of Hartlip (d. 1577) is recorded as Auditor to King Henry VIII. in the *London Visitation* of 1634, and that the arms of his family (with the exception of the annulets) are almost exactly the same as those born by the Duke of Leeds, while those of the Osborne Baronets. are entirely different—arg. a bend between 2 lions rampant sa.

December, 1648, and his compositions of £900 and £400 were fixed in February and July, 1649.* There is no record in the composition papers of his having taken the negative oath of allegiance to the National Covenant, and probably, therefore, he like his brother Sir Richard, never did take these.

The commendations of his loyal services contained in the grant of augmentation of arms, and of the title of Viscount, have been recorded on p. 299 of the *Memoirs*, to which may be added the following from the signet warrant for the latter honour, signed by Sir Geoffrey Palmer on 20 August, 1661, but probably written by his brother Richard Fanshawe to judge from the Latinity of the Augmentation of Arms, which must certainly be his work—"qui prosapia nobilis, virtute vero nobilior, fidum et fortem coronæ Angliæ jurum assertorem sese continue et multaties comprobaverit utpote qui patri nostro (beatæ semper memoriæ) per totam flagitissam istam subditorum nostrorum defeccionem magnanimiter adhærens, in consilio prudens et solers exstitit, et in angustiis suis difficillimis animo bene preparato usque ad ultimum firmiter perseveravit, rei fœmiliaris jacturam, exilium, aliaque plurima sibi indignissima fortiter et constanter perpressus, quique etiam in nostram felicem restauracionem consilium opemque non minimum prebuerit." On the margin of the warrant is a note signed by (Sir) Edward Nicholas, which records that by his majesty's command and in his presence on 2nd day of December, 1661, the word Drummore was erased and the word Donomore inserted in ye roome thereof "Donomore in Provincia Vetoniæ in Rēgno nostro Hiberniæ."

* Sir Simon Fanshawe applied to compound after the surrender of Newark in May, 1646, and John Fanshawe of Parsloes in October of the same year under the Barnstaple Articles of 10 April; their fines were fixed in April, 1647, and December, 1646. Sir Richard Fanshawe and Thomas Fanshawe of Jenkins applied in January and February, 1647—the fine of the latter was fixed in March following, and that of Sir Richard probably about the same time, the actual date of it not being recorded. The application and fine of Sir Thomas Fanshawe of Ware Park was thus much the latest of all this group of kinsmen.

Shane.

⁼ 1622-5	Sir Thomas Fanshawe, of Jenkins, Knt., b. 1628, d. 1705.	Alice, d. young.
---------------------	--	---------------------

⁵ *Henry Fanshawe*

PEDIGREE VI.

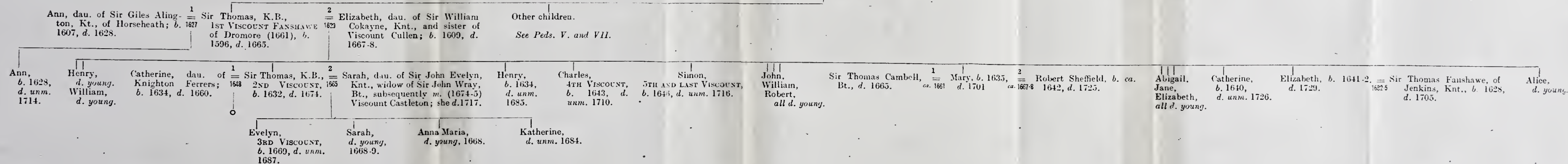
from ped. v.



SIR HENRY FANSHAWE, b. 1569, = Elizabeth, dau. of Customer
d. 1616, m. 1594-5. Smythe, b. 1572, d. 1631.

† Tho. Fanshawe

§ Tho. Fanshawe



* Augmentation of Arms granted to the Fanshawe family by King Charles II., 8 Feb., 1649 - recorded at the College of Arms - Register marked L 2, fol. 113 & 114.

† Signature of Thomas, 1st Viscount Fanshawe, from a deed at Parsloes.

|| Signature of Elizabeth, Viscountess Fanshawe, from a deed at Parsloes.

‡ Signature of Thomas, 2nd Viscount Fanshawe, from a deed at Parsloes.

§ Signature of the Hon. Henry Fanshawe, from a deed in the possession of the family.

|| Eliza Fanshawe

§ Henry Fanshawe

The Viscountcy dated from 6 September, 1661. the Supporters, Two dragons or, their wings erected sable, each of them breathing a flame of fire proper, were granted by Sir Edward Walker, Garter King of Arms, on 1 January, 1662.

Large sums were owing to Viscount Fanshawe by the King: a substantial portion of this debt was finally repaid by the pension of £600 *p.a.* granted to Viscountess Fanshawe for 31 years; but unluckily this did not come intact into the hand of the head of the family, and Ware Park was sold in the early years of its currency. The death of the first Viscount so soon after the Restoration, and the early death of his son at the age of 42 were no doubt the principal factors which prevented the family from regaining the fortune which it held at the time when the civil war broke out.

The first wife of Viscount Fanshawe was Anne, fourth daughter of Sir Giles Alington of Horseheath, Cambridgeshire, Knight, by his wife Lady Dorothy Cecil, daughter of the first Earl of Exeter. On the fine monument erected by Sir Giles to the memory of his wife, the effigy of their daughter Anne may still be seen among those of their other children. Anne Alington was baptized at Horseheath on 13 April, 1607, and was married there on 23 September 20 years later; she died at the birth of her daughter Ann in July of the following year, and was buried at Ware on the 19th of that month. In her picture painted on panel (reproduced here), her dress is a facsimile, in almost every particular, of that worn by her sister Dorothy, Lady Leventhorpe in her portrait at Melbourne.

The second wife, whom he married on 24 June, 1629, was Elizabeth, fourth daughter of Sir William Cokayne, Lord Mayor of London in 1619; she was represented with all her sisters and her brother on her father's stately tomb in St. Paul's, her shield not, however, being completed with the Fanshawe arms. She is doubtless the second kneeling figure from the foot of the tomb,

kneeling on the front below it. After her father's death her mother married Henry, first Earl of Dover. Elizabeth Cokayne was baptized at St. Peter le Poer on 2 April, 1609, and was buried at Ware on 27 February, 1667.

The Alington Arms were: Sa. a bend engrailed between six billets arg., and the Cokayne arms: Argent, three cocks gules, armed and crested sa.

Of Sir William Cokayne it was recorded in his Funeral certificate, "He was a man in the trade of merchandising very expert and industrious, and in that faculty inferior to none in the age in which he lived both for ampleness of trade and sufficiency of judgement . . . , " and that in all places and employments as well as in sundry "weighty affairs wherein he was employed by Queen Elizabeth and King James, by the State and the City of London, his deportment and carriage was such that he gained the favour and approbation of his Sovereign, the good opinion of the State, and the love of men of the best ranks and quality."

By a slip it was stated on p. 303 of the *Memoirs* that (Jane) the youngest daughter of Sir William Cokayne died unmarried. As a matter of fact she married in 1639 the Hon. James Sheffield, son of the first Earl of Mulgrave, and died in September, 1683; and their son Robert married his cousin Mary, eldest daughter of Viscount Fanshawe and Elizabeth Cokayne.

Among other interesting records of the Remembrancer's work after the Restoration is an order of 17 June, 1661, directing the suspension of proceedings against Richard Powell and his family (the relations of John Milton by his first marriage) in connection with alleged arrears under leases of Shotover and Stowood Forests. Another and sadder record relates to the trial at General Quarter Sessions before the Recorder of Hertford, afterwards Sir Henry Chauncey and Historian of the county, of a number of poor Quakers of Baldock in 1664. Lord Fanshawe appears to have behaved with

due kindness towards the accused, and pointed out that the late Act was not intended to hinder them from their religion, but from meeting together. To this the accused manfully replied, "we are no malefactors neither are our meetings unlawful, nor under colour or pretence of religion, but really to worship the Lord." It seems almost unbelievable that only 250 years ago in England, four of these Christian folk could be sentenced to transportation to Jamaica, a punishment equivalent to a death sentence, on their refusing to pay a fine of £100 imposed on them.

The duties of King's Remembrancer seem to have been largely carried on for Lord Fanshawe by his brother Henry. These duties must have called for the exercise of a good deal of tact when they included the issue of processes against the Earl of Sandwich for failure to submit the accounts of the Great Wardrobe, and Mr. Samuel Pepys for a similar default regarding Tangier. That things did not always run smoothly in the office appears from a letter of Sir Robert Howard, Auditor of the Exchequer, to Viscount Fanshawe in March, 1672, in which he said "moneys deposited in a public place such as your lordship's office, and not paid upon demand, is of so ill a nature that were it complained of in court it must not only prejudice your reputation, but extend as well to the very office itself. I am commanded therefore to give yr. Lordship this notice, by payment of the money due to Sir John Bennett yr. Lordship may prevent all disadvantages that might happen to you."

In January, 1665, Sir Marmaduke Rawdon—the Fanshawes' old friend—returning from his tour in the north of England through Royston, records that he came "from Puccaridge (Puckeridge) to Ware, an agreeable toune belonging to my Lord Fanshaw."

On the 26 of March Lord Fanshawe died suddenly. That his illness was long and severe appears from a letter of Hyde's to Nicholas on 12 December, 1646, in which he says, "I am extremely troubled y^t you

apprehend soe much danger in S^r Thomas Fanshaw; truely his loss would be unspeakable for I have not knowne a more worthy Person." Lady Fanshawe says in her *Memoirs* that Lord Fanshawe being "desperate sick at Caen" they went to him there in August that year and that her husband resolved to remain with him whilst he sent her back to England. Hyde writing to Digby on 26 September, 1646, notes: "Dick Fanshawe is at Caen," and in another letter of the same correspondent to Nicholas, dated 7 April, 1647, Hyde reports he has just heard Sir Thomas Fanshawe was going to England.

Upon the death of Viscount Fanshawe, Lord Belasyse wrote to Sir Richard $\frac{18}{28}$ May, 1665 (*Harleian MSS.*, 1710), "I was equally surprised and troubled at the unwelcome news to me of my Lord your brother's death, to whom as to all your family and your Excellency's self in particular I have ever been a most affectionate servant."

The Funeral Certificate of Viscount Fanshawe, drawn up by Sir E. Walker, is dated 16 April, 1665, 17 days after the funeral at Ware. The plain coat of arms of the family with dragon supporters is blazoned at the head of it, without its mottoes (the second of which had been added with the augmentation of arms).

The first Lord Fanshawe had an immense family born in almost incredibly rapid succession. In addition to his first wife's daughter Ann, born in 1628, his second wife bore him 18 children in the course of about 18 years!

1. HENRY, bapt. 30 March, 1630, buried 19 June following.
2. WILLIAM, born 1631, buried 6 June, 1640.
3. THOMAS, bapt. 17 June, 1632 (second Viscount).
4. } Twins, stillborn, bur. 8 May, 1633.
5. }
6. HENRY, bapt. 8 June, 1634, buried 31 August, 1685.
7. MARY, bapt. 7 November, 1635; m. Sir Thomas Cambell and Robert Sheffield.
8. ABIGAIL, bapt. 24 December, 1636, died young.
9. JANE, born c. 1637, buried 10 August, 1639.

10. ELIZABETH, born c. 1638-9; buried 8 June, 1641.
11. CATHARINE, bapt. 1 October, 1640, died unm. 1726.
12. ELIZAEETH, bapt. 18 January, 1641-2; m. Sir Thomas Fanshawe.
13. CHARLES, bapt. 20 September, 1643 (fourth Viscount).
14. ALICE, born 1644, buried at Madron 10 December, 1644.
15. SIMON, born c. March, 1646 (fifth Viscount).
16. JOHN, born c. April, 1647, died a minor.
17. WILLIAM, born c. 1648, died a minor.
18. ROBERT, born c. 1649, died a minor.

Four sons and four daughters survived him, viz., Thomas, Second Viscount, Henry, Charles, and Simon, Ann, Mary, Catharine, and Elizabeth, all of whom were alive, as Lady Fanshawe states correctly, when the *Memoirs* were finished about 1676.

Of Thomas, eldest surviving son of the first Viscount and his second wife Elizabeth Cokayne, a full account is given in the *Memoirs*, and no new facts of importance or interest have come to light regarding him.

His first wife Katherine, daughter of Knighton Ferrers* and Katherine Walter, was born on or about

* Knighton Ferrers (directly descended from Robert de Ferrers, created Earl of Derby by King Stephen in 1137), was the son of Sir John Ferrers of Punsborne and Flamsted, Herts., and Anne, daughter of Sir George Knighton, of Bayfordbury (d. 1613), whom he married in 1604, and who died in 1630. He was born in 1607, married Katherine, daughter of Sir William Walter, about 1632, and died in April, 1640, five months earlier than his father. Before December of the same year, his widow married Sir Simon Fanshawe, the order constituting him and his wife and Sir Thomas Fanshawe guardians of her daughter Katherine, being dated 7 December, 1640. In consequence of the deaths of her father and grandfather in the same year this daughter became sole heiress of all the Ferrers and Knighton estates—except Bayfordbury, which her father left for life to her mother, and which was afterwards held by her step-father for his life—and these were enjoyed for various brief periods by her and her husband, Thomas Fanshawe.

The estates were (1) Aignells in Redbourne, and Flamsted and Markyate Cell near that place and (2) Bayfordbury, Brickenden, and the Manor of Roxall in Hertingfordbury adjoining Hertford. Sir John had married as his second wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Edmund Lucy and grand-daughter of Sir Henry Cocke of Broxbourne, and Punsborne by Hatfield, these, which her father had settled on her, remained with her and her sons Henry and Charles Ferrers to whom Sir John left his personal property, a mourning gown being left to his grand-daughter Katherine.

Of the estates of the heiress—Aignells, and Flamsted were sold in her life-time to Sergeant Pook; Markyate to Thomas, son of Sir George Coppin; Parkbury in Kempton for £1964, in April, 1654;

4 May, 1634, and was married to him at Hamerton, she being then 14 and her husband under 16 years of age. Sir Thomas Fanshawe in his Chancery Proceedings of 1 May, 1662, against Ralph Darnell, speaks of his marriage with Katherine Ferrers as on 3 April, 1648, and refers to her mother's death (wife of Sir Simon Fanshawe) as in February, 1642, thus confirming Aubrey (6 February Aubrey says). His suit against Darnell was on account of arrears of Ferrers jointure estates (formerly his mother-in-law's jointure) during the later years of the minority of his wife—from 1645 to 1648—which were granted to a Mr. Shadwell and by him transferred to Ralph Darnell (or Darling) and others. This jointure was on Punsborne, Flamsted, and Redborne—£500 *p.a.* She died at the age of 26 in June, 1660, immediately after Lady Fanshawe had been with her at her lodging in the Strand on the occasion of the celebration of the return of King Charles II. to his capital on the 29 of May. Sir William Dugdale records that he attended her funeral at Ware on the 12 June (the Ware Register gives the date as 13), and this must have been one of the first functions discharged by him as Norroy King at Arms. Possibly her death occurred at the birth of a child for the Register of Ayott St. Lawrence (no great distance from Ware), gives the burial, on 22 November in the same year, of "Mrs. Marie Fanshawe daughter of Sir Thomas Fanshaw." Neither Lord Fanshawe nor Sir Thomas Fanshawe of Jenkins were knighted till after this date, so in either case the entry must have been inserted some time later than the burial but that was not very unusual in those days: many of the parish Registers being irregularly kept. Very probably the child was put out to nurse after her mother's death.

and, after her death, Bayfordbury—subject presumably to the rights of Simon Fanshawe—was sold to John Mayho, and Roxford Manor to Phineas Andrews, who bought and resold a number of estates in Herts. between 1650-60. In 1628 Anne Lady Ferrers and her mother Susan Lady Knighton were concerned in the transfer to Sir Sidney Montague of a mortgage made to them by Sir Henry Cromwell.

His second wife was Sarah, daughter of Sir John Evelyn, of West Dean, Wilts. She was born *ca.* 1642, and married, from her father's house, on 25 August, 1661, Sir John Wray, third Baronet, of Glentworth, co. Lincoln, a man more than twice her age.* She remarried Thomas, second Viscount Fanshawe, about the end of March, 1664-5, five months after the death of her first husband. She bore her second husband one son and three daughters. The two eldest, Sarah (mentioned in the will of her grandmother Viscountess Fanshawe on 25 July, 1667), and Anna Maria, died within four months of each other. Anna Maria being buried at Ware on 10 September, 1668, and her sister at St. Giles in the Fields in January 1668-9. The son and the third daughter survived their father:—Evelyn, baptized at Glentworth on 9 August, 1669, and Katherine, who died in 1684.

After a second widowhood of nine months Sarah Viscountess Fanshawe, on 17 February, 1674-5, married as her third husband, George fifth Viscount Castleton, at the Temple Church—three months before John Evelyn's "deare friend Mrs. Blagg" was married there to Sidney Godolphin. Apparently Sarah's last marriage

* Sir John Wray was baptized at Glentworth on 21 September, 1619, and married, as his first wife, the widow of the learned Sir Symonds D'Ewes, Bart. By his second wife he had a son John, who lived only three months (dying in December, 1662); and a daughter, Elizabeth, who married the Hon. Nicholas Saunderson, eldest son of George, fifth Viscount Castleton, who became the third husband of Sir John Wray's widow. Viscount Castleton's sister Mildred, had married Thomas Viscount Fauconberg (brother of his own first wife Grace Belasyse), and later, Mary, daughter of the Protector Cromwell, became Viscountess Fauconberg. Since Sir Symonds D'Ewes and the second Viscount Fanshawe had both two wives also, a curious net-work of connections was brought about by the various marriages of the above persons.

Of the Wray family Sir Joseph Williamson recorded in his *Notes on Lincolnshire families* "Wray at Glentworth hath £3500. Sir Jo. only one daughter, a child, by the present Lady Fanshaw, dau. of Sir John Evelyn of Wilts—This dau. is heire of ye whole estate of the family of Wray. Ye 3 last bros. Sir Jo., Sir Chr., Sir Theoph. succeeded in ye Bart^y one to another and died almost all mad in ye compass of a few months" (*Herald and Genealogist*, II., 125). According to Burke's extinct Baronets Sir John's brothers Christopher and Theophilus died before him and the Baronetcy went to their cousin Sir Christopher Wray of Ashby, who was already a Baronet in his own right.

was a secret one, as the original entry in the church register was simply "George and Sarah two persons of quality," the surnames being added subsequently. Viscount Castleton died at Sandbeck on 27 May, 1714; his widow died three years later and was buried in St. Martin's in the Fields. By her will, dated two days after her husband's death, she left all her property to her "loving friend John Jullion of St. James' Westminster": as his will was in French, and refers to relations at Ipswich, it would seem probable that he belonged to some Huguenot or Flemish emigré family.

Lady Fanshawe had strenuously championed the claims of her son to succeed to the post of Remembrancer when he should be of age; and this was secured by the Royal Warrant of 12 October, 1675, which provided that the Office should be held by Henry Fanshawe, eldest uncle of the Viscount, in succession to Henry Ayloff, and then with reversion to Charles and Simon Fanshawe, all of whom were to surrender their part upon their nephew attaining his majority, and were to be put again into the reversion on the office being granted to him. Meanwhile he was to receive from the profits of the office £200 p.a. until the age of 10, then £300 until he was 15, and thereafter £500. The rights of Henry Fanshawe to such offices and employments as he held in the King's Remembrancer's Office by grant from his father and elder brother were duly saved by the grant.

Nothing else has come to light regarding the short life of Evelyn Viscount Fanshawe. Aleppo, where he died on 18 October, 1687, was constantly scourged by plague in the XVII. and XVIII. centuries. Henry Verney, who was there from 1662 to 1674, records that one quarter of the Factory of the Turkey merchants and 150,000 of the inhabitants died of it in 1669; and Alex. Russell, in his *History of Aleppo* published in 1756, gives a terrible account of the pest in 1742-44. The

picture of the place in that book must represent it much as the ill-fated third Viscount Fanshawe saw it; and Henry Teonge's description of it in his Diary of 1678 with its narrow winding streets "some arched over the top like a bridge, no light coming in save at some small holes at the very top, or at the great gates which are at the ends—these places are called the bazar" depicts the city no doubt exactly as it was in 1683.

Of Henry Fanshawe, second surviving son of the first Viscount, as of his younger brothers the fourth and fifth Viscounts, but little more has been ascertained. To judge from the Domestic Records of Charles II. he does not seem to have taken his duties as King's Remembrancer very seriously, and they were discharged mainly by his cousin Henry Ayloff. Some bright letters by him from 1679 to 1683, to his Hatton cousins, containing some news, are recorded among the *Add^d MSS.* of the British Museum.

Like his grandfather and his uncles Simon and Richard, he was at Jesus College, Cambridge. He resided at one time in King Street, Westminster, and died in Essex Street, The Strand, leaving all his property, including his one-third share of Dengey, to Alice Hatton, daughter of the first Lord Hatton and sister of the first Viscount; she transferred it to her brother in 1693, and his widow Elizabeth sold it in 1714 to Simon Viscount Fanshawe for £1898.

Besides being King's Remembrancer, Henry Fanshawe was, like his brother Charles, a Commissioner for Excise appeals, and for a time, with the Earl of Peterborough and other men of note including Sir Francis Compton, was Receiver of Fines under the first Wine Act, and of arrears of prizes and profits from the Green Wax (designating escheats issued by the Exchequer), and in 1676 secured the reversion of the Auditorship of the Excise, carrying a salary of £500 *p.a.*

Charles fourth Viscount Fanshawe commenced his diplomatic training early, as he was with the British Ambassadors at Breda in August, 1667, when the Royal Command failed to secure him a fellowship at Christ's College, Cambridge, where he had matriculated on 4 August, 1663, at a very late age for those times.

Nothing is known of any further experience of his in that line until his appointment as Envoy Extraordinary to Portugal on 8th August, 1680; but he was a Commissioner of Excise appeals, and in 1670 a Commissioner for the affairs of the Revenue of Ireland—probably both honorary posts as far as duties went—and had been granted a pension of £250 *p.a.* on the abolition of the latter. His salary as Envoy was fixed at £5 per diem, and he received a quarter's advance and an equipment grant of £500 before he sailed for Lisbon on H.M.S. Falcon on 20 November, 1680. His predecessor Mr. Francis Parry, who had accompanied Sir Richard Fanshawe on his journey from Madrid to Portugal and back, in the early months of 1666 (see page 191 below) received a warrant to the customs to pass his cases of books, pictures, china and Estremoz ware, dated December, 1680. Charles' instructions required him to engage the Portuguese Crown to a renewal of the Treaty of Commerce, with certain alterations required to remove the grievances of the British merchants, to give due countenance and protection to all British subjects, to receive the remainder of the Queen's portion, and (which sounds rather a strange mandate for King Charles II., though Defender of the Faith) to be careful that the privilege in matter of religion so long enjoyed, was still preserved.

The Envoy found Mr. Thomas Maynard still consul at Lisbon as in the time of his uncle, and indeed this official stayed on there till 1689: he also found the English merchants full of complaints against the Portuguese government and the Saltee Rovers. His official correspondence in Vols. 14-16 of the *State Papers relating to Portugal*, in the Public Record Office, show

that he displayed much patience and good sense in his dealings with the Portuguese Court, and in the end he secured some 200,000 crusados for his Master, after much discussion of the counter claims for property in Tangier, and after making a substantial discount for prompt payment. He was not successful, however, in securing a renewal of the Treaty of Commerce as to which the Portuguese held they had been over reached by Cromwell; nor in defending the religious privileges of the merchants, as the Government insisted on a Chaplain, newly appointed to Oporto, leaving the country; and on the Envoy protesting, the minister, the Marquis d'Aronches, said openly that his master himself had not power over the Inquisition. Shortly before this the Envoy and Mr. Maynard had sent home reports on an Auto da fé in Lisbon, at which three poor wretches, including a woman, reputed a saint and clearly crazed, were burnt alive.

Charles Fanshawe arrived back in England on 12 May, 1686, and 17 months later succeeded to the Viscountcy on the death of his nephew Evelyn, to whom he was trustee, and whom he must have seen before he started on his travels.

The warrant for Viscount Fanshawe's arrest for high treason and confinement in the Tower is dated 6 May, 1692: he was the second of his family to be distinguished by such a process, but his uncle Sir Richard Fanshawe was more lucky than himself in escaping actual incarceration in 1651 (see *Memoirs*, p. 423).

In the same summer he purchased the estate of Martin, in Little Bedwin in Wiltshire, which remained in the family until 1920, when it was sold by Major Fanshawe, of Dengie. According to the Index Society's record of Wiltshire wills, this property was acquired by the Hungerford family from Sir John Erneley, some time during the XVII. century, and passed from the purchaser to his son; who the actual vendor in 1692 was is not known, but the Bedwin church registers show that the farm was held for several generations by a

family of the name of Pyke. On the death of the fourth Viscount without leaving a will the estate apparently passed to his brother Simon, fifth Viscount, though his one-third share of Dengey was divided between the latter and his four sisters.

In 1692 Viscount Fanshawe had appointed Mr. Good to be Master of the Dronfield School in place of Mr. Mason, deceased, and in 1708 he appointed Mr. Wright to the living of Dengey.

Lord Fanshawe is mentioned by Bishop Gibson as being at Tonbridge Wells in 1702-4, and as one of a party playing bowls in the former year, at which the Earl of Kent fell down dead.

An interesting notice of the sale of the Library of the late Lord Viscount Fanshawe at his house in Suffolk Street near Charing Cross in 1710, refers to it as an "extraordinary Collection of English, Spanish and French Books, extremely fair gilt and letter'd, and several of the largest Paper, viz. Dugdale's Monasticon, Baronage and Summons to Parliament, Ben Johnson's Works, Beaumont and Fletcher, Shakespear, Spencer, Clarendon, Speed, Dryden, Collier's Dictionary, Chaucer, Cave's lives, Rushworth's Collections, Burnet's Reformation, Machiavell, Spanish Bible, Hevrera's Hist. of the West-Indies 5 Vol. and many other uncommon Books in that Language. N.B. All the Household-Goods Plate and Linen of the said Lord Fanshaw, will be sold at the same Time, at very reasonable Rates."

He died in Suffolk Street, St. James's, on the 28 March, 1710, and was buried at Ware.

Of the fifth and last Viscount Fanshawe, Simon, youngest surviving son of the first Viscount and Elizabeth Cokayne, born at Morlaix in 1646, died at King Street, Westminster, in 1716, still less is known. He served in the Regiments of his half-cousin Lord Alington, and the Duke of Albemarle, and at one time resided in Covent Garden, then a fashionable quarter.

In 1714 he repurchased the one-third share of Dengey, which had belonged to his brother Henry, as above recorded;* in July, 1712, the Lord Keeper had held a commission on his mental condition at the instance of

* Some account of the descent of the Dengey estate, bought originally by Henry Fanshawe, first Remembrancer in 1560-1, which afterwards passed to his nephew Thomas Fanshawe of Ware, second Remembrancer, and remains in the family to this day, may be of interest here.

This property was left by the above Thomas, with certain charges upon it for the purposes of his will, the ultimate remainder to his eldest son Henry and his (Henry's) eldest son. On a deed of 4 May, 1617, appear the signatures of all three of Thomas' daughters and of the husbands of two of them—Sir Christopher Hatton and John Bullock, releasing their brothers Thomas and William Fanshawe, their nephew Thomas Fanshawe, Esq., son and next heir to Sir Henry Fanshawe lately deceased, and their uncles Sir Thomas and Sir Richard Smythe, as regards the charges made on the Dengey estate for their benefit by their late father Thomas Fanshawe. A deed of 28 July, 1610, executed by Johan Fanshawe—as she spells her name—widow of Thomas, by Sir Henry his eldest, and by Thomas and William, his younger sons, had made Dengey over to the two uncles in trust for the above will. In 1605 the same four had transferred Tillingham by Dengey to Francis Needham of Melbourne, and John Chamberlain, in trust for the will of Thomas Fanshawe and these trustees. Ten years later Elizabeth Fanshawe, widow of Sir Henry, made Dengey over to Sir Capel Bedell (son in law), Sir Arthur Harris (nephew), William Fanshawe (brother in law), and John Ward, described as of Ilford Magna (the musician see p. 78), for the purposes of her will—an assignment for which Sir Richard and Sir Simon Fanshawe executed a release in 1663, viz.: On 9 December, 1663, Sir Richard, together with his brother Sir Simon and his niece the Hon. Anne Fanshawe, executed an acknowledgment of receipt of the bequest of £1000 made to him by his mother, and charged on the Dengey estate; and ten days later “Sir Thomas Fanshawe of Jenkins in the parish of Barking in the county of Essex, Knight, eldest son and heir of Thomas Fanshawe Esq. deceased, who was only son and heir of Sir Thomas Fanshawe, Knight, who was second son of Thomas Fanshawe Esq. deceased, Remembrancer of our late Sovereign Lady Queen Elizabeth of her Exchequer, and John Fanshawe of Parsloes in the parish of Dagenham in the said county of Essex Esq. eldest son of William Fanshawe Esq. deceased, who was the 3rd son of Thomas Fanshawe, the said Queen's Remembrancer” executed a similar acquittance in favour of the first Viscount. In March of the same year the Viscount had made over one-third share of Dengey to his son Henry (see p. 121 above).

Then came the Division and Re-construction of Dengey estate.

After the death of Viscountess Fanshawe, Dengey was divided into three thirds for her three sons Henry, Charles, and Simon.

Henry left his one-third (given to him by his father in 1663) to his cousin the Hon. Alice Hatton. She transferred this share to her brother Lord Hatton in 1693. Elizabeth Dowager Viscountess Hatton in 1714 sold this one-third share of Dengey to Simon Lord Fanshawe for £1898.

Charles died intestate and his one-third share went to his four sisters Anne, Elizabeth, Mary and Catherine and his brother

his sister and found him "not capable to answer ye meanest collection" (*Rawlinson's MSS.*, Bodleian); but in view of the above transaction he can hardly have been found mentally incapable. The mover in the proceedings would presumably have been his sister Katherine, and it was probably in consequence of this that the Viscount left her "one shilling and no more."

He was buried at Ware according to the wish expressed in his will executed on 15 April in the year previous to his death. His funeral is not recorded in the Ware Register; but when, in 1886, upon the re-seating of that parish church, the Ware Park vault was filled up—this was most improperly done without any reference to the Fanshawe family—the plate of his coffin was found, bearing the inscription

THE R^T HON^{BLE} SIMON
LORD FANSHAE, VISCOT^T
DROMORE, IN THE
KINGDOM OF IRELAND
DIED OCT^R 23^D 1716.
ÆTAT 68.

a record as wrong in the age of the deceased, who was born in the spring of 1646, as in the orthography of his name. For a hundred years later there existed on

Simon—one-fifth of the one-third share (or one-fifteenth of the whole estate to each).

Simon by his will left his original one-third share (mortgaged in 1676), the one-third share he had bought from Viscountess Hatton and the one-fifteenth, his part of Charles' share, to Thomas Edward Fanshawe.

His sister Elizabeth, who had succeeded to Anne's one-fifteenth in 1714, gifted this and her own one-fifteenth of Charles' share in the property, to the same Thomas Edward Fanshawe in 1717.

Katherine Fanshawe, and Tryphena Morgan (the daughter and heiress of the other sister, Mary Sheffield), in 1722 sold each her one-fifteenth share (originally part of Charles' share) for £350, to Henry Meriton of Merton Surrey, and in 1760, Anne widow of Henry Meriton, sold to the trustees of the marriage settlement of Simon Fanshawe (who had married in 1753 and was son and heir of the above Thomas Edward Fanshawe) the above two-fifteenths for £1000—this once more uniting the whole of the Dengey estate under one sole owner.

The present proprietor and head of the family, Major Charles Henry Fanshawe, is the direct male heir of Simon Viscount Fanshawe.

the South wall of Ware church, near to the vault, a Viscount's shield bearing the simple arms of the family, and a tabard blazoned with the full coat after its honourable augmentation, viz., 1st and 4th the above blazon of a chevron between three fleurs de lys sable, a mullet for difference, on a field or: 2nd and 3rd the cross of St. George gu., on the field chequy argent and azure. The last Viscount desired in his will that in the church where he might be buried, "there should be a pendant or Flagg over me with my Arms sett upon," and it can hardly be doubted that these achievements were placed in the church in accordance with that wish. The memory of the above achievements is contained in the drawings of Hertfordshire churches made by Pridmore in 1790-1804, now in the possession of Baron Dimsdale of Meesdon Manor, Buntingford, who has most kindly permitted the author to make an exhaustive examination of them.

Buckler's drawings of the churches of Hertfordshire and Essex, in the British Museum, also give excellent representations of those of Ware, Bengoe, Hertford and Barking, much as they must have been in the XVII. century, and were well known to several generations of the Fanshawe family.

Ann, the eldest child of the first Lord Fanshawe and his first wife Ann Alington, was baptized at Ware on 27 July, 1628, eight days after her mother's burial, and was herself buried at Barking on 15 May, 1714. At the time of her death she was, no doubt, living with her half-sister Elizabeth, widow of Sir Thomas Fanshawe of Jenkins, to whom (after remitting £100 due from her brother Simon) she left all her property, by her will executed nearly seven years previously.

Mary Fanshawe, eldest daughter of Lord Fanshawe and his second wife Elizabeth Cokayne, was baptized at Ware on 7 November, 1635. She married Sir Thomas Cambell, probably in 1661, as their second son was born in 1663, but the actual date and place of their marriage

has not been discovered. Sir Thomas, who was made a Baronet on 12 February, 1664, and who was also a Knight, is supposed to have died of the Great Plague; he was buried at Barking on 2 September, 1665, two days after making his will (and six months after the decease of Lord Fanshawe), leaving his sons under the guardianship of his brother in law the second Viscount until they should reach the age of 16. The Cambell family chapel vault, constructed by Sir Thomas Cambell in the same style of brickwork as that at Clayhall, was built at the end of the inner northern aisle of Barking church, and there Sir Thomas Cambell and his first wife were buried (she on 28 October, 1659). This was most improperly removed about the year 1800, no steps being taken to protect the memorials in it or to preserve any record of them.* Another instance of past abuse

* The Cambell family—derived from Fulsham, Norfolk—has a distinguished record in the Civic Annals of London. Sir Thomas Cambell of Leytonstone, Kt. (the elder), and his two sons Sir James and Sir Robert, all held the position of Master of the Ironmonger's Company; the father and the elder son Sir James Cambell also served as Lord Mayor in the years 1609 and 1629. Sir James by his will of 1641, made many splendid gifts to the charities of the city, and left large legacies to the two sons of his brother Robert and the children of his sister, the wife of Sir Christopher Clitheroe, who was Lord Mayor in 1636.

Sir Robert Cambell, Knt. had two sons; James, the elder of these, was of Woodford and was father of Sir John, created a Baronet in 1661 and died in 1662. The younger of Sir Robert's sons was Sir Thomas, made Baronet in 1664. This last built a chapel at Clay Hall which still exists as a barn. The fact was recorded on a stone, visible till lately, on which it was also stated, that the founder then had "to wife Mary the daughter of Thomas Lord Fanshawe, having two sons by her, Thomas and Henry, now living, and Rachell by his first wife Hester." This lady he married at St. Peter le Poer on 6 July, 1641. She was the second daughter of Lucas Corsellis (d. 1627), and her sisters were, Mary, married to Sir Thomas Abdy (whose mother was a sister of Sir James and Sir Robert Cambell), and Rachel, married to Sir Christopher Guise; their brother Lucas Corcellis the younger, left his possessions at Clay Hall to his sister Hester and to her husband Thomas Cambell. Zeger Corcellis, Hester's uncle, was married to Joyce Vanacker (Van der Acker) whose sister Anne was first the wife of Jacob Witteronge of Ghent, brewer (died July, 1622), and subsequently, after only five months of widowhood, of Sir Thomas Middleton, Lord Mayor in 1613. Elizabeth, daughter of Jacob Witteronge and his first wife Susanna Thielman, married Matthias Otten, brewer, and died before 1626. Their three daughters were, Elizabeth, married Richard Cooper, Thomasine, married Robert Wiseman on 15 February, 1625, and Susan, married Thomas Fanshawe of Jenkins on the following day at St. Mary



*Katherine, wife of Thomas Finshaue (2nd Viscount)
daughter of Knighten Ferrers of Bayfordbury. ob. 1660*

of clerical authority and vandalism occurred in the destruction of the vaulted tomb of the Ayloff family in the Hornchurch graveyard.

Sir Thomas Cambell's widow married secondly about 1667-8, her cousin Robert Sheffield (born 1643 and, therefore, years younger than herself), son of the Hon. James Sheffield by his wife Jane Cokayne, and the grandson of Edmund first Earl of Mulgrave. The record of their marriage is not forthcoming either, and she is not mentioned in her mother's will of 1667 though her son (Sir) Harry Cambell is. The children of this marriage were—Mary, baptized at St. Andrews, Holborn (as her Cambell half-brother had been), on 16 November, 1668, died 1704; Jane and Edmund, baptized at Barking on 17 March, 1670-1, and 9 August, 1676, and died in 1695 and 1679: these three were buried at Fulham; Elizabeth, married Oliver Le Neve, of Great Whittingham, Norfolk, in 1707 and died the same year; and Tryphena, baptized at Barking on 24 February, 1679.

Mary Sheffield died in November, 1701, and was buried at Barking as the "Hon^{ble} Lady Campbell" on 1 December. Her son Sir Henry Cambell the third Baronet died two years and a half before her leaving his daughter to the care of his "honoured father in law (*sic*) Robert Sheffield Esq.," and left the estate in remainder to his "sisters the daughters of my mother the Honble Lady Cambell, by the said Robert Sheffield" (*Chesters of Chicheley*, p. 353). Robert Sheffield himself died on 21 April, 1725, and was buried at Kingsthorpe, Northampton, surviving all his children. His daughter Tryphena married, about 1710, John Morgan of Kingsthorpe, and died in 1723; their daughter Mary

Aldermary, from the house of her guardian, Sir Thomas Middleton. There was thus a roundabout connection between the Fanshawe and Cambell families before the Hon. Mary Fanshawe married Thomas Cambell.

John, the son of Jacob Witteronge and his second wife Anne, was created Baronet in 1662, and from him the Baronetcy of the Lawes-Wittewronge family of Rothamsted is descended.

The Cambell arms were, sable on a fesse erm. three pellets between three tiger's heads erased or.

Morgan, who died in 1734, married in 1726 Sir John Robinson, fourth Baronet of Cranford, from whom the present Baronet, Sir Frederick Villiers Laud Robinson is descended. No will of Robert Sheffield or of his wife Mary Fanshawe has been found.

The third surviving daughter of the first Lord Fanshawe, Katherine, was baptized at Ware on 1 October, 1640, a month before the meeting of the Long Parliament. She died unmarried in St. Mary Aldermary parish, at the advanced age of 86, and was buried on 16 September, 1726, in the church of St. Peter le Poer, Bread Street, in which her mother had been married.

From her will it appears that she resided for a long time at Kingsthorpe (the residence of Robert Sheffield), and she left all her property to John Cumynge, Professor of Law at the Gresham College, "whom my late dear brother in law (Robert Sheffield) loved as his own son."

Her younger sister Elizabeth, baptized at Ware on 18 January, 1641-2, two days before the King left Whitehall for the north, lived nearly 88 years, until December, 1729, and was buried on the 29th of that month at Barking—the last survivor of her generation. She married her cousin Sir Thomas Fanshawe of Jenkins some time between 1682 and 1685, but the record of this marriage has not been traced. By her will of 25 February, 1728, she left books and pictures to her cousin Simon Fanshawe, son of Thomas Edward Fanshawe (d. 1726); and other personal properties to the sisters of the latter, Mary Newdigate and Ann Matthews, and to Elizabeth and Ann Fanshawe, sisters of Simon; directing the rest of her property to be sold and the proceeds divided between the last two. Should Simon Fanshawe die before attaining the age of 21, the pictures left to him were to go to his cousin Thomas Fanshawe of Parsloes.

CHAPTER VI.

SIR RICHARD FANSHAWE, BART.

*"As you are certainly a gentleman; thereto
Clerk-like, experienc'd (which no less adorns
Our gentry, than our parents' noble names,
In whose success we are gentle);"*

Winter's Tale, I., ii.

A good deal of information regarding Sir Richard Fanshawe has happily come to light since the annotated edition of his wife's *Memoirs* was published in 1907.

The beautiful old font at which he was christened on 15 June, 1608, still stands in the parish church of St. Mary, Ware: it is of the end of the XIV. century, and is decorated by carved scenes, in which the figures appear in the dress and armour of the date, representing the Annunciation (two scenes), St. Margaret and the dragon, St. Christopher and the child, St. George and the dragon, St. Katherine, St. James in pilgrim weeds, and St. John the Baptist. At the angles between the scenes are 8 angels with instruments of the Passion and of music. Of his boyhood naturally there is nothing more to record; but it may be noticed that among the pictures of Lord Bathurst is a charming one by Mytens of Lady Apsley and her son, the second Sir Allen (*Memoirs*, p. 362) born 1616, which no doubt closely represents the costume in which Richard Fanshawe and his mother would have appeared about 1615.

Besides other distinguished scholars at Dr. Farnaby's school, was Edward King, the Lycidas of Milton; Richard Fanshawe was probably a day boarder there, the family house in Warwick Lane lying only half a mile distant from Red Cross Street and Goldsmith's Alley.

In a manuscript volume* in the British Museum (*Addl. MSS.*, 15228) which contains several of the early published pieces of Sir Richard Fanshawe, and of which much is undoubtedly in his autograph writing, there are a number of translations from Boethius (nearly all the metrical portions) and Martial (13 epigrams), and some decidedly tasteful poems of personal application. From one of these headed “*Splendidis longe valedico nugis*” the following may be quoted:—

“Yee Vanity’s of humane Race,
 That lead fond youth the wild-goose chase,
 Mindless of after good;
 Bee gone, y’ore understood.
 But thou my Darling Vanity,
 foe to my thriving, Poetry,
 Whose love, begunne at first,
 My unwise Tutor nurst;
 What witch with her enchanting rodd,
 Can loose me from thy chains, what God?
 Not Pegasus can mee
 ffrom thy chymeras free.

 Younger brothers must not wedd
 As they are by affection ledd;
 Alas! if that might bee,
 I’d wive no art but thee.
 As ’tis both parts it doth behove
 To leave betimes this foolish love,
 And enter wiser bands:
 Then here lett us break hands.
 Then catch some heire (there’s none will shunne
 To meet thee) I to the law will run;
 Nor thou; unless tho’udst rather
 Wee kept in hell together.”

Another poem runs in part:—

“My quencht and discontented Muse
 Her idle fyres again renewes;
 Which from my course do mee withdraw,
 The thrieving Law.
 Whence the free counsell of my friends,
 Nor my own choyce of better ends,
 Nor this poor pleading without fee
 Can ransome me.

* It is hoped that this volume may be published some day with the printed works, or at least with a large selection from the printed works of Sir Richard Fanshawe.

I would not fain spin out my braynes
 In Rhyme; This breast such work disdaynes,
 And something that to worth aspires
 faintly desires."

These are specially interesting as, knowing Richard Fanshawe's distaste for the law, "so crabbed a study and disagreeable to his inclinations," as his wife records (*Memoirs*, p. 27)—an opinion which his cousin John Evelyn shared, terming it an "impolished study." Another graceful poem "On the sight of a gentlewoman in church" opens with the happy stanza:—

"Yett shee was fayre, yett did her grace
 Her meaner beautyes much advance;
 And I prefer'd before her face
 Her countenance.

These poems and the translations were presumably written before he started on his travels in 1632, and two poems "On the report of fower Kings dead at once" and "Upon the newes of the King of Sweden's death" belong to the close of that year. The latter opens with the strong lines:—

"I'l not beleiv't, if fates could be so cross
 Nature would not be silent of her loss."

A picture of the Earl of Bedford, with a dwarf page, painted by Printzer in 1627, must represent him much as he was when Richard Fanshawe went with him to Madrid in 1633. As noted in the Woburn Catalogue this Earl, who became the first Duke of Bedford, lived from the reign of James I. "through the civil war with its heroes on either side, the Restoration and its brilliant Court, and the downfall of James II.," to within two years of that of Queen Anne.

Some slight additional information regarding the years of his early residence in Madrid, 1635-38 (*Memoirs*, pp. 339-41), is to be found in the *Tixall Papers* (edited by Arthur Clifford, 1813). Howell reported at the end of July, 1635, that Lord Aston with whom he went to Spain, was about to take leave of the King, and on the 3 August the *Henrietta Maria*

was ordered to be ready for the Ambassador at Portsmouth; but he did not sail till 23 September nor reach Madrid till about the middle of November.* As we know from the public records Fanshawe was back again in London in August, 1636; for a second time—after a very short stay at Madrid—in May, 1637, on which occasion Lord Aston wrote to Sir Francis Windebank of him as “a gentleman whom I finde I might safely employ in greater trusts”; and for a third time in January, 1638; returning to Madrid at the end of April.

In a letter from Lord Aston's daughter Constantia (afterwards married to W. Fowler) to her brother Herbert with her father, she refers to Mr. Fanshawe's visit to them on the first occasion and explains the circumstances in which he composed the following verses: “We had bin one evening at Bowles, and when we came in my sister (Gertrude Aston) was opening her hayre with her fingers and bade him tell you that she would not curle her hayre otherwise than it curled itselfe till she saw you againe.” This is the last poem in the MSS. Volume of the British Museum, and the omission from that of the poem on the *Sovereign of the Seas* which is dated 1637 tends to show that the copying of the verses in it was finished in the former year:—

Cælia hath for a brother's absence sworne
 (Rash oath) that since her tresses can not mourne
 In blacke (because unshorne Apollo's hayre
 Darts not a greater splendor through the Ayre;)
 Shee'l make them droope in her neglect; forgett
 Those rings which her white hand in order sett,
 And curiously did ev'ry morning curle
 Into a thousand snares the wanton purle.
 Butt they are disobedient to command;
 And sweare they owe no homage to her hand;

* Lord Aston was married to the daughter of Sir John Sadleir of Standon, Herts., and was no doubt well acquainted with Sir Henry Fanshawe; and on this account presumably, Richard Fanshawe was attached to his staff. His town residence was at the Mulberry Garden, now included in the grounds of Buckingham Palace. His son was, like himself, a Roman Catholic and therefore much in the shade from 1638-60.

That nature is their mistress, in her name
 The priviledge that they were borne to claime,
 Skorning to have it said the hayre gave place
 To the perfections that all parts doe grace;
 So weave themselves in wreaths and curle now more
 My carelessness than by her care before.
 Like a crispt comet which the stars pursue
 In thronges and mortalls with pale horror view
 Threatning some great ones death, such light displays
 Her brow, or like a Saint thats Crown'd with Rayes
 Lady, what bootes neglect of face or hayre
 You must use art if you will grow less fayre."

On the two subsequent visits to England the Secretary was not able to spare time to visit Lord Aston's home at Tixall. On the latter of these the same daughter wrote "Mr. Fanshawe has made us believe a great while he would come downe, but it seems his business is such it will not permit him; for he has just this day sent us letters of yours, which he has kept all this time thinking to bring them himselfe . . . Mr. Fanshaw sent me word he went within two days." A note of his life, among the *Tixall papers*, states that Lord Aston was so badly paid in Spain that he had to raise £30,000 to clear off his debts, and so parted with much property, and Sir Richard Fanshawe recorded 25 years later that Lord Aston had not increased his estate by accepting this employment, and that Sir Arthur Hopton, who no doubt received nothing from Charles I. for many years, had reduced his from £6000 to £1000 *p.a.*

In September, 1638, the Secretary received a payment of £500 for his ordinary and extraordinary charges whilst he was employed "upon his Ma^{ties} service into Spaine." An item of special interest is one from a letter of Archbishop Laud of 14 June, 1637, to Lord Aston, in which the former writes to "His Ma^{ties} Ambassador in the Courte of Spayne at Madrid," "I have received your Lordship's letters by your Secretary," to wit Richard Fanshawe, who was thus known at least to the Archbishop as well as to the Earl of Strafford,

whom he served as Secretary to the Council for War (*Memoirs*, p. 343) on a pay of 25^s per diem.

His election as M.P. for Ballinakill, one of the rotten boroughs created by King James I. for the purpose of controlling the Irish Parliament, must have been after 18 March, 1640, when the vacancy was ordered to be filled, and he could not therefore have been of the House when it voted four subsidies of £180,000 on 23 March, at the orders of the Viceroy. The correspondence quoted on p. 344 of the *Memoirs*, shows that Richard Fanshawe was still in Ireland when the Earl of Strafford was executed on 8 May, 1641.

Two months after his return from there, Richard Fanshawe was appointed King's Remembrancer in place of his eldest brother, on 5 August, 1641; and seems to have lived in Warwick Lane, as he dates a letter to Sir P. Perceval from there on 18 March, 1642: orders to him as Remembrancer are on record up to December of that year.* In the spring following, according to Lady Fanshawe, he went to Oxford; and apparently he was there before she joined her father at a baker's in a back street, as the Stoke Rochford papers indicate that Sir John Harrison proceeded to Oxford some time in August, 1643. The *Cambridge Modern History* (Vol. IV., 454) records that "many officials of the Exchequer had followed the King to Oxford carrying with them that mysterious knowledge which was necessary for the working of that ancient institution." Of the gathering of Ladies at Oxford, Clarendon notes, truly no doubt if not very gallantly, that they and the court and nobility and gentry "bore any kinds of alarm very ill," the place not being tolerably fortified nor the garrison well provided. The statement of Lady

* Among the Clerks of the King's Remembrancer, recorded in January, 1641-2, with the Remembrancer Richard Fanshawe, were Anthony Bouchier the younger, Sir Simon Fanshawe, and Ellis Young. Among those of Sir Peter Osborne were his sons Henry and John, and William Wymondsall. George Long was Master of the Office of Pleas so he and Sir Richard must have been acquainted before they met on the Council of the Prince of Wales in 1645.

Fanshawe that her husband was made Secretary of War to the Prince of Wales when he had been about a year in Oxford, and shortly before her marriage on 18 May, 1644, is confirmed by a letter of Thomas Windebank of 25 May, in which he complains of being passed over for Fanshawe's office, which, however, he designates as the Secretaryship of the Council of the Prince; and later Lady Fanshawe refers to this appointment as "secrettary of y^e Councell of war" to the Prince.

Fanshawe's translation of the Pastor Fido might run:—

" in this jolly month of May
when earth is clad in all her best array."

but the marriage took place in the May of 1644 in the midst of circumstances of war. On the very day of it the King returned to Oxford from "slighting" Reading. A week later the royalist 'garrison at Abingdon was withdrawn, and the next day the Parliament's cavalry swept round the south-west side of the city and occupied Cowley and Shotover; and on the 3 June the King proceeded north to face Sir William Waller. Curiously enough the Secretary at War did not accompany his master when the latter went with the King into the west in the summer of 1644, and was present at the second battle of Newbury at the end of October, his wife recording that he parted with her for the first time in March, 1645: no doubt his recent marriage held him excused when the Prince joined his father during the brief campaign of muddled marches, which ended in the battle of Cropredy Bridge and the death of Sir William Boteler on 29 June, 1644.

Their eldest son, Harrison, was born at Trinity College on 23 February, 1645, and Sir Edward Hyde's son Edward, who died in January, 1665, was baptized at All Souls' College on 1 April following. The former was buried in the chapel of Merton College, then the parish church of St. John's, and the latter in Westminster Abbey, where his father and mother also

lie, at the foot of the steps to the chapel of King Henry VII.

The Prince of Wales was declared General in the West on 26 January, 1645; and on the following day Richard Fanshawe must have discharged one of his earliest duties as Secretary for War to the Prince's Council, when he signed the commission appointing Lord Capel to be Captain General of His Highness' Guard, which that nobleman not only raised but also paid.

There was a special reason why Sir William Parkhurst* should deliver to Lady Fanshawe the first money which her husband sent to Oxford after leaving her in March, 1645, as he was Master of the Mint there: a medal bearing his effigy by Thomas Rawlings had been struck at Oxford in the previous year. There was also a special reason why Sir Marmaduke Rawdon should offer his escort to Lady Fanshawe when she left Oxford to go to Bristol, as it was less than a month since Cromwell, after capturing Blechenden house on 24 April, had attempted "by sheer force of audacity to drive Faringdon Castle to surrender. The commander of the castle kept his head cool, and Cromwell not having the means to hand to suit the action to the word, was compelled to leave the achievement unaccomplished" (*Gardner, Civil War*); and *Diurnals* of early May report two attacks from Faringdon on the forces of Colonels Cromwell and Whalley.† Of the ravage of plague in Bristol in the early summer of 1645 it is recorded that

* Sir William Parkhurst, knighted 1619, was Master of the Mint under James I., as well as under Charles I. and II. He was buried in the Tower Church in March, 1667, and must no doubt have been an old man then. The well known royalist money with the motto *Exsurgat* (*Deus dissipentur inimici*) was issued by him from the Oxford Mint, and his receipts for plate contributed to the Mint by various colleges and private persons, still exist.

† Sir Marmaduke Rawdon married Elizabeth Thorowgood (heiress of an old Hoddesdon family), who was buried at Hoddesdon in 1667. Dugdale records his death at Faringdon as on 26 April, 1646, the day before the King left Oxford for the last time. The picturesque Jacobean house which he built there in 1622 still faces all passers along the great northern road, as it faced Lady Fanshawe whenever she journeyed from London to Balls Park.

3000 deaths took place; and Barnstaple, to which the Prince of Wales and the Fanshawes removed from Bristol, paid a death toll of 1500.* Nothing fresh has come to light regarding their sojourn in the West. Of the three ladies who dabbled in the "knowledge of state affairs" (*Memoirs*, p. 34) no one lived till the Restoration. Richard Fanshawe was much too versed in Spanish caution:—

Tu secreto en qualquier cosa
Communicate contigo,
Y no obligues a tu amigo
A carga tan peligrosa.

to be snared by the attempt to get information out of him. The statement in the notes to the *Memoirs* (p. 356) that a portrait of Lady Rivers represents her in late Elizabethan dress, is a mistake, this being a picture of Mary Countess Rivers, her mother. A likeness by Lely of the daughter Elizabeth, Countess Rivers in her own right, exists however, and is reproduced in Farrer's "*Portraits in West Sussex Houses*." She wears a low cut black dress with four ropes of pearls across the front, and has dark bushy hair curled on both sides of her head, and a jewelled comb across it at the back. Two pictures of Lady Isabella Thynne once existed: the first, by Vandyk, is still at Longleat and represents her in a white dress with a green scarf streaming behind her as she moves rapidly to the right carrying in her left hand, in front of her, a large lute, probably the very one of which Waller wrote:—

"The trembling strings about her fingers crowd,
And tell their joy for ev'ry kiss aloud:
Small force there needs to make them tremble so;
Touch'd by that hand, who would not tremble too?"

The other was a picture by Lely, no doubt the one which

* Sir William Apsley, the Governor of Barnstaple, was connected with the Fanshawes; his mother, and the wife of Sir George Ayliffe, of Grittenham, Wilts. (whose son John Ayliffe married Katherine Fanshawe in 1636—*Memoirs*, p. 291), being sisters, and daughters of Sir John St. John of Lydiard Tregoze. One of Sir George's daughters was named Apsley.

Evelyn saw on 15 February, 1649, and of which Charles Cotton wrote the happy verses:—

Nature and art are here at strife,
 The shadow comes so near the life;
 Sit still (dear Lely) thou'st done that
 Thyself must love and wonder at.
 Surely she sat
 Thy pencil thus to celebrate
 Above all others that could claim
 An echo from the voice of fame
 But thou canst go
 No further than what art can do;
 And when all's done, this thou hast made
 Is but a robber kind of shade;
 And thou though thou hast played thy part,
 A painter, no creator, art.

Lady Isabella, who was born on 6 October, 1623, was buried at Kensington church on 10 April, 1657, sixteen months before her sister Lady Diana; the entry of her burial being:—

“The Layday Esabella Thin from Queen St.”

The gossiping Aubrey records that each of these sisters encountered an apparition of herself in the gardens of the present Holland House before she died.

The third of the trio, Lady Aubigny, was celebrated by lines addressed to her by Ben Jonson:—

“Only thus much out of a ravished zeal
 Unto your name and goodness of your life
 They speak; since you are truly that rare wife
 Other great wives may blush at, when they see
 What your tried manners are, what theirs should be.”

While the Prince was in Exeter the unlucky Herrick wrote of him:—

What fate decreed, Time now has made us see
 A renovation of the West by thee

 Something there yet remains for thee to do,
 Then reach those ends that thou wast destined to.

Meanwhile the prophets watch by watch shall pray,
 While Young Charles fights and fighting wins the day.”

Fuller recorded more truthfully and wittily that after the defeat of Langport which was rather a flight than a fight, "henceforward the sun of the King's cause declined, verging more and more westward till at last it set in Cornwall and since (after a long and dark night) rose again by God's goodness in the east when our gracious sovereign arrived at Dover."

Not less unfortunate were Herrick's lines addressed to Lord Hopton ("whom" wrote General Fairfax, "for personal worth and many virtues we honour and esteem above any of your party," and whom Sir Edward Hyde described "as faultless a person, as full of courage industry integrity and religion as I ever new man"):—

"Go on brave Hopton to effectuate that
Which we and times to come shall wonder at;
Lift up thy sword, next suffer it to fall,
And by that one blow set an end to all."

These anticipations were as unfortunate as Sir Richard's own, addressed to Charles II., as Prince of Wales, in 1646, upon the character of a Good King:—

"And he again with this more tender grown,
More Father of his People, on his own
Shoulders assumes their burthens, beats the way
Which they must tread, and is the first to obey
What he commands; to pardon others prone,
Inexorable to himself alone.
Neither in Diet, Cloathes, or Train will He
Exceed those banks should bound 'een Majesty;
Nor rush like beasts to Venus, but confine
His chaste desires to his own genial Vine."

According to the defence of his conduct which Sir Robert Long made in January, 1652, the Prince spent the Christmas of 1645 at Dartmouth, going there from Truro, and left soon after on the beating up of Chudleigh, Dartmouth being taken some days later. (It was surrendered on 18 January, 1646.) Long added "In all that business of the west I was not of the councill nor made any despatches of any publique business whatsoever, neyther was I trusted with the

custody of any letters nor privy to any of his then Majesties affairs managed by the Prince and counsell, for all of which Mr. Fanshaw was Secretary and wholly trusted " (*Clarendon State Papers, Bodleian* 42, p. 304).

By a double slip Lady Fanshawe states in her *Memoirs* that the pass given to Lady Capel and her daughter was granted by the Earl of Essex, and that Mr. Long was suspected of private intelligence with that General; but he had been relieved of his command, and had been succeeded on 21 January, 1645, by Sir Thomas Fairfax, who gave the King his fatal defeat at Naseby on 14 June. *The Perfect Diurnal* of 25-28 October states that Lady Capel obtained her pass in that month when the siege of Exeter was about to be commenced, and that Lady Hopton and Mistress Ashburnham also left the Royalist forces then.

The only other point of interest during the stay in the west is the record of the second marriage of Sir John Harrison at Madron Church in January, 1646.*

Admiral Batten had been ordered in December, 1645, to prevent the Prince's transportation to Falmouth; and the retreat to the Scilly Islands was a hopeless move, as without ships to maintain communications it could have been a question of weeks only before the Royalists were driven to surrender by starvation.

* It occurred to the editor of this family History, from consideration of the facts which Lady Fanshawe records in the *Memoirs*—that early in 1646 she was at Penzance with her father and her brother Fanshawe and his family, out of which her father had then married his new wife—and that the burial of a daughter of Sir Thomas Fanshawe took place at Madron (then the Parish church of Penzance) on 10 December, 1645, that this marriage might also have taken place at Madron; and on reference to the registers of that church, it was found that they contained an entry which indubitably records the fact. It occurs in the month of January, 1646, and though it is practically illegible now it was read 50 years ago, when Mr. Pridmore made the transcript from which the contents of the registers were published by Mr. G. B. Millet in 1877 (a fact unknown at the time to the Editor). Mr. Pridmore's copy runs "Sir John Hareis levinge in the borough of Swansea and Marye . . . daughter of . . . within the Pishie of Maddorne." The transcriber could have had no knowledge of the persons to whom the entry related, and no reasonable individual can challenge the belief that the marriage recorded was that of Sir John Harrison then residing at Penzance (which might easily be misread for Swansea) and Mary Shotbolt his second wife.

Clarendon notes that during the Prince's whole stay, victuals for 2 days had not come out of Cornwall,* and nothing had come from France, so that the Prince's escape to Jersey was nearly as great a miracle as that after Worcester. Sir Edward Hyde's description of the position at Scilly, in a letter to the Marquis of Ormonde of 8 March, 1645, fully confirms Lady Fanshawe's account: "a place very strong of itself, and capable of being easily made impregnable" (with sufficient fleet, guns, and soldiers); "but as full of present wants and disaccommodations as can be imagined." From *Chevalier's Record* of the stay of the Prince of Wales in Jersey it appears that Sir Richard accompanied him to the main land at Coutainville on 23 June, and then returned to the Island. The first mention of him by the Jersey annalist in his quaint island patois,† refers under the date of 19 April, 1646, to the arrival among other gentlemen of the Prince's suite, of "monsieur finchess segretaire du prince le quel a menit (amenait) sa fāme avec luy en Jersey aux quels dieu donnet un enfant en Jersey, il a menit aussy la sœur de sa fāme a vecq sa fāme brave jeune demoiselle estant a la fleur de son age, les quels san (s'en) retournerent tous trois ensemble en angleterre a londres durant les troubles et firent leurs paix." About 10-12 September, 1646, Chevalier notes their departure from Jersey, and that the ladies proceeded to London. Finally on 23 February, 1647, on their return to reclaim their baby girl, Chevalier gives a still fuller account of their movements recording: "lannuy (l'ennui) les prenont en jersey ils sanallerent a Can (Caen), et lessrent leurs anfant a nourice en jersey les deux fāmes de france sanallerent en angleterre a londres ou c'est q estoit leurs principal

* *Borlase* in 1753 notes that provisions from the mainland did not come to the Scilly Islands once in 17 weeks. The Duke Cosmo de Medici landed at St. Mary's in 1669, his pilot having originally mistaken Kinsale for the Cornish Port!

† *De Falle* notes of this that it "is not so properly a corrupt as an obsolete and antiquated French. For excepting the viciousness of pronuntiation it seems to be the very same as obtained in France in the reigns of Francis I. and Henry II."

bien, et monsieur finchess san allit trouver le prince a paris,* cependant q les fâmes estois a londre appetindrent p (or) faveur de faire revenir monsieur finchess a londres et eurent un passeport pour le faire revenir avecq elles a londre, et les fâmes rentrerent p (or) faveur en leurs moyans, car ils estois de grande maison et allier de grands parans a londre.” “ Sur le ranvoy des fâmes de londre a paris a mestre finchess il s'achemina vers londre pour aller trouver sa fâme q'y estoit, ou il fut bien reçu des sieans, et aux reste ne fut troubler de personne autre. Estant a londres paissible sans qu'on leurs dit rien, ils s'y tindrent unne passe. Se voyant en repos en angleterre il se deslibererent de venir en Jersey luy et sa feme pour querir leurs anfant qui y estoit, et payer par les frets et charges du dit anfant, et aussy ils avoyant léssey (laissé) quelque hordes en Jersey qu'ils ranportèrent. Les quels ne tarderent en Jersey q sept jours, puis san (s'en) retournerent par la voyee de france pour prendre passage de la pour angleterre. Sa fâme fut ranposeder de son bien pour les vivres; quand est pour le siean (sien) il ne le demanda point, se contentant q on le lessit (laissait) vivre en paix; car le parlement sestoit anparey (emparé) du revenu et des biens de ceux q avoyent embrace le partit du roy, et des fuygitifs y sanestois fuyis hors dangleterre. Estant an angleterre onne fit point de recherche appres luy, onne le lessit en paix,” which shows that the Chevalier made good use of the seven days' stay of Richard Fanshawe and his wife in Jersey, to gain information about all their proceedings. Since they left the Island in February, 1647, Lady Fanshawe altogether confuses the occasion on which she recovered her island-born daughter, describing it to be after October in that year (*Memoirs*, p. 47).

The details of Richard Fanshawe's composition at

* The fact that Richard Fanshawe went to Paris to see his Master before returning to England, is confirmed by a letter of Sir Edward Hyde to Sir Thomas Darrel, referring to one of his of 31 October, 1646, and to the fact that “ Dick Fanshawe met with you at his being in Paris.”



Sarah Viscountess Fanshawe
afterwards Viscountess Castleton ob. 1717.

the Goldsmiths Hall are given at p. 371 of the *Memoirs*. The value of the mediation of ladies in the business of compounding is specially recorded in the *Verney Memoirs* by Dr. Denton.* It is rather surprising to find that Fanshawe was allowed to go abroad in July, 1647, and again in October, and was not prevented from joining the Prince of Wales' fleet in the summer of the following year.

His first visit to the King was at Oatlands in the first half of August, for he left Jersey on 30 July, as we know from Chevalier, bearing a letter of the 27th from Hyde to the King and another from Lord Hopton; and an answer to the latter was sent by the emissary on 12 August from Oatlands, and a royal reply to the former was dated 19 August and was acknowledged by Hyde on 15 September (*Lister's Life of Clarendon*, III., 53, and *Clarendon State Papers*, Vol. II). The King went to Hampton Court on 24 August, 1647: we know exactly what the appearance of Charles I. was when Richard Fanshawe and his wife saw him there in August and September that year, for that is the very time when Lely painted the picture of him with the Duke of York, which is now in Sion House, and of which Lovelace wrote:—

“ See what a clouded Majesty! and eyes
Whose glory through their mist doth brighter rise,
See! what a humble bravery doth shine,
And Griefs triumphant breaking thro' each line
Thou sorrow can'st design without a tear,
And with the man, his Beauty, Hope, or Feare.”

* “ Women were never so useful as now . . . I am confident if you were here you would do as our sages do, Instruct your wife and leave her to act it with the Committee. Their sex entitles them to many privileges and we find the comfort of them more now than ever.” And a popular song on the subject ran:—

“ The gentry are sequestered all;
Our wives you find at Goldsmiths' Hall,
For there they meet the Devil and all,
Still God a mercy Parliament.”

The connection with Colonel Christopher Copley, through whose mediation Richard Fanshawe's compounding was effected, was that Copley's wife was a sister of Thomas Bosville of Warmsworth, who married Isabella Bullock, daughter of John Bullock of Norton and his wife Katherine Fanshawe, see p. 32.

Lely's picture of Ashburnham—whose blundering, together with that of Sir John Berkeley, brought to naught the attempt of the King to escape from Hampton Court—was no doubt painted by Lely at the same time. The Marquis of Ormonde came to England on 2 August, and was present at a Council held by the King at Hampton Court on 7 October; and it is probable that Richard Fanshawe met him again there. The luckless Herrick was more than ever unfortunate in his lines addressed to the King on his return to Hampton Court:—

“Enter and prosper while our eyes do wait
For an ascendant throu’ghly auspicate,
Under which sign we may the corner stone
Lay of our safety’s new foundation.
That done O Cæsar live and be to us
Our fate, our fortune and our genius.”

It seems impossible that Lady Fanshawe and her husband should have kissed the Queen's hand on Christmas Day, 1648, as stated on p. 49 of the *Memoirs*,* as she accompanied him as far as Calais† on his way to the Prince of Wales in Holland, and thence he was sent to Ireland, arriving in the latter country about 25 November, as is proved by a letter of the Marquis of Ormonde of 24 November, saying he was still expected; and another of the 27th, saying he had arrived. It had been proposed to send him there in the summer of

* Another slip on the preceding page of the *Memoirs* is that she welcomed the Marquess of Ormonde from France in the summer of 1648. The Marquess was parting with her husband at Caen about that time, and remained on there till August, 1652. The meeting must either refer to the latter year, or possibly it may be a reference to 1647, when the Marquess followed her husband “out of Ireland.”

† The fair traveller must often have seen the gate represented in Hogarth's picture of Calais. The dangerous condition of the roads leading from that port must have been of many years duration, as Sir Richard Verney makes special record of it in 1646, and Evelyn, in 1649 and 1650. The legend of the Barnacle goose, told by Sir Kenelm Digby at Calais, was one in common currency in the Channel Islands (Falle's *Cæsarea*)—Isaac Walton refers to the belief as held by Du Bartas, Camden, and Gerard the Herbalist, and Bishop Hall alludes to it mockingly in one of his Satires. Sir Kenelm Digby perhaps derived his information from a wonderful tractate published by Michael Maier at Frankfurt in 1619. Before the *Memoirs* were written in 1676 Ray had declared the story to be an utter myth.

1646, and George Lord Digby then urged the Chancellor (of the Exchequer) if ever he had any influence with him, to come with Dick Fanshaw to Ireland; the Prince had specially recommended him to Ormonde on 23 June in that year (*Memoirs*, p. 370); and a fortnight after his return from sea the Prince wrote to Ormonde, "I intend immediately to send to you a gentleman with full instructions concerning all the particulars of yr. letter of 31 Aug^t," and Hyde, writing to the same on the 13 October, 1648 (*Ormond Letters*, II., 358), said, "When I last troubled your Lordship I presumed to promise you a larger trouble by Mr. Fanshaw, who with great alacrity embraced the opportunity of serving the Prince that he might have the honour to wait on your Lordship; which happiness I so much envy him that I wish I might be a sharer with him by accompanying him to you. But since that fortune is yet too great for me I am glad he enjoys it who knows so much of my devotion to your lordship, and who (I presume) has worthily so much credit with your lordship as to be believed."

A day after his landing in Cork, Fanshawe delivered a message to Lord Inchiquin which the latter published in a long and interesting broad-sheet, of which a copy is in the Cambridge University Library. This was to the effect that a large fleet, victualled for three months and paid for six, was being at once sent to Ireland, with which the Duke of York would certainly come, and probably the Prince himself, when fully recovered from his illness at the Hague; that "the affections of his majesties people of England are in view of all the world more deeply rooted in them towards his majesty at this very time than ever"; that even if the Treaty of the Isle of Wight should not succeed, the Independent Army, whose success (won largely by using the King's name) the Irish Army might well follow, was likely to fall from its present position. "Why may not your time come . . . His Highness is verily persuaded in his mind that you are the men in whose power it is

to pull that Independent party from the height of their designs . . . under a rough expostulation with them, according to their own way with the Parliament, your swords in your hands . . . what glory it will then be for this Army and country if the Prince of Munster, as they may call him, shall recover from hence by your valour and fidelity the Crown of England . . . or if you should but stand here mere spectators for a few months of the issue of things in England . . . His Highness thinks that this alone would go near to produce the same effect, and that you will soon be courted . . . in an open and honourable way by the best and also by the proudest of these. . . . This (I say) provided there be that firm unity and harmony among yourselves which is recommended." In conclusion the Envoy added, "Some of these particulars were not fully ripe as yet for public knowledge, I having had commission to speak them only to my Lord Lieutenant and your Lordship; but herein I obey your Lordship's command, not doubting of my master's approbation thereof, the rather because it is suitable to that gracious disposition which I have always observed in his Highness that the prevalent party in England (which thinks to roule (sic) the world before them for ever) should be warned, as well as his friends encouraged thereby. . . . But that two hopeful and inured Princes, a strong and resolved fleet, several well placed and fortified islands, and a faithful and courageous army (I sum up only what is in the hand, His Highness reckoning much more upon what is in the bush . . . for truth is great and will prevail) that these will I say be perpetually upon" [the] "skirts" [of the enemy] "and will be as so many continual goads in their sides, till they come to honourable conditions with his Majesty."

Unhappily none of these brave and encouraging words were to be fulfilled, as indeed, none of the personal promises of the Prince were; though Cliffe asserts, in his *History of the Irish Rebellion, 1647*, that they puffed up Lord Inchiquin and diverted him and Colonel

Townshend and others from continuing their overtures to the Parliament, which had been opened before the King's emissary arrived. If anything could be worse than the disunion and faction which prevailed in the west of England in 1645, it was the disunion and faction on all sides in Ireland with which the Marquis of Ormonde had to deal during the years 1648-50; and neither his devoted loyalty nor his courage were able to prevail against these fatal defects. In a long letter which he wrote to Sir Robert Long from Kilcolgan (from where the Marquis of Ormonde was himself to sail 10 months later) on 23 January, 1650, two weeks before leaving Ireland, Sir Richard summed up the then situation, by saying that though the Lord Lieutenant had succeeded in relieving Waterford, at much risk both from treachery and from the fact that his troops were as unwilling to garrison the town against Cromwell as the townsmen were to receive them, he had thereupon found his other troops dispersed to quarters without orders, which made it impossible for him to attempt anything against the weather-beaten and scattered English troops, who indeed were so pitifully battered it was said, that Cromwell did not stick to confess it that without the Revolters (of Cork and Youghal, etc.) he had been absolutely ruined before this time—a sad misreading of actual facts.

Since writing his last letter, Fanshawe had removed from Limerick to the midst of Thomond in County Clare; had then visited the Lord Lieutenant and accompanied him to the Earl of Clanricarde at Portumna, returning to Thomond where he found Lord Inchiquin, who had been in Kerry seeking to make places there secure the more so because of his "apprehensions of the great animosity conceived against him by the Irish."

On 7 February, 1650, a letter of Peters' reported: "The Lord Inchiquin is in Kerry in a great discontent and forlorn posture, not only refused by the Lord-Lieut. Cromwell but cast off by Ormond and by the popish Irish also, and at present under a cloud." And the next

month it was recorded on 22 March: "Saturday was a fortnight Lord Broghill and Col. Hy. Cromwell fell on the L. Inchiquin's quarters near Limerick . . . The L. Inchiquin fled, narrowly escaping." The summary of the Lord Lieutenant's* position, which Fanshawe had written to Sir R. Long in a previous letter, is unfortunately not forthcoming.

It will be remembered that Lady Fanshawe joined her husband in Ireland in May, 1649; and as she had proceeded to England in the previous October or November, she must have been there—and possibly in London—at the time of the execution of the King. This is confirmed by a letter from Phineas Andrews to Sir John Harrison of the date of January, 1649 (*Stowe MSS.*, 184, f. 123), in which the former writes, "Your daughter ffanshawe has sent to her husband for sanction to deliver those writings which they challenge, and to that purpose they desire you will deal personally with them." From the Stoke Rochford papers it appears that the lands given to her in dowry which she sold "to him that is now Judge Archer," for £4000, early in this year, were situated in Theydon Garnon, Essex, and that the purchaser used pressure with Sir John Harrison to induce him to sell another farm in Epping which Sir John had reserved for himself.†

* Lord Morley, in his *Oliver Cromwell*, designates the Marquis of Ormonde as "one of the most admirably steadfast, patient, clear-sighted, and honorable 'men' in the list of British Statesmen" and every one who has studied the original papers of 1640-1680 can add a whole-hearted endorsement to this. Among the *Ormonde letters* published by Carte, is one from a Roman Catholic to a nobleman of the Court of Brussels of the date of February 1656 (*Carte*, Vol. II., p. 99), in which the former writes of the Marquis "of all the great men living I do believe him to be the most full of honour, integrity and nobleness of nature, and the person of all others I would soonest trust or have to do with." Mr. C. Litton Falkner's *Essay on An Illustrious Cavalier*, and Lady Burghelere's *Life of the Duke of Ormonde*, are worthy records of his life. It is strange that no portrait exists of the Duchess of Ormonde—born in the same room as Lady Fanshawe was.

† With reference to Lady Fanshawe's escape from Cork to Kinsale, on 17 October, 1649, through the services of Colonel John Gifford, it may be noted that his family settled in Ireland and was subsequently resident at Aghern. He was born in 1603 and appears as a sergeant major (general) in Richard Fanshawe's list of 1640, and was no doubt the Captain Gifford whom the Earl of

Of the plague in Ireland Lord Ormonde wrote in 1650: "To all God's other judgements upon this Kingdom it hath pleased him to add that of a very raging pestilence, which hath already apparently gained the enemy Kilkenny and Kilmallock." According to the authority of Hardiman's *Galway*, 3700 people died of the plague in that town between July, 1649, and Lady-day, 1650. In 1614 Galway was described as built of "small, but fair and stately buildings; the fronts of the houses are all of hewn stone up to the top, garnished with fair battlements in a uniform course, as if the whole town had been built upon one model." In 1657 it was said of the place, "Poor Galway sitteth in the dust and no eye pitieth her. Her merchants were princes and great among the nations, but now the city which was full of people is solitary and very desolate."

In the previous year the Irish Council, noticing that the town was "very defensive both by art and nature" and consisted "of many noble buildings, uniform and most of them of marble . . . yet by reason of the late horrid rebellion and general waste then, and since made by the impoverished English inhabiting there, many of the houses" had "become very ruinous," recom-

Wimbleton noted at the worth of 3 or 4 other captains, in 1627. He was a commander of foot under Sir Thomas Fairfax at the capture of Wakefield in 1643, and according to Hyde's letter of 1653 had been one of the chief officers who kept the King out of Hull: on 2 August, 1649, he commanded the infantry of the Marquis of Ormonde at Rathmines when Colonel Jones defeated the Royalist Lord Lieutenant, Inchiquin being away in Munster, where it was anticipated Cromwell might land. In 1653 he was living at Ardmore and obtained a grant of lands from the Parliament, which was confirmed to him after the Restoration. In June, 1666, Lord Ossory reported on him, and his fellow actor in the Cork uprising, Colonel Townshend, as loyal supporters of the crown and each raising a company of foot, he described the former as a stout man and good officer and the latter as a rich man and with brains. Colonel Townshend was only 36 in 1649, and lived till 1692: he received no less than £40,000 for the destruction of his seat at Castle Townshend. *Carte* asserts that he was sent to Munster by Cromwell to work for the Irish interests there. Though Lady Fanshawe escaped from Cork, it appears from Cliffe's *History of the Irish Rebellion*, 1743, that the wife and family of Lord Inchiquin were captured and that he effected their release with much difficulty; and from the statement of a witness at the enquiry made on the fall of that place, it seems that the Bishop of Derry was actually taken prisoner too, but escaped. (Hyde severely criticises Gifford's vacillating conduct.)

mended that the loyal town of Gloucester should be allowed to make a plantation of it. This was attempted, but proved a complete failure. Mr. Bagnall adds in his *Ireland under the Stuarts*, that the old trade with Spain, interrupted by the war, never returned, and the city never recovered its prosperity.

Of the appearance of the Banshee at Lady Honora O'Brien's, it may be said with Walton, upon the record of an apparition to Dr. Donne, "This is a relation that will beget some wonder and well it may; for most of our world are at present possessed with an opinion that visions and miracles are ceased . . . and I am very well pleased to let every reader enjoy his own opinion." Lady Honora died in September, 1676, the year in which the *Memoirs* were transcribed, and was buried with her first husband at Englefield, Berks; but there is no memorial of her in the church there. She had married him at St. Andrews, Holborn, in 1656 and, as noted at p. 254, she married the Hon. Sir Robert Howard in 1666, after the death of Sir Francis Englefield.

Soon after Sir Richard's departure from Ireland, the Marquis of Ormonde wrote to Sir Edward Hyde and Lord Cottington, in Spain, about him and the state of Irish affairs, as follows (Carte, *Ormonde original letters*, 1739, Vol. II., 446):—"The misfortune of my being entangled in some business that allowed me not time to write to your Lordships when Mr. Fanshaw went hence, I should have accounted much greater if any other person had gone; but he was so perfect in the first transaction of the peace, in the success of the rebel arms, in the condition of the King's affairs before he went, and in the preparations which I think even before his going were making by a violent part of the clergy to shake off the King's authority, that if I had had time to write it had been little more than a credential to him; and that also I conceive was supplied both by his public interest in the King's business and your Lordships' particular knowledge of his zeal and abilities that are in him to observe what may tend most to it."

Of the third visit of Richard Fanshawe to Spain, with his wife and daughter Nan and sister-in-law, there is nothing to add to the account at p. 408-15 of the *Memoirs*, his stay in the country having lasted only six months. Anne Fanshawe well deserved the encomium which Sir T. Smythe wrote to Sir Dudley Carleton of that ambassador's wife in 1609, "that she will be contented to take such a voyage, deserves thanks for her love and praise for her valour." Another rival of hers in this respect was the wife of Sir Thomas Roe, who behaved with great courage when the ship on which they were sailing from Smyrna to Leghorn in 1628, was attacked by a Maltese Galley. The Turkish pirates once laid a plot to capture the Bishop of Malaga which was nearly successful: another person who was famous in the church, Isaac Barrow, had like Richard Fanshawe, to fight for the defence of his vessel in 1657.

Besides the instructions given Fanshawe from Hampton Court on 9 October, 1647 (*Memoirs*, p. 377), he had received later a letter from King Charles I., dated Newport, 7 October, 1648 (which was probably procured for him by Sir Philip Warwick, then in attendance on the King), upon his going into Ireland, and this confirms the date of his starting for that country. The letter is in Latin and refers to the credentials of 9 October previous, and explains that since that date the Resident to be, had been detained by certain weighty affairs of our son, the Prince of Wales, in which use had been made of his labour and service, and expresses a hope that a way is about to be found out of the terrible and long continued calamities of our Kingdom.

On 17 April, Fanshawe wrote from Madrid to Mr. Long: "after a long and tedious voyage by sea and journey by land (for I disembarked at Malaga) I am now by God's blessing safely arrived in this Court." He wrote again to Long on 3 June and the tone of the correspondence between the two was always quite friendly, in spite of what Lady Fanshawe records on pp. 31 and 37 of the *Memoirs*. In the first letter

Fanshawe refers to his from Ireland to his correspondent, and expresses the hope that he will shortly receive a much desired answer, "and therein a further testimony of your continued care for me both for what concerns my relation to his Maties fleet and also my residence in this court, with such countenance and support from our Royal Master as besides the comfort to myself (being the thing which is least material) may the better enable me to his Majesty." In the 2nd letter dated 3 June but which was not received till 12 September, by which time the writer was in France; Sir Richard makes the same request, and mentions that Sir Edward Hyde had received a letter from Long saying that he (Fanshawe) must be arrived in Spain or cast away, as the person to whom he had entrusted his letters on leaving Ireland had arrived in the Low Countries, but containing "no little clause added of instruction and present light for me, wherewith to stay my stomach in case I were arrived." Fanshawe also asked for "necessary authorities and credentials to qualify me in this court," adding, "notwithstanding I do not as yet foresee anything that is likely to hinder my journey to attend his Majesty personally, as I advertised in my last"—this letter unluckily is not forthcoming.

Sir Edward Hyde and Lord Cottington lived in the Calle de Alcala at Madrid, not far from Siete Chimeneas where Fanshawe had no doubt resided with Lord Aston, and where he was to reside again 14 years later as Ambassador. Of Lord Cottington, Fuller recorded: "he raised himself by his natural strength without any artificial advantage, having his parts above his learning, and his experience above his parts, his industry above his experience, and (some will say) his success above all."

The Fanshawes could not have met Dr. Beale* at Oxford as suggested on p. 412 of the *Memoirs*, as *Dugdale* records that he did not arrive there on release from his imprisonment till June, 1645. During the time that

* Dr. Beale left the seal ring, he usually wore, to Lord Hatton.

Fanshawe was at Madrid, Marmaduke Rawdon, distinguished from others of the same name by the description of the traveller, was also there, and according to Mr. Tregelles Hoddesdon, he mentions the murder of Anthony Ascham (*Memoirs*, p. 68). As it has been objected that Sir Edward Hyde spoke of this murder in too light terms, it may be mentioned as illustrative of the spirit of the times, that the Duke de Medina de las Torres, with whom Richard Fanshawe had so much to do in 1664-66, refers to it as a "loable ejemplo de lealtad."

The return of the Fanshawes from Spain to Paris in September-November, 1650 calls for no special notice: Evelyn journeyed down the Loire from Orleans to Blois in the summer of 1644 and met Queen Henrietta Maria at the latter place on 10 August, fresh from her flight from Exeter and England. The stay of the Fanshawes in Paris was evidently very short, as Lady Fanshawe had been seven months in Hunsdon House before she moved to Queen Street, and her second daughter named Elizabeth, was born there on 24 June, 1651.

The mission to Scotland of Sir Richard as he now was, for his Baronetcy is dated 2 September, 1650, must have been proposed very soon after he reached Paris, as Sir Edward Hyde refers to it in a letter of 19 December from Madrid, observing that Fanshawe was a very honest and discreet man and designed by the late King for attendance on the Duke of York: it would seem from the correspondence of the time that he went to Scotland originally as an emissary from the Duke, with whom he must have been six weeks or more in Holland, but this may have been merely a pretext to get him there without the knowledge of the person whose place he was to take. This was Sir Robert Long, whom he thus succeeded on a second occasion no more happy than the first, so far as the humiliations and difficulties which the Secretary must have encountered, were concerned. No fresh information regarding Sir Richard's services in that capacity has come to light.

In the march to Worcester, the King and his Scottish army passed Myerscough where one of the Fanshawe estates in Lancashire was situated. Worcester was an unfortunate selection for a stand by the King's army, as the place had been besieged by Colonel Rainsborough from 21 May-23 July, 1646, and no doubt many officers in Cromwell's army were well acquainted with the ground round it, and the facilities offered for attack. Besides the records quoted at p. 422 of the *Memoirs*, regarding Sir Richard Fanshawe being made prisoner the day after the battle—at Newport—his capture is noted in Francis Egglefield's *Monarchy Restored* and in Dr. Bates' Latin work *Elenchus motuum nuperorum in Anglia*. The former states that when the Earls of Derby and Lauderdale and Sir Richard Fanshawe were taken, the Duke of Buckingham and others escaped into the Chesswardine Woods north of Newport. This party had separated from the King at Kniver Heath north of Kidderminster when he turned north-east to Boscobel, and finding their way north barred by Ludlow's cavalry at Newport, tried to push round the place on the west side. The place of the skirmish which thereupon ensued, is marked on the Ordnance Survey map 500 yards west of the Market Place and Parish church and on the south side of the Shropshire Union canal: when that was dug, a number of bones of those killed on the occasion, were brought to light again.

There is some mistake of Lady Fanshawe's (*Memoirs*, p. 80), in the statement that Lady Denham of Borstall excused herself, on the ground that she had no sons at home, for her inability to provide the captive cavalier with an outfit of under linen. Lady (Penelope) Denham, who was daughter of Lord Wenman and widow of Sir John Denham (died in 1634), had no sons: their daughter Mary married Lawrence Banastre in 1632, and Borstall*

* About 1430, Borstall had come through a female to the Redes, from the de la Poles, and in the 4th generation after, it went to Thomas Denham or Dynham who died in 1562. Thomas was apparently the Denham who received half of the manor of Norton, Derbyshire, through another wife, Joanna, daughter of John Ormonde, which her son sold to John Bullock. The statement

was then settled on her. Lady Denham lived till 1672, and the estate passed through her daughter to one William Lewis, and through his grand-daughter to the Aubrey family (Lipscombe's *History of Buckinghamshire*).

It may be again remarked that Sir Richard was extremely fortunate in escaping with only 2 months confinement after the battle of Worcester, for by an Act of Parliament passed in March, 1649, any person attempting to revive or set up again the royal office, was declared to be guilty of high treason, and Sir Richard, as Secretary to Charles II., was a very marked supporter of his attempt to recover the throne. It is probable that (with Lord Hopton), he was held in high esteem by the leaders of the popular side; but no doubt his connection with Cromwell, who like himself was descended from a daughter of Sir Thomas Mirfyn (see p. 107) must have stood him in good stead, and clearly *his* devoted Althea did everything a woman could to further that interest in his behalf.

When once he was freed from close confinement, until he was allowed to proceed to France in October, 1658, his time was spent with his wife as follows: 1652 London, Bath, and Bayfordbury; 1653, into the summer of 1654, Tankersley Park, Yorkshire, rest of 1654, Hamerton (Lady Bedell's), and London; 1655, Frognall (Sir Philip Warwick's), and London; 1656, London and Bengoe, adjoining Ware Park; 1657 to the summer of 1658, Bengoe, Bath and the Priory at Ware, at which house the news of the death of the Protector on 3 September, reached them.

The original correspondence between Sir Richard Fanshawe and the Earl of Strafford* regarding the in the *Verney Papers* published by the Camden Society, that the Judge, Sir John Denham, father of the poet who wrote the complimentary verses upon Sir Richard's translation of the *Pastor Fido*, owned Borstal, is a mistake.

* He was not *de facto* Earl of Strafford at this time, that title having been forfeited by the attainder of his father. No doubt Sir Richard knew him in Ireland in 1639-40, and perhaps he may have had educational charge of him there by request of the Lord Lieutenant.

lease of Tankersley Park, existed among the *Heathcote MSS.* before they were scattered. The lease bore the date of March, 1653, but the correspondence began at the end of the previous year, and on 16 December the Earl wrote to Sir George Wentworth that he intended to lend the house to Sir Richard "unto whom," he added, "I shall rest confident you will upon all occasions afford those civilities and kindness proper to a gentleman that comes a stranger into our country, and from my friends to one of whom I have a very particular esteem." Later, replying to a letter from Sir Richard from Bayford, the Earl wrote, "You may always be most confident my desires have been and always shall be that you may be most at your convenience, you and yours." The lease was for 21 years at a rental of £60 *p.a.*: among the terms of it the 280 deer in the Park were to have hay in winter and there was to be a right of gystment or pasturage, free or for a fixed price, for 24 mares and horses. In December, 1653, the Earl made an allowance to his tenant for building outwalls for gardens, no doubt those mentioned in the *Memoirs*. In his Ode on the King's proclamation in 1630, Richard Fanshawe wrote:

"Plant trees you may and see them shoot
Up with your children, to be serv'd
To your clean Boards, and the fair'st fruit
To be preserv'd,"

and at Tankersley he put his precept into practice.

Though the Fanshawes left this place in 1654 on the death of their daughter Nan, the lease still remained in force, and in 1657 there was a slight disagreement over the Earl being misled into making a claim of arrears on account of gystment. This was satisfactorily settled, Sir Richard receiving £500 for giving up the lease of the residence which was needed for a dower house, and the Earl promising him a brace of bucks each summer and 2 brace of does each winter "out of the true sense I have of his ingenuous and disportive carriage thro'out the whole business."

Probably the brace of bucks presented by Sir Richard

Fanshawe to Cambridge University on his election as the Member of Parliament for that constituency in 1661, came from Tankersley Park.

As noted at p. 47, Richard Fanshawe was concerned during the years 1652-8 in the attempts to straighten out the financial liabilities of his wife's father, Sir John Harrison, and the Stoke Rochford papers relating to these, show that in March, 1656, Sir Richard was residing, perhaps only temporarily, in Little Queen St., a residence omitted by Lady Fanshawe from the *Memoirs*.

The illness from which Lady Fanshawe and her husband suffered in 1657-8 is conjectured to have been influenza; special details of the attacks of it are given in the *Verney Papers* and in the *Life of Marmaduke Rawdon*.

Sir John Denham was granted a pass in 1658 to travel abroad with the Earl of Pembroke, and perhaps Sir Richard Fanshawe, the elder poet of the two, was chosen to go in his place, since we know that the latter did go to Paris with the Earl's son at that date. Considering the line taken by the Earl in the politics of the day, it seems somewhat strange to find him on friendly terms with Sir Richard.

We now come to some of the most interesting papers which have freshly come to light in connection with Sir Richard Fanshawe, viz., his original letters of 1659 to Sir Edward Hyde, contained in Vols. 61-67 of the *Clarendon MSS.* in the Bodleian Library. These are 13 in number dating from 6 June to 12 December, and complete the correspondence in the *Heathcote Historical MSS.*, noted at p. 432 of the *Memoirs*. The letters were written under the disguise of the pseudonym of G. Francis; but as they are all in Sir Richard's unmistakable autograph, and several have the impression of his seal with the family coat of arms, and one bears the scarcely erased signature of "Ric. F.," it is difficult to see what advantage was expected from this semi cryptic proceeding. It appears from Hyde's letter of 10 May, the earliest in the series, that a communication of 4

October from Sir Richard, written *before* he left England,* and which Hyde remarks would have been likely to have put an end to his voyage if it had been intercepted, did not reach the Chancellor's hands till about the end of March. Having learnt before then that his correspondent was in Paris, and not having heard from him again, Hyde wrote to ask if it was permissible to correspond with him while he was abroad; and learning that it was, proceeded to do so, and to rate him for not having previously asserted his claim to the post of Secretary of State, as recorded in the notes to the *Memoirs*.

From Hyde's letter of 31 May it appears that Sir Richard had been away from Paris, no doubt accompanying his pupil, Lord Herbert, on some excursion and was about to return.

In his letter of 20 June, Sir Richard gives the following account of his literary works, in reply to an enquiry of Hyde's of the 14th *idem*:—"What I have most studied ever since my captivitie hath been foreign languages; and the most that I have published other men's matter: viz., a portingall heroic poem of Luis de Camoens, englisht; and Fletcher's faithfull shepherdesse, latinised—I thought them both very unworthy of your lordship's sight, not only because ill written but ill printed, being at times when I could not be present to overlooke the Presse.

I have by me unpublisht a traduction out of Castilian of Querer por solo querer.

Thus idle and frivolous have I been of later years, and perhaps otherwise I had not been now at liberty. Cautum as well as dulce est desipere in loco." As Sir Richard does not mention the translation of the *Fiestas de Aranjuez*, that was probably a work of his Embassy in Spain. The omission of the *translation of Horace* published in 1652, confirms the conjecture on p. 230 of the *Memoirs*, that this was an earlier work of his.

* His bonds were released on 15 October, and presumably he went abroad shortly after that date.



Sir Richard Fanshawe 1st Baronet ob. 1666
Ambassador to Spain and Portugal

He gives as his address in Paris, the Rue de Boucherie, which is not to be identified. From Hyde's letter of 20 September in which he refers to one of his correspondent's of the 12th (not forthcoming), it appears that Lady Fanshawe had reached Paris before the earlier date.* Sir Richard does not refer to her in a letter of the 19 September, but on 4 October mentions her, as his "late-come friend" who "returns most humble service and devotion to your Lordship and your relations." Her arrival must therefore have been in the first ten days of September, not in June as recorded at page 90 of the *Memoirs*; and her son Richard was taken from her by death just about a month after that date. In a letter of 7 November Sir Richard thanks Hyde for his "condolement of a sensible loss I have lately susteynd, so sensible a one that I have no will to repeat it, much less to exaggerate it by many perticular circumstances which are not ordinarily found in the like cases." The poor boy who was carried off by the smallpox in his 12th year, appears with his father in the picture reproduced at p. 4 of the *Memoirs*.† Sir Richard's last letter of 12

* Henry Neville, through whom Lady Fanshawe sought to obtain a passport from Wallingford House, is often mentioned in the travels of Cosmo de Medici, whose acquaintance he had made in Florence and on whose staff he was, during the Prince's travels in England. In 1679 he was accused of borrowing money from the Jesuits and asked leave to go abroad again. Later in life he wrote "*Plato Redivivus*," and "*Discourses concerning government*." The latter form a weighty and sensible treatise in support of the gentry, steadily recruited from the wealthier middle classes; and recommending Parliamentary committees to exercise, with the King, the powers of making peace and war; controlling the army; and appointing all high officials of state; these powers being too great for the King to exercise alone. On his death in 1694 Neville was buried at Waltham St. Lawrence, near Billingsbear.

† Dr. Cosins who buried him (*Memoirs*, p. 215), wrote in his personal defence against the charge that he had improperly associated with the French Protestants in Paris, "I have buried divers of our people in Charenton, and they permit us to make use of their peculiar and decent cemetery here in Paris for that purpose, which if they did not we should be forced to bury our dead in a ditch." The Paris Protestant cemetery of this date, called unkindly *des prétendus réformés*, and later "*Cimetière de la Charité autrefois des Protestants*," appears on the maps of Paris of the late XVII. and early XVIII. centuries in the Rue des Saints Pères, where its site is occupied at the present day by the School of Engineering (*Ponts et Chaussées*), over and against the well known Hôpital de la Charité, situated a little to the west of the Abbey of St. Germain des Prés.

December was written subsequently to his meeting King Charles again after 8 years at Colombes, where the King arrived, according to a letter of Mr. Percy Church, on 5 December, from the conference at the Isle des Faisans; "I find indeed my master," wrote his servant " (without flatterie to him or the companie he hath kept) improved every way far beyond my expectation, tho' it was very great; to me gracious as much beyond my hopes; and that best of friends [the Marquis of Ormonde] whom your Lordship not naming hath sufficiently disguised as to any other reader than myself by styling him mine (the disproportion between us claiming a title paramount to that) as kind as your lordship or my selfe can wish." From enclosures to this letter it appears that Sir Richard had pressed his claims to the promised post of Secretary of State, on the King, and had sought to get a dormant grant of that in succession to the Earl of Bristol, the grant to be inoperative unless the King should be pleased to summon him and declare it, and unless the grantee should make a gift of £2000 to the King. Such a proposal must not be judged by the standards of a later age. In the Stuart times, as in Oriental Courts, every appointment was subject to a payment to the Crown, or to some patron to whom the crown assigned the patronage, even the appointments of Ambassadors and Judges. The correspondence of the times is as full of records of such transactions, as the records of the Great Mughal would have been of the presentation of "nazzars."* Between the date of Sir Richard's com-

* Lord Sandwich for instance recorded in his diary on 24 May, 1668: "Thinking opportunity was not to be lost to see if I could gett any Thinge more out of this court while present, I determined to go and declare my resentment to the Count of Pennaranda and did so this day." The Duke told him that if the Treaty with Portugal could have been secured without conceding the title of King, the Queen of Spain would have paid him 70,000 pieces of eight and Mr. Godolphin 30,000, and that Lady Sandwich was to receive a jewel of 25,000 ducats over and above what her husband received. Father Duffi had told him in September, 1667, that Sir Richard Fanshawe was to have received 150,000 ducats, and that Lady Fanshawe received a jewel of 8000 ducats while at the Court and 2000 ducats on leaving, all of which Lady Fanshawe herself openly records.

munication to Hyde in May, 1659, reminding him of the King's engagement to confer the office of Secretary of State on him, which the King remembered no more than anything that was done the day he was born (*Memoirs*, p. 432), and the meeting of the King and his ex-Secretary at Colombes in December, Charles II., with characteristic effrontery and ingratitude, had promised the post to Sir Henry Bennet at Fuente Rabia.

When Lady Fanshawe returned from her last mission to England to bring resources to her husband, she no doubt travelled by "Trek" boat—as described by Evelyn—to Dunkirk, Bruges, Brussels, Breda, and the Hague. The presence of her daughter Mary, in the picture painted by Teniers, shows that she also was brought back by her mother; the fourth daughter Nan remaining in England. This picture is now in the possession of Admiral of the Fleet Sir A. D. Fanshawe, G.C.B.

The narrative in the memoirs, of the proceedings of Sir Richard Fanshawe and his wife at the time of the Restoration and during her two years residence in London, is unusually full and does not need addition.

It is curious how Shakespeare, in his Henry V., anticipated the popular acclamation of an English King at Dover and at London. How closely joy and sorrow are related in life is instanced by the fact that the wife of Thomas Fanshawe, later 2nd Viscount, with whom Lady Fanshawe viewed the King's progress through London on 29 May, was buried at Ware on 14 June. The warrant for the installation of Sir Richard in place of the Earl of Bristol, at the Garter Investiture of 16 April, 1661, is in the Bodleian—(*Ashmolean MSS.*, 1114, *F.* 24). It bears the date of 16 March and recites his nomination, "at the request of the countess of Bristoll in behalfe of the Earle her husband," as possessing all the qualifications for such a deputation: curiously enough it is addressed to Sir Richard as Knight only, and not as Baronet too.

From the *Heathcote MSS.* it appears that Lady Fanshawe accompanied her husband, with Sir Andrew

King, to his port of embarkation in September, 1661, and that they returned again to Deal from Canterbury, on hearing he was detained in the Downs; but found on arriving there that he had sailed again. *The Princess*, which carried him to Portugal, appears in Dirk Stoop's plate, of the Duke of York meeting the Queen at sea under escort of the Earl of Sandwich—*Memoirs*, p. 451.

A real compliment was paid to Sir Richard as a Portuguese scholar, by Don Francisco Manuel de Mello, who in February, 1666, sent to the Ambassador, then seeking at Benavente to persuade the Portuguese to accept the terms of peace proposed by Spain, a copy of his *Obras metricas* (and) *morales* in return for the Englishman's translation of the *Lusiado*. Among the same MSS. is also a record of a very fulsome Latin Oration delivered before the wedding-emissary, in the Library of the English College at Lisbon, and of a set of verses recited in his honour which ended with the following lines:—

“ Take then a pencill and a temple rayse
Transcending Spaynes and your Escuriall's prayse.
Then in it place the Queen and on each side
Rayse altars to the virtue of the Bride.
By her inthroned in armour all complete
Join hand in hand her bridegroom Charles the Great,
And whilst amazement makes the beholders dumb
Warble a sweet epithalamium
Unto the royal pair; then mounting higher
From Poets fury to the Prophets Quire,
Unroll the good yet dark decrees of fate
And read these nuptials truly fortunate.”*

The house in Portugal Row which Lady Fanshawe continued to occupy whilst Sir Richard was away from September to the end of December, 1661, was situated

* Dr. Heaven who accompanied Sir Richard to Lisbon in 1661—the date of whose application for leave to the Provost of Eton was printed wrongly 31 October instead of 27 August (*Memoirs*, p. 454)—was a fellow of Clare College, Cambridge, with Dr. Henry Newce, nephew of Sir Richard. When he applied for a Canoury of Windsor in June 1660, his claim to consideration was endorsed by Sir Richard and countersigned by Bishops Sheldon and Morley. The first certified that he had an intimate acquaintance from many years past with the petitioner who had been engaged in diligences of more than usual hazard in the King's interests with Sir Robert Shirley of Staunton Harold, who died under confinement in the Tower.

at the east end of the south side of Lincoln's Inn Fields, which was the only part of that side on which houses had then been built, and the site of it is now occupied by No. 35. On her return from Spain in November, 1666, she lived in Lady Middlesex's house, now No. 13 included in the Soane Museum, and later, in 1673, she resided for a time in No. 26, nearly at the east end of the north side of the Fields.*

The Lady who was appointed to be chief of the Bedwomen to the Queen, with precedence in place and salary, was the wife of Sir Henry Wood of Hackney, who had been Treasurer to Queen Henrietta Maria and became Clerk of the Board of Green Cloth on the Restoration. That Lady Fanshawe made no special appeals to the Queen, after her return to England, shows clearly how little her influence was held to be. It may be remembered that the remains of the poor Royal Lady were removed from the Belem Monastery to the Royal mausoleum in the church of San Vincente, Lisbon, on 25 March, 1914; the presence of the British minister on the occasion being the last honour paid to her.

In a letter dated 1 November, 1662 (*Portugal S.P.V.*) King Affonso, in accepting the mediation of Charles II., recommended that Don Ricardo Fanshon should be appointed commissioner for the purpose.

An interesting account of the route of Sir Richard and his family to Plymouth, is given, in the reverse direction, in the *Travels of Cosmo de Medici*, Prince of Tuscany, in which Sir John Skelton and Sir Richard Edgcumbe are mentioned; the illustrations of the book give interesting views of most of the places at which they halted, views which are much more effective in the copies

* Many persons mentioned in the *Memoirs* also lived in Lincoln's Inn Fields—Lord Strangford at No. 34 (north side); the son of Sir Philip Warwick (1660-75) at No. 40; and the Countess of Sunderland and her husband Mr. Robert Smythe at No. 42—both on the site of the present College of Surgeons (s. side); Lord Crewe in No. 52; and his son in law the Earl of Sandwich in No. 57-8 (w. side). Later on, Sir Thomas Heathcote, ancestor of the owner of the Fanshawe MSS., lived at No. 13; and Mr. Justice Wilson (died 1793), father of the wife of Admiral Sir Arthur Fanshawe, K.C.B., at No. 15.

of the original drawings in the British Museum than in the printed reproductions. Gay, in a poem addressed to Lord Burlington, also describes the journey from London to Exeter.

With reference to Lady Fanshawe's statement that the arms of the Ambassador were left at his lodgings, it may be noted that Machyn records in his diary that the "imbassadur to the Frenche kyng the yerle of Bedford" had "iij dosen of logyng (lodging) skochyons" (escutcheons) prepared for him; and that the coats of arms left by Sir Henry Wotton and Sir Philip Sidney are mentioned in *Pearsall Smith's Life of Wotton*. Dr. Baylie, Dean of Salisbury and President of St. John's College, Oxford, was buried in the College chapel, where his effigy may still be seen; the inscription below it states:—"in integrum restitutus quamvis jubente rege, poscente collegi Prerogativa, flagitante Ecclesia, id unum sibi contra commune votum, et publicam utilitatem indulgens Episcopale, mutare noluit." The beautiful Tudor Hall of Cotele, from which his cousin Colonel Piers Edgcumbe came to meet Sir Richard, is charmingly illustrated in Mr. N. M. Condy's book published in 1850.

There were a number of country seats, "quintas," near Belem—a very famous one in later times was that of the Marquis of Marialva, in which the Spanish flags captured at the battle of Elvas in 1659, were still hanging in 1787.

The *Heathcote MSS* include a letter written in French to the Portuguese Secretary, Don Antonio de Sousa de Macedo, by Sir Richard, the day before his public reception at Lisbon on $\frac{1}{2}\frac{8}{8}$ September. Part of this may be quoted as a specimen of his French style:—"N'ayant pas présenté mes credentials au Roi je ne commence poynt encore d'agir en persone publique et de fayre mon office vers sa majesté. Neanmoins les affayres de ceste Corone estant si pressans au regard de Troupes Anglaises, je m'adresse à vous comme votre ami, que je suis particulier et tres fidelle serviteur, pour vous fayre savoir ce que m'assure maintenant Mons. le Conte

d'Insiquin (et la chose n'est que trop manifeste mesme de soi) les mauvaises consequences qu'il peuve avoir si les remedes ne devancent les ceremonies de ma reception et audience publique en payant les dits troupes le temps passé sans remise et les assurant l'avenir conformement aux articles deja arrestés avec le dit Monsieur le Compte."

In a letter from Queen Luisa to King Charles II. of the date of 22 October (*P.R.O.*), the former wrote of Sir Richard "el hase como fiel vasallo de V. Mag^d y en todo se muestra digno deste empleo." Two important matters were reported to England by Sir Richard early in 1663—one on 12 March, that Count Schomberg had without any reference to him been placed at the head of the British troops in Portugal, the fidelity of their officers, suffering from heavy grievances of arrears of pay, being suspected—the other of 17 March, that he had accompanied the Queen on her retreat to the Xabrejas Convent, constituted by her on the Tagus bank about a mile above the city of Lisbon. Apparently the Ambassador continued to reside in the Quinta of the Duke of Aveiro throughout his stay in Lisbon up to the middle of August, 1663. Maynard, Consul General of Lisbon, had been appointed as local British representative in 1656 by the Protector: he was originally a Plymouth merchant, and after the Restoration had a hard job to maintain his authority with the Royalist traders of the place.

Of the beauty of the aspect of Lisbon the proverb runs:—

Quien no ha visto Lisboa
No ha visto cosa boa

and Camoens wrote of his loved city:—

E tu nobre Lisboa que no mundo
Facilmente das outras es princessa

which Fanshawe neatly translates:—

"And thou fair Lisbon, worthy to be crown'd
Of all the cities of the world the Queen."

In an important letter of 1 May, 1663, to Sir Henry Bennet, after speaking of a letter of the Secretary's as "the first to reskue me from utter darkness since I left

Hampton Court " (eight months previously), Sir Richard spoke of a conference on Peace between himself, the Conde de Castel Melhor, the Archbishop of Lisbon, the Marques de Nyzza, and the Secretary Antonio de Macedo de Sousa, at which the Portuguese had expressed great gratitude for the offer of mediation by the King of England; but regretted that the King would not guarantee the peace if made, as the King of Spain might break it at any time on the plea that he was not bound to keep any terms with rebels. Marshall Schomberg was going to the front that day from a sick-bed; "The King with the advice of his council hath voted himself to go in person to the Army, at least to draw towards it; but there wants yet the popular assent, the people claiming the privilege by the Juez del Pueblo (which is much in the nature of *Tribunus populi*, and hath signified a great matter in some former ages) to forbid the banns in cases of less hazard than that by a ceremony of tying a ribbon about his ma^{ties} leg." This forbidding did not apparently take place, as the letter of Sir Richard offering to accompany King Affonso to the front, before the idea of that was given up on the occurrence of the Lisbon riots on 25 May, is dated 19 May; two letters of the Earl of Peterburgh (as he spells his name), of the dates of 22 and 29 May, 1663, in the *Heathcote MSS.*—the latter referring "to the loss,* which I pray God repair and preserve my good ladye to your comfort"—must be those referred to by Lady Fanshawe on p. 112 of the *Memoirs*: it is beyond all doubt that she had the papers in this collection by her when she compiled her work.

Of the Conde de Villa Flor, the Portuguese commander at the battle of Evora, fought on ^{23 May}/_{8 June}, Schomberg wrote "no one saw him during the battle at all"; but the *Relacion Mercurio de la famosa y memorabile Vitoria*, in the *Heathcote MSS.*, loyally recorded "él lo mando, él lo peleo, él lo gano (he was the commander, he was the soldier, he was the victor)—su nombre será eterno triunfante de Olvido como de los Castellanos." The narrative

* Of the son prematurely born at Lisbon on 26 June.

naturally gives limited praise to the French—which it places first—and English troops, and states the latter refused quarter. A note by Sir Richard as to this, records that this “was in the heate thereof the English being provoked before and to the battayle by the Spanyards,” but afterwards they did, as the Secretary himselfe told him, give quarter.

On the *Mercurio Portuguez* of March, 1663, forwarded to Sir Henry Bennet (who became Secretary of State in 1662), Sir Richard wrote—“this gazette speaks something of the treaty between Spain and Portugal, as I presume everyone will do more or less so long as any show of life shall remain therein.” On referring to the *Mercurios* of May, Sir Richard wrote: “Portugal is but a novice at this trade using it as yet only monthly, and that on compulsion too because the Spanish Gazette belittles them and those of all other nations neglects them, whose proper metier is to act what foreigners (more addicted to the pen than to the sword) write.” It is the expression of their own first gazette of the month of January.

In his letter of $\frac{3}{13}$ July briefly noted at p. 123 *Heathcote MSS.*, Sir Richard wrote to the Secretary of State, “all the poynts of my negotiation in this court being brought to a head and issue which is ready for his Ma^{ties} clear survey whereupon to give his future Royall orders or final decision, I have determined (God willing) by the first of next month stylo loci to sett sayle in person for England, by virtue of an instruction from his Ma^{tie}, a copy whereof is herewith enclosed likewise, and which I think it my duty and advantage to acquaint your Hon^r with, lest not having known thereof before I should incurr, though it were but one day, secret censure from yr. Hon^r of proceeding thereunto without due warrant and circumspection, being sensible what first impressions are. . . . This being in generall I doubt not when I come of rendering such particular reasons why I come as shall for this one time save the forfeit of my discretion” (*State Papers Foreign, Portugal, Bundle 6, P.R.O.*).

This is the last letter from Lisbon but one, which is dated five days later, in the *State Records* in the Public Record office.

The Fanshawes returned to England in the *Reserve* commanded by Capt. Holmes.* Colonel Norwood, who was concerned with the latter in the affront offered in the Bull ring, must also have been their companion, as the *Heathcote Papers* show that he was received at Court at Bath in the middle of September with Sir Richard. The return of the Ambassador was not approved at home, though he had general permission to leave Portugal if the King's affairs required this (*Heathcote MSS.*, p. 131) and orders were sent dated 25 July (*Bodleian, Tanner MSS.*) directing him to remain, and even to go back to Lisbon should they meet him at sea; but they missed him and were probably a cause of much consternation when received, to his Secretary, Lyonell Fanshawe, who was left behind again as in the winter of 1661. In a letter of $\frac{30}{30}$ August Consul Maynard reported that Sir Richard had sailed from Lisbon $\frac{13}{23}$, and that on the $\frac{19}{29}$, six days after his departure, a ketch had arrived with a packet for him, and no one in Lisbon having power to open it, the ketch was returning to England with it.

The Ambassador recorded one memo. at Bath on the subject of his return in which he said, "I am humbly of opinion that my resort at this time to your Royall presence is not only not prejudicial but highly conducing and necessary towards the ends (of your Majesty's interests), and that in sundry respects, nothing doubting that the same will be so apparent to your majesty daily more and more when the maine of my papers . . . shall all be at hand," and in another later in September at Whitehall, he wrote how "the tottering condition of the crown and nation was beyond expectation of all the world but themselves (who never yet in their gravest extremities

* It was Holmes who brought General Montague's letter of the loyal determination of the Fleet, to Breda on $\frac{12}{12}$ May, 1660. He was knighted at Deptford in the spring of 1666. A marble effigy of him, said to have been converted from a statue of Louis XIV. captured at sea, still stands in the church at Yarmouth, Isle of Wight, for all the world to see.

despaired of a miracle . . .) converted to that universal jubilee in which I left them," and which made an occasion favourable for the mediation of peace between the crowns of Portugal and Spain, the Portuguese king desiring and urging his, the Ambassador's, appointment to Madrid with this object.* These reasons were no doubt ultimately accepted, as Sir Richard was honoured by the appointment to be Privy Councillor early in the following month; and if he had not effected in Lisbon all that was hoped of his mission he had obtained a payment of part of the Queen's dowry, and had insisted on the surrender of Bombay, and most important of all, had kept the British troops in the Portuguese service true to their salt, in spite of the most abominable neglect and ill treatment by the Portuguese Crown. Personally, the ambassador had been disgracefully treated in the matters of instructions from home, the first despatches he received reaching him at the end of March, six months after he left England; and of payment of his salary and allowances which were always heavily in arrears; and if any government servants could have exceeded those of the Spanish Government in stiff-neckedness, jealousies and ignorance, they were those of Affonso VI.†

Before proceeding to Lisbon he had recorded a full memo. of his views upon the situation in Portugal which he left with the Lord Chancellor, and which very probably went no farther, such was the official procedure of those days. This is in his own hand writing among the *Heathcote MSS.*, and ended with the statement that the suggestions made in it were not to counsell his majesty, but to enable the Ambassador "to know the better how to govern himselfe in the imployment upon which he goes. The rather because your ma^{tie} knows he was not

* It may be recorded here that all attempts to ascertain if any records relating to the Embassy of Sir Richard Fanshawe, still exist in the State archives of Portugal, have proved wholly ineffectual.

† Possibly the Count of Castel Melhor should be exempted for the full stigma of this, Sir Robert Southwell recording of him "it was a miracle how he did keep things cemented together so long . . . the public voice accusing the extent of the charge he held and voting it down as exorbitant and fit to be extinguished."

ambitious of this honour (tho' ten times his Betters might justly be so) preferring as to himself his quiet at home in his own declining Age, and after many storms of fortune both here and Abroad, with the advantage and comfort of a frequent accesse to your Royall presence, before any that can accrew him thereby, unless he may imploy his absence in being someway instrumentall to bring things to passe upon which your majestie settis your heart." One of these things the Ambassador accepted as quite clear, viz.: the desire that "the crowne of Portugal should be established in a flourishing peace and quietness severed from that of Castille."

Spain seemed to be setting the whole of her extended monarchy—now at liberty from all other quarrels—upon recovering the game with Portugal, and the Ambassador evidently considered it doubtful if the latter were sufficiently at unity to maintain her position, unless England were to make a speedy and powerful diversion by a Royal Fleet, or by the garrison at Tangier, or by menace of such force combined with specified considerable advantages to Spain. If this were not feasible (and of course it meant ultimate war with Spain), and if Portugal could not be saved otherwise (and it was questionable if her ruin might not be caused by internal treachery), the King of England might propose mediation on the basis that the King of Portugal should give up his title to that country, and should remain King of Brazil (a suggestion curiously paralled by the action of the Crown of Portugal in 1806), Goa, etc., the three powers forming an offensive and triple defensive league "against the suspected, or at least possible, combination and disturbing arts of more neighbouring nations, whose power by land and sea is vastly increased since the time that Queen Elizabeth in her wisdom found reason to uphold them against the Spanish greatnesse," or if "that infirm prince" the Infante shd. happen to die, perhaps (the Ambassador suggested) the King of Spain might be induced to betrothe his daughter to the King of Portugal instead of to the Emperor of Germany.

Even if Portugal were re-united with Spain the latter would never be in that condition it was in Queen Elizabeth's time to aspire to universal monarchy. Apparently no instructions were sent to the Ambassador on any of these points, and he clearly received no real support in the matters essential for the protection of the Portuguese crown, Lord Clarendon, writing to him openly, on 12 April, 1663 (*Heathcote MSS*, p. 75), "we have no money to send fleets or troops on adventures, nor can anybody imagine that the burden of a war of Portugal can be sustained upon the weak shoulders of the Crown of England. The King hath—with difficulty enough—been able to set out a fleet now to assist that kingdom, but if care be not taken there for payment of the remainder of the portion, the King will have little encouragement or—in truth—ability to continue that expense." The victory of Evora was therefore as much a miracle for the continuance of the policy of Charles II. towards Portugal as for the salvation of the Portuguese crown. In submitting to King Charles, King Affonso's and Queen Luisa's letters of 15 August, 1663, urging his appointment to negotiate a peace with Spain (*Heathcote MSS.*, p. 131), Sir Richard recorded—(it is not quite clear if this part of the draft was actually incorporated in his memorial)—that he came "not uninvited or unimportuned to this mediation by the King of Portugall; who so far from repenting of this application, when his matie was assured (as he thought) of the King of Spayne's death, that receiving intelligence thereof after I was embarked and immediately to sett sayle he commanded mee on shore agaiyne upon that occasion to let me know he was then more of the same mind than formerly and to give me a new letter to the Marquess of Sande to the same purpose; but both the one and the other with so much secrecy that of all his maties counsell only the Conde de Castel Mehor and the Secretary of State were acquainted with the business." As a matter of fact Sir Henry Bennet's letter of 25 July above referred to, informed Sir Richard that he was to

be sent to Spain and that the Portugal Ambassador and the Spanish Agent O'Muledi had been informed of the decision, and it is clear it was intended that he should return to England first, as the Agent had demurred to the first English Ambassador to Spain after the Restoration, going to that Court by way of Lisbon.

Boswell Court, in which Lady Fanshawe took a house for two years on their return to England, lay under the n.w. angle of the site of the present Law Courts: nearly 80 years after her stay it was one of the many localities in London where Dr. Johnson lived, and shortly afterwards Fielding resided there also. Lady Fanshawe and her husband appear to have had a very busy time throughout September and October. Early in November he asked of the Lord Treasurer through Sir Philip Warwick, that he might receive £3000 for his equipage and £2000 for his transport to Spain and £400 *p.m.* for entertainment there—he also asked for an allowance for two Secretaries. On 20 November he obtained from the Lord Treasurer a warrant for payment of £1000 per quarter with effect from 1 September, though he had asked that the favour of its looking back might extend only to 12 September, when he waited on the King at Bath; but at the end of the month he could write to the Conde de Castel Melhor “*mi embaxador per Madrid va avançando con passo Castellano*” a saying which was to apply still more pertinently to his negotiations at the Spanish Court.* In a draft of 6 December addressed to the King of Portugal Sir Richard wrote that the King his master had complied with the request to send him as Ambassador to Madrid, retaining his old powers regarding Portugal as if residing there, and permitted him to communicate to the Portuguese Crown his instructions to Spain. In a note annexed to this the Ambassador

* It was apparently expected at Lisbon that Sir Richard would return there before proceeding to Spain, as Consul Maynard wrote on 1st November (*State Papers Portugal*, VI., 221) “it is impossible this Kingdom can long support the charges of this war without a considerable supply of money from other princes, and they hope that the Spaniards indigent condition will make them as inclinable to a peace as they are here.”

urged that either Lyonell Fanshawe or Mr. Robert Crighton or Mr. John Price—all three, discreet faithfull and diligent and all completely lettered, one (Crichton) a M.A. of Cambridge, a fellow of Trinity College—might be recognised as his locum tenens at Lisbon. It may be recalled that the Lord Mayor, Sir John Robinson, with whom Sir Richard Fanshawe dined on 7 October, 1663, was grandfather of Sir John Robinson, fourth baronet, who married Mary Morgan, grand-daughter of Robert Sheffield and the Hon. Mary Fanshawe. Heylin's *Life of Laud* is dedicated to the Lord Mayor.

Sir Richard Fanshawe's instructions for his Spanish Embassy are dated 14 January, 1664, and on the same day the Lord Treasurer issued a pass to him to transport 12 horses, 2 coaches, 2 wagons, 1 litter and 100 trunks and cases from the kingdom (*Memoirs*, p. 219). The original of this was among the *Heathcote MSS.*, counter-signed by the farmers of the customs, Jo. Wolstenholme, Jo. Jacob, and J. Harrison, father of Lady Fanshawe. There is an independent account of the Ambassador's leaving London on 21 January after the rendezvous "in that half of the house" (Dorset House) "which S^r Thomas Fanshawe of Essex then lived in" as the text of the *Memoirs* should run, Mons. de Cominges* recording in a despatch of 4 February, 1664 (26 January O.S.) "Il y a quatre jours que M. Fanche est parti pour son ambassade d'Espagne dans un des plus superbes vaisseaux du Roi son maitre. Je crois que pour vanité il voulut passer devant ma porte (the French Ambassador was residing at Exeter House on the north side of the Strand nearly opposite Somerset House) afin que je visse son cortége qui l'accompagna jusqu' à son bord. Il etait dans une carosse du roi escorté de douse homme à cheval et suivi de vingt carosses a six chevaux. Il emmène un équippage de Jean de Paris,† sans parler de

* Gaston Jean Baptiste de Comenge or Comminges, Chenaye Des bois et Badier—one of the oldest families in Gascony.

† *Rugges Diurnal* of the date, specially notes that the Ambassador was accompanied by a noble retinue of noble Englishmen and household servants in a noble garbe. Such a following had

quantité des jeunes gentlehommes qui l'accompagnent pour curiosité Le Roi lui a fait donner en prêt seulement quatre tentures de fort belle tapisserie et quantité de vases et autre utensils en vermeil doré. Le peuple qui le suivait en foulet temoigna beaucoup de joie à son embarquement, et fit de grands vœux pour l'heureux succès de la negotiation." From a letter of Sir Richard to Bennet of the date of 24 January, Portsmouth, it appears that he failed to find and take leave of the latter on the 21st, the Secretary of State having been called suddenly to Hampton Court.

When under sayle in Stokes Bay some days later (probably 31 January according to the statement in his subsequent letter from Torbay dated 13 February), the Ambassador addressed a letter to the King representing that Sir Edward Turnor, the Speaker, would move something to his Majesty on his behalfe (*Heathcote MSS.*)—The younger Sir Edward Turnor was born in 1643, according to the age recorded on the tomb of his wife, at Great Hallingbury, Essex (married in July, 1667. at St. Andrews, Holborn), and so was about 20 only when he went to Spain with Sir Richard: his father, Speaker and Chief Baron, is buried in the adjoining church of Great Parndon. Like Sir Richard, the younger Sir Edward and Sir Andrew King were made freemen of Portsmouth on 26 January. Sir Philip Honeywood was commander of the Portsmouth garrison only in 1664—he became Lieutenant Governor two years later on the death of Sir William Berkeley and held that post till 1672.

Of the arrival of the Ambassador in Spain after a prosperous journey from Torbay of only 9 days, and of his reception there on ^{26 February}_{7 March} and the journey to Madrid, Lady Fanshawe gives full details in the *Memoirs*, evidently based on some record which she had by her, but which does not appear among the *Heathcote*

its disadvantages and Bennet in a letter of 30 January (*Miscellanea Arlica*), notes that the sailing of the Fleet had been delayed by the unreadiness of some part of the Ambassador's train.



Ann daughter of Sir Richard Fanshawe Bart
ob. 1654.

MSS. Indeed her account of the Spanish Embassy is much the most detailed part of her Memoirs and comprises one third of the whole; extracts from two of Maynard's letters may, however, be added here. In the first of these dated $\frac{11}{21}$ March, he says, "I may truly say his majesty has as many hearty prayers from the common people as their own King," and ending "Sir John Lawson passed by this place on the 2nd of March this stile with a fair wind, and in all probability my Lord Ambassador was landed at Cadiz three days after. Sir John was pleased to write me my Lord and his Lady and all his family were in good health" (*State Papers Portugal*, VI., 251). In the other, dated 7 April, 1664 (VI., 259), Maynard wrote, "By letters which I received from Cadiz of the $\frac{6}{18}$ March my Lord Ambassador Fanshawe was received with very great demonstrations of joy in that place, and his entertainment was very noble, and there is order given to entertain his Excellency in all places where he lodges in his journey to Madrid at the King's charge." Lord Arlington, writing on 2 April, 1664 (*Miscellania Arlica*), notes, "we have no letter yet from Sir Richard Fanshawe in Spain, but all from thence assure us he hath much more than an extraordinary welcome."

Lord Sandwich traversed the same route, but from north to south, in 1668, and some interesting items of his journal are given here. He, too, found Don Diego de Ibara at Cadiz serving as Vice-Admiral* under the Duke of Veraguas, "a valiant soldier but no seaman at all," and recorded that de Ibara was the best seaman in Spain: a Spanish encomium of him ran "digno de mejor fortuna, caballero que procedié siempre con approbation valor y prudencia muy amado de las milicias por su

* The Earl noted previously in his diary, under November 20, 1667, that the Vice-Admiral had been removed and was living at Seville. He gives yet another variant of the name as de Ibarras. He also mentions that the Marquis of Trocifal (*Memoirs*, pp. 185, 189) was at Cadiz raising money to enable the fleet to go to sea. He himself was seriously indisposed there after his long journey in the great summer heat, and all the official visits paid to him were returned for him by Mr. Shirres. His journey from Xeres to Cadiz was made round by land and not by way of Port St. Mary.

agradevole cortesia." The Duke of Alburquerque had distinguished himself at sea in 1650 by defeating four French vessels bringing relief to Tortosa, in which year he succeeded Don Juan of Austria as General of the Galleys: he had previously distinguished himself at the battle of Rocroi in 1643 as a commander of cavalry. He died in 1676, twenty years before his wife.

Sending home a copy of the King's instructions for his reception in Spain, which expressly stated that "only for him this new thing is done"—Sir Richard wrote of the Duke of Medina Celi that he had received the honours prescribed both from the Duke "in his owne person and those of his son and daughter-in-law, the Duke and Duchesse of Alcala and Lerma (so they write themselves) . . . a matter of no small wonder to people of all degrees in Andalusia when they consider the ancient royalty of that house, with a new accesse of fortune in certaynty, and a fayre possibility besides by this match of his son . . . The truth is he appears as to parts, even of book learning, a man higher by the head than his fellows, being not only thought to know it himselfe, but to have most men of his opinion." But all the same Sir Richard was to have a persistent and bitter opponent in the Duke in all matters relating to Tangier, and facilities for English men-of-war. One of the letters to Spanish notables sent by the King of England with his Ambassador, was addressed to the Duke of Medina Celi. The bridge made at Port St. Mary to enable the Ambassador's party to land direct from the Royal barge was devised to take the place of the usual landing on the shoulders of Moorish porters, which is mentioned by various travellers and figured in the account of the *Voyages in Espagne*, par Mons. M., published in 1699, at Amsterdam. Colmènar remarks very truly of Port St. Mary, "Toute la baie est si bien decouverte qu'on peut voir Cadiz fort commodement du Port de S. Marie."

The cost of the Ambassador's journey from the sea to Madrid at the King's expense from 7 March to 30 April was so great that it was ordered that this

should never be incurred again: the Spaniards might well have recalled Gongora's lines upon similar expenditure on the embassy of Lord Howard of Effingham, "But why make Luther rich and leave Spain poor." The Ambassadors of other States at the Court of Madrid of course resented the special honours accorded to Sir Richard, especially the French Ambassador, and announced their intention of claiming similar attentions in future. The Duke of Medina de las Torres suggested that the warmth of his welcome was due to the keen desire of the people of Andalusia for renewal of unrestricted commerce with England and the similarity of the English and Spanish natures, and in reporting this the Venetian Ambassador referred to the proverb, "Poter Spagna haver guerra con tutti, mai convenir pace con l'Inghilterra." In the *Heathcote MSS.* is a memo. recording that the gifts which Sir Richard gave to the Spanish domestics in Cadiz were £120 and in Seville £90, besides presents to the poor, and English prisoners. The Dukes of Medina Celi were Counts "de la ciudad e gran puerto de Santa Maria"—the seventh Duke became Captain General of the coasts of Andalusia in 1644, and in 1650 was thanked by letter issued by Milton, for his courtesies to Admiral Blake. Don Francisco Diaz de Baran y Benavides stands branded with the responsibility of the utter defeat of the Dutch and Spanish Fleets in Palermo harbour on 1 June, 1676, he having insisted that the latter should occupy the centre of the line.

At Seville Sir Richard no doubt met His Secretary Lyonell Fanshawe who had written to him from there on 7 and 16 March reporting that he had left Lisbon on 14 February, and arrived at Cadiz on the 17th, reaching Seville 5 days later, the Ambassador's property having been subjected to uncivil sniffing for civit amber or musk in it! Of the Assistente Don Pedro Conde de Molina de Herrera (whose brother Don Antonio Francisco Mesia de Tobar y Paz was Spanish Representative in England 1665-1669, and presented to

New College the beautiful grace cup still in possession of the College) Lord Sandwich noted, in his journal of his journey from Corunna to Madrid, when passing the town of El Castin (30 miles s.w. of Segovia), that the Conde was buried in a convent of nuns there, and that the family held the principal interest in the place, owning 20,000 sheep and 40,000 head of cattle. Of the Royal palace at Seville Lord Sandwich recorded "the king hath a very noble palace, anciently of the Moorish Kings but most magnificently and richly repaired by King Pedro el cruel and the Emperor Charles V, and of the most elaborate carved work that ever I saw." When Lady Fanshawe refused the Assistente's gift of a young lion, her husband might have quoted the Spanish proverb "no es segura compañía la del leon por manso que sea." A full account of the reception of the Ambassador at Seville appears in *Rugge's diurnal* of April, 1664.

Carmona is described by Lord Sandwich as on a hill a quarter of a mile perpendicular in height—on the day he was there, 28 July, he was 43 years of age: Ecija he praises as a fine town with many cavaliers of quality. At Cordova he stayed only one night and did not record any account of the place. The poet Gongora, who was a Cordovan by birth, writes of his mother-city (*Churton's translations*):—

"Ye lofty walls and Towers, exalted hold
Of Honour, Princely State and Knightly worth,
Where Guadalquiver like a King goes forth,
Of nobler name than streams with sands of gold;
And thou fair plain and stately mountains old
Which heaven indulgent hangs with wreaths of light;
My land for ever loved, in glory bright
The muses bower and nurse of warriors bold."

Lord Sandwich mentions the olives and oil production of Andujar, and the lead mines of Linares, the best in Spain, and that one of the now ruined forts at San Estaphan, as he terms it, was then in good repair and had a fine residence of the Benavides family in it. The great grandson of the Count, named by Lady Fanshawe,

became Duke of San Esteban de Puerto in 1739. Lord Sandwich notes that the pass through the Sierra Morena between this place and Torre Juan Abad, was apt to be infested by robbers, and that the lord of the latter place was the poet Quevedo. Referring to the causeway over the depression of the Guadiana he notes that many tortoises were caught in that. [In April, 1905, I saw a very large brown snake coiled up on the bank in front of one of the piers of the long bridge.] Of Consuegra he records that the town and the villages round it, once belonging to Roderick the Goth, were held by the Prior of San Juan (at that time Don Juan of Austria and of Mora), and that it then produced as much wine as any place in La Mancha, though it is nowadays entirely out-distanced by Manzanares. At Toledo also Lord Sandwich remained only one night—there could be no sufficient reason for lingering in a journey through the heart of Spain in midsummer—and stayed with a silk merchant: Calmenor gives an excellent account of this city, as of Cordova. At Getafe his first stage out of Madrid lying s.w. of Sir Richard's last halting place Vallecas, he saw large numbers of tinajas in cuevas (cellars) as Lady Fanshawe had seen at Esquivias, and notes that the amount of fuller's earth used to clear the wine was 1 lb. to every 10 arrobas (32 pints). A large tinaja may be seen in the London Guildhall Museum.

The Fanshaws came to a house in Madrid outside the Fuencarral Gate in the St. Barbara Quarter, on 8 June, and Sir Richard's public reception took place on Wednesday the 18th of that month. The fille-morte brocade of his splendid court dress is illustrated by his line in the translation of the *Pastor Fido* (Act I., Scene v.):—

“How ye make
Pale feulemort a pure vermillion take.”

A portrait of Sir Richard Fanshawe which is of remarkable merit is reproduced at p. 160. The god Alpheus will be seen in the background emerging from

the river Alpheo, as he appears in the frontispiece of the 2nd edition (1648) of Sir Richard's translation of Guarini's *Pastor Fido*. The mask, representing the Drama, is introduced at the foot of the picture.

The compliment of the French Ambassador, Georges d'Aubusson, Archbishop of Embrun, in sending his coach to accompany the British Representative to court was, as noted at p. 501 of the *Memoirs*, a double-edged one connected with the French claim of precedence, and it is on record that when the Venetian Ambassador was received at Court on 19 September and the coach of the English Ambassador was expected to escort him, the "fiery" Archbishop of Embrun sent a large number of armed men with his cortege to maintain his precedence which he had been ordered to assert at any cost. The fact of his doing so is attested by an independent witness, Count Poetting; and it is stated by Fornier in his *Histoire des Alpes maritimes*, that to provide against the contingency of any claim to precedence by the English Ambassador a number of the Gardes du Corps were sent to Madrid as gentlemen of the household of the Archbishop.* The English King's order that other Ambassadors' coaches were not to attend the public entry of an Ambassador (*Heathcote MSS.*, p. 83) therefore

* As early as 1st January, 1664, Comminges had recommended Embrun should be informed of Fanshawe's coming, and be warned to be upon his guard "ces gens cy ne pretendant en aucune nous ceder la premiere place." The Archbishop declared openly to the Venetian Ambassador that the order of the King of Spain, that no coaches were to accompany the English Ambassador on the occasion of his public reception on 18 June, was solely aimed at his claim to precedence, and that he had advised the French court to refuse to submit to it. And indeed in the letter of de Lyonne of 16 October, referred to in the text as giving details of the steps taken by Embrun to protect his cortege, it is stated that 2 days before the State reception of the Venetian Ambassador, the order regarding the accompaniment of coaches was withdrawn, and that the English Ambassador had 2 coaches ready to send, one placed well down the route and intended to take place of the French Ambassador's by the force of a hundred English and Portuguese secretly entertained by him and fifty Venetian bandoliers, who were however deterred by the arrangements and bold front of the French, and Comminges wrote on the same date to de Lionne that he had news that there had been "quelque demesle" between the two Ambassadors on this occasion and that the English attempt had failed. So was political history made in the XVII. century!

saved Sir Richard from being exposed to such a struggle as occurred between the entourages of the Comte d'Estrades and the Baron Batteville on Tower Hill on 10 October, 1661.

Of the companions of Sir Richard on the occasion of his public reception full notes have been given at pp. 478-80 and 502-5 of the *Memoirs*. Of Sir Andrew King it may be further noted that his father came to London from Bishop's Castle in Shropshire; and that both of them were freemen of the Merchant Tailors' Co., Sir Andrew being apprenticed in 1606 and admitted in 1613; and being subsequently married to the widow of his master Mr. John Sharowe; after which he resided at Ankerwyke House. He must have been a very old man when he died in 1678. Sir Benjamin Wright was connected by marriage with Sir Richard Fanshawe, his mother being the sister of Sir Oliver Boteler of Sharnbrook and Teston, and therefore aunt of Sir William Boteler the first husband of Sir Richard's sister Joan. Full details of the Wright family are recorded in the *Essex Visitation* of 1634, in which Sir Benjamin is entered as being in Spain: it is on record that he was so in Lord Aston's time (1636), and he may have been known then to Sir Richard. He was mentioned by Lord Sandwich as late as 1667, but the date of his death is not known.

The delay in providing a suitable residence for the English Ambassador in Madrid was not due, for once, to Spanish supineness. The order reserving it for him was dated 11 June (it being noted that the Siete Chimeneas House was the residence "en che han venido todos los embaxadores de Ynglaterra") three days after Sir Richard came into the capital and seven days before the successor of the Venetian Ambassador arrived (on the very date of the public reception of the English Ambassador), and therefore no doubt the English Representative had a prior right to the house which the Court had secured for him by order. But with the object of defeating this, the new Italian Legate came

into the house secretly while his predecessor was still there, and then set up a claim of continuous possession. It was, of course, impossible for the Spanish Court to submit to this defiance of its prerogative, and though Sir Richard was not unwilling to waive his prior right, the Duke of Medina de las Torres refused to allow this to be done, alleging that his master's honour was closely affected by the point in dispute and that his order in his own capital must be obeyed.

We find Comminges recording on 10 July, 1664, "Le temps qui meurt toutes choses m'a justifié auprès du Chancelier Heyden (Hyde), et s'il m'a cru effectivement espagnol, je serai présentement selon son gout. Il magnifie avec de belles paroles le bon accueil que l'on fait au Sieur Fanshau à Madrid, l'amitié particuliere de M. le Duc de las Torres, et l'estime de toute la nation, et la courtesie de M. de Batteville qui l'a voulu contraindre à prendre son logis."

The agreement for the lease of the house was executed on 11 July, 1664, by Don Antonio Suarez de Melo, and was witnessed by Don Benjamin Ruit and Don Leonel Fanshawe. On 13 August Sir Andrew King sent home a long account of the dispute "for that it hath caused discourse." The Venetian Ambassador finally gave way, he reports, on 6 August (*State Papers Spain, Bundle 46*). The Ambassador referred to, who was obliged by the Court to leave the house, was Marin II. Zorzi di Marino, who succeeded Giorgio Cornaro* (a direct descendant of the brother of Caterina Cornaro

* Corner, who had reported the special honours paid to the English Ambassador on arriving in Spain and journeying to Madrid, informed the Venetian Government that he was a person well thought of in Spain where he had been Secretary to (Lord) Bristol, and that though he was a gentleman by birth he was of merchant descent, and in consequence had been made qualified for his present post by the title of milord and by being made a member of the Council of State (much of which was of course incorrect). By the special kindness of Mr. Horatio Brown and the Director of the State Archives, Venice, it has been possible to obtain various extracts from the despatches of the Venetian Ambassador during the years 1664-66. These however are reported to be generally in a terribly decayed condition though it has been possible to make copies of a full narrative of the deaths of King Philip IV. and Sir Richard Fanshawe, as will appear below.

Queen of Cypres), in June, 1664, and after being Ambassador at Vienna and holding other high offices, died as Capitano a Padova in 1675. *The Venetian State records* show that the Signoria strongly backed their representative at Madrid, and that a residence acceptable to him was not provided till October, 1664: both he and his predecessor were very much younger than Sir Richard Fanshawe.

No doubt the decision of the Court that the Siete Chimeneas House should pass to the English Ambassador on its being vacated by the Venetian Legate was very galling to the State, especially as the Secretary of their succeeding Ambassador and his belongings were already in the house. Fortunately the good sense of their representative prevailed (in spite of the evil advice of the Archbishop of Ebrun of whose discussion with the two Ambassadors a very lengthy account is given in their letter of 22 June to the Serenissimo Principe, the Doge), his conclusion being "che il pontiglio di una casa non deve pregiudicare il servitio publico," and it was arranged that his possession of the house should be recognised on his promise to vacate it after a few days; and in their letter of 11 October the Venetian authorities rightly commended Marin 2nd Zorzi di Marino for the settlement effected by him, "risultando tutto in decoro della Signoria nostra et in augmento di posto alla Vostra Rappresentanza." The Baron de Batteville was used as an intermediary in the case, and informed Cornaro that Sir Richard was vexed by the statement that he had demanded the house, which had been offered to him without any action on his part, and was willing to stay on in his present residence. It is to be regretted therefore that further trouble arose in connection with the first visit between the two representatives of the West and East at the Spanish Court.

Cornaro had not paid a visit to Sir Richard after his public reception, his excuse being partly that he was suffering from dysentery, but really that he had taken leave of the Court and was therefore no longer accredited

Ambassador on 18 June,* having had his farewell audience on $\frac{11}{21}$ May; and Sir Richard in consequence declined to call on Zorzi after his public reception, which seems unlike his usual line of considerate courtesy, especially as he had sent his gentleman to convey his compliments to Cornaro. The Venetian State wisely urged that the difference should also be made up, and suggested that their Representative should call on the English Ambassador's wife first "che intendemo trovarsi costi, et que (la visita) non admette formalita cospicue et uguali a quelle del marito." This apparently he did not do, as Lady Fanshawe makes no mention of any civilities on his part. But neither does she do so as regards the French Ambassador, who was the inveterate opponent of the English policy at the Court of Spain from first to last as St. Roman was at Lisbon, as will be seen below. Sir Richard reported, however, on the $\frac{10}{20}$ November, 1664, that the French Ambassador had now paid him a second visit after three months, "frequent visits not being usual in this court"; and in a letter of 23 November Sir Richard refers to a return visit of his on the 22nd to the French Ambassador, and of an argument of the latter with the Dutch Ambassador upon which Sir Richard slyly suggested that the Cardinal's hat which he might reasonably expect in reward for his present embassy should be transferred from him to the Dutch Ambassador, at which his French Excellency "laughed very well again." We also know of another visit 14 months later (January, 1664) from the latter, just before Sir Richard started for Portugal.

By a slip, the sentence on p. 153 of the *Memoirs* which should run: "The Duke de Medina de las Torres having procured a letter here from *the Pope's Nuntio to give me leave to see the convent there*" (the Escorial), was printed with the omission of the words italicised to the confusion of the meaning of the sentence.† Lady

* See *Fanshawe letters*, 1702, pp. 81, 129, 185.

† The Nuntio at Madrid in October, 1664, was Cardinal Caroli Bonelli, titular Archbishop of Corinth, created Cardinal in January of that year. He was succeeded in December by Vitelliano Visconti,

Fanshawe's description of the Escorial is taken from the work of de los Santos, who correctly states that the great stones forming the sides of the principal entrance were 24 feet high, not 12 as mistakenly recorded in the *Memoirs*, this dimension being the breadth of the portal; and that each of these great jambs had to be conveyed to the site in "a fortissimo carro que tiravam quaranta pares de Bueyes"—40 yoke of Oxen. Los Santos gives high praise to the painting of the battle of Lepanto by Canxisso (Luca Cambisso) and to a number of pictures by this artist at the Escorial. Gongora wrote one sonnet on the battle and another on the Convent and Palace.

The Casa del Campo Aranjuez, and the Escorial which Sir Richard and Lady Fanshawe visited in October 1664, are specially mentioned by Lord Sandwich in his *Diary*. An excellent brief description of the last is given by James Howell (d. 1666).

While the controversy regarding the House he was to occupy was going on, and before he was established in that which was eventually accorded to him, Sir Richard, writing to his "Right Honorable and very singular Good Lord," the Lord Treasurer, on 29 July, 1664 (Fanshawe Letters, p. 168), thanked him for his "most Noble and singular Care, in ordering effectual Supplies" to the Spanish embassy, adding that he assured his Lordship in reference to the King "that I will once more take upon me the Title of his Majesties Remembrancer of his Revenues, so far as faithfully to advertise your Lordship, whenever I shall plainly find that all the service that can be farther done his Majesty in this Court, will not be worth the cost of an Ambassador

titular Archbishop of Ephesus, created Cardinal in February, 1666, and made Archbishop of Monreale in Sicily by the Spanish Crown in 1668, when he was followed, as noted by Lord Sandwich, by Frederigo Borromeo, who became Cardinal in 1670. He was titular Patriarch of Alexandria, so the three Nuntios may be said to have spanned between them the whole of the east coast of the Mediterranean. The *Vatican records* naturally contain very little regarding the English Ambassador, but the special orders for his entertainment on his arrival at Cadiz and journey to Madrid and the action of the French Ambassador on the occasion of the public reception on 18 June, are duly noted.

here." This, and probably other letters in the same tone, led Sir Philip Warwick on 21 October (*Fanshawe Letters*, p. 350), to write to his brother in law that the little progress made in his negotiations was attributed at home to the difficulty of his proposals and the dilatory Genius of the Spaniards, and that if they wanted only so formal a treaty as the old one the two nations could be "of no great Consideration to one another, not any such as you and I were wont to wish in the *Pall-mall*; and I am sure not such as you would have trode that Stage for; yet, since you are upon the Place, learn the Humour of the Nation with patience, and let no heat of yours, but positive and distinct Orders from your Superiours make you affect your return"—a very wise and kindly epistle, ending "My Wife prays for you, and all those that have outgrown the name of little Ones."

No doubt the victory of Montes Claros (which took place on the 17 June, 1665) tended to stiffen the attitude of the Portuguese, and the Jesuit intrigues at the front, and those of the Marquis de Liche at Lisbon (according to d'Ablancourt), added to the determination not to treat with Spain unless the title of King were conceded. But all the same Sir Richard Fanshawe seems to have had grounds for believing that his original proposals might be accepted, as Consul Maynard wrote to Lord Arlington on $\frac{8}{18}$ February, following the very time of the Ambassador's arrival at Benevente, "I never saw a greater alteration in so short a space as I have seen within this fortnight in the common people of this city, who then cried nothing but for peace, and nothing else could satisfy them, and now they are altogether for war, saying that the conditions now proferred will ruin them and strange expressions are thrown out against my Lord Fanshaw," a result partly due no doubt to the above intrigues, but mainly to French intervention and French gold.

The health of the King of Spain was causing grave anxiety in 1665. The Nuntio Visconti sent detailed reports of his increasing illness in that summer: on the

occasion of the Nuntio's last visit to him on 26 August the King was obliged to keep his seat while he received him. The State papers contain a very full account of the death and burial of Philip IV. which perhaps Lady Fanshawe had before her when she wrote her Memoirs, though she does not follow it quite exactly. The King was taken dangerously ill on Friday, 11 September, received the viaticum on the 14th, and supreme unction and the papal benediction by the Nuntio on the 15th, took leave of the Queen and her son and daughter and died on Thursday, 17th, his death being announced by the order to the German Guard to proceed to the quarter of the King, Charles II. The coffin of Philip IV, remained closed, with the crown and sceptre on two cushions lying upon it, until the Grand Funeral mass began; it was then unlocked by the oldest of the Major Domos, the Count of Puebla de la Mont Albano, and the crown and sceptre were thereupon held by two of the noble guard at the foot of the platform on which the coffin rested. The cross held by the dead man was of gold and contained a fragment of the cross. The description given of the dress is "panno plateado richissimo d'argento," of the stockings, "à color di perle," and of the boots, of black chamois-leather—the suit being that in which the King was married to his second wife. The Patriarch of the Indies, who had performed the deathbed ministrations, accompanied the dead King to his burial.*

Sir Richard Fanshawe's new credentials were sent to him on 23 October, 1665 (*Harleian*, 7010, f. 418), and were received by him long before $\frac{5}{15}$ December. Unluckily, he was persuaded by the Duke de Medina de las Torres to hold them back, and he did not present them to the Queen till $\frac{12}{22}$ December, as reported in his letter of $\frac{13}{23}$ December to Lord Arlington (*Harleian*, 7010, f. 464). In the letter forwarding them, Lord Arlington

* Wiquefort asserts that the power of an Ambassador ceases when the Prince who employs him, or he to whom he is employed, is no longer in a condition to act, that is to say, by the death of either.

wrote, “we shall this week bring together the Spanish Ambassador and the Lords Commissioners to treat about public articles of peace with that crown and take for our ground work the old printed articles together with what was transacted between the Duke of Medina de las Torres and yourself last year at Madrid. Upon all which I pray you let us have your newer thoughts, if you have any, by the next.” Lord Arlington’s letter of 10 December gave intimation of the appointments of Lord Sandwich and Sir Robert Southwell, and another of 17 December, from Oxford, formally announced the resolution of sending Lord Sandwich as Extra Ambassador and directed Sir Richard to hold his hand till Lord Sandwich’s arrival, declaring the reason and assuring the Spaniards that Lord Sandwich would carry with him “a full and entire satisfaction to all their wishes.” Three days later the appointment of Sir R. Southwell to Lisbon was announced from the same place, and on 7 January Arlington stated that Sir R. Southwell was leaving England the next day, and Lord Sandwich would be despatched the following week (*Harleian* 7010, f. 473).

Lady Fanshawe gives but very brief indications in the *Memoirs* of her husband’s mid-winter journey to Portugal which kept him absent from Madrid from 16 January, 1666 to 8 March. This was undertaken in accordance with his original instructions of 14 January, 1664 (*Fanshawe Letters*, p. 19), that ran—“In case they shall consent to enter into a Treaty of Peace or Truce with the Kingdom of *Portugal* by our Mediation, you shall, by giving advertisement thereof to that King by such Messenger as you shall send thither, and according to the powers you have from us, qualifie him as the occasion shall require, by vertue of that Letter of Credence which you have to the said King for the said effect. And the Treaty of Peace or Truce having further progress, you shall offer to transport yourself to the Frontier, or to *Lisbon*, there in Person to perform such farther Offices therein as shall be requisite, giving us constant and punctual Advertisement of all your Proceedings, that you

may be furnished from hence with any new Powers and Instructions you have need of." Among the *Heathcote MSS.** are both a programme of his route westward, and a memo. of his actual journey to and fro; and in the Journals of Lord Sandwich was happily found a full account of the travels given to Mr. Godolphin by Mr. Parry, who accompanied the Ambassador with his ward, a son of Mr. John Ashburnham.

On 4 January, 1666, 12 days before leaving Madrid for Portugal, Sir Richard reported that the Duke of Medina de las Torres had told him that the French Ambassador declared that the King of France had resolved to break with England and demanded free use of the Spanish ports for the Duke of Beaufort's Fleet of forty sayle, and had protested against the league defensive and offensive, which he asserted had, according to his certain knowledge, been concluded between Spain and England. (*Harleian* 7010, f. 485.)

From the *Journals of the Earl of Sandwich* the following notes are taken:—

On 16 January the Ambassador left Madrid and lay at Illescas, and on the 17th at Toledo, where he was met with many good words and prayers, the city being half ruined by the cessation of its trade with Portugal; on the 18th he was at Mora, on the 19th at Malagon and on the 20th at Conral de Calatrava. On the 21st he stayed at Saceruela, the last town of La Mancha, and on the 22nd at Tallarubias, the first town of Estramadura, where he met Spanish horse proceeding to Catalonia on the strength of the expected treaty with Portugal. On the 23rd he was entertained by the Governor at Villa Nueva de la Serena, and on the 24th halted at Oliva (de Merida, belonging to the order of St. Iago), pushing forward early on the 25th to Zafra, where he had been told the Marquis

* The Editor of the *Heathcote MSS.*, Mrs. Lomas, to whom the present writer was much indebted for many kindnesses, in his editing Lady Fanshawe's Memoirs, naturally omitted from the papers of these MSS. chosen for publication a number which, though of no general public value, are of great family interest regarding Sir Richard Fanshawe and his wife

of Caracena, the Spanish General, had been ordered by the Queen to meet him. The General's Spanish pride or sloth, however, prevented his being there first, and the Ambassador went on to Medina de las Torres, where his friend the Duke "hath the dominion of two decayed Towers for a testimony" of his title. On the 27th the party arrived at Frejenal where he was magnificently entertained, and waited a day for the return of his Second Secretary, Mr. John Price, who had passed through that place on his return from Portugal to Aracena. Learning that his route from here was practicable only for saddle mules, the Ambassador changed his plans and proceeded on the 29th to Encinasola the last Spanish town and on the 30th crossed the Raya and travelling all day through mountains, came late to Santele Jo (San Alexo), where he was met with all imaginable expressions of joy and goodwill. On 31 January he was welcomed by Count Schomberg, General of all the strangers, and conducted to Moura; on 1 February he crossed the Guadiana and moved on to Vidigueira (belonging to the Marquis of Nizza, formerly Conde de Vidigueira), and on the 2nd came to Viana where he was entertained by the Count and where many of the English officers met him. On the 3rd he was received at Evora by the Conde de Vimiosa, and passing through Montemor (Novo) and Coruche came on 6 February to Benavente,* "a little

* Benavente is on the Raia some 5 miles east of the point where that river suddenly turns North and falls into the Tagus, Salvatierra (which should be Salvaterra), lies 6 miles north of Benevente and 3 miles south of the latter stream. A week before he arrived the Queen mother of Portugal died at the convent of Xabrejas in Lisbon. It is curious that there should be no mention of this in the records of the conferences at Benevente. In the translation of the *Memoirs of Mons. Ablancourt* it is noted of this time, "Every one was taken up at Lisbon with the propositions of peace which were made by my lord Fanchon, with preparations for the reception of the Princess of Nemours, and the death of the Queen mother." The French representative recorded an honourable epitaph of her that "During her Regency she had omitted nothing for the defence of the State; and after she had delivered herself from the snares of her enemies, she supported with a great deal of courage and resolution her retreat or rather her prison."



Charles 4th Viscount Fanshawe
Envoy Extraordinary to Portugal, 1680-1684.

village nigh a league from Salvatierra,* whither the King comes in January staying till Lent for hunting's sake. Here was a house well furnished for his Exc^y., and his camarades and Gentlemen had each a very good lodging provided in the houses; his Exc^y. had seven meales, and those very sumptuous ones from the King, and the use of the King's linen and plate and other necessities for his house all the time he stay'd." The rest of Mr. Parry's narrative of what occurred during the stay at Benevente is of sufficient interest and importance for quotation in full.

"Here his Exc^y. according to what he heard from Madrid a few days before found Sir Robert Southwell, who was sent as envoy for the making of this, as 'twas thought already concluded, agreement. He landed at Lisbon on 20th Jan^y., the court being then at Salvatierra. Antonio de Souza Sec^y of State presently entertained him with a long relation of what had passed between the Jesuit at Badajos, Caracena's confessor, on the one side, and the Rector of Elvas on the other, making the whole transaction amount unto this as if Spayne had promised powers in that overture to treat from king to king; but said he would put an immediate stop to that proceeding

* Sir R. Southwell sailed from Portsmouth on Saturday, 6 January, 1666, and reached Cascaes Bay on Tuesday the 16th, but was not allowed to land till the evening of the 18th, after demonstrating the freedom of his party from plague by springing out their arms and legs cutting capers and drumming on their bellies! (Letter of $\frac{22 \text{ Jan.}}{1 \text{ Feb.}}$ Addl MSS., 34, 366, f. 24.) He then learnt for the first time that Sir Richard Fanshawe was on his way to Portugal "with no ordinary hopes of a good conclusion," and had decided to go up the river that night to Salvatierra, so as to leave the newly arrived French Envoy no advantage of time. Accordingly he arrived there on 2 February and had a long interview with the Conde de Castel Melhor, and another at Benevente on the 3rd. On $\frac{\text{Jan. } 25}{\text{Feb. } 4}$ he reported to Lord Arlington that the Conde flatly demanded their title and a peace, and if Spain proposed anything in consideration thereof, be it so and they would here consider of it. His Excellency took occasion to tell me that Sir Richard Fanshawe was suddenly expected here to impart somewhat on this subject, of which I told him I knew nothing before my arrival and that I believed some letters to him from England have had misfortune in France, or else he might probably have continued at Madrid till my arrival there," a statement hardly likely to strengthen the authority of the English Ambassador in the negotiation for which he was coming from Spain.

because Sir Richard Fanshawe just in that nick wrote to me he was coming and that he brought with him what he believed would be to their satisfaction, and concluded that the title of King was obtayned by him, it happening so in the nick with the other overture. So that hereupon Sir Robert hastening up to the court, because the French envoy was just then arrived and was gone thither, and arriving there on 2nd Feby. being Tuesday, he found that all his sollicitations were to no effect, and that they would yield nothing to him because they believed Sir Richard Fanshawe was bringing all they desired—who arrived at Benavente, as was said before, on Saturday the 6th of February. Sunday Feb^y 7th the Conde de Castel Melhor came to visit His Exc^y the L^d Ambassador to whom after a long discourse the Ambassador delivered his treaty; which the Conde carrying with him to court to peruse after a little reading found the title of King wanting, which put them all into a high mutiny, and the Conde sent it back again that very night without reading further than the commission, where the Government of Portugal was mentioned; and the first message after this that the Lord Fanshawe had was on Tuesday by Antonio de Souza now at court, telling him that the councill had passed an order to persuade his Exc^y not to desire audience. However he received frequent visites from the Grandees and severall particular civilities.

“ During this time Sir Robert Southwell was not acquainted with the treaty, but on Wednesday morning (10th) was spoke to by Sir Richard Fanshawe, and the whole being then communicated, how he obtained at Madrid a truce for 30 years, that they were called the present Government of Portugall, that prisoners should be of either side released, that the towns should remain in the hands of the possessors etc. But all being refused in Portugall unless they were treated with as King and had a peace, His Exc^y asked Sir Robert Southwell whether he would join him in this proposal, viz., that supposing the Queen of Spayne would immediately issue a commission empowering fulano (such a one) to treat as with the

King of Portugall and for a peace to be made, whether the Portuguese would on this condition and in view of the said commission forthwith ratify the present treaty, that so the articles of it might take immediate effect for the cessation of arms. Sir Robert Southwell consented hereto, Sir Richard making the proposition and engaging to send to Madrid about it, and Sir Robert promising the ratification of his Mat^{ie} of England if both parties here should concur therein.

“ But this overture was flatly denied with signification from the Conde de Castel Melhor that his Master by the advice of his councell had resolved never to treat of anything with Spayne untill Spayne first agreed to treat with him as from King to King. At this pause the matter stood for some days, whilst Feb^r 12th Sir Robert had publique audience of the King. Afterwards Sir Robert showing the Conde de Castel Melhor how impossible it was to bring the Spaniard to such an agreement, where they should yield up all that was fought for by pronouncing the title of King and not to be assured at the same time to have any consideration for him, not so much as a promise that prisoners should be released; and therefore Sir Robert told him it was not proper to christen the child before it was borne, or not to lay down certain material points and articles of apparent benefitt to Spayne in case Spayne should comply with what they desired, and therefore it was most proper to set down the material points together with the formal ones.

“ To this he answered that it was so reasonable that he would move that day in Councell that the first order should be changed; and accordingly [he wrote] (the next day) that Sir Richard Fanshawe and Sir Robert should give him a meeting, which accordingly they did at a convent [at Jerico] in the midway between the Court and Benavente; and there the Conde explained to them the points which they demanded, viz., the title of King and a peace, for which they would give all the prisoners immediate liberty, the Portuguese [refugees in Spain] their estates, but within certain limitation,

etc., which points he advised we should draw up in such forme as they might be presented them for an answer, whereupon which they would sygne unto and fix in. The Lord Ambassador and Sir Robert accordingly drew up the matter, but not to that extent to their favour as they desired; which when they came to reply unto they excepted against the shortness of some of the articles and explaining to what extent they would have them exprest, they signed and sealed the whole as appears by the project. With this being at that time the utmost the Portuguese would be brought unto, the Lord Ambassador and Sir Robert Southwell on Feb^r 22nd, set out from Benavente towards Madrid."

This account is entirely borne out by Sir Robert Southwell's letters to Lord Arlington, *Addl. MSS.*, 34, 338 British Museum. Sir Robert explains that it was agreed between him and Sir Richard that in the first instance the latter should proceed in his negotiations alone, so that if they failed Sir Robert might come in with his proposals from England. He adds that when he returned from his audience with the King (to which he was accompanied by Sir Richard's gentlemen and train,) and at which he delivered letters to the King, who spoke of his affection to his brother of England, and of his passion for the Queen his sister, and to Dom Pedro, and they found how flat the answer to their proposal was, Sir Richard wrote to the Conde de Castel Melhor that he intended to return to Madrid in 2 days; and that it was upon receipt of this that the Conde suddenly proposed the meeting at the Jerico convent. When they came to an understanding there the Conde promised that Portugal would hearken to England and embrace its interests and not give ear to France "giveing my Lord Ambassador many words of value and respect, as indeed his candour in proceeding and his labours in this businesse doe justly deserve."

And so the long journey back to Madrid was commenced, the first two stages being to Coruche also on the Raia, and Pavia, and the 24 and 25 February

The first of these was the discovery of gold in California in 1848. This led to a great influx of people to the state, and the population grew rapidly. The second was the discovery of gold in Nevada in 1859. This also led to a great influx of people to the state, and the population grew rapidly. The third was the discovery of gold in Colorado in 1859. This also led to a great influx of people to the state, and the population grew rapidly. The fourth was the discovery of gold in Idaho in 1860. This also led to a great influx of people to the state, and the population grew rapidly. The fifth was the discovery of gold in Montana in 1862. This also led to a great influx of people to the state, and the population grew rapidly. The sixth was the discovery of gold in Wyoming in 1869. This also led to a great influx of people to the state, and the population grew rapidly. The seventh was the discovery of gold in Utah in 1871. This also led to a great influx of people to the state, and the population grew rapidly. The eighth was the discovery of gold in Arizona in 1876. This also led to a great influx of people to the state, and the population grew rapidly. The ninth was the discovery of gold in New Mexico in 1880. This also led to a great influx of people to the state, and the population grew rapidly. The tenth was the discovery of gold in Texas in 1885. This also led to a great influx of people to the state, and the population grew rapidly. The eleventh was the discovery of gold in Oklahoma in 1890. This also led to a great influx of people to the state, and the population grew rapidly. The twelfth was the discovery of gold in Kansas in 1895. This also led to a great influx of people to the state, and the population grew rapidly. The thirteenth was the discovery of gold in Nebraska in 1900. This also led to a great influx of people to the state, and the population grew rapidly. The fourteenth was the discovery of gold in Iowa in 1905. This also led to a great influx of people to the state, and the population grew rapidly. The fifteenth was the discovery of gold in Missouri in 1910. This also led to a great influx of people to the state, and the population grew rapidly. The sixteenth was the discovery of gold in Arkansas in 1915. This also led to a great influx of people to the state, and the population grew rapidly. The seventeenth was the discovery of gold in Louisiana in 1920. This also led to a great influx of people to the state, and the population grew rapidly. The eighteenth was the discovery of gold in Mississippi in 1925. This also led to a great influx of people to the state, and the population grew rapidly. The nineteenth was the discovery of gold in Alabama in 1930. This also led to a great influx of people to the state, and the population grew rapidly. The twentieth was the discovery of gold in Georgia in 1935. This also led to a great influx of people to the state, and the population grew rapidly. The twenty-first was the discovery of gold in Florida in 1940. This also led to a great influx of people to the state, and the population grew rapidly. The twenty-second was the discovery of gold in South Carolina in 1945. This also led to a great influx of people to the state, and the population grew rapidly. The twenty-third was the discovery of gold in North Carolina in 1950. This also led to a great influx of people to the state, and the population grew rapidly. The twenty-fourth was the discovery of gold in Virginia in 1955. This also led to a great influx of people to the state, and the population grew rapidly. The twenty-fifth was the discovery of gold in West Virginia in 1960. This also led to a great influx of people to the state, and the population grew rapidly. The twenty-sixth was the discovery of gold in Maryland in 1965. This also led to a great influx of people to the state, and the population grew rapidly. The twenty-seventh was the discovery of gold in Delaware in 1970. This also led to a great influx of people to the state, and the population grew rapidly. The twenty-eighth was the discovery of gold in Pennsylvania in 1975. This also led to a great influx of people to the state, and the population grew rapidly. The twenty-ninth was the discovery of gold in New Jersey in 1980. This also led to a great influx of people to the state, and the population grew rapidly. The thirtieth was the discovery of gold in New York in 1985. This also led to a great influx of people to the state, and the population grew rapidly. The thirty-first was the discovery of gold in Connecticut in 1990. This also led to a great influx of people to the state, and the population grew rapidly. The thirty-second was the discovery of gold in Rhode Island in 1995. This also led to a great influx of people to the state, and the population grew rapidly. The thirty-third was the discovery of gold in Massachusetts in 2000. This also led to a great influx of people to the state, and the population grew rapidly. The thirty-fourth was the discovery of gold in Vermont in 2005. This also led to a great influx of people to the state, and the population grew rapidly. The thirty-fifth was the discovery of gold in New Hampshire in 2010. This also led to a great influx of people to the state, and the population grew rapidly. The thirty-sixth was the discovery of gold in Maine in 2015. This also led to a great influx of people to the state, and the population grew rapidly. The thirty-seventh was the discovery of gold in New Brunswick in 2020. This also led to a great influx of people to the state, and the population grew rapidly. The thirty-eighth was the discovery of gold in Nova Scotia in 2025. This also led to a great influx of people to the state, and the population grew rapidly. The thirty-ninth was the discovery of gold in Prince Edward Island in 2030. This also led to a great influx of people to the state, and the population grew rapidly. The fortieth was the discovery of gold in Newfoundland in 2035. This also led to a great influx of people to the state, and the population grew rapidly. The forty-first was the discovery of gold in Labrador in 2040. This also led to a great influx of people to the state, and the population grew rapidly. The forty-second was the discovery of gold in Yukon in 2045. This also led to a great influx of people to the state, and the population grew rapidly. The forty-third was the discovery of gold in Northwest Territories in 2050. This also led to a great influx of people to the state, and the population grew rapidly. The forty-fourth was the discovery of gold in Nunavut in 2055. This also led to a great influx of people to the state, and the population grew rapidly. The forty-fifth was the discovery of gold in Alaska in 2060. This also led to a great influx of people to the state, and the population grew rapidly. The forty-sixth was the discovery of gold in Hawaii in 2065. This also led to a great influx of people to the state, and the population grew rapidly. The forty-seventh was the discovery of gold in Guam in 2070. This also led to a great influx of people to the state, and the population grew rapidly. The forty-eighth was the discovery of gold in Northern Mariana in 2075. This also led to a great influx of people to the state, and the population grew rapidly. The forty-ninth was the discovery of gold in American Samoa in 2080. This also led to a great influx of people to the state, and the population grew rapidly. The fiftieth was the discovery of gold in the United States in 2085. This also led to a great influx of people to the state, and the population grew rapidly.

being spent at Estremoz and Elvas, the Governor of the latter place sending the keys of the town to Sir Richard for the night, by way of compliment as at Cadiz in March, 1664. On the 26th the Spanish frontier and the Cayajo stream were passed, and after a mid-day meal at Badajoz to which Sir Richard proceeded from the boundry in the Governor's coach, the night was spent at Talavera la Real. On the 27th Merida was reached with its Triumphal arch, and ruined amphitheatre, and on the 28th, Medellin with a fine modern bridge across the Guadiana. The following stages were: March 1, Truxillo, 2nd, Jaraisejo, 3rd, Naval Moral, with a splendid bridge of two arches over the Tagus, and 4th, Oropesa, from which Sir Richard sent his last letter to his wife having sent two previous letters from Coruche and Medellin. Thence the route lay through, 5th, Talavera de la Reyna, 6th, Sant Ollala, 7th, Casa Rubias, where father Patrick,* confessor of the Duke of Medina de las Torres, met Sir Richard; and on the 8th, leaving Sir Robert Southwell at Mosteles to come into Madrid by litter at night, he being still incognito to the Spanish Court, the Ambassador, quitting the Duke's coach for his own on meeting "his lady and his 3 eldest daughters," arrived at his own house again.†

What happened thereupon diplomatically may also be told in the words of Mr. Parry and Sir Robert Southwell, Lady Fanshawe's narrative in the *Memoirs* being naturally very bare and brief. It must be remembered that the Spanish Court had been for nearly two months in possession of the news that Lord Sandwich was coming to it as Ambassador Extraordinary; and for

* Father Patrick O'Duffy, an Irish Franciscan, whom Sir Richard mentioned in his letter of 4 November, 1664 (*Fanshawe Letters*, p. 304), as lately returned from Rome with a new title of Defender of his Order, a place (as I am told) of great Eminence.

† The return route of Sir Richard was followed by Lord Sandwich in his journey from Madrid to Lisbon, 26 December, 1667—11 January, 1668, as far as Estromoz, whence he went direct to Lisbon through Montemor and Aldea Gallega on the south bank of the Tagus. Coming back between 6 and 22 March, 1668, Lord Sandwich took the same way as far as Talavera de la Reyna, whence he proceeded to Madrid via Toledo and Aranjuez.

a shorter time, of the news that the King of England would not ratify the treaty of 17 December as it stood; and that this not only disabled Sir Richard to a great extent in his efforts to promote the peace, but gave them a really solid reason for delay (to which the Spanish Council was always prone, having no decided policy of its own) until his successor should arrive, especially as the Conde de Molina had been informed in London that Lord Sandwich would bring proposals which would satisfy them in every way. Sir Robert's account contained in a letter of 30 March to Lord Sandwich (*State papers Spain* 50, p. 65) is as follows:—"We arrived here on the 8th instant where presenting* the said proposals and desiring Audience we found this court highly inflamed at the said demands, declaring that the King of England was bound to force Portugal to accept the proposals carried thither, or to turn his arms against them, at least to withdraw himself from their aid, and untill they heard whether the King did not hold himself obliged to ratify that treaty or what answer he would make on the refusal there of Portugal, they would not at all discourse with us on that point."

Mr. Parry says roundly that the project when taken to the Queen and seen in Council was immediately sent back in imitation of the proceedings of Portugal, and Sir Robert was refused an audience unless he had somewhat to say in other affairs. So the matter stood till 24 March, though a reply was due to Portugal by the end of the month, when Sir Robert intimated that he should leave the next day unless the Queen positively commanded him to the contrary, and in consequence received a very gracious audience on the 25th, "after a thousand minds in these ministers whether or how he should be admitted" (Sir R. Fanshawe's letter of that date *Harleian* 7010 fo. 485), being introduced by Sir Richard Fanshawe (Letter of Sir Robert Southwell 30 March, 1666—*State Papers Spain* 50, p. 65), who

* This was on 12 March—to the Duke of Medina de las Torres—*Harleian* 7010, 147.

at the same time delivered into the hands of the Queen "a full justification* of all his proceedings" (Parry), which made it "evident (Southwell) that the Court here was by somebody strangely misinformed to think the King of England was bound to oblige Portugal to accept the conditions sent, or that he wd. ratify any articles till they were agreed on either side, and that being only Mediator not Arbitrator he could but persuade not bind till both parties thought fit." In this letter to Lord Sandwich Sir Robert Southwell gives a very clear and able summary of the situation.

"The present impediments of our business are first the natural, and now for want of a Minister, the accidental slowness in proceeding to any resolution here, next their aversion to yield to what Portugal does demand, and declaring their incapacity to do it by reason of the minority of the King. next their not suffering us (more than we do it by particular applications) to persuade them of the necessity of the thing and how little the point in difference is, for the Portuguese do not insist on any abjuring of the title or renouncing it by an Article to them, but merely to have it by way of appellation in the preface of the treaty. next they think that they shall hear by your Excellency that the King our master does acknowledge himself bound to them (as against the Portuguese) by

* The original of these is in the *Siamancas Records*. The paper was a very long one and not very well shaped for the purpose of submission to the council to which of course the Queen had to send it, and it is not necessary to quote at length from it here. In his letter of $\frac{1}{2}$ March to Lord Arlington (*Harleian* 7010, 485) Sir Richard wrote that some days before Don Pedro Fernandez del Campo, being the most violent of the ministers who asserted the view in question, came to him and urged that "the King our master was obliged even to force a consent from the King of Portugal to the articles I carried thither only upon tryal . . . The which I very highly resenting on my own behalf . . . have this day put into the hands of her Majesty a memorial infallibly demonstrating to the contrary and further acquainting her Majesty with my late received orders (having first tried all other ways in vain) to endeavour in his Majesty's name to the utmost with this Court a peace in the form now insisted upon with Portugal from which might be easily gathered what his Majesty's resolution will be upon the declining that Adjustment which I carried." The end of the memorial merely desired that the Ambassador "con vuestra magestad no pierda el credito de hombre de su palabra."

the treaty made here, tho' my Lord Ambassador has made the contrary so palpable to them. And lastly that if your Excellency shall press them (as we do) to yield the title and a peace, since no mitigation of it can be had in Portugal, yet they will first expect to hear how if the King does not resent the denial of the Portuguese and the demands they make, of which we acknowledge to them we gave the King an account from Portugal, and although I tell them my instructions did suppose all these cases would happen, and how accordingly I should act when they did, and repeating again and again the great danger of letting this month pass without a resolution for the so long Portugal had bound itself up from the French, but would after be at liberty to do as they list, yet nothing can charm them they will do their own business their own way." On $\frac{11}{21}$ April Lord Sandwich replied to Sir Robert summarising the state of affairs as he understood them (*Harleian MSS.* 7010, f. 507) and concluding thus, "You may therefore as from me undeceive (the Spanish Ministers) from expecting any mitigation by my coming, and show my earnest desire that they would concede this point which is the Topstone that finisheth all, and I think most to their own and the general benefit; and press for a very speedy answer, that you may forthwith return into Portugal and perfect this affair.

"But now if Spain (notwithstanding they know I can give them no ease in this matter) shall find reason to run all the hazards in prospect rather than consent to a Peace, and peremptorily refuse it, in this case also I wish you were as soon as may be in Portugal, and that you press them to accept the agreement, reasonably accorded in other matters, though but a Truce." Lord Sandwich being then under the mistaken impression that "Spain was likely to grant the title of King in the manner set down in the Project mentioned (*i.e.*, in the preface or preamble) so it be for a Truce only, but are obstantly against a Peace."

On $\frac{12}{25}$ April Sir Richard wrote his last despatch to

England dealing at length with his proceedings connected with the treaty of commerce with Spain and the adjustment between that country and Portugal. It was addressed to the Lord Chancellor, and will be found at folio 519, *Harleian MSS.* 7010. In it he reports that the Lord Chancellor's letter of 25 November, 1665, had been delivered to him by Don Patricio Muledi only on $\frac{2}{12}$ April and that he had "no notice of the contents till my arrival in Portugal from Sir Robert Southwell" (on 6-7 February) "being very sorry I had it no sooner; not (as good luck would have it) that I had made any false step in that time in my negotiation with reference to Portugal, having had the happiness to obtain from this Crown on behalf thereof an offer which I carried with me thither (obliging Spain and only Spain, whatever hath been suggested to the contrary from hence, but I hope made no impression in England to my prejudice, being all so contrary to what is evident from the articles themselves which I signed) of all that could seem to me was hoped by the King our Master according to my original instructions, and that in an over-measure and at an under-rate to what is therein expressed and prescribed to me: which conditions I do now perceive even according to your Lo^{ps} said letter, might not only have passed to the content of his majesty, but that his majestys pleasure was that the same (I mean to the same effect) should be pushed on to the utmost in that court before any experiments were made in this to enlarge the Spanish concessions, unless provisionally in case the former would not be accepted.

"But if I had been acquainted with this latter order so soon as I might have been, I would have used all possible endeavours to have gone particularly prepared from hence against the new difficulties I was then to encounter in Portugal in opposition thereunto, anticipating those offices which now in the last resort must be vigorously pursued. . . . All this I presume to say because there are many circumstances inducing me to believe (your Lo^p may certainly know it) that

Don Patricio knew the contents of what he brought me from yr. Lo^p,* so consequently that (admitting it to be so and being himself to come at great leisure) he advertised the same by the swiftest conveyance to the Duke of Medina, with whom I treated. Finally that the Duke might industriously conceal them from me lest the knowledge thereof should divert me from signing together with his Exc^y the said articles relating to Portugal upon a mistaken foundation, above intimated, that I by so doing must necessarily oblige my master to cause them to be agreed with on the Portugal side whether liked or not, whereas (for vindication of myself in this point particularly, and concerning my deportment in general with reference to the Portuguese treaty) I have here since my return, after a short preface by word of mouth, put into the Queen's hand a memorial containing quotations of constant undeceptions as to that from time to time throughout the whole course of my treaty. Moreover many days are not passed since I plainly told the Duke (taking notice of that mistaken supposition and reflecting upon that supposed concealment in regard thereof) that if I had received or known the contents of your lordship's letter before I signed the said articles I would have been so far from holding my hand that I should in obedience thereunto much the rather have signed them, as finding thereby it was my Master's express pleasure I should in the first place (go) through trial of that form, and that I should accordingly also have carried them into Portugal and there pressed it to my utmost as I have done; only with this difference that I should have earnestly solicited to have carried along with me

* The Conde de Molina clearly had the fullest information of what went on in England, and sent his news promptly through Flanders and France, where it was allowed to pass after being duly tapped as being for the most part in the interest of the French aim that they should make the peace between Spain and Portugal on their own terms, or else that no such peace should be made. As will be seen below it must undoubtedly have been treachery on the part of some Spanish authority which prevented the Lord Chancellor's letter of 25 November from reaching Sir Richard Fanshawe.

likewise her Catholick Majestys utmost resolution in case that would not do (as we see it hath happened) concerning the other expedients in your Lordships letter proposal.

“ And as your lordships above cited of the 25th of november came so very lately to my hands from Don Patricio, so I must repeat here also (having often noted it before) that a long one in cypher of the 5th of the same from my Lord Arlington (and to the same effect as I conjecture) is not come to this day, having been recommended to an expresse of the Conde de Molina.” Sir Richard went on to say that in his apprehension the Spanish ministers would not have any appetite for making an alliance with England until they should see what the success of the summer might be, unless his master should gain suddenly some notable advantage, or the French could no longer disemble with the House of Austria, or Lord Sandwich brought such tempting conditions as would induce them to “swallow at one gulp a pill which is so bitter to them”—a forecast which Lord Sandwich found to be only too true for the space of a whole year when the second alternative came into being. Of course Sir Richard was obliged to add to his letter that he was “reduced to very great exigencies by the failing compliance in my payments out of the Exchequer which is much behindhand with me, notwithstanding that (over and above my Lord Treasurer’s universal justice and goodness in these like cases, joined with something of partial indulgence to me) I have at present such subordinate friends in these relations (assisting me hitherto at pinches even beyond a cast of their office) as every public minister abroad must not hope for, or I to hold for ever: such is the diversion caused by the present Wars or the Customary Fate of Ambassadors.” Writing on the same point to Lord Arlington on 7 April, N.S. (*Addl. MSS.*, 34, 338, f. 53) Sir Robert Southwell said, “only the Conde Peyneranda and some few justify my Lord Ambassador to the highth, and all the method of his proceedings, and lay the over-

sight on the Duke. And also judge it hard fortune on the Ambassador that his letter of Nov^r 5th from your lordship, given to an express of the Conde de Molina, should never be heard of, nor my Lord Chancellor's letter by Don Patricio Muledi of Nov^r 25th be yet delivered."—And writing on the 10 April to the Earl of Sandwich (f. 35) Sir Robert recorded "The truth is the Spaniards do more highly insist on this point of the King's being obliged by what my Lord Ambassador Fanshawe did, because, if I mistake not in calculation, here was a deep design laid to get the King of England if possible into such a straight; for finding by advice from the Conde de Molina or Don Patriceo Muledi that England would not renounce Portugal, but seemed rather to think it reasonable that Spain should yield the title and a peace, and yet England being the only mediator that Spain could well use in this case, was resolved before England could declare that opinion to them, or that the ambassador here could probably know thereof, to huddle up a treaty with him and that in great secrecy, which was accordingly done, though my Lord Ambassador wanted not care on his side. And that no information from England should interrupt the design, a letter from my Lord Arlington of 5th November delivered to the Conde de Molina to be sent by an express of his, which imported my being designed for Portugal and perhaps somewhat of my errand, was never delivered to the Ambassador. On the 26th November the Lord Chancellor wrote by Don Patricio Muledi a very long letter stating the whole matter and advising him how to proceed; and no doubt but Don Patricio knew the substance of it, as pretending willingness to contribute thereunto, yet advising the court here before he left England what it contained" (tho' he had not yet delivered it since his arrival in Madrid 2 days back) "So that I am verily persuaded they had a plot upon the Ambassador here to invite him to proceed in such a treaty as the King of England should be absolutely bound thereby to make it good or else to renounce Portugal; and it appears by the

sequel that although the Ambassador meant nothing less (*i.e.* there was nothing to which the Ambassador meant less to agree), yet the Duke of Medina wholly drove at that point, and declares that he has gained it and that the King in honour is bound to make it good—so that the Ambassador appeals now to his papers and the nature of the negotiations, that a mediator could not bind, and the truth (no doubt) is clear on his side.”

It seems almost incredible that Sir Richard Fanshawe should have to complain that no communications were sent to him through the medium of Lord Sandwich and his staff, though it must have been well known in London that several important despatches from there had never reached Madrid. In a letter of $\frac{2}{12}$ May (*Harleian*, 7010, 525), acknowledging one of Lord Arlington's of 5 April, he notes that this was the first he had received since 14 January; and it is quite clear that the failure of the Secretary of State's office to despatch their communications safely to Madrid was quite as great as that of Sir Richard to get his letters home to London.

Six days before the arrival of Lord Sandwich at Madrid, Sir Richard and Sir Robert made another attempt to gain time with Portugal by writing to the Conde de Castel Melhor on 22 May (*Addl. MSS.*, 34, 338, 74) in reply to a communication of his of 3 April, that the delay on their side proceeded altogether from the extraordinary deliberation of the Spanish Court, which had now decided that as the Earl of Sandwich His Majesty's Ambassador Extraordinary was coming to it with ample powers for making a league between that Crown and England, they could not give any positive answer in the matter of adjusting with Portugal until they saw a certainty of the league; and all endeavours to draw an answer sooner “because of the necessity of affairs and the season of the year” had proved unavailing. But they begged the Conde to still incline his master to defer any adjustment with France which might put him out of “a capacity of enjoying that quiet and

repose which the King our master so earnestly concerns himself to procure." Will it be believed that the Court of Spain refused a passport for a carrier of this letter, and in consequence it was never sent.

Sir Richard Fanshawe had very cruel bad luck in his Spanish-Portuguese negotiations. He had been reprimanded 5 January, 1664-5 (*Fanshawe Letters*, 430). for intimating on 18 November previous, that he would retire from the Court until he should receive instructions from home, though he had been specially instructed by the Lord Chancellor—as early as 31 July, 1664—to say this if Spain would not allow negotiations for a treaty with England to proceed, and had received the same instructions from the Secretary of State on August 25 which were repeated by the latter on 3 November (*Fanshawe Letters*, 313, 213, 239 and 367). His over-strong action as regards the ambassadorial immunity of his Quarter had been disapproved; and this being most unfortunately reported at the end of October, arrived in England before the proposals for the Anglo-Spanish treaty, which were under discussion between him and the Duke de Medina de las Torres, reached there; and the facts reported were taken advantage of by the Spanish Ambassador at St. James', to challenge his fitness for his post and practically bring about his recall, as detailed above. Then his journey to Portugal was so long deferred by the protracted duration of the negotiations at Madrid that his arrival was contemporaneous with that of the special French Envoy, the Abbé Romain, who made unlimited orders to Portugal not to conclude any agreement with Spain, and by some treachery, for it could not have been less, the Jesuit offers from Badajos spoilt whatever chance there might have been of the proposal of a truce between the Spanish and Portuguese Governments being accepted. Finally when he returned to Madrid with the acceptance to the proposed terms by the Portuguese, provided they were made to them in the form they required, the Spaniards took refuge in the expectation, carefully encouraged by the Spanish

minister in England, that Lord Sandwich was bringing terms for them which would save their honour in the matter of acknowledging the title of the King of Portugal. It was clearly impossible in the circumstances that the Duke de Medina de las Torres could consider Sir Richard Fanshawe was the best instrument for arranging terms between Spain and Portugal, now that he no longer had the full support of his own Government, however unfairly withdrawn, and had been told to stay his hand (a fact which of course was known to the Duke through Molina at least),* had been rejected by Portugal, and was now the object of fierce attack at the Spanish Court; and so his failure remained on record until the arrival of Lord Sandwich and the presentation to him of his letters of recall.

The dispute regarding the privilege of the Ambassador's quarter which Lady Fanshawe refers to, December, 1664 (*Memoirs*, p. 161), took place really in the following month, copies of the full correspondence regarding it being among the *Heathcote MSS.*, and bearing the dates of 10—13 January, 1665. The hundreds of examples to which she alludes, dwindle down in the correspondence "en favor de mis fueros," to two, one of 1630 in the time of Sir Francis Cottington and one in that of Sir Arthur Hopton. A copy of all the correspondence was sent on the 20th to the Duke de Medina de las Torres, who had intervened in the dispute on being addressed by the Ambassador the day after he made his reference to the President of Castille, the ground for this being that it was feared Don Francisco Ayala would be sent privately into banishment. Sir Richard could only assert that Don Francisco was his neighbour, a wall only dividing them, their two residences having formerly been one.

The Conde de Castrillo simply alleged that no

* On 7 April Sir Richard wrote to Lord Arlington "I do also presume from many circumstances they do already know the full effect beforehand as a thing communicated to the Spanish ministers there upon their own encouragement and in confidence it would here take."

Ambassador had privilege to protect from the ordinary justice outside the doors of his dwelling house.

The question in dispute was by no means so simple a one as Sir Richard asserted; for Wiquefort placed on record in 1740, that the privilege was no part of the law of nations and that Ambassadors could afford safety only with the consent of the Sovereign of the Place, and should be very cautious in doing so unless willing to run the risk of being affronted. He also noted that the considerable immunities once enjoyed by Ambassadors in Spain were abused, and had been reduced.

The reference to the case of the murderers of Anthony Ascham in 1650, in the letter to the Duke, was very general only, the words being "no sea el Rey de Yngl^a el unico contra quien en espacio de pocos años Espagna ha violada el Sagrado de la Iglesia y el Privilegio de Embaxadores," which throws light on Lady Fanshawe's obscure wording on p. 164 of the *Memoirs*. Another ground the Ambassador gave for troubling the Duke was that "toda la Corte" was "ya llena de mi affrenta."

There were endless disputes about the privilege of Ambassadorial quarters and servants in the XVII century, especially at Madrid. Lord Denbigh threatened to leave Venice over such a difference—the Emperor's Minister at Madrid, Poetting, had great trouble with the Spanish officials regarding his servants—and Marshall Villars demanded privilege for his whole quarter in 1680, which was at first refused but was afterwards yielded. There can be no doubt that the local officials deliberately put affronts on Sir Richard Fanshawe in connection with his servants and that the stiff-necked pride of higher officers of State supported their most outrageous proceedings, and successfully drew the English Representative.

The further complaint which Sir Richard made regarding the inviolability of his quarter arose from circumstances which occurred in the last week of July and were the subject of report to the King of Spain at the



*Simon 5th Viscount Fanshawe.
Remembrances of the Exchequer: ob. 1716.*

end of that month. The person arrested on this occasion was the alguacil attached to the household of the Ambassador, and the President of Castille naturally contended that he did not cease to be subject to the Spanish jurisdiction because of this deputation, the immunity of all Ambassadors at the Court of Spain extending only to their residence and not to their quarter, in which the officers of justice were entitled to proceed with their rods of office. The Council endorsed this view, and it was expressed to the Ambassador by the useful emissary the Baron of Batteville. (*Simancas records*.) Fresh trouble arose soon after the King's death, and was possibly deliberately provoked by the Spanish police. The Council no doubt felt that it was bound to make a firm stand in the matter, if its authority were to be respected, and equally no doubt all the other Ambassadors in Madrid closely watched their action, and that of the English Envoy. Sir Richard finally reported to his Court on $\frac{17}{21}$ October, 1665 (*Harleian*, 7010, f. 412) the long tale of the indignities offered to his servants, and through them to him, by the subordinate agents of Justice in Madrid, and which led ultimately to his depriving an alguazil of his rod of office which he bore through the Ambassadorial quarter. Sir Richard again referred to them in his letter of $\frac{18}{28}$ October, 1665 (*Spanish State Papers*, P.R.O., No. 49). The Council of Regency somehow became aware of the reference made by the Ambassador, and on the $\frac{21}{31}$ October, after drawing attention to the enormity of this action, alleged to have been perpetrated when the minister of justice was in the public street well removed from the Ambassador's residence, and recording that such acts were likely to compromise the negotiations in hand for a treaty between England and Spain, on which the conclusion of an adjustment with Portugal depended, recommended that one of the Secretary's of State should address a strong protest to the Ambassador, and that an express should be at once sent to the Conde de Molina reporting all the facts of the case and instructing him

to represent to the King that it was impossible to complete negotiations with a minister who showed such disregard for the wishes of the Court to which he was accredited, and which was determined that the jurisdiction of Ambassadors should not extend beyond the entrance to their residences (*Simancas State Papers*, 2535).*

There had clearly been an earlier despatch than that then sent, for on 13 November the Conde reported from Oxford that in a conversation with Lord Arlington, he had said that he knew the Ambassador had sent ungrounded complaints home and that his actions in Madrid were more likely to provoke war than cement a peace, and in particular his twice threatening to leave the Spanish Court without orders from England.

On the 29 November in continuation of a despatch to Don Blasco de Loyala of the 24th, the Conde reported that the Duke of York had told him the previous evening that though this was not made public, it had been decided to send another Ambassador to Spain, and a fortnight later he wrote (on 12 December), that el General Sandwich had been nominated as Ambassador Extraordinary, adding that no Englishman could have been chosen more likely to conclude peace promptly and plainly. These two letters took the Council by surprise, according to their resolution of 28 January, 1666, which recorded that the letter of 8 November sent to the Conde was merely a precaution against the Ambassador having represented his view of the question of his privilege to his court, and that it gave him no lead to suggest or ask for his recall, and accordingly recommended that the Duke de Medina de Las Torres should write to Sir Richard Fanshawe and state that the Queen had full confidence in him,† and that the Conde de Molina

* The Resolutions of the Council referred also to the excesses committed by the household of the Ambassador of France and the Resident of Modena.

† This apparently had some foundation in fact, for in Sir Richard's official letter home, dated 4 November s.n. (Oct. 25 O.S.), he had reported that on the occasion of his interview with

should be ordered to proceed to Flanders and explain his conduct from there as nothing less would suffice to reassure him.*

Lady Fanshawe's letter of $\frac{18}{28}$ January to her husband (*Heathcote MSS.* 225) shows that the Duke of Medina de las Torres informed her very fully what had taken place in Council over the news of the coming of the Earl of Sandwich and the censure of the Conde de Molina, and that she completely grasped the whole situation in spite of her demure answer to the Duke that she was "not capacitated to understand the things of state." Lady Fanshawe's words of comfort to her husband in this great trouble which was befalling him, and of which she was well able to judge, are very brave and sweet. "Be cheerful my soul and as thou hast always had God and honour before thy eyes, so thou wilt never want his blessing thereupon"—"Be cheerful, make much of thy self . . . be not too thoughtful, but do the best that in thee lies for God's glory, for thy country's good and thy own honour and profit, and then submit cheerfully to God's decrees"—and again "if thou mayst be so happy to conclude the business now, or to lay there a foundation so as to do it hereafter in this place, it will be most happy; if not God's will be done to whom I perpetually pray that he will bless, preserve and keep thee, and send us a happy meeting. Thyn ever Ann Fanshawe" (*Letter of $\frac{2}{12}$ Feb.*).

The Council was of course divided in its opinion: the Duke de Medina de las Torres, the Marquis of Velada, the Conde of Ayala and the Dukes of Alberquerque, and Montalto, were of opinion that the Spanish Ambassador should be ordered to Flanders to explain his conduct. The Conde de Penaranda, the Duke of Alba, Cardinal Colonna, and the Confessor of

the Queen on that day, she had told him "that she had given strict orders for all Ministers of Justice to carry themselves towards me and mine hereafter with that respect which is due to my representation" (*Harleian MSS.*, 7010, f. 427).

* Molina was in London on 24 April, 1665; he had left Ostend on Monday 13th, Dover 14th, London 16th, saw the King and Queen on the 18th, and the Queen mother on the 19th.

the Queen, Nethard, while agreeing that the Conde de Molina had, without authority "por capricho suyo" thought that he should not be recalled until the facts of the case were more fully known, suggesting that Lord Sandwich was being sent only on a special embassy of condolence on the King's death and that Fanshawe was not being recalled—all were agreed that a letter should be at once sent to Fanshawe assuring him of the Queen's esteem and trust. The weaker line was of course adopted, Fanshawe being informed as above, an assurance destroyed by the explanation that Molina's unauthorised action had been taken by reason of the differences which had arisen in Madrid in connection with Ambassadorial differences there, and that it was due to the dignity of Ambassadors that Molina should not be recalled until he had reported more fully upon the action taken by him, and that Sandwich was probably coming on an embassy of condolence (*Simanca's Records*). These papers show that though the Duke of Medina may have been speaking of what he had recommended in his conversation with Lady Fanshawe, reported in her letter of 28 January (*Heathcote MSS.*, p. 225), his Secretary certainly told her untruthfully on 3 February (p. 229), that Conde "Moliney" was recalled and would be in Madrid in a few days to answer for his insolent action. It appears from a letter of the Margues of Castel Rodrigo of the date of 11 March, from Brussels, that he intervened on behalf of Molina, who had been Quarter-Master General in Flanders, and bade him keep any orders of censure or recall secret, till further orders came, and urged the Queen to take no further steps against the appointment of Sandwich; and no doubt the advice of the men whom Spain trusted to somehow see them through the impending troubles with France, carried great weight with the council, which decided to let the whole matter drop in spite of the promises to Sir Richard Fanshawe.

Well might the Preface to the Letters (published in 1724) "on divers matters of importance between

the three crowns of England Spain and Portugal " 1663-1678, record: " I need give no character of the Spanish Court here; the negotiations then carried on with them will do it effectually in this book, and it is satyr sufficient upon that subject; A stiff haughty wary people, weak in council as in arms; taken up with punctilios and ceremony, jealous and tedious in negotiating, and dilitory in executing what they resolve upon; this character of the Spaniards runs through every part of this work."

Lord Sandwich records in his Journal that one of his footmen was killed in rudely pursuing four alguacils upon a rumour that they had passed " through our barriers with their rods exalted, which by custom they ought not to do," and that another alguacil who served a process in a house within the barriers was only reprimanded, and not cashiered and sent to beg mercy as " I justly expected."

Sandwich also records that, on the occasion of the public reception of another Venetian Ambassador, the French laqueys came with arms under their coats to dispute his precedence, if he should send his coach for the function.

The offensive and defensive league between Portugal and France was signed on 21 March, 1667, and the commercial treaty between England and Spain on 1 May, copies of the latter being interchanged on 13 May (*Sandwich Journals*). The first copies sent home miscarried; the third, by the hands of Henry Sheres, arrived in September and was read in Council on the 9th. Sheres left again with the ratified treaty on 15 October, and reached Madrid early in November, where its conclusion was duly celebrated on the 30th of that month; meanwhile the peace of Breda had been signed on 21 July, and the Spanish feigned assurance of safety from French hostilities came to an abrupt end. The Queen at once informed Sandwich that Spain would yield the title of King to Portugal. The Earl thereupon

proposed to proceed on the basis of Sir Richard Fanshawe's project of February, 1666, informing the Conde de Penaranda that he had by him "a treaty made at Salvatierra by my Lord Fanshaw whereunto the Conde Castel Melhor had by order set his hand; and for the acceptance of which by the King of Portugal we had security from him last winter, so that we had reason to think the matter of that project would please now." Then in the very nick of time came, first the banishment of the Conde de Castel Melhor, the only able minister round the King; and next the deposition of the King himself; and the murder of the Marquess of Sande, the one prominent upholder of the French Alliance, added further advantage for the Spanish negotiations; and in the end, what had proved impossible in the early months of 1666, matured into actuality in those months of 1668; the Spanish Portuguese treaty being signed on 3 February just three weeks after Lord Sandwich reached Lisbon, and the ratifications of it were exchanged on the 23rd *idem*. Barely two months later, by the peace of Aachen, Spain yielded to France all the demands made of her. Further than this, it is not necessary here to follow the negotiations in connection with the commercial treaty between Spain and England and the peace between the former and Portugal. They are fully treated in the Appendix to the Edition of the *Memoirs* of 1907, and nothing which has come to light since, either from Home or Foreign State Records or from Lord Sandwich's Journals, necessitates any modification of the views expressed there.* Until France declared War on Spain, who was thus brought face to face with ruin, and until the revolution in Portugal mitigated the stiff neckedness of that country, Lord Sandwich was no more able to make any effectual progress towards the accomplishment of the mission on which he was sent, than Sir Richard

* A number of attempts to ascertain if any public records of the time which may still remain in Lisbon contain any mention of the Embassies of Sir Richard Fanshawe to Portugal, have all resulted in complete failure.

Fanshawe had been able to do during the two years previous to June, 1666, in spite of the fact that the support he received from England was of a very different quality from that accorded to his predecessor. Lord Sandwich himself, when the Queen announced that she would yield in the matter of the title of King after the "ill accident of the King of France, his falling upon Flanders and Catalonia," did Sir Richard the justice to record in his diary in September, 1667, "It is good to peruse a memorial of my Lord Fanshaw to the Queen (upon his return from Portugal with that project and letter of Conde Castel Melhor) wherein he shows the likelihood for giving satisfaction in these particulars, and that they could not prejudice the adjustment."

The rest of the stay of Sir Richard and Lady Fanshawe in Madrid, until his death on 26 June and her departure on 8 July, is dealt with by her in the *Memoirs* only very briefly, the chief events recorded relating to her farewell visits to the Court, the marriage and departure of the Empress, and the arrival of the Ambassador Extraordinary, the Earl of Sandwich. The diary of the latter contains, however, a number of interesting details of the time, which are here given by the kind permission of the late Earl. Lord Sandwich sailed from Spithead on 2 March, 1666, and reached Corunna on 12 March (O.S.), 14 days after Sir Richard had returned to Madrid; news of his arrival was sent off the same day by the Governor Don Pedro Martinez and was received at Madrid on the $\frac{16\text{th}}{26\text{th}}$. On the $\frac{20\text{th}}{30\text{th}}$ both Sir Richard, and Sir Robert Southwell wrote welcoming him, and their letters were received by him on 5 April; meanwhile on the $\frac{20}{30}$ March the Earl had despatched Mr. Werden from Corunna: Sir Richard had an interview with him from a distance on $\frac{23 \text{ March}}{7 \text{ April}}$ at Chamartin (*Memoirs*, p. 552), and he took back a letter of the $\frac{1}{11}$ April (*Harleian* 7010, f. 495). This reached Lord Sandwich on the $\frac{7\text{th}}{17\text{th}}$, who finding the preparations made by the Court for his journey to be very insufficient, despatched his personal Secretary Dr.

Taylor to Madrid on the 11th. The Memoirs do not mention this incident, but Sir Richard refers to the visit in his letter of $\frac{22 \text{ April}}{2 \text{ May}}$ (*Memoirs*, p. 552) in which he begged the Earl to let him know if he brought letters of revocation for him. Lord Sandwich notes that his letter reached him on $\frac{29 \text{ April}}{9 \text{ May}}$, and that on the 15th May he had replied, "upon his earnestly pressing me to a catagorical answer" that he "acknowledged the having of such letters for him, but would advise still to be kept secret until we had seen one the other." Meanwhile the marriage of the Empress on Easter Sunday $\frac{15}{23}$ April had happened; the private audience granted an hour before it to Sir Richard (*Memoirs*, p. 556) is not mentioned by Lady Fanshawe, though the public audience accorded to him and Sir Robert Southwell two days later is duly recorded by her: the whole account of this and of the marriage and of the departure of the Empress is taken bodily from the report of Sir Richard dated $\frac{18}{28}$ April (*Harleian MSS.* 7010).

Lady Fanshawe had taken leave of the Queen of Spain and Empress and the King on the 11th April and the next day of the *camarera mayor*, and of the King's *aya* (*Memoirs*, p. 187). The original letters of the Ladies of the bedchamber of the Queen and Empress, dated Thursday and Friday, 8 and 9 April, for the visits of Lady Fanshawe and her daughters to their mistress and themselves on Sunday, and to themselves on Monday, were among the *Heathcote MSS.* The explanation of this special reception becomes clear from the *Memoires Curieur* of Carel, one of the entourage of the Archbishop of Embrun, which, however, contain hardly anything of interest. In them it is stated with doubtful truth that the English Ambassador sought to be present at the marriage of the Infanta. The Council advised that only those who had the right of entry to the Royal Chapel should be invited, but the Queen decided that no Ambassadors should be present, thus favouring the English Representative. It seems much

more probable that the Nuntio, and other Ambassadors representing Roman Catholic Princes, were present at the marriage on Easter day.

On May 17 Lord Sandwich left the Quinta of Burgos, just outside Corunna, in which he had spent his quarantine from 15 March, and on Friday ^{18th}_{28th}, as he records, "went from hence (Torre Lodones) 10 miles to El Pardo a house of the King's where my Lord Ambassador ffanshaw, Sir Robert Southwell English Envoy, and Don Alonso Antonio de Paz, Master of the Ceremonies with three of the Queen's coaches, and Mr. Godolphin" [[?]Goddard] "and many other merchants and English came to meet me; and after a little repast we went straight to Madrid thence 6^m, to the house prepared for me, a very noble one," where the Duke of Medina de las Torres at once presented his compliments through Don Patricio Muledi.

The following are the Diary entries of the next two days the $\frac{19}{29}$ and $\frac{20}{30}$ May:—

Saturday 19th: "My Lord Ambassador ffanshaw came to me in the morning when I gave him my Lord Arlington's private letter. I discussed with him according to my instructions, desiring of him an account of the state of His majesty's affairs, and letting him know the condition of the treaty of commerce being not ratified, and upon what grounds; and in the afternoon Sir Richard ffanshaw and Mr. Godolphin and I took the papers and particularly ran through the exceptions and heard his Lordship's reply to them. He pressed me in the close to tell him what letters I had for his revocation, which I did."

"Sunday 20th (May): In the afternoon my Lord Ambassador ffanshaw and I again discussed our points of commerce, and in the close he desired me to deliver his letters of revocation, the which I did." Lady Fanshawe mentions the delivery as on the date of the 19th. A marginal note to the diary entry of that date states that Sir Richard's replies were to be found in the 2nd Volume of the Journal and they are those printed on pages 244-5

of the *Memoirs*. On 22 May it was resolved Sir Richard should apply for a private reception of the Ambassador Extraordinary by the Queen before his public one; the application was made by Sir Richard the same day (*Heathcote MSS.*, p. 253) and was granted on Sunday 27th, at half-past seven in the evening, Sir Richard Fanshawe introducing him. Lord Sandwich recording the fact under that date and that the "Queen made some return in a few words respectful to my master and favourable to me, and said she would appoint with whom I was to treat."* Lady Fanshawe is wrong in her chronology here, as she states that her husband's banquet in honour of the King's birthday was given before this interview, whereas, of course, it took place on 29 May, two days later, as Lord Sandwich duly notes, terming the entertainment "a noble treat and collation at 6 o'clock in the evening," the Master of Ceremonies and Don Patricio Muledi being present and many of the English merchants, as well as the Ambassador Extraordinary and all his comrades. To this slip Lady Fanshawe adds another, viz., that the private interview was granted on Whit Sunday (instead of the Sunday before). Whit Sunday fell on $\frac{2}{13}$ June, it was on this day that Sir Richard received the Communion for the last time before his illness.

On Whit Monday he accompanied Lord Sandwich on a formal visit to the Duke of Medina de las Torres, and on the next day ($\frac{5th}{15th}$) he fell sick of the fever, which killed him, as noted in the *Memoirs*. Lord Sandwich records on 6 June, Wednesday, "my Lord Fanshawe fell sick being struck with a cold air, as he slept after dinner: one was killed outright in the

* Lord Sandwich's request for a private audience before his public one caused a great flutter in the ambassadorial dovecots in Madrid, and the Venetian minister favoured his Signoria with two long letters on the subject, which as usual, where mischief making was concerned, was hotly taken up by the Archbishop of Embrun. In his report on the meeting of the British Ambassador with the Ambassador Extraordinary, Marin Zorzi had recorded that they interchanged but few words and that the countenance of the former was full of sorrow—no doubt imaginary details, provided by the fancy of the spectator of the rencontre at El Pardo.

same manner that day.” A detailed account of Sir Richard’s sickness and death* is given from the records among the *English State Papers* at pages 562-3 of the *Memoirs*, the most pathetic notice being that of his Chaplain Mr. Bagshaw in the Funeral Sermon of 4 July quoted on p. 567 of the *Memoirs*. The following details are added from other domestic sources and the despatches of the ministers of other Courts residing at Madrid. Lord Sandwich wrote in his Journal “Hearing that the Physicians despaired of my Lord Fanshawe’s life I went to see him after dinner and found him in a dying condition. As soon as he saw me he lifted his hands upward 2 or 3 times (having not spoken for an hour before) to signify he was going to heaven, and then striving to speak said This was the end of this world. and said I submit, I submit. The Duke and Duchess of Aveiro were to see him in the morning and she brought with her relicks which she believed to have done great miracles, and laid them upon the pillow by him out of good will; but this together with a Friar’s (Father Duffy’s) presence gave occasion for a report in Madrid that he had been confessed and received the Sacrament in the Romish way. In the afternoon came the Dukes of Aveiro and Monterey sent from the Queen to visit him and the Master of the Ceremonies and brought a priest with them. When they came into the room Mr. Bagshaw my Lord Ambassador’s Chaplain was kneeling by his bed side, but the Priest pressed towards the bed and over his shoulder told him that if he would confess he was come to give him absolution; but my Lord flung away his hands and expressed much dislike. My Lady Fanshawe being in another room and hearing discourse about such a matter stept in and complained that they should trouble my lord at such

* Sir Richard Fanshawe died in the same month as that in which he was born 58 years before. Lady Fanshawe must have thought of it:—

“Nature is out of tune
The world is sick and like to die in June.”

Pastor Fido, Act I., Scene 1.

a time who had composed himself to die in the faith he had professed when he was in perfect health and judgement and desired they would desist. Whereupon the Dukes went away, but then came the master of the Ceremonies and would have introduced the priest again, but they would not suffer it. Mr. Bagshaw my Lord's Chaplain had before this visit asked my Lord (for) a declaration of what faith he died in, and he replied, the faith of the Church of England; but after this attempt* he again desired him to declare it before many of his family, and he again said, he died in the faith of the Church of England. And about 11 oclock this night my Lord Ambassador Fanshaw died."

The account given by Lord Sandwich is fully corroborated by Mr. Parry in a letter of 1 July, 1666, to Sir Robert Southwell (*Addl. MSS.* 34, 338, f. 38), in which he says that Sir Richard Fanshawe took leave of his wife and children about noon, and died at eleven of the night "enjoying both his reason and senses to the last. My Lady asked of him whether he would be buried in Hertfordshire or at Westminster, and he replied at Westminster." Mr. Godolphin in a letter to the same and of the same date (f. 37) also mentions the desire to be interred in Westminster Abbey.†

On 30 June the Venetian Ambassador, Sir Richard's old opponent, reporting to their Serenities, recorded that though Don Ricardo Fanshau Ambassador Ordinary of England was of some age, yet he was strong and vigorous; he had, however, been depressed in spirit by the trouble which had befallen him, and which had

* These attempts may be compared with those at the death bed of the Earl of Roscommon (*Memoirs*, p. 402). It was on account of them no doubt that Lady Fanshawe specially recorded of her husband (*Memoirs*, p. 4): "He was a true Protestant of ye Church of England, so borne, so brought up, and so dyed." "Qualis vita, finis ita. La tarde loa el dia, y el fin la vida."

† Of men who were much on an equality with Sir Richard, his cousin Lord Hatton, Sir Robert Long, Sir Allan Apsley, Sir Robert Howard and Sir William Temple, were buried in Westminster Abbey, and among his more distinguished contemporaries, Lord Cottington, the Earls of Sandwich and Clarendon and the Duke of Ormonde.

struck him to the heart. He notes that the attempt of the Religiosi was repelled by the wife and Chaplain (Predicante) of the dying man, who thus passed away in the bonds of false belief and perdition. Count Fuente records in his diary that Sir Richard "fallecio (died) Puritano Fortificato en esto mucho su mujer no apartandose jamas de su lado." In his despatch of 2 July (*Fontes Rerum Austriacarum* LVI., 235) he wrote "Der ordentliche englische Gesandte ist vor einigen tagen gestorben, und zwar in seinem puritanischen Glauben"; to which the Emperor Leopold I. responded "Quod pauper ille Anglus in sua non angelica sed impura Puritana hæresi obiit. condoleo ejus animae."

The funeral service held for Sir Richard upon 4 July was on a Sunday. Mr. Parry records that Lady Fanshawe was greatly angered by the Queen's offer to provide for her if she and her children would become Roman Catholics, and Lord Sandwich states on the ^{23 June}_{8 July} that, "This evening my Lady Fanshawe went away with her family from Madrid"; seventeen days later he moved into her house of the Siete Chimineas, and on 27 July mentions the receipt of the pass granted to her by the Duke of Beaufort from Lisbon, on $\frac{1}{2}$ July.

There is nothing special to note regarding her journey from Madrid, by sea from Bilboa to Bayonne, and thence by land to Calais, and so by sea to London where she landed on Tuesday, 12 November, except that among the *Heathcote MSS.* was a passport granted to her by Cornelis de Montigny de Clarges, Agent of the States General at Calais, reciting that Her Excellency held a pass from the King of France, to pass unmolested by land and sea with her children and 30 domestics and the coffined body of her husband, Ambassador of the King of England to the King of Spain, where he died, and directing all Captains and other officers of their Highnesses to let her pass to London. The direct route from Tower Hill to Lincoln's Inn Fields lay through the area utterly destroyed by the Fire of London; but Lady

Fanshawe probably proceeded round the line of London Wall or else by the Tower to the Temple Stairs. (It is somewhat curious that she never mentions the Thames in her *Memoirs* except on the occasion of her flight to Gravesend and France in 1659.)

As noted on p. 575 of the *Memoirs* the body of her husband was buried temporarily in All Saints, Hertford on 27 November, 1666. In the 5th year after, on the anniversary of their wedding day, it was transferred to the vault which Lady Fanshawe had caused to be made in St. Mary's Chapel on the south side of the parish church at Ware. It having become necessary to restore the floor of that chapel it was decided to fill up the vault, and the writer of this history was present when the vault was reverently opened on 9 March, 1908 and again closed. It was found to contain the leaden coffin of Sir Richard with a plate of glass at the head of the upper surface, through which the bones inside could be seen, and the hasps and locks were there which had once protected the outer coffin, made so that the lid of it could be raised according to the custom of Spain as noted in the case of King Philip IV. at page 179-80 of the *Memoirs*; the vault also contained another leaden coffin, apparently that of a man, without any indication as to who the person buried in it was, and a number of bones from some coffins which had completely decayed away: among these was a skull of a woman, which may have been that of Lady Fanshawe. It was found that the vault had been opened before and unduly disturbed, a portion of it being portioned off in 1820 as the last resting place of Sophia Langden, wife, or possibly daughter, of the Vicar of the Church from 1791 to 1832. The vault was of unusual size being 14 feet long by 8½ feet broad and 7 feet high to the corner of the arch. An account of the opening of it was published by one of the churchwardens of the church, Mr. R. B. Croft, of Farhams Hall, Ware.*

* It is a curious coincidence that the bodies of both the Ambassador Ordinary and the Ambassador Extraordinary of England, who were together in Madrid in May and June, 1666,

Nothing special has come to light regarding the life of Lady Fanshawe after her return to England. The *Heathcote MSS.* record that she gave up her lease of the Queen Mother's manors of Hitchin and Tring in February, 1669, and the lease of her house at Hertingfordbury in 1672, and took up her residence in East Barnet. In her will she speaks of Fauntton Hall in North Bemfleet (Benfleet), Essex. The lease to her husband was dated July, 1661, and that of Faunttonbury—the same place—for 21 years to herself in June, 1668. This lease was held of the Bishop of London and was renewed to her daughter Katherine.

Lady Fanshawe's pitiful petition of 1666, submitting her claim for payment of moneys due to her husband, is printed at p. 576 of the *Memoirs*. In a subsequent petition of 1668, praying that the 8000 oz. of silver plate issued to the Ambassador to Spain from the Jewel House might be allowed to her, she states that she was granted only £5900 out of the amount claimed, and had to pay £400 fees for this sum, and that she sold her tallies for it to Alderman Backwell for £5000, and thus received only £4600 out of £6900 actually spent or due. She urged moreover that her husband had suffered a loss of £1500 by the fall of brass money in Spain (*Memoirs*, p. 153) and the high price of food in Madrid, which she had omitted by an oversight in her original claim. In November, 1668, she submitted a special petition praying for the grant of the additional £1000 which she claimed as the half cost of her journey home from Madrid with her family, and which Lord Arlington had promised "should be considered one way or other" (*Memoirs*, p. 577). In January, 1669 (*Calendar of Treasury Books*, 1669-72) she appeared before the Lord Commissioners in connection with the plate of the

should have been brought home to their last resting place by sea, and by the great highway of the Thames—Sir Richard Fanshawe to the Tower Wharf on 13 November, 1666; and the Earl of Sandwich, after his heroic death in the battle of Southwold Bay, to Westminster Stairs and Hall, and so to the Great Abbey on 3 July, 1672.

Treasury, and they naturally informed her that it must be returned to the Jewel House unless the King should be pleased to order to the contrary. It appeared then that the plate had been broken up for transport by land, as transport by sea was not considered safe; and in April Lady Fanshawe was called upon to Pay £2000 in lieu of returning it. After a struggle to retain half of this money as still due to her on account of the expense of her return home, she paid £1000 and then £500 at the end of April and the beginning of May, and apparently she was required to pay the remaining £500 also, and received her final discharge in July.*

In January of the following year she was again a petitioner "that your majesty will be graciously pleased to give her son Sir Richard Fanshawe, who is altogether unprovided for, the next reversion (after those your Majesty hath already granted) of a teller's place in your Majesty's Exchequer, that so hee being provided for your Majesty's petitioner may be enabled to procure some small portions for her daughters, three whereof are grown up to woman's estate."† Four years later, in September, 1674, a royal warrant directed a grant under the Great Seal of a Surveyorship of Small Customs to Sir Richard

* In October, 1667, five months after successfully concluding his Treaty of Commerce, Lord Sandwich was forced to represent that he owned £5000 and could not get a penny in Madrid without pawning the King's Plate and was indeed "at the last Gasp of Subsistence." (*Fanshawe Letters*, 1724, II., 83). Sir William Godolphin was reduced to even greater straits and protested in April, 1672 (*do.* p. 168) that he was due nearly £3000 of arrears of salary, and did not know how to eat without pawning the very furniture of his house.

† Among the most wonderful efforts of spelling, in her letters of early 1666 to her husband, which appear in Lady Fanshawe's modernised correspondence published at pp. 224-240 of the *Heathcote MSS.*, the following may be quoted—caues for cause, incounredgment for encouragement, likuis and liquies for likewise, thowes for those, sarvice for service, ocaation for occasion, lage for league, a monkest for amongst, lam for lamb, sifer for cypher, gras for grace, privet for private, onerabell for honourable, falt for fault, suer for sure, pease for peace, maeke for make, hapeyus for happens, lafed for laughed, mach for match, pepell for people, amvoyé for envoyé, dobell for double, frutt for fruit, kipe for keep. It will be seen that not a few of these quaint forms are due to the difference of pronunciation in the XVII. century. Castle Decampaye for Casa del Campo is rather a notable achievement in phonetic spelling.

† *Constance*

Harrison, n, b.	M a r y,	Elizabeth, b. 1662.
b. and d. 54-5.	b. 1656,	= 1684,
1645.	d. 1660.	Christopher
=		Blount of the
Ryder,		Middle Temple,
prede-		b. circa 1654.
ed her.		

PEDIGREE VII.

from ped. v.



† *Ric Fanshawe*

† *L. Fanshawe*

SIR RICHARD FANSHAWE, Knight = Ann, daughter of Sir (1660), 1st Baronet (1650); 1644 John Harrison, Knt., Ambassador to Spain and of Balls Park; b. 1625, Portugal; b. 1603, d. 1666. d. 1680.

Harrison, b. and d. 1645.	Henry, b. 1647, d. 1649.	Richard, b. 1648, d. 1659.	Henry, b. and d. 1657.	Richard, b. and d. 1663.	Sir Richard, 2nd Baronet, b. 1665, d. unmar. 1694, when the baronetcy became extinct.	Ann, b. 1646, d. 1654.	Elizabeth, b. and d. 1650.	Elizabeth, b. 1651, d. 1655-6.	Katherine, b. 1652, d. unmar.	Margaret, b. 1653, d. 1705. = 1675, Vincent Grantham of Goltho, co. Lincoln, d. 1721.	Ann, b. 1654-5. = Ryder, who predeceased her.	Mary, b. 1656, d. 1660.	Elizabeth, b. 1662. = 1684, Christopher Blount of the Middle Temple, b. circa 1654.
---------------------------	--------------------------	----------------------------	------------------------	--------------------------	---	------------------------	----------------------------	--------------------------------	-------------------------------	---	---	-------------------------	---

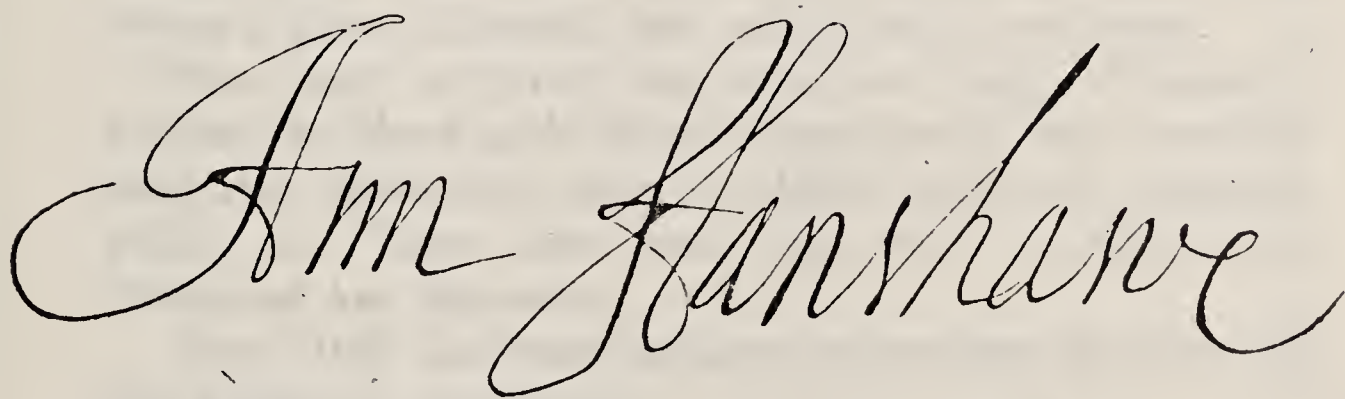
* Arms of Sir Richard Fanshawe, 1st Baronet, from his Funeral Certificate.

† Signature of Sir Richard, from a presentation copy to Sir Thomas Leventhorpe of his translation of the *Lusiad* de Camoens.

‡ Katherine Fanshawe's signature, to an original note of hers on the family Pedigree of 1671.

Fanshawe, then aged 19; and the patent of this appointment, dated 4 December, 1674, is noticed at p. 532 of the *Memoirs*. It is a document of immense length, which is not quite correctly summarised there, the grant being made to Rich. Mountney, jun., W^m Waterson, and Philip Marsh, in reversion after George Porter (son or grandson of Endymion Porter) and Sir John Stapeley,* to hold in trust and solely for the benefit of Sir Richard Fanshawe. As noted there, the post never fell in during the life time of the grantee, as Sir John Stapeley lived till 1701, and he never therefore derived any benefit from it. As with Charles II. of Spain it was "woe to thee, O land, when thy King is a child" (*Ecclesiastes* X. 16)—so with Sir Richard Fanshawe the second Baronet, it was, "Guay (alas) al hijo, cujo padre va a parayso."

Lady Fanshawe desired in her will that she should be buried in the vault in St. Mary's Chapel in Ware Church, close to her husband's body. The parish register records her burial on 20 January, 1679-80. No memorial was raised to her at the time, but in 1905 one was put up to her memory in St. Mary's chapel by members of the Fanshawe Family. This tablet is reproduced in the *Memoirs*.



Signature of Lady Fanshawe, from the original MS. of her *Memoirs*.

Sir Richard and Lady Fanshawe had six sons and eight daughters; of these, five sons and four daughters died as children. They were, Harrison, born in February, 1644-5 and died 15 days later; Ann, the little daughter

* G. E. Cokayne notes in the Complete Baronetage that Sir John's wealth was derived largely from his post in the Customs.

“Nan” of whom the father and mother were so fond, born in June 1646 and died while they were at Tankersley Park, in July, 1654, aged 8; Henry, born in 1647 and died about two years later; Richard, the little boy whose charming portrait taken with his father,* is still at Dengie Hall, born on 8 June, 1648, and died in Paris in October, 1659, at the age of 11, of whom Lady Fanshawe pathetically says in her Memoirs, “though I neglected ym” (her two little girls aged 6 and 7, who were suffering from the same illness) “& day & night tended my dear son, yet it pleased God they recovered and he dyed”; Elizabeth, born at Madrid on 13 June, 1650 and died on 26th of the same month, followed by another Elizabeth born on 24 June, 1651, who lived to the age of 5 and died in July, 1656; the three children who succeeded these—all daughters—survived their parents; the next child was Mary, the attractive baby whose portrait with her mother was painted by Teniers. She was born on 12 July, 1656, and lived only four years, dying in August, 1660; a year younger was a son in whom the name Henry was revived, he was born in November and died on 2 December, 1657; and on 26 June, 1663, was born a son who again received the father’s name, Richard, but only lived a few hours.

The only children who survived Lady Fanshawe besides the three girls already mentioned), were another daughter Elizabeth, born in 1662, and her youngest child, the “most dear and only son” to whom she dedicated her Memoirs.

Very little has been gathered respecting the lives of Sir Richard’s daughters.

* It is remarkable how much pictorial illustration exists of the times of Sir Richard and Lady Fanshawe. In portraiture we have the works of Vandyk, Janssens, Lely, Wright and other British artists, and of Velasquez, and a number of French, Flemish and Dutch engravings; for ships and shipping we have Vandervelde and Dirk Stoop; for places and countries we have the quaint series of *Delices de Grande Bretagne*, France, d’Espagne. *Les Pays Bays*; the travels of Cosmo de Medici Grand Duke of Tuscany, in England; and many old prints of London and the other principal cities of Great Britain, which give us a clear idea of how they and the buildings in them, appeared to the eyes of those who viewed them in the XVII. century.

Katherine, who was born in Chancery Lane. on 30 July, 1652, sold the property at East Barnett as her mother's executrix, on 28 May, 1680, for £1800. The lease of (the manor of) Stanton *als* Staunton Berry, held of the Bishop of London, was dated 12 May, 1685, and appears to have included lands called Brownes Lands *als* Campis Lands situated in North Benfleet, Wickford, Rawreth and elsewhere in Essex; this she surrendered to the Bishop about the year 1690.

As a child she and her sisters accompanied their parents to the Courts of Portugal and Spain; among the *Heathcote* MSS. are two letters in Spanish written by her and her sister Margaret in 1666 to their father, and it appears that the little girls had been learning their father's translation of the *Querer por solo querer*, which, in a letter to their mother, he expresses a desire to hear them repeat. Katherine is the little lady to whom John Bulteel alludes when writing to her father on 22 December, 1665, when he speaks of Sir Richard's "faire Daughters especially Shee that when I had y^e honour to dinne with her at your L^{ps} in Lincolnes Inn fields defied all man-kind and thought of nothing but a Nunnery from which resolution, if her yeares and value of the World hath not by this time redeemed hir yours and my Ladyes authority must or you will have a Sinne to answer for the brave youth of England will never pardon you." Probably Mr. Bulteel is referring to the year 1660 when Sir Richard was living in Lincoln's Inn Fields at which time his little daughter was 8 years old.

After her mother died, Katherine Fanshawe lived first with the Duchess of Albemarle, and later (1681) with Lady Denby (*Rutland* MSS.). She was living unmarried in 1719, but the date of her death is unknown.

Margaret,* the only daughter of Lady Fanshawe who was married in her mother's lifetime, became the wife of Vincent Grantham of Goltho by Wragby, Lincolnshire,

* Donna Maria de Guzman, Lady Abbess of Alcantra, writing to welcome Sir Richard on 17th February, 1664, speaks of the baby, to whom she is sending a present, as "my precious Margaret." (*Heathcote* MSS.).

on 13 June, 1675, the ceremony taking place in East Barnet church. She was then $21\frac{2}{3}$ years of age, having been born in October, 1653, at Tankersley Park. One of the trustees of her marriage settlement was Sir Thomas Fanshawe of Jenkins. She and her husband had a large family of twelve children or more, of whom Vincent, baptized August, 1676 (d. 1688), Richard, baptized 8 October, 1677, and Thomas, baptized November, 1678, were born before their maternal grandmother died.

Margaret Grantham was buried at Goltho on 16 November, 1705, and her husband (who was J.P. for Lindsay in 1678) was buried there on 21 December, 1721. Two sons only survived them, Richard, who died in January, 1722, and a younger Vincent born in 1692, who died in 1758, and was recorded as "the Last male Heir of the family," on his tombstone which still exists in Laceby church.*

The next daughter, born at Frogpool, Kent, on 22 February, 1654-5, was "named Ann to keep in remembrance her dear sister, which we had newly lost" (*Memoirs*, p. 84). An old memorandum at Parsloes states that she married Mr. Ryder, and her uncle Sir Edmond Turnor mentions her as "Ann Ryder Fanshawe alias Ryder" in his will (1704), but the date of her marriage has not been ascertained. It must, however, have taken place between 28 May, 1680—when her signature appears on a release to her sister Katherine—and 1685, when her daughter Ann Ryder was born: the

* The Grantham family was of great antiquity, their arms, Ermine, a griffin segreant gules armed and langued azure, having been granted in 1139. Sir John Grantham was Lord Mayor of London in 1328, and in the two centuries following three of his descendants were Mayors of Lincoln. The last of these, Mayor in 1557, was also Member of Parliament. He married Mary, daughter of Sir John Dunham, of Kirklington, Notts, and his son Vincent married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Francis Ascough, of Stallington. The son of the latter, Sir Thomas Grantham, made Knight in 1603, married Frances, daughter of Sir John Puckering, Lord Keeper; and their son Thomas, who succeeded in 1630, married Dorothea, daughter of Sir William Alford, of Meux, Yorkshire, Sir Thomas was Sheriff of the county in 1600, and his son in 1639. Four years later the latter was indicted for high treason, by the Parliament party no doubt, and died about 1655. His daughter Dorothy, sister of Vincent Grantham, married Henry Hildyard, of Kelstone, Yorkshire, in 1664, and died in 1667.

latter being said to be of the age of 14 at the time when her marriage licence with "John Lawrence of Westminster, gent.," was granted in 1699. "Ann Lawrence, daughter of niece Ryder" was left a legacy under the will of Sir Edmond Turnor. It is supposed that Lady Fanshawe's great grand-daughter, Charlotte Coleman, whose will is dated 6 September, 1766, and was proved in 1768, was the daughter of Ann Lawrence. The edition of *Lady Fanshawe's Memoirs* published in 1829 was taken from a copy of the transcript made by Charlotte Coleman in 1766.

A good deal of mystery surrounds Ann Ryder; many efforts have been made to trace the later part of her life but without much success. Mr. Ryder seems to have disappeared in 1691, as in the daughter's above mentioned marriage licence, it is stated that nothing had been heard of him for 8 years.

Nothing is known of the remaining daughter, Elizabeth, born in Portugal Row, London, on 22 February, 1661-2, beyond her marriage to Christopher Blount. The marriage licence, dated 20 April, 1684, and giving St. Sepulchre's as the church where the marriage was to be celebrated, describes the bridegroom as of the Middle Temple and gives his age as 30. There is no Christopher Blount on the books of the Middle Temple in 1684, nor was his name among those of the law students at King's Inns, Dublin, nor T.C.D., nor on the Irish Law lists. It was not an uncommon thing for non-members to live within the Temple, however, and if he did live there how else could he describe himself in the licence? An old memorandum at Parsloes stated that the wife died in 1720 but there is no confirmation of this.

Sir Richard Fanshawe, second Baronet, at whose death the Baronetcy became extinct, was the youngest child of Lady Fanshawe; he was born at Madrid on 6 August, 1665, six weeks after the Spanish defeat at Montes Claros and as many before the death of the Spanish King; Lady Fanshawe was then in her 41st year and her husband in

his 58th. Loving references to him are made by his mother in her letters to her husband, preserved among the *Heathcote MSS.*, in one of which she writes (Feb. 12 1666) "Dick . . . grows a lovely fine boy." He was naturalised as an infant by the desire and direction of his father though the children of an Ambassador (employed by the King in foreign countries) are no aliens. Nothing fresh regarding the second Baronet has come to light since 1907. In a deed dated 10 July, 1688, he is described as of Westminster.

He was buried at St. James's, Clerkenwell, the entry in the church Register being under 12 July, 1694, "S^r Richard Fanshawe, K^t was buried the same day South Ile from Wood's Close." In Pink's *History of Clerkenwell* it is stated that he was buried at Ware, but there is no record of the exhumation in the Clerkenwell Register and no entry of burial in that of Ware. His father's burial at Ware, however, is not recorded in that register, and though the presence of the second large leaden coffin in the vault in St. Mary's chapel would perhaps be in favour of the fact that the son rests by the father, yet where a vault has been admittedly violated, too much stress cannot be laid on such a coincidence.

Pink states, but on what authority I do not know, that the second baronet was "said to have been deprived of his hearing and at length of his speech and to have died unmarried." Northampton Street, which lies east of the north end of St. John's Road some 400 yards n.e. of the church, was originally called Wood's Close; early in the XVIII. century a well known asylum managed by a Dr. Newton was situated in it; and quite possibly a similar institution existed there at the end of the XVII. century. A very charming picture of "S^r Richard Fanshaw Kn^t," in his early youth, was engraved by Harding in 1792, from the original portrait, by Lely, in possession of — Blount, Esq. (which no doubt had belonged to Christopher Blount, the second Baronet's brother in law). Though the younger Sir Richard was never Knighted, he was again described as K^t, not Bart., in his burial

Register. His father was of mature years before Lely began to paint in England, and had reached the age of 52 when he received the honour of Knighthood, it is therefore impossible that the portrait could have represented the first Baronet.

CHAPTER VII.

THE JENKINS BRANCH.

The ascertained facts of the life of Sir Thomas Fanshawe, eldest son of Thomas Fanshawe of Ware Park, and his wife, Joan Smythe, are recorded at pp. 289-91, 598 of the *Memoirs*. Besides entering the Inner Temple in 1595, he had entered Queen's College, Cambridge, in 1590.*

In his Funeral Certificate, his wife, Anne Bebington, is said to have been descended from the Bebingtons of Bebington, in Cheshire, but the name of her father, Urias, or Ury Bebington, is not to be found in the pedigree of that family. Their arms are, however, blazoned with those of Fanshawe on the certificate, so that the descent must have been accepted by the College of Arms. The marks of cadency show him to have been a descendant of the 4th son of the 2nd branch.

Urias Babington was a member of the Drapers' Company, and, in his business undertook large contracts for furnishing clothing to the Army in Ireland and in the Low Countries in 1604-5; for which his widow was still claiming a payment of £5277 in October, 1609, praying at the same time for protection against creditors to whom £2500 were due. She was Anne Heath, daughter of Robert Heath, of Oldham, South Hants.,

* A proceeding of the Benchers of the Inner Temple on 26th June, 1614, recorded that "Mr. T. Fanshawe heretofore called to the bench but not to have voice or place of any reader, is now absolutely called, and from henceforth to have place and voice." He had entered the Inner Temple in 1595, and his son followed him there in 1621, and his grandson in 1646. After 1660 the Crown Office was for a time at least in the Inner Temple.

After the Restoration the Exchequer Office was also in the Inner Temple, and in June, 1665, Lord Fanshawe was given permission to build a room for the Remembrancer's Office, 55 by 30 feet, between Parson's Court and Fuller Buildings of the Inner Temple.

†
 †
 †
 Jo: Hanshawe

hard, d.
 1615.

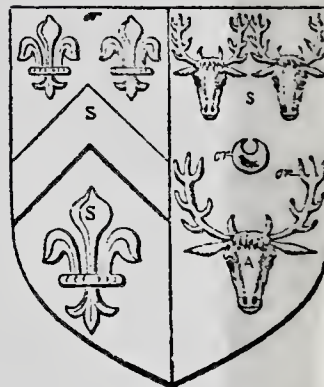
Mary, d. 1615. h E H of co b. 1	Mary, b. 1636, d. 1641.	Anne, b. 1638, d. 1684. = 1659, J a m e s Prowse, of Landcocks, co. Somer- set, b. c. 1641, d.. 1672.	Eliza- beth, d. 1659.	Margaret, of Is- lington, co. Midd., d. unm. 1724-5.

Janshawe

PEDIGREE VIII.

from ped. iii.

*



SIR THOMAS FANSHAWE, Knight, = Ann, eldest dau. of Urias Babington, of Rodley, co. Leicester, and Surveyor General; b. 1580, d. 1631. b. 1586, d. 1638.

Thomas, of Jenkins, Clerk of the Crown in the King's Bench; b. 1607, d. 1651-2. = Susan, dau. and coheir of Matthias Otten, of Walthamstow, co. Essex, d. 1668. John, b. and d. 1612. Richard, d. 1615.

Margaret, only dau. and sole heir of Sir Edward Heath, K.B., of Cottesmore co. Rutland, b. 1635, d. 1674.	¹ Sir Thomas Fanshawe, Knight, of Jenkins; Clerk of the Crown; b. 1628, d. 1705.	² Hon. Elizabeth Fanshawe, dau. of Thomas, 1st Viscount Fanshawe, bapt. 1641-2, d. 1729.	Henry, b. 1629, d. 1629-30.	William, d. unm. 1683.	John, will proved 1701.	"Beniamin," b. post 1652.	Susan, b. 1630, d. young.	Elizabeth, b. 1632, d. 1633.	Alice, b. 1633, d. 1662. = 1659, John Fanshawe, of Parsloes, d. 1689.	Ann, b. 1635, d. 1636-7.	Mary, b. 1636, d. 1641.	Anne, b. 1638, d. 1684. = 1659, James Prowse, of Landcocks, co. Somerset, b. c. 1641, d. 1672.	Elizabeth, d. 1659.	Margaret, of Islington, co. Midd., d. unm. 1724-5.
---	---	---	-----------------------------	------------------------	-------------------------	---------------------------	---------------------------	------------------------------	---	--------------------------	-------------------------	--	---------------------	--

Susanna, b. c. = Hon. Baptist Noel, of Exton, co. Rutland, son of Baptist, 2nd Lord Noel, and 3rd Viscount Campden; their son, Baptist, became 3rd Earl of Gainsborough in 1691. 1661, d. 1714. 1682

§ Thomas Fanshawe

* Arms of Sir Thomas Fanshawe of Jenkins, impaling Babington, from his Funeral Certificate.

† Signature of Sir Thomas (d. 1631) from a deed in the possession of B. T. Fanshawe.

‡ Signature of Thomas Fanshawe of Jenkins (d. 1651-2), from a deed at Parsloes.

§ Signature of Sir Thomas Fanshawe (d. 1705), from a deed in the possession of B. T. Fanshawe.

and was married in April, 1585, at St. Antholin's Church, London. She was also evidently a woman of high spirit, as in further proceedings in 1610 she was termed "a very wilful woman." This perhaps accounts for her second marriage in 1613 to an old friend, George Leicester, in the Fleet! (This was the earliest wedding in the Fleet of which any record remains.)

Urias Babington owned for a time the manor of Ashford in Middlesex. On 21st December, 1604, one William Rogers sold to William Babington and Thomas Fanshawe a property in Laugharne, Carmarthen, with the proviso that if the vendor should pay to Ury Babington the sum of £352 by the December following, the sale should be null and void. The will of William Babington, M.D., of Jenkins, was proved by Thomas Fanshawe in 1649.

Thomas Fanshawe married at St. Stephen's, Coleman Street, in December, 1604; as the girl was then aged 18, she must have been the eldest child of her parents.

The deed of grant of the Manor of Barking, on payment of the sum of £3000 by "Sir Thomas Fanshawe, Knight, our Surveyor General," was made in his behalf on 10th July, 1628, in the names of Sir Christopher Hatton, K.B. (later Lord Hatton), Sir Thomas Fanshawe, K.B., Sir Thomas Middleton, Knight (guardian of Susan Otten, wife of Thomas Fanshawe, jun., of Jenkins), John West (of the Exchequer Office), and John and Simon Fanshawe, Esquires. It is of great length and contains many quaint details. Among the rights given were the Gillieflowers rents, the rents of Assize in Barking, Ilford, and Dagenham, the old Shrine rents, the rents charged by the Bedell on the North and South side, and those belonging to the office of Sacristan, and "all other rights jurisdictions liberties, franchises customs privileges, profits commodities advantages emoluments and hereditaments whatsoever" (Sir Thomas Fanshawe clearly had not studied law for nothing) "as such, and as fully freely wholly and in as ample manner and form

as any Abbot or Prior, Abbess or Prioress " 'ever held used or enjoyed the same.

The annual rent payable to the King for the Manor was £210.

In the same year Sir⁴ Thomas Fanshawe, with his brother William, his nephew Sir Christopher Hatton, and others, became trustee for the daughters of his brother-in-law, John Bullock, after the death of his wife, their sister Katherine.

In the Inq. post mortem taken at Stratford Langthorne on 1st October, 1632, some nine months after the death of Sir Thomas Fanshawe, the " Manor of Jenkins, otherwise Dagenham " or " Dagenhams Place," is recorded as held of the grantees named in 1628, with the exception of Sir Thomas Middleton, who died in 1630. Besides Jenkins, the property mentioned in the Inquest included the manor of Fulks, the messuage of Blackhouse in Barking, and a number of detached plots of land and marsh lands, a messuage in Longbridge, and lands in Upney purchased of Edward Osborne of Kiveton, Yorks.

In 1640-41 on the advent of restless times, certain inhabitants of Barking petitioned the Parliament that about 12 years previously Sir Thomas Fanshawe had been Steward of the Manor* and well knew its value, which was reputed to be £1200 p.a., had acquired the Manor of Barking at the " very unvaluable consideration " of £3000, of which only £1500 appeared to have been paid, a sum already recovered by his son from copyhold fines, and alleged that they had been deprived by the latter, of certain lands, and compelled to contribute to the repairs of the Manor Mill, and its approaches, and prayed for redress. Perhaps it was this petition which drew the attention of the House of Commons to the property and led it to grant the Estate to the Earl of Essex.

* The last Steward of Barking was Mr. E. J. Sage (ultimately of Stoke Newington, Yorks.). In 1860-70 he made the first careful enquiry into the records of the Fanshawe family, on behalf of Mr. John Gaspard Fanshawe of Parsloes.

A memorial of Sir Thomas Fanshawe still exists in Lancashire, the only one that still marks the 100 years' connection of the family with the Duchy (since then the Great Singleton estate was sold by Simon Fanshawe in 1747, and the Swineshead property by John Gaspard Fanshawe in 1870). This is the Mayor's Staff carried on state processions by the Mayor of Lancaster. It is an ebony staff 5 feet $10\frac{3}{4}$ inches long, crowned by a silver top on which the following inscription surrounds the Town Arms:—

“ This staff was the guift of Thomas Fanshaw Esq, sometime auditor to the Duchy of Lancaster, and Burgesse of the Towne—1613.”

The donor also presented a mace to the Corporation, which in 1723 was exchanged with other articles of silver for a punch bowl! *Altera tempora, alteri mores*. These gifts were probably made when Thomas Fanshawe surrendered the Auditorship to his brother William, as it is on record that in December, 1613, he received a reward of £600 for his travail and pains in securing a sum of £12,000 for the King, in the composition of customary and copyhold lands during the preceding seven years.

Before his death, Sir Thomas Fanshawe was Verderer of Hainault Forest, succeeding Clement Stonard, nephew of his great-uncle, Henry Fanshawe. With his brother William he was an executor of the will of his uncle, Sir Richard Smythe, of Leeds Castle, a sum of 100 marks being left them for their pains as such, and £20 being left to each of them for blacks. Their uncle, Sir John Smythe, had left them £20 each in 1608, as well as £10 to Thomas Fanshawe, son of the elder brother; their uncle, Sir Thomas Smythe, in 1625 left them only certain contingent bequests which never accrued to them. Among the Earl of Gainsborough's miniatures at Exton was one, said to be that of Sir Thomas Fanshawe, “ Ano Dni 1608 Ætat 43.” This represents him in an Elizabethan costume. The face

bears a strong resemblance to that of his eldest brother as an older man (in the picture at Dengie), and the inscription would seem to indicate that the miniature was of Sir Henry, who would have been in his 40th year towards the close of 1608, while Sir Thomas was only 28. It may be noted that the age of their father, the Remembrancer, is stated on his portrait to be three years short of the age he really was, at the time that picture was painted (see p. 244).

Sir Thomas' widow was buried at Barking on 1st October, 1638, where their two younger sons who died as infants—John in 1612 and Richard in 1615—were also buried.

Thomas, the only surviving son of Sir Thomas Fanshawe, of Jenkins, was baptized on 22nd November, 1607. He entered Queen's College, Cambridge, when fifteen, and, unless it was his father who was chosen for both places, became M.P. for Preston in 1625, when his father was elected for Lancaster.

Soon afterwards, on 16th February, 1625-6, he married at the early age of 18½, at St. Mary Aldermary, Susanna daughter of Matthias Otten, brewer, of Walthamstow. On the death of her father shortly before the marriage, the partners of Matthias in the various brewing interests in which he was concerned, viz., Peter Lemarke, sen. and jun., and William Paggen, agreed with Sir Thomas Fanshawe and the husbands of the other two daughters, Richard Cooper and Robert Wiseman, to pay the following sums to them: £4500 for the brewery at the Katherine Wheel in Smithfield, £2500 for the brewery in Grantham Lane, Dowgate, and £8324 for the premises at Puddle Dock. An action was brought in the following year to enforce these agreements, and from it the details of the Otten brewery interest have been derived.* In 1634 Thomas

* The connection of the Otten, Wittewrong, Corsellis, Fanshawe, and Cambell families has been detailed at p. 128, Peter Lennarts or Le Marke the elder (d. 1633), married Susanna the sister of Jacob Wittewrong, father of Elizabeth and Mary Witte-

Fanshawe and his wife, and Robert Wiseman and his wife (Thomasine Otten), surrendered to the Manor of Wimbledon certain lands which Matthias Otten had held in it. In 1638 Thomas Fanshawe applied to the Courts for permission to sell certain lands in West Ham in order to pay off debts of his father: these lands had been settled on him and his issue on his marriage, and as 12 years after that he had issue of one son and four daughters, the trustees of the settlement naturally required the approval of the Court to the proposed sale. As noted on p. 312 of the *Memoirs*, he was in the West and in Jersey in 1645-6 with his cousin Sir Thomas Fanshawe, K.B.

On his visit to the latter place in April, 1646, Chevalier describes him as "un escuier" with Sir Thomas Fanchess, who "estoit son proche para(i)n cousin germain," and states that the two kinsmen took a house in St. Heliers in expectation of the arrival of Lady Fanshawe. In August of the same year Mrs. Susanna Fanshawe obtained a pass to France, no doubt with the object of persuading her husband to compound with the Parliament, which he did in February, 1647 (*Memoirs*, p. 312). This necessity arose from the fact that in September, 1645, the lands of the manor of Barking, together with those of Lord Capel and other delinquents, had been assigned by Parliament to produce an income of £16,000 p.a., voted to the Earl of Essex two years previously, to recompense him for the loss caused by the plundering of his estate and property by the royalist troops.

Five years later Thomas Fanshawe died, early in 1651-2. His wife survived him till 1668, when she was buried at Barking on 17th July. In 1663 she had been party to a transfer in connection with a suit by which

wronge the wives of Matthias Otten and Peter Lemarke, jun.--the last two were therefore brothers-in-law. A third daughter, Susan Wittewronge, married John Otten, youngest brother of Matthias. To complete the close family interest in the then brewing interests of the city of London, Mary, daughter of Abraham Wittewrong, younger brother of Jacob, was married to William Paggen. The Wittewronges (or Wittewrongs) came from Ghent.

Elizabeth Cowper, co-heir of Matthias Otten—to whom this share of his property fell by division—sought to legalise his purchase of the Rectory of Walthamstow 60 years before, from one Lionel Wright, who was a minor. According to the details of the transfer, Richard Cowper was alive in 1663 as well as his wife, and they had two sons, Richard and Matthias, and four daughters, Susannah, Debora, Elizabeth, and Katherine, living.

A portrait of Elizabeth Cowper is in possession of Basil Fanshawe at Bratton Fleming.

Thomas Fanshawe had 13 children—Thomas, born in 1628, who succeeded him and died on 29th March, 1705; Henry, born in 1629 and died a few months later; Susan, born in 1630, probably she was the daughter buried at Barking on 21st September, 1640, whose name is illegible in the Register, in any case she must have died young as Alice and Anne are called eldest and second daughters of (Sir) Thomas in 1659; Elizabeth, born in 1632 and died the following year; Alice born three months after her death and became the wife of John Fanshawe of Parsloes; Ann, born in 1635 and died in February, 1636-7; Mary, born in 1636 and died in her 5th year; Anne born in 1638 and married James Prowse. These children (with the exception of Alice, who was baptized at St. Bartholomew's the Great on 18th November, 1633) were all baptized at Barking, as was also the youngest child, "Beniamin," born posthumously in 1652, who appears to have died quite young. It is not known when or where the intermediate four were born, but since the only Fanshawe entries in the Barking Register about that period are the burials of two of the children in 1640 and 1641, the births of the others no doubt took place during the Civil War, when their father was fighting for the King, and it is probable that they were born in remote parts of the kingdom or when their parents were abroad. Mention of these four younger children, William, John, Elizabeth and Margaret, will be found

at the end of this chapter, as well as an account of the daughter Anne and her husband.

Sir Thomas Fanshawe, the last male heir of the Jenkins branch of the family, was baptized at Barking on 8th June, 1628, and was buried there on 5th April, 1705. Apparently he remained abroad when his father came to England to compound, as in March, 1647, he and the two Mr. Barties (Berties) were at Blois with Mr. Cordell (*Verney Papers*). The warrant for £30 7s. 6d. to Sir Thomas for $2\frac{1}{4}$ years' arrears on his fee of 8d. a day, and allowance of 26s. 8d. per an. for a livery as keeper of his Majesty's game within ten miles of London and Westminster, dated 17th August, 1678, is signed in the *Treasury Books* by Charles Bertie.

The beautiful old Court House at Barking, which was demolished in 1923, was presented to the town by Sir Thomas Fanshawe in 1679, together with the 5 acres of land on which stood the Market Place and a number of shops and stalls. The market continued to be held there until 1875, when it was abolished.

Thomas Fanshawe married his first wife, the daughter and heir of Edward Heath (later Sir Edward Heath, K.B.) at St. Peter's Church, Paul's Wharf, the civil ceremony of the marriage, then compulsory, taking place at St. Paul's, Covent Garden. The wedding did not please the lady's father, for he thus records the event in his diary: "Memo that on the 5th Feb. 1656 (1656-7) my daughter Margaret ded marry to Thomas Fanchaw of Jenkins Esq^{re}. but without my consent or approbation and therefore she ded it at Col Ingoldsby's house."

It would seem that the father presently forgave her and the offending cousins, for another entry relates "that on Tuesday morning the 5th March 1660 my daur Fanchaw was deliured of a daughter who was baptezed the 6th March 1660 by the name of Sussanah, my sonne Fanchaw's mother & my cosen Ingolsby being the 2 godmothers and myself being godfather.

Memo That morning I ded send my daughter the crimson velvet embroydure mantle which was the mantle in which she herself was cristenened."

Margaret Heath was born at Verulam House, St. Albans, on 29th October, 1636, and lost her mother when she was nine. The *Heath Papers* give some idea of her early life and vicissitudes. At the age of 13 she appears to have taken over the management of her father's house at Cottesmore—her household accounts begin in 1648. There "Peggy" tells us that when with her father in London in the bitter weather of January 29th, 1648-9, she goes out to buy "a muffle and a scarfe lined with flanel" to keep some warmth in her body, whilst waiting among the crowd at Whitehall on the following day, to view the execution of the King! As a girl she was twice carried off as a hostage by the Parliamentarians and her father was twice imprisoned by them: first in Boston gaol and afterwards in the Tower—where he remained a prisoner until the Restoration. Later Sir Edward sat on the Commission to wind up the Court of Wards and Requests. His chambers in Fleet Street were destroyed in the Fire of London, with practically all they contained.

The Heath arms: arg. a cross, engrailed, between twelve billets, gu., enclosed in a collar of S.S., are in the window above Sir Robert Heath's tomb in Brasted church. The extracts from *Sir Edward's Diary* have been supplied by R. L. Hine, Esq.; he has also allowed me to take the above particulars from the Heath MSS., now in his possession, and by his kind permission they are given here. Of the Heath papers, a full and interesting account has been published by Mr. Hine in his book, *The Cream of Curiosity*—Routledge, 1920.)*

* Edward Heath (the son of Sir Robert Heath, Knight, Lord Chief Justice), married in 1634, Lucy, only daughter of Paulus Ambrosius Croke, of Thame, Benchet of the Inner Temple, who bought Cottesmore in the year 1620. Most of this gentleman's property was, on his death, thrown into Chancery to the great detriment of his daughter Lucy Heath. She died at Cottesmore in 1645. Paulus Croke's two elder brothers, Sir John and Sir George Croke, were both Judges of the King's Bench.



Susanna, wife of Thomas Fanshawe of Jenkins

Daughter of Matthias Otten of Walthamstow, ob. 1668

On the marriage of Thomas Fanshawe's sister, Alice, to John Fanshawe of Parsloes, in 1659, the latter transferred his estate to his brother-in-law for a year, with a view, no doubt, to a recovery for the purposes of a marriage settlement.

On the Restoration, Thomas was reinstated in the offices held by his father, and on 10th December, 1660, was made Knight. Later on he held the high sounding position of Lord Chief Justice of the Justice Seat of the Forrest of Essex.

Lady Fanshawe died on 26th October, 1674, at Cotesmore, Rutland, which she inherited from her father; she was buried at Barking on 6th November following.

The exact date when Sir Thomas married his second wife, the Hon. Elizabeth Fanshawe, is not known. In December, 1685, the Hon. Bridget Noel, writing to her sister the Countess of Rutland, from "Ingkens," speaks of "Lady Fancher," and in February, 1685-6, Charles Bertie was staying with them there (*Rutland MSS.*); but the marriage must have been after the spring of 1682, when no mention is made of her on the engagement of Sir Thomas' daughter, Susanna, to Baptist Noel. The licence for this marriage is dated 25th May, 1682, and it took place at Cotesmore on 8th June. Besides the details of this event recorded at p. 313 of the *Memoirs*, The Hon. Bridget Noel reported in an earlier month (*Rutland MSS.*, Vol. XIX.) that "at Cotchmore Sir Tomes Fansher is laying in a grat dell of wine and bruing a bundane of strong drink" against the occasion.

From a deed executed by Susanna Noel in 1706, it appears that Sir Thomas Fanshawe sold his property of New Barns, West Ham, to the Dowager Countess of Middleton in 1687. Defoe, in his *Tour of Great Britain*, somewhat unkindly describes Sir Thomas as of an "ancient Roman Catholic family," and refers to Eastbury House as the place where Gunpowder Treason Plot was first contrived. Barking Town was, Defoe notes, "inhabited by fishermen whose smacks ride in

the Thames at the mouth of the river, from whence the fish is sent up to London by small boats."

Later in October, 1696, Mrs. Betsy Coke records in one of her breezy letters that she and Sir Thomas Fanshaw and her brother Fanshaw narrowly escaped being robbed between London and Barking and that Lady Fanshaw had been seriously ill in Rutland that year; the same correspondent, writing to her brother, Thomas Coke, at Knolehills, on March 20th, 1705, reports she had found Sir Thomas Fanshaw so weak, that she feared he could not last long, and that her sister, Fanshaw, widow of John of Parsloes, and cousin, Margaret Fanshaw, sister of Sir Thomas, had gone to Jenkins.

As recorded on p. 314 of the *Memoirs* the provisions of the will executed by Sir Thomas Fanshawe on 1st October, 1704, by which, after providing £400 a year for his wife, he left Jenkins to Thomas Fanshawe of Parsloes, son of his cousin, John, lately deceased, did not take effect, as the will, though signed by the testator and acknowledged by him to Lord Fanshawe and others, was not attested by three or four credible witnesses as required by Act III. of 29 Charles II. in the case of all bequests of tenements and lands. The testator's daughter had been provided for by her marriage settlement, and there was no doubt that her father did not intend her to benefit further on his death; and the mother of the children of John Fanshawe appealed to her sense of honour in the matter. The view of Susanna Noel, however, was that she did not deserve any censure if she kept for her children "what Divine Providence (save the mark!) had made her lawful possessor of," though her father had left a paper saying he hoped no advantage would be taken of any defects in his dispositions, and so Jenkins passed to her and then to her daughters, one of whom sold the estate to Sir William Humphreys.

Baptist* Noel, the husband of Susanna Fanshawe, was the third child and eldest son of Viscount Campden, by his fourth wife, Lady Elizabeth Bertie (married 1655), daughter of the second Earl of Lindsey and Martha Cokayne, sister of the first Viscountess Fanshawe. He was born on 2nd November, 1658, and was therefore two or three years older than his wife and dying in 1690 was buried at Exton on 28th July, leaving four children, Elizabeth born October, 1683, Baptist born July, 1685, Bridget born July, 1686, and Margaret Penelope born, September, 1689. The son succeeded his father's half-brother and nephew, the first and second Earls of Gainsborough (creation of 1682) in 1690, and died in London in 1714, nine months before his mother; he married his cousin, Lady Dorothy Manners, and left six children by her. Susanna Noel and her husband resided principally at North Luffenham Hall, which Henry Noel had defended against the forces of the Parliament under Lord Gray of Groby and Captain Wray of Glentworth. She died in January, 1714-5, and was buried at Exton on the 18th of that month. In her funeral sermon preached by the Reverend Samuel Rogers, Vicar of Gainsborough, she is referred to as one who "seem'd to be born to Happiness (her Father having a plentiful Estate, and she the sole Heiress of it; by vertue whereof, she was married into an *Ancient and Noble Family*, and had likewise a promising Issue;)" yet who had the misfortune to lose her husband "a most graceful Person, and the very Desire of her Eyes, . . . in the Flower of his Youth," and then her only son "*the late Noble Earl of GAINSBOROUGH* . . . who was in all respects, a most dutiful Son and a Pattern also of Piety, and Goodness . . . And then, to complete her Misfortunes, was herself seized with a painful and lingering Distemper, . . . All which Misfortunes and Miseries she underwent with so Christian-like a Temper and thorough

* The name Baptist was derived from Sir Baptist Hicks (Secretary of Lord Burghley), first Viscount Campden, to whom his son-in-law Edward Noel of Gainsborough, succeeded.

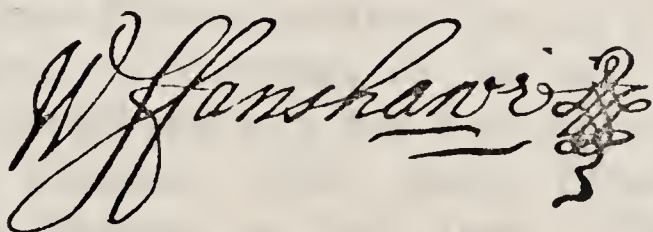
Resignation of herself to God's righteous Will and Pleasure."

There are at Exton, the seat of the Earl of Gainsborough, various portraits from Jenkins which the present Earl has most courteously allowed me to examine. One of these is a replica, on a rather larger scale, of the picture of Thomas Fanshawe of Ware (reproduced at p. 264 of the *Memoirs*) in which he is holding a paper in his hand inscribed with the words "Tho Fansha Esq^{re} Remembrancer to Queen Elizabeth," his age, and the date 1590 being painted in a corner of the canvas. Rather more of the back of the red chair in which he is seated, appearing in the Exton example. A picture labelled "Sir Michael Fanshawe," and marked "Annæ ætatis 16," no doubt represents the first Sir Thomas Fanshawe of Jenkins (d. 1631).

The widow of Sir Thomas was living in Little Ormond Street in 1728, the year before her death, and was buried at Barking on 29th December, 1729. She was the last of her generation and of the Ware and Jenkins branches of the Fanshawe family.

Sir Thomas' brother, William, became a London Merchant and died unmarried in April, 1683, leaving

*



his share of his mother's lands to his eldest brother, and legacies to his brother John, to his sister Anne Prowse, widow, and her children, and to his niece Susanna (Noel). The rest of his property he bequeathed to his sister, Margaret, to pass on her death to his right heirs.

The other brother, John, who also died unmarried and who, in 1691, was living in the Parish of St.

* Signature of William Fanshawe, from a deed at Parsloes.

Andrew Holborn, was buried at Barking. By his will, dated 2nd November, 1691, and proved 2nd December, 1701, he left all his property to his sister, Margaret.

Anne (born 1638) wedded James Prowse,* of Norton Fitzwarren, Somerset. The father of the latter refers to the intended marriage in his will of 12th August, 1659, and the marriage settlement bears date of 19th October in that year. Anne's husband, who was of the Middle Temple and resided at Court House, Norton Fitzwarren (purchased in 1660), was also of Landcocks, Wellington; he died on 11th December, 1672, aged 31, his wife surviving him till 28th September, 1684. Of their four sons, James, William, Philip, and Thomas, the first lived till 1710, and left the family estates to the son of his sister, Philippa, who had married William Francis, of Combe Florey, on condition of his taking the name of Prowse. The memorial of Anne Prowse and of her husband, her son, James, and of her husband's mother Philippa (died October, 1684), still stands in Norton Fitzwarren Church. Anne's epitaph runs "*Hic etiam sita est Anna filia Thomæ fanshawe Armig. p̄dicti Jacobi uxor, matrona pietate admodum spectabil(is). Obiit Anno 1684, 28 Sept. Ætat 47.*" The first three commemorated on the memorial were all short lived, but the mother of James Prowse attained the age of 84. Anne Prowse appointed as executors of her will, her brother Sir Thomas Fanshawe and her brother-in-law, John Fanshawe of Parsloes. Her sister, Elizabeth Fanshawe, buried at Barking on 2nd June, 1659, is said to have married Edmund Palmer, and to have been buried as his wife but I have not been able to verify this extract.

The youngest sister, Margaret, was the last survivor of the Fanshawes of Jenkins. For many years before her death she lived at Islington and died there in

* The Prowses were of an old family in the west, of which various members settled at Chagford, Tiverton, and Exeter, to the last of which it furnished several Mayors in the late 16th and early 17th centuries. Their arms, granted in 1589, were sable, 3 lions rampant arg., variations of this coat being borne by two of the branches of the family.

February, 1724-5. By her will of 1706 and two codicils of 1723, she bequeathed certain lands left her by her brother John, and legacies of £300 and £900 to John Fanshawe, second son of her nephew, John (d. 1699), £300 to this latter's younger brother, Charles, and £800 to their sister Susanna; she also left £900 to Philippa "Franceis" daughter of her niece (Philippa) Franceis (née Prowse). The two largest bequests were made by desire of her brother, John, expressed during his life time. The executor of the will was her cousin, John Coke, of Melbourne—later of Baggrave.

CHAPTER VIII.

THE PARSLOES BRANCH.

Senior Line.

William Fanshawe of Parsloes, the second son of Thomas Fanshawe (*d.* 1600-1) by his second wife Joan Smythe (*d.* 1622), and the common ancestor of all the present branches of the family, was baptized at Christchurch, Newgate Street, London, on 4 May, 1583, and died at his residence in St. Sepulchre's parish on 4 March, 1634-5. He was buried at Barking, a fact vouched for by his Funeral Certificate but not recorded in the parish church register. The places of his birth and death, of which the former was no doubt Warwick Lane, were therefore only a few hundred yards apart.

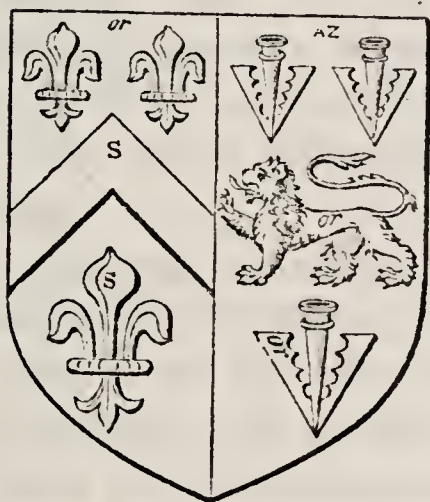
The general facts of his life as far as they are known are recorded at pp. 291-3 of the *Memoirs*. It seems a reasonable conjecture that he was named after Lord Burghley, who as Lord Treasurer, was the Chief of Thomas Fanshawe in the Exchequer, and was on specially friendly terms with him.

A very fine portrait of William Fanshawe, painted on copper (in the possession of Basil T. Fanshawe), is reproduced in this book.

It is not surprising to find that Chamberlain records that the defence of the Chancellor of the Duchy (Parry) made by William Fanshawe in the Parliament of 1614 (*Memoirs*, p. 292) did him more damage than all the attacks of his enemies.

Two years before he became Auditor of the Duchy of Lancaster he married Katherine, daughter of John Wolstenholme (who was made Knight in 1617). The marriage took place at St. Olave's, Hart Street, on 12 December, 1615; her father lived at the time in Seething

Lane, running to the east of the church, and his house afterwards became the Navy office of Mr. Secretary Samuel Pepys. The site is now occupied by the fine new buildings of the offices of the Port of London Authority, a picture of which appeared in the *Times* of 1 September, 1922. Pepys is buried in the church. It will be remembered that Sir John Harrison also lived in this parish, and that the wife of Sir Richard Fanshawe was born and baptized in it, and nearly 200 years later, the very dear father of my wife, General Julius Bentall Dennys, whose parents lived in Savage Gardens, was christened there in 1822. He lived until 25 August, 1907.



There is some confusion regarding the relationship of the Wolstenholmes and Fanshawes which I am unable to clear up satisfactorily. It has always been supposed that the first wife of Sir John Wolstenholme the elder (*d.* 1639), was Catherine Fanshawe (*Collins' Baronetage*, 1741, *Burke's Extinct Baronets*, and other authorities

give the marriage), but in the Funeral Certificate of Sir John the younger (K^t, 1633, Bt., 1664, *d.* 1670) it is distinctly stated that his mother was Catherine Wanton, who must, one would think, be the Catherine, wife of the elder Knight, buried at St. Olave's on 24 January, 1611. (He was subsequently married to a wife buried as "An Lady Wolstenholme," on 25 September, 1618.) Lady Fanshawe (*b.* 1625) tells us she was god-daughter of Lady Wolstenholme (evidently not either of those mentioned above) and in 1640 we find her describing Lady Knollys (daughter of Sir John Wolstenholme the elder), as kinswoman of her mother Lady Harrison (*née* Fanshawe), while the same Sir John also speaks in his will of Margaret Harrison—who before her marriage

* William Fanshawe's Arms impaling Wolstenholme, from his *Funeral Certificate*.

had been living in his house for five years—as kinswoman. Of course it is possible that Lady Fanshawe's godmother may have been the wife of the younger Knight.

That an earlier relationship by marriage existed is clear, for not only did Henry Fanshawe, the first Remembrancer, by his draft will, dated 1561, leave legacies to John and William Wolstenholme, and by a second draft will of 1566, leave his lease of Hellowes lands in Essex to the latter, but the same William Wolstenholme of Hockleys in Barking, in his own draft will dated 1582, distinctly states that the late Henry ffanshawe was his uncle, and mentions his cousins “Mr Godfraye ffanshawe” and “Mr thomas ffanshawe,” proving that his own mother must have been the Remembrancer's sister—these three draft wills are at the P.R.O. among *Fanshawe Papers, Excheq., Q.R.*

The name Wolstenholme is Anglo-Saxon—Wolf stein holm.

Among various minor transactions in which he was concerned, William Fanshawe in 1615 purchased a small property in Ledston near Pontefract, of Henry Witham for £1200, and in 1617, some lands in Quinton and other places in Northamptonshire from Sir William Saunders, a cousin of Sir Thomas Sanders of Charlwood (p. 9). In 1620 he was party to a transaction in which Sir William Garway and Sir John Wolstenholme paid £22,500 for the manors of Wadworth, Bessacar, and Loversall, near Doncaster, and these became vested in him and one John Williams, draper of London, on behalf no doubt, of the vendees. In the previous year he had acquired the estate of Parsloes in Dagenham, lying 2^m east of Barking. This had been held previously by a series of Lord Mayors, Sir Martin Bowes, Sir Rowland Hayward (1568), Sir William Hewett, and in succession to him, by his son in law Sir Edward Osborne, Lord Mayor in 1583, who built a manor house on it. This as Mr. Waters correctly noted in his monumental work, the *Chesters of Chichely* published in 1878, was “a house of moderate pretensions which is still occupied by

the Fanshawes who purchased it from the Osboines in 1619. It had been somewhat enlarged but the exterior possessed its primitive simplicity until 1814"—the year in which extensive alterations took place. (Unhappily the house is neither occupied nor owned any longer by the Fanshawes for it was sold by Mr. Evelyn Fanshawe about 13 years after he inherited it.)

On the death of Sir Edward Osborne in 1592, Parsloes passed to his son Sir Hewett Osborne (elder brother of Edward Osborne who married Alice Boteler, p. 94); his two sons were born there, and on his death in Ireland in 1597 the estate was left to his wife Joyce during her widowhood and after her to her son Edward.* She shortly afterwards married Sir Peter Frecheville of Staveley and her son having been brought up in the north, as Mr. Waters points out, sold Parsloes when he came of age on 16 February, 1619 to William Fanshawe for £1150, his wife Margaret joining him in the sale, and the two vendors agreeing to make delivery to the vendee, at his residence in St. Sepulchre's in London. This tenement was an interesting link with the past, being the lodging of the Abbot of the famous monastery of St. Mary de Pratis, Leicester. According to *Nichol's History of Leicestershire*, that property was given to the Abbey in 1312, and extended west from St. Sepulchre's church to the tenement of the Prioress of Haliwell, and from Holborn Highway northwards to Cock Lane and Smithfield. It comprised a capital mansion with various houses, shops and cellars, and the Saracen's Head Inn, rendered famous in *Nicholas Nickleby*. In 1473 the principal messuage was leased to Sir Thomas

* Sir William Hewett came from Wales in Laughton-en-le-Morthen in the extreme s.e. corner of Yorkshire, only some 10^m east of Fanshawe Gate in Holmesfield. His daughter Anne married Sir Edward Osborne (who came from Ashford in Kent), in 1562: their children were all baptized in St. Dionis Backchurch, and no doubt he lived in Philpot Lane as his father-in-law had done, and as Customer Smythe and his son Sir Thomas also did. Edward, the son of Sir Hewett Osborne was created a Baronet in 1620, and served as Vice-President of the Council of the north, and was father of the Duke of Leeds. His sister Alice married Sir Christopher Wandesford, the principal assistant of the Earl of Strafford in his Irish Administration.

Littleton for 40 years. In his composition proceedings John Fanshawe stated that he held it on lease for two lives yet; the lease was clearly acquired by his father who died in the house in March, 1634-5.

Of the other principal properties held by William Fanshawe, the site of the monastery of Barking was sold to him in 1631 by Matthew Stilte, three years after the sale of the manor of Barking to his brother Sir Thomas, of Jenkins.

The estate of Great Singleton, granted by King James I. in 1623 to Badby and Weltden who were apparently agents of the Duke of Buckingham, was sold by the former to William Fanshawe, Sir John Wolstenholme the younger, and Thomas Fanshawe of Jenkins, in December, 1634. On February 28 following, four days before his death, William Fanshawe made a declaration that the two latter were to hold that for his eldest son John, Mighalgh in Myerscough for his second son Thomas, and Swyneshead and the Calder Vacary for his third son William; his daughter Katherine was left in the guardianship of her grandfather Sir John Wolstenholme the elder.

In 1647 the above trustees transferred the Manor of Singleton to John Fanshawe and his heirs.

Swainshead, late Swineshead, was a vacary in Over, or North Upper, Wyresdale, once included in the forest of Lancaster; it lies at the water-head of the Wyre about 8^m s.e. of Lancaster and a similar distance n.e. of Garstang. It was acquired by William Fanshawe in 1623 and remained in the family till 1870. In 1652 John Fanshawe of Parsloes maintained his claim to it, and a century later his namesake Dr. John Fanshawe, D.D., was concerned in a suit regarding it on behalf of his minor nephew. In 1730 the brother of the latter, Charles Fanshawe, late Rear Admiral, had transferred his share in it to his sister Susanna, of Monken Hadley.

Mighalgh was sold by Thomas Fanshawe to Richard Threllfall on 18 May, 1654.

When the Calder property ceased to belong to the family is not known.

Catherine Fanshawe survived her husband 7 years and was buried at Barking on 18 May, 1642: her father, Sir John Wolstenholme, by his will of 1639, left her £50 per annum "in the same forme as I have settled a greater and earlier some for her use." Administration of her estate was granted to her son John in June, 1642; in it she is described as a resident of St. Olave's Hart Street.

Besides the three sons, John, Thomas and William, and one daughter Katherine, mentioned by William Fanshawe in his will, he and Katherine Wolstenholme had another son named Thomas (baptized at St. Olave's, Hart Street, on 17 November, 1622), who died young, and two daughters; "Alce," baptized a year before her brother at St. Olave's (22 November, 1621); and "Elsabeth" baptized at Dagenham on 16 June, ten years later; the two little girls were buried at Barking in February, 1631-2 and November, 1631.

John the second ancestor of the Parsloes Branch is dealt with below.

Thomas left school in 1643; we hear no more of him until April, 1647, when he entered Queen's College, Oxford. Dying in 1665-6, he was buried at St. Bride's, Fleet Street, on 11 January; the administration of his estate was granted to his brother John.

William seems to have died young. In 1647 he was still at school but by 1650 he was supposed then "to be dead in ptes beyond the seas" and his brother John was admitted to his lands—on the understanding, however, that should William return into England, his brother was to deliver up to him his property again.

Katherine married at St. Olave's, Hart Street, on 26 April, 1636, John, the son of Sir George Ayliffe, of Grittenham in Brinkworth, and Foxley, Wilts. According to an addition to the Visitation of that county in 1633, they had two sons, John and George, and two daughters, Ann and Katherine.

In June, 1645, Katherine Ayliffe petitioned the Sequestration Committee for an allowance for the livelihood at school of her brother, William Fanshawe, then aged 12. Not long after she became a widow, her husband's will being dated 16 December, 1645; and as in the following year his sister Frances Ayliffe left rings to his three children, and to Master Thomas and William Fanshawe, the two latter were probably living at Grettenham after John Ayliffe died. He appointed his brother John Fanshawe to be executor of his will in the event of his wife marrying again. The will of John Ayliffe's father is dated 1640, but actual date of death of either son or father, who were both buried at Lydiard-Tregoz, is unknown. The son's widow died in the parish of St. Giles in the Fields in 1671, and Admon. of her estate was granted to her younger son John.

The George Ayliffe who was buried at Foxley on March 3, 1712, aged 71, was no doubt her elder son, thus born about 1640-41; and the younger seems as certainly to have been the John Ayliffe admitted to the Inner Temple on 29 October, 1664, and executed for treason in front of the gate of that Inn in October, 1685, as he is known to have been connected with the Hyde family, and is mentioned as a kinsman by a brother of the second Lord Hatton, whose grandmother (married to Sir Christopher Hatton) was Alice, eldest sister of William Fanshawe (*d.* 1634-5). The first wife of Sir Edward Hyde, who died 2 July, 1632, after a brief married life, was Anne Ayliffe, eldest daughter of Sir George and of his wife Anne St. John of the Lydiard-Tregoz family, and sister of the husband of Katherine Fanshawe, and perhaps this connection with his first cousin led originally to the friendship which Sir Richard Fanshawe formed with the future Lord Chancellor. The Lord Chancellor's daughter Anne Hyde, who married King James II., was by his second wife.

John Fanshawe, the second owner of Parsloes, was born on 10 May, 1620, according to the Inquest post-

mortem of his father taken at Stratford Langthorne 3 June, 11 Charles I.; and was named no doubt after his grandfather Sir John Wolstenholme. He was buried at Barking on 15 April, 1689. An account of his life will be found at pp. 314-15 of the *Memoirs*.

He married at Church Oakley on 30 March, 1639—being then, like his cousin Thomas Fanshawe of Jenkins, under 20 years of age—Dorothea, daughter of Sir Richard Kingsmill of Malshanger, Knight, by Anne daughter of Sir George Wroughton; this event occurred fourteen months after his entry at Trinity College, Oxford* (9 Feb., 1637-8), of which University he was the first Fanshawe undergraduate, and accounts probably for the fact that he was also the first of the family not to enter one of the Inns of Court. He was no doubt at Oxford when the conduct of his wife (who has been wrongly and wrongfully taken for the wife of Sir Richard Fanshawe) excited the wrath of the President of the College, Dr. Kettel.† The *Journals of the House of*

* Trinity College, Oxford, had on its rolls a number of distinguished men engaged in the Civil War: Lord Craven, Sir Thomas Glenham, General Ireton, Sir Allen Apsley, Edmund Ludlow and the Earl of Clevedon; among the Alumni were also Archbishop Sheldon and the gossiping Aubrey.

† History repeated itself, and it is on record that in 1666 Lady Castlemaine used to walk in Trinity Gardens like “a half dressed angel.”

From some extracts from the Ware Manor Rolls, which have come into my hands, it appears that a J. Kettell was Seneschal or Steward of the estate in 1581-91. He may well have been father or uncle of Dr. Rupert Kettell (*d.* July, 1643), and hence the name Fanshawe Kettell (to whom he left Kettell Hall), may have been derived. Dr. Johnson lodged in the Hall in 1754. It seems probable that the Hon. Sir Robert Howard (who was the 6th son of the first Earl of Berkshire), met his wife, Anne Kingsmill, with the Fanshawes at Trinity College in 1644-5; he married her at Church Oakley on 1 February, 1644-5 after he had been wounded and knighted for gallantry, at the battle of Cropredy, on 29 June, 1644. The baptisms of six of their children are recorded at Church Oakley, two of them being named Dorothea after her sister. Curiously enough Sir Robert's second and third wives had also some connection with the Fanshawes. The former was Lady Honora O'Brien, the hostess of Sir Richard Fanshawe and his wife and of the Banshee at Lemaneagh Castle in 1651 (*Memoirs*, pp. 57-9), whom he married on 10 August, 1666, three months after the death of her first husband Sir Francis Englefield, of Wooton Bassett (married 1656), which lady died in September, 1676. The latter was Mary Uphill, the actress, who, according to tradition, was originally his mistress, but as it is recorded in 1717 on the memorial tablet of

Lords record permission given to Mrs. Dorothy Fanshawe to proceed to Ditchley, Oxfordshire, in February, 1642, and to return to London in May, 1643. Her husband must have been residing at the St. Sepulchre's Lodging then, as we know Phineas Andrews was living at Parsloes and took Sir John Harrison there to be with him.

John Fanshawe was one of the first of his family to compound in October, 1646, as has been noted on p. 112.

By his first wife John Fanshawe had two sons, William and John. The dates of the birth of these are not known, nor is that of the death of his first wife.

The younger son was alive in 1659, when John Fanshawe placed Great Singleton in the hands of Henry Ayloffe of Braxted, and other trustees, to raise £1200 for him, the balance of the estate to vest in his eldest son William; the younger son died before reaching his majority, no doubt before 16 March, 1662, when his grandfather Sir Richard Kingsmill, leaves a legacy to his "grandson Fanshawe" without any Christian name to distinguish him, and on 19 April in this year his half-brother was baptised by the name of John.

The occasion of the creation of the above trust was the second marriage, in June, 1659, of John Fanshawe of Parsloes with his cousin Alice, daughter of the Second Fanshawe of Jenkins.

A daughter Susanna was born to them in 1660-1, being baptized on 8 March and buried on 1 December in the same year. Five days after the baptism of their son John, the mother was buried at Barking—on 24 April, 1662.

From that time to his death in April, 1689, the details of the life of John Fanshawe the elder are unknown, but for the fact that some difference arose

her sister in Dagenham church—erected while a third sister and a brother (who was standard bearer to three reigning monarchs), were alive—that she was "married to Sir Robert Howard, son of the Earl of Berkshire," it is only fair to presume that she had at least become his lawful wife. The Uphill family was of Wards, Eastbrook End, in Dagenham, lying to the n.e. of Parsloes—see Shawcross' *Dagenham*; Anne, sister of Mary Uphill, was second wife of Sir Oliver Boteler of Teston, she was buried at Dagenham on 26 January, 1713 (p. 84).

between him and his eldest son. So far as the attempt to reconcile them made by Bishop Cartwright goes, the cause may have been the son's marriage, in September, 1675, with Mary Walter who apparently then belonged to the Roman Catholic church; his will, by which he left Parsloes to his younger son, is dated 27 September, 1683, five and a half years before his death. It shows that he had nominated his cousin, Henry Ayloff, to hold his office of Auditor of Accounts in trust for his son John, to be surrendered at that son's request. The latter's grandfather, Sir John Wolstenholme, had left him a legacy of £300 to secure the reversion, or the grant of further lives, of this office.

John Fanshawe died on 6 April, 1689, and was buried in Barking church on the 15th. His plain gravestone still remains on the South side of the choir, just inside the screen, it is now half covered by the seatings, and bears the epitaph:—

“ Here lyeth y^e body of
John Fanshawe
of Parslowes in y^e Parish of
Dagenham in this county Esq
who departed this life y^e 6th
day of April in y^e year
of our Lord 1689,
in y^e 69th year of his age.”

Above the epitaph is the Fanshawe coat of arms. Next to that of John Fanshawe in Dronfield church (*d.* 1578), the one at Hartlip of 1667-8, and that of Sir Richard in Ware church, erected about 1670-71, this is the oldest remaining of the family; none ever having been erected to the memory of any of the Ware Park and Jenkins families. That of Godfrey Fanshawe (*d.* 1587) which existed formerly on the North wall of Ilford Chapel, with the Fanshawe arms impaling Waldegrave (*Harl. MS.*, 1541, fo. 52), has long since disappeared. A miniature of John Fanshawe by Cooper passed recently from the Earl of Gainsborough to the collection of Mr. Peirpont Morgan.

Flanshaw

Dorothea, dau. Sir Richard Kingsn Knight, of Malsham, co. Hants.	1616, He, of o. Wilts.	"Alce," b. 1621, d. 1631-2.	"Elsabeth," b. and d. 1631.
---	------------------------------	-----------------------------------	-----------------------------------

W th John Sourne, d. 1675,	Susanna, b. 1660-1, d. 1661.
---	------------------------------------

Thomas, of Parsloes and
Wyresdale; b. 1696,
d. 1758.

See Ped. XII.

PEDIGREE IX.

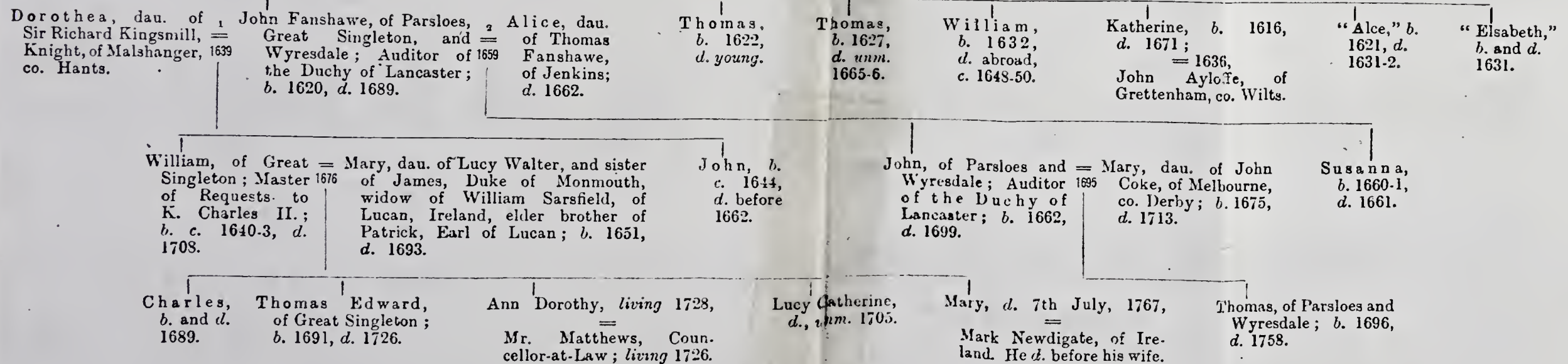
from ped. iii.

W. Fanshawe



Jo. Fanshawe

WILLIAM FANSHAWE of Parsloes, co. Essex, and of = Katherine, 2nd dau. of Sir John Wolstenholme,
Great Singleton and Wyresdale, co. Lancaster; 1615 Knight, of Nostell Abbey, co. York; Farmer
Auditor of the Duchy of Lancaster; b. 1583, d. 1634. of the Customs. d. 1642.



See Ped. X.

See Ped. XII.

* Arms and signature of William Fanshawe of Parsloes, from the Herald's Visitation of London (C. 24,) A° 1633-4.

† Signature of John Fanshawe of Parsloes, from his marriage settlement dated 1659.

The record of the life of the second William Fanshawe of the Parsloes Branch is a very unhappy one. He was born probably in 1639 or 1640, and died in 1708. Previous to his marriage in 1675, according to a memorial of his c. 1703, he held the post of Commissioner in the Alienation office, which he had purchased. Subsequent to that date his days were spent in petitioning for various posts, such as the Clerk of the Pells, Ireland, for which his uncle the Hon. Sir Robert Howard recommended him; and a Tellership of the Exchequer for himself and his stepson Charles Sarsfield; prosecuting the claims of his wife on the estate of her first husband William Sarsfield of Lucan; in seeking to secure a pension provision for her and for himself; or in obtaining rewards from the confiscated properties of Roman Catholics, in the last of which he did not shrink from breaking a lance with the redoubtable Dr. Titus Oates. This wife was Mary, daughter of the famous Lucy Walter,* the mother of the Duke of Monmouth. Charles II. apparently made ample provision for her up to the time of her first marriage, and upon that, took an interest in securing the Lucan estates for her husband—in 1680 it was declared in a Royal letter that all His Majesty did for Mr. Sarsfield was in favour of Mr. Sarsfield's wife, the sister of the Duke of Monmouth.

The following graphic and amusing anecdote of Mary Walter in her youth, was taken from an old scrap book belonging to Catherine Maria Fanshawe, the poetess: "Mistress M. Walters persisted in spite of the gardener's remonstrances, on parading the Palace Gardens with heavy iron-heeled clogs, pleading her right as Blood

* A full pedigree of the family of this lady, which belonged to Havorfordwest and Roche Castle, is given in the *Althorp Memoirs* (G. S. Steinman). A generous but hopeless attempt to whitewash her character and life, has been made by Mr G. D. Gilbert in his Appendix to Madame D'Aubron's *Memoirs of the Court of England*. It is only fair to add however, that many people believed that King Charles was married to Lucy Walter and that the alleged certificate of their marriage is said to have existed until recent times in possession of the late Duke of Buccleuch (direct descendant of the Duke of Monmouth and the Countess of Buccleuch, his wife). Tradition has it that the late Duke gave the paper to one who is said to have destroyed it.

Royal to do as she pleased! In the midst of the dispute, perceiving the King approaching, surrounded by Noblemen and Gentlemen, she darted across the flower beds, to meet him, and in great excitement craved his Majesty's permission to 'Walk in her father's gardens without the danger of being insulted by his Majesty's hirelings.' The Gardener, who had followed her, was called on to explain his conduct, which he did with more truth than courtesy towards the Lady—on hearing the facts the King in some displeasure exclaimed, 'In truth young Madam had I doubted your being my Child, your impudence and stubbornness would have removed every shadow of doubt from my mind.' 'Then Sire,' persisted the lady, nothing daunted, 'you will grant me permission under your hand and Seal, to walk in Clogs in my Father's Gardens?' 'Go, Mistress Malapert,' said Charles, laughing, 'learn filial obedience, respect, and gratitude, and you and your Kins for-ever may prance with Iron heels in the Royal Gardens to your heart's content, but spare the shrubs and flowers.' 'My Filial love and obedience your Majesty possesses,' said Mistress Mary, kissing his hand, 'gratitude and respect I keep for those who deserve them,' and she walked off with dignity.—Much amusing conversation took place after her departure, displaying more wit than elegance."

In a letter of the Earl of Anglesea to the Lord Lieutenant of Ireland the Earl of Essex, in December, 1676, regarding "The Duke of Monmouth's sister," the writer stated, "it will set his Majesty much at ease to have her settled"; the Duke of Monmouth himself gave a much more measured support of her case in the following year.

Mary Walter married William Sarsfield in 1670; he died in April, 1675, of small-pox, leaving a son Charles and a daughter Charlotte, both named no doubt on the score of their alleged Royal grand-paternity; and a second son, William, was born to him posthumously.

By his will dated 12 April, 1675, he devised all his lands to his son, left his wife £200 *p.a.* out of the

rental of the estate in full satisfaction and recompense of all her right of dower, requiring her to execute a release to the estate accordingly, and gifted £1000 to his daughter on marriage or coming of age, and a similar sum to the expected child of his wife. £100 *p.a.* were to be spent in the maintenance of the boy, and £50 upon that of the girl. These provisions would seem to be sufficiently definite, but the widow and her second husband—whom she married after $4\frac{1}{2}$ months of widowhood, at the old Marylebone church,* on 9 September, 1675—maintained that the King had intended that she should have generous maintenance out of the Lucan estates, and that her original royal pension of £800 *p.a.* should be made good from it. This was naturally opposed by the brother of the deceased—Patrick Sarsfield† (subsequently created Earl of Lucan by James II. and one of the few Irishmen who showed himself both brave and capable in the Irish campaign of 1689-90), and though frequent petitions continued to be sent up and various references were made to the Irish authorities on the subject (that of 1692 is detailed on p. 317 of the *Memoirs*), it is not surprising to find that William Fanshawe and his wife never obtained any share of the Lucan estate, though when these were sold in 1702, he was very justly reimbursed £1000 for the maintenance of the Sarsfield children in his home. Both the boys were dead long before 1693‡ when—according to the Fanshawe pedigree of 1719—the mother's death occurred. The Register of Barking contains no entry of her funeral but her husband's will, which bears the date of 26 August, 1707, states she was buried there; and in

* This was the old church in which the famous marriage scene depicted by Hogarth takes place. It was pulled down, and the church at present existing was erected in 1741.

† The Sarsfield family settled in Ireland under Henry II. and gave several Mayors to Dublin in the XVIII. century. One of these, Sir William Sarsfield, had a son Patrick who married Anne daughter of Rory O'More, and had the two sons named above, the younger of whom, Patrick Sarsfield, died abroad in 1693, and his widow, daughter of the seventh Earl of Clauricarde, married the Duke of Berwick—see Todhunter's *Life of Patrick Sarsfield*.

‡ William died in 1676 and Charles on 3 July, 1683.

1695 her daughter Charlotte put in her claim to the estate (confiscated on the rebellion of her uncle), through her father in law and guardian, the Archbishop of Tuam, whose second son, Agmondesham Vesey, she had married.*

Meanwhile her stepfather had been appointed a Master of Requests on 21 December, 1679, in succession to Sir John Birkenhead, the well-known Royalist writer and pamphleteer, and retained that post till 1682 or 1683, when he was dismissed—according to a petition of April, 1689—for having induced his wife, “sister of the Duke of Monmouth,” to quit the Romish religion. This is referred to in the libel published on Mrs. Fanshawe in 1681 (*Memoirs*, p. 319). In the above petition of 1689 William Fanshawe alleged that King Charles II. afterwards took pity on him and granted him a pension of £400 *p.a.* which was paid up to the time of the King’s death and that his wife (who apparently also received a small pension of £200 *p.a.* or more), had received a gift of £250 from Queen Mary on her accession. The Queen settled £300 *p.a.* upon them, promising to increase the amount, and so long as she lived the money was paid; but when Queen Anne came to the throne it was in arrears, and by her the annual payment was reduced to £200. For his original pension William Fanshawe still petitioned in his last memorial on record, stating that he and his housekeeper had been arrested for debt and that his paternal estate (of Singleton) was mortgaged and would produce no income for 7 years.

This mortgage of Great Singleton was effected in 1704 and 1706, Henry Ayloffe, the trustee of 40 years before, having confirmed the property to William Fanshawe in July, 1699, his father being then dead and his brother

* Agmondesham Vesey was brother of Sir Thomas Vesey, Bt., the grandfather of the first Baron Knapton whose son was created Viscount de Vesci. Mrs. Vesey died before the Act of Parliament of 1702, dealing with the Lucan estates, leaving two daughters, Anne and Henrietta. The elder married Sir John Bingham, and their son Sir Charles became Lord Lucan in 1776, and Earl of Lucan in 1795. The present Earl has courteously informed me that he does not possess any portraits of the Sarsfield or Walter families.

John, in whose interest the trust was made, having died before he was 21. William mortgaged this estate for 1000 years in consideration of loans of £500 only; but the mortgage was redeemed and his other debts extinguished in 1711, by the Hon. Lady Fanshawe widow of Sir Thomas Fanshawe of Jenkins, and her sister the Hon. Ann Fanshawe, who created a trust of the estate in favour of Thomas Edward Fanshawe, son of William, to whom it was transferred on his coming of age in July, 1712. On his marriage he bought for £900 the shares of his sister Anne in the property, which was thereupon charged for the dower of his wife Elizabeth Snelling, whose portion of £4000 was partly devoted to clearing the estate of all liabilities. Finally, to complete the history of this family property, his son Simon Fanshawe sold Great Singleton in 1747 to Mr. William Shawe of Preston for £13,500, and used part of the sale money to clear and consolidate the Dengey estate. It was recorded at the time that Mary, the sister of Simon, had died under age, and that Corbyn Morris, husband of his eldest sister Elizabeth, and Ann, his younger sister, had accepted each £1000 for their shares in the estate. The Great Singleton property was thus held by the family for about 113 years. These details have been gathered by the courtesy of the present owner of the place, Mr. J. H. Miller, from old title deeds in his possession.

Very little is known about William Fanshawe's children. None of the baptisms of those born previous to 1689, has been traced though five are known to have been living in April, 1686, when another was expected shortly. (At that time there was only one child of Mrs. Fanshawe's first marriage, still alive, who might possibly have been counted as one of their family.) Subsequently two sons were born, and both were baptized at St. Martin in the Fields—Charles Edward on 28 April, 1689, and Thomas Edward on 27 June, 1691. Charles was buried at St. James', Westminster, on 31 December following his birth. A daughter Lucy Catherine—named no doubt after her maternal grandmother—was interred at

Barking on 21 September, 1705, and possibly the John Fanshawe, buried there a few years earlier, was one of the sons. William Fanshawe himself died in June, 1708, and was buried at Barking on 23rd of that month. One son survived him, and two daughters:—

Anne Dorothy, called probably after his cousin and life-long friend the Hon. Ann Fanshawe, and after his mother; and Mary, his wife's namesake. The latter was already married to Mark Newdigate of Ireland, whose arms were: gu., three lion's gambes erased, argent. She died a widow on 7 July, 1767. Anne married, between 1714 and 1726, Mr. Matthews, councillor at law. I have not been able to discover anything about him but he may have been of the well known Colchester family of that name, or that of St. Gobions, into which Anne, daughter of Sir Thomas Wolstenholme, Bart., married.

An incident in William Fanshawe's life which deserves separate mention, was a friendship with the wild young Earl of Rochester, to whom Sir Henry Savile wrote in November, 1677 (*Bath MSS.*), "I thought there could be but one lame thing on earth in perfect happiness and that is Fanshaw for his having a daughter a Princess, who is yet in Paganism for want of baptism, which the fond father delays, to take some prudent resolutions regarding the godfathers. He thinks the King ought to be kept for a son, and the Duke of Monmouth doth not yet own the alliance enough to hold his niece at the font, and therefore I believe that honour will at last fall on his Grace of Buckingham—Mrs. Nelly who is his great friend and faithful councillor advised him not to lay out all his stock upon the Christening, but to reserve a little to buy him new shoes and a new periwig!" In June of the following year the same correspondent wrote of Fanshawe "I do not find him otherwise altered, but that his mouth stands quite awry; but it has taken nothing from his lameness, only added to his leanness: he wears 3 flannel waistcoats and is slenderer than Churchill."—See corr. annexed to Bishop Burnett's *Life of the Earl of Rochester*.

According to a letter of the Earl's mother, Fanshawe was with her son in June, 1680, a month before his death, and parted from him upon a difference of religious opinions. William Fanshawe was one of the witnesses of the Earl's will; and when his wife, poor soul, was expecting a pension of £600 *p.a.* from the Irish surplus Revenues, she asked that it might be vested with the Earls of Anglesea and Rochester. Evelyn, Viscount Fanshawe, left to his cousin William Fanshawe, £50.

Portraits of the latter and of his wife Mary, both painted by Kneller, remain in the family. Their only surviving son Thomas Edward, succeeded to the property.

CHAPTER IX.

THE DENGIE BRANCH.

The first member of the Dengie Branch of the Fanshawe family, which represents the senior line of the Parsloes house, was Thomas Edward Fanshawe, only surviving son of William Fanshawe (died 1708) and his wife Mary, sister of the Duke of Monmouth. (William Fanshawe, it will be remembered, was eldest son of John—died 1689—and John was the eldest son of the William who acquired Parsloes in 1619, and died in 1634-5.)

As heir to his father, Thomas Edward succeeded to the estate of Great Singleton, Lancashire; eight years later, on the death of his cousin Simon, Viscount Fanshawe, whom his father had appointed his Guardian and of whose will he was sole executor, he inherited part of the Dengie estate, Martin in Wiltshire, and Fanshawe Gate; as other shares in Dengie were gifted to him by the Hon. Elizabeth Fanshawe, sister of Lord Fanshawe, and the remainder was ultimately acquired by the trustees of his son, the senior branch of the family has come to be known as the Dengie branch, and the present representative of it, Major Charles Henry Fanshawe, now resides at the Manor Hall, Dengie.

Thomas Edward Fanshawe was born on 3 June, 1691, and died in April, 1726, being buried at Barking on 25th of that month; with the exception of Evelyn, 3rd Viscount, his days were the fewest of all the representatives of all the generations of all the branches of the family, and in consequence there is but little to record of him. He seems to have served as a Volunteer in the Fleet of Queen Anne in 1710 and the two following years, and in 1714 his name appears in the Army List as Captain in Lt.-General Holt's Regiment of Marines—on half

pay. In the previous year he was concerned in an assault on a watchman in Essex Street, which cost him £20 in compensation to the Guardian of the peace.

He married at the age of 23, in May, 1714, Elizabeth, only daughter of William Snelling of Bromley St. Leonards, by Bow. About the same time he petitioned the Crown for the reversion of the post of King's Remembrancer which had been in the family for over 150 years.

The Snelling family was originally of Yoxford or Boxford, and Elmsett, Suffolk, of which the arms were: gules, three griffins heads erased or, a chief indented ermine. This coat, with the addition of an annulet at fesse point, appears in the Fanshawe family pedigree which Thomas Edward Fanshawe prepared in 1719 and which is still in possession of the Dengie branch. The seal of his son Simon Fanshawe bears his wife's arms, in pretence. William Snelling, by his will dated 1709, left £50 in the alternative of the poor of Bromley to the poor of Kingston-on-Thames, where a branch of the family resided, and bore arms as above, but with the difference of a field sable (*Visitation of Hertfordshire, Harleian Soc.*).* It appears that William Snelling was a member of the Levant Co., and had recently acquired his mansion house at Bromley St. Leonards. This with all its contents he left to his wife Anne, whose maiden name was Cole, for the period of seven years after which it was to pass to his son William, who was absent at Aleppo when his father died in 1712. To his daughter Elizabeth, who two years later married Thomas Edward Fanshawe, he left £4000, and to his son Thomas, under age in 1709, £2000, both bequests being over and above what they were credited with in their father's books of accounts. The eldest son was also to receive £2000 over

* In 1617 a John Snelling of Boxford left a legacy to his niece, then servant to Mr. Offley of London (daughter of an earlier William Snelling); and a Ralph Snelling married Althea, daughter of Sir Edward Duke of Benhall, Suffolk, Knight and Baronet (who died in 1671), and widow of Offley Jenney, Esq. The name Althea, however, goes much further back in the Yoxford branch. The actual connecting links between these persons and William Snelling have not been found, nor can the latter's brother, John Snelling of Norfolk (mentioned in the will of 1709), now be traced.

and above what had been gifted to him on going to Turkey.

The widow Anne Snelling died in 1715 leaving £5000 apiece to her sons William and Thomas and to her daughter, "when my estate abroad is come home," and £100 *p.a.* ground-rents (bought by herself of Sir Francis Child since her husband's death) to her son Thomas. In case the lead-mines should come to any perfection, "half the profits were to go to the elder son and her son and daughter Fanshawe, and half to her younger son." Gifts of £30 were left to her sister Cole, and the son and two daughters of her brother, and of ten guineas to the Hon^{ble} Lady Fanshawe (widow of Sir Thomas Fanshawe of Jenkins), and all her wearing apparel to her daughter Fanshawe.

According to Dunstan's *History of Bromley*, the Snelling vault, on account of which £50 was left to the poor of the parish, still existed in 1862, but it has since disappeared.

William Snelling the younger, was presented for the freedom of the Levant Co. in March, 1702, being then under indenture as apprentice to his father; a year later he was duly admitted on payment of a fine of £25. and of £1 to the poor of Bromley.

Thomas Edward Fanshawe's settlement of Great Singleton upon his wife in return for the portion of £4000 which she brought him is mentioned above, on making it he paid to his sister Ann Dorothy, the sum of £900 in satisfaction of her one-third share of the estate. The children of the marriage were: Elizabeth and Simon baptized at St. James' Westminster on 6 March, 1714-15 and 11 March, 1715-16; Ann, baptized at St. Margaret's Westminster on 26 February, 1716-17, when aged one week; Mary and Charlotte, at St. Andrew's Holborn on 20 November, 1718, and 21 August, 1720; the last two died quite young.

By his will of 6 April, 1726, proved 16 May, in which he is described as of the Parish of St. George the Martyr, Holborn, Thomas Edward appointed Matthew Wymonde-

sold of Wanstead* and his brother in law William Snelling, trustees for his wife's settlement and for his son and three daughters, and directed that a sum of £4000 should be raised for the benefit of his younger children, of which half only was to go to any one of them. To his sisters, Ann Dorothy Mathews and Mary Newdigate, he left small annuities of £30 and £20; it was provided that the Dengie estate was to be charged last of all for the purposes of the will.

His widow married Edward Hosier and died before 14 March, 1732, when the administration of her estate was granted to him; he died before 21 July, 1747, when the administration was granted to her son, Simon Fanshawe. By her second husband she had a daughter Elizabeth who lived on affectionate terms with her half-brother, Simon, as in 1764 we find him interposing in her behalf in a monetary transaction in which he considered she had not been fairly treated.

The eldest daughter of Thomas Edward Fanshawe—Elizabeth (born 24 February, 1714-15), married on 2 April, 1735, Corbyn Morris, of Bishop's Castle, Salop, a Commissioner of Customs, and a notable early writer on political economy. By a deed executed on 27 January, 1739, certain properties in the above place were secured to trustees for her, against her fortune of £2000. In April, 1746, she was divorced by her husband. Her daughter Elizabeth died in 1821, the widow of three husbands whose names were Albert, Hale and Hopton. She left to her cousin Frances Jenkinson, £1000 and to

* The Hon. Lady Fanshawe, widow of the last Sir Thomas Fanshawe of Jenkins, Knight, by her will dated 1728, left to Simon Fanshawe, the picture of his father, and those of her own grandfather, father, and eldest brother, which are still in the possession of the Head of the family; she also bequeathed to Mr. Wymondsole of Wanstead "my picture of my mother at length." This would seem to imply that Matthew Wymondesold, whom Simon Fanshawe's father appointed one of his trustees, was a near relation of the Fanshawes, especially as, at the time of the death of Sir Thomas in 1705, "Mrs Wymondesold" appears to have been living at Jenkins as a sort of confidential companion to Sir Thomas' wife. The above-mentioned full length picture of Viscountess Fanshawe, no doubt that by C. Janssens, must afterwards have been given or left back to the Fanshawe family, as it remains with the other portraits at Dengie and is reproduced in this book.

Charles Robert Fanshawe and his wife, £50 each; Miss Althea Fanshawe records in her *Diary* that at the death of this lady, large sums of money were found all over the house concealed in pots and basins and sewed up in clothes. Her father, Corbyn Morris, married a second time on 15 September, 1758, to Mary, widow of Mr. Wright. He lived to be quite an old man, dying on 24 December, 1779, at Wimbledon, where he was buried on 1 January, 1780. His second wife died in New Norfolk Street, Grosvenor Square, having survived him until 29 January, 1787.

The second daughter of Thomas Edward Fanshawe, Ann, died in 1793. She left to her half sister, Elizabeth Hosier, to her niece Elizabeth Hale, and to Susanna (Le Grys), wife of her nephew General Henry Fanshawe, £100 each; the rest of her property (subject to a small annuity and legacy to Elizabeth Stewart), she devised to her nieces, Althea Fanshawe and Frances Jenkinson. She is described in 1783 as of East Street; and in 1793 as of Little Ormond Street, Holborn.

Simon Fanshawe of Great Singleton, Dengie, Martin, and Fanshawe Gate, the second representative of the Dengie branch, was left a minor aged only ten years, on the death of his father in 1726. He was born on 4 March, 1716, seven months before the death of his kinsman, Simon, 5th Viscount Fanshawe, after whom he was named.

Of his early life nothing is known. He did not go to either University or join any of the Inns of Court, but he was evidently brought up in good surroundings and held his own in society throughout his life.

On the death of his step-father in 1747, he sold the estate of Great Singleton as noted on p. 261; and on 22 November, 1751, he was elected, through some private patronage, Member of Parliament for Old Sarum.

He married his cousin Althea, second daughter of his uncle William Snelling; the marriage took place on 10 October, 1753, by special licence, at the house of

Miss Snelling in Bedford Row, St. Andrews, Holborn. She brought him the large portion of £17,000, a part of which was used to consolidate the whole of the Dengie manor property in his hands and clear it of all encumbrances, a jointure of £500 *p.a.* being secured to her *per contra*, on the Dengie and Martin Estates. The trustees of the settlement were Peter Delmé, son of the Lord Mayor of London (whose tomb by Rysbrack is so prominent a feature in the church of St. Margaret Pattens), and Herbert Hyde, uncle of Althea; the younger Delmé lived at Earl's Stoke Park, Wilts, and was M.P. for Lugdershall and Southampton.

William Snelling the younger married about 1724, Anna Hyde* (born 1689), their elder daughter Anna being born in 1726, and the younger, Althea on 19 April; 1730; he died in January, 1739, and was buried at Bromley on the last day of that month. From 1721 to the time of his death he was Treasurer of the Levant Co. By his will of 22 September, 1736, proved 4 February, 1739, William Snelling left £4000 to each of his daughters to be paid on marriage or majority, £150 *p.a.* being fixed for their maintenance up to the age of 14 and £200 thenceforward to 21. He also left legacies to his nieces Anne ffanshaw, Elizabeth Morris, and Elizabeth Hosier. All the rest of his estate he left to his wife including various properties in the city of London, which were to descend to his sons, if any, or his daughters, and failing issue to the latter, to his nephew Simon Fanshawe. These properties were situated in St. Martin Pomeroy or Ironmonger's Lane, Broad Street, and

* John Hyde, brother of Anna, married Mary West in 1721 and died in 1771: her brother Herbert West was admitted to the Levant Co. in 1726. The fifth child of John, was West Hyde, born 1735, died 1797; the seventh child, John, born 1737, became Judge of the High Court of Calcutta and died in 1796; the eighth child, Althea, born 1739, married in 1758 the Rev. Francis Wollaston of Chislehurst and died 1815. From their youngest son is descended the present Richmond Herald, Mr. Gerald Woods Wollaston, M.V.O., and from the Rev. Frederick Wollaston, died 1801, first cousin of Francis, was descended Major Edward Ottley Wollaston, died 1892, Indian Army, god-father of my dear wife Harriott Wollaston Dennys. A full account of the Wollaston family will be found in Waters' *Chesters of Chicheley* and in the *History of Chislehurst*, by Webb, Miller and Backwith.

Cheapside, and were naturally of very considerable value. After his mother's death in 1805 General Henry Fanshawe (the only son of Althea Snelling and Simon Fanshawe), transferred them to his eldest son Henry, then Lieutenant R.N., and they were gradually sold during and after the life-time of the latter, the Broad Street property being sold last of all, about 1864.

Anna, the widow of William Snelling died in 1766, her will has not been found. By the will of Anna the daughter, dated 3 June, 1783, she left in trust to John Fanshawe of Chandos Street (usually known as of Shabden, Surrey) the sum of £4000 for the benefit of her sister Althea; wife of Simon Fanshawe, and after her death, for her nieces Althea Fanshawe and Frances Jenkinson, and on failure of children of these to the younger children of her nephew Colonel Henry Fanshawe on whom she had settled £12,000 in trust at the time of his marriage in 1778. She also left £1000 to John, eldest son of Frances Jenkinson, and £100 to Charles Robert, second son of Colonel Henry Fanshawe. Her household furniture, plate, jewelry, books, and pictures, she left to her niece Althea, and the residue of her property to her sister Althea. In informing her daughter Frances of the provisions of the will, Althea stated, that the value of the property left to her and to her two daughters, came to about £250 *p.a.* in each case, and that the London properties of her father now came to her under his will.

The issue of this marriage was: one son Henry, born 5th, baptized 22 May, 1756, and three daughters—Althea, born 8, baptized 28 July, 1754; Althea, born 11 February, baptized 4 March, 1759; and Frances, born 22 November, baptized 14 December, 1760. All were christened at St. James' Westminster, while their father was living in Savile Row, and the eldest little girl was buried there on 8 February, 1757.

Simon Fanshawe was elected Member for Grampond on 19 April, 1754, and on 31 March, 1761, was re-elected for the same place. Among the List of promotions for

the year 1756 in the *Gentleman's Magazine*, his name appears as Comptroller of the Household to the Prince of Wales; on 18 March, 1761, he was appointed Second Clerk Comptroller to the Board of Green Cloth (the Lord Steward's Department of the King's Household) through the interest of the Duke of Newcastle, and on payment of £2000; the next year he became Youngest Clerk in Ordinary; and in April, 1764, Second Clerk in Ordinary. In February of that year he had apparently accompanied the Duke and Duchess of Brunswick on their return journey to Holland as Horace Walpole records that there was a rumour that the whole party had been lost by shipwreck, including the wife and sister of Sim Fanshawe.

About 1760 he had become tenant of Whitehouse, Shiplake, by Henley-on-Thames,* then belonging to Mrs. Wilder, and his widow continued to live there till 1803; a poem by her daughter Althea upon the theft of her mare from there being dated 1791, and another entitled "A farewell to Shiplake"—1803; Simon Fanshawe, however, retained his house in Savile Row as well, for some years, as a lease of Fanshawe Gate by him, at a rental of £42 10s., is dated from there in 1765.

In a letter of the 10th February of the following year Lord George Savile notes that Simon Fanshawe had voted for the repeal of the disastrous Stamp Act, with some others of the Court Party, and that this was an ominous occurrence; nevertheless on 13 August, 1767, he was promoted to be Eldest Clerk of the Board of Green Cloth. He resigned from the Board, however, in

* See Mrs. Climensson's *Shiplake*, pp. 325, 327. The house still stands in Shiplake, much modernized. The chief friends of the Fanshawes there, were the Earl of Macclesfield and his son Lord Parker (descended from the ancient family of Parker, in Norton, Derbyshire), and Dr. George Grainger. The last mentions that Simon Fanshawe lent him the 2 Vols. of Horace Walpole's *Anecdotes of Painting* published in 1762, among which is an account of his (Simon Fanshawe's) two famous miniatures by Nicholas Hilliard, one being of the painter's father Richard Hilliard, and the other of himself. The former bore the inscription "Aurifaber Sculptor et celebris illuminator serenissima Regina Elizabethæ"; both were dated 1577. These passed away from the family long ago, as an enquiry in the *Connoisseur* of April, 1920, elicited.

January, 1768, his successor being appointed on the 15th of that month; his salary had been, throughout the period of his service £1018 *p.a.*

Of his life from that date to his death as little is known as of his early years, but he was clearly very well off. He did not offer himself again for election to Parliament. He was Member for Grampond for 14 years.

He died at Bath and was buried in the Abbey on 4 January, 1777. The site of his grave, then described as near the font, is in a line between the first pillar from the east of the north aisle, and the first window from the east in that aisle. Later his sister in law Anna Snelling, his widow and his daughter Althea, were interred beside him on 21 February, 1791, 8 January, 1805, and 26 April, 1824.

A fine portrait of Simon Fanshawe, in crayons, by Hoare of Bath, represents him as a pleasant jovial looking man of about middle age. A picture of his wife, once in possession of the Rev. Robert Faithfull, has lately been recovered and placed near that of her husband among the Dengie pictures. Miniatures of her and of her daughter Althea (the daughter's painted by herself) belong to the Jenkinson family, and there is also another of the younger Althea at Dengie.

By his will dated 4 April, 1774, Simon Fanshawe left everything he possessed, including the money once held by Herbert Hyde and Peter Delmé, to his wife, and empowered her to divide the whole estate among their children, she being appointed sole executrix and their sole guardian. She survived him till 1 January, 1805, dying on the same day as he had died. She left a large portion of her property in trusts for her son Henry and her daughter Frances Jenkinson and for their children after them, the above son being expressly excluded from all control of the same; and the rest of her property, including Fanshawe Gate, to her daughter Althea. Mrs. Fanshawe is recorded as owner of the small Derbyshire estate, "still bearing some vestages of a mansion," in Atkin's *Manchester and the country round*, published in



Simon Fanshawe of Dengie, M.P., ob. 1777

by Hoare

1795. From this and other reliable evidence, which has come to light since the *Memoirs* were published and since the early pages of this book were written (see p. 1), it is clear that the building still standing at Fanshawe Gate can be only a small portion of the house in which Robert Fanshawe and his immense family lived (1570-1602), if indeed it were not a separate small house on the property. The fine gateways which may still be seen, resemble very closely those of Hazelbarrow Hall near by, a most charming looking old house, as appears by the picture of it in *Chantry Land*. Thomas Fanshawe the Remembrancer, visited his brother Robert from time to time and entertained at Fanshawe Gate, as accounts for wine consumed at supper there, testify. A note at the bottom of one of these runs:—

“ To Mr Lassel’s ma . . . } ij^s.
 brynging the Bucke . . . }
 To the Keper of Staveley oke }
 and other w^{ch} helped to Kyll } vj^s. viij^d.
 the Bucke }

In the same collection of *Fanshawe Papers* at the P.R.O. is a letter from John Savage to Thomas Fanshawe dated 17 April, 1577, requesting him to deliver to the messenger he is sending “ the xxx^{li} w^{ch} resteth in yo^r hands of the fee of the bucke hounds and this shalbe yo^r discharg for the same.” Another account is:—

“ ffor half a doss of liverie swords and daggers } xxxij^s.
 ffor two arminge swords } vij^s.

But this is a digression.

Miss Althea Fanshawe died on 20 April, 1824, after a life of constant suffering, most bravely borne to its close. Her diary records a terrible tale of scores of fits and many severe attacks of gout in every year. Nevertheless she continued to take an interest in everything round her—wrote verses in her earlier years (as all young ladies did then), and religious books* which com-

* These works were *Thoughts on affectation* (1805), *Sunday Reflections* (1809), *Easter Holidays* (1810), and *Occasional Considerations* (1812). The second was praised by the Bishops of Durham and London (Dr. Barrington Shute and Dr. Beilby Porteous) and by Mrs. Trimmer, and was favourably noticed in the *British Critic*

manded wide notice, in her middle life, and was a notable worker in embroidery (an altar cloth by her having long adorned the chapel of Trinity College, Oxford), and devoted herself to her nephew Charles Robert Fanshawe, in whom she had cruel cause for disappointment. She left him all her property, however, at her death, of a money value of £6,500 exclusive of her house 13 Brock Street, Bath, for which she had paid £2100, and the estate of Fanshawe Gate. This was mortgaged by her nephew for £2000 and on foreclosure of the mortgage seven years later, the original home of the family passed away from it. It is now owned by Mr. W. A. Milner, J.P., D.L., of Topley Hall, which faces it on the north bank of the South Sheaf streamlet. Mr. Milner was a school fellow of the compiler of these memoirs, at Repton c. 1870.

Among the sketches left by Miss Fanshawe were 73 of shipping by William Vandervelde collected by William Snelling; among her books were: Sir Richard Fanshawe's *Translations of the Pastor Fidō and the Lusiad*, and his *Letters, the Eikon Basilike, Memoirs of Monmouth*, Carte's *Life of Ormond*, the *Works of Rochester*, and *Memoirs of Whitelocke and Rushworth*, also a copy of the *Memoirs of Lady Fanshawe*, from which the edition of 1828 was no doubt printed.

Her sister Frances Fanshawe married in her 22nd year, on 4 June, 1782, at St. Marylebone church, Captain John Jenkinson of the 95th Regt., then stationed in Guernsey. The marriage was not a clandestine one, as her sister was a witness to it; but it was apparently against the wishes of her mother, as Mrs. Jenkinson says in her diary that her first visit to Ship-lake, after she was married, did not take place till 1785. Probably she met Captain Jenkinson when staying with her brother Henry in Guernsey, where he commanded the 83rd Regt.

and *Gentleman's Magazine* of July and October, 1809, and the last was commended by the Bishop of Durham again. Miss Fanshawe records with pardonable pride, that the Queen and Princesses Elizabeth and Augusta had ordered copies of *Sunday Reflections* from the Publishers, Messrs. Hatchard.

Her husband's family belonged originally to Wykeham Hall, by Louth, Lincolnshire, which bore as arms: az. a fesse wavy arg.; in chief, three estoiles of the last. Through Fanshawe influence presumably, he was appointed to the Board of Green Cloth, and after serving on it from 1791 to September, 1815, received a pension when the Board was abolished in the latter year. Meanwhile he had risen to the rank of Colonel by 1808, and of Major-General in 1811; later he was employed as an Inspecting Officer of Volunteers, and became Lieutenant-General in 1821.

The large family of seven daughters and four sons was born to him and his wife. Their daughter Anna Maria, baptized at Bodicote, by Banbury, on 17 December, 1787, married her cousin Henry Fanshawe, R.N., in 1810. The eldest son Broxholme was killed at the battle of Aboukir Bay in 1801. The second son, who was in the Coldstream Guards, died of wounds received at Talavera in 1809. The third son Henry became an Admiral and was grandfather of the late Major Henry Ackland Jenkinson, R.A., the last male representative of his family. The fourth son, the Reverend John Simon Jenkinson, was for many years Vicar of Battersea, he had two sons but neither of them left male descendants, one of them was Sir Edward George Jenkinson, K.C.B., of the Indian Civil Service, and (after his retirement) Under Secretary for Ireland; and the other was Francis Broxholme Jenkinson, C.B., Clerk to the House of Commons. The eldest daughter was Mary, who married the Rev. J. Jebb of West Bampton by Chesterfield; another daughter, Anna Sophia, married Henry D. Graham, R.N.; and a third daughter, Althea, married Augustus Cruikshank of Langley, Forfar.

On retiring from the Army, General Jenkinson resided at Charmouth, Dorset, and was buried there on 23 June, 1830. His widow, who died at Brighton, was placed beside him on 27 December, 1834. Their tomb

still stands under the north wall of the little churchyard with the following inscription:—

“ Sacred to the memory of Lt General John Jenkinson of Alvestone in the County of Warwick. Who died the 17th June 1830, aged 73 years.

Let us also go, that we may die with him. St. John XI. 16.

Sacred also to the memory of Frances Widow of the aforesaid Lt General John Jenkinson who died 17th Dec. 1834. Aged 74 years.

Jesus said unto her I am the resurrection and the life he that believeth in me though he were dead yet shall he live and whosoever believeth in me shall never die. John XI. chap: 25th and 26th verse.”

A daughter of their son, Captain Henry Jenkinson, who died six months before her grandmother, is also buried in the same grave.

Mrs. Jenkinson kept a *Diary* all her married life, and from it some of the details regarding her father and mother and sister were taken. It appears from it, that they were all abroad some time before 1777. She made an interesting tour to Dronfield and Fanshawe Gate in September, 1815, and noted, “ we went to the (Dronfield) church to see the Register, and found two gravestones, one of John Fanshawe 1578, and one of Henry Fanshawe 1722, . . . There is besides, this inscription: ‘ 1567, Henry Fanshawe Remembrancer of the Exchequer, left the yearly rent of several parcels of land at Dronfield, Sheffield, and Eckington, for the making of a Free School in Dronfield, and for the maintaining of a Master and Teacher there for ever.’ The last Fanshawe who lived at Dronfield, was Thomas Fanshawe [Proctor, died 21 January 1758,] in a house since pulled down, called Grange House, and whose daughter married a Mr. Tennant. Mrs. Shaw a very old woman there remembered them.” Proceeding to Castleton, Mrs. Jenkinson and her party lunched at Holmesfield, “ whence we walked to Fanshawe Gate, where we found a small farm house with two fine gates, the only indications of a good mansion in former times,” see p. 272.

A beautiful stained glass window has been placed in the Hall of the School in memory of the boys who fell

in the Great War and was unveiled on 26 March, 1926, by Commander Guy D. Fanshawe, R.N., M.P.—representing the fighting services and his ancestor the Founder—the armorial bearings and mottoes of the Fanshawe family and the initials “G.D.F.” being incorporated in the design. The motto “Dux vitæ ratio,” adopted by the School, was that borne by the Founder and his arms, as depicted on the Seal of the School dated 1580, form the School Badge.

The third successor in the Dengie Branch of the Fanshawes of Parsloes, and the sixth in descent from William Fanshawe, founder of that house, was Henry Fanshawe, who like his father and grandfather was an only son when he succeeded.

He was born on 5 May, 1756, and died at Warsaw, a General in the Russian Service and Senator, on 23 February, 1828.

He was the first of the family who was educated at Eton, where he was from 1766 to 1770, rising to the Fifth form in the latter year, in which he was gazetted as Ensign in the 1st Foot Guards on 4 October. He was promoted to be Lieutenant in 1776 (these two commissions costing his father £600 and £900), and later to be adjutant; part of the time he was attached to the company of his cousin, Colonel West Hyde. In May, 1781, he became Captain on payment of £5000 for his commission; but not long afterwards he retired from the Guards and was appointed Lt.-Col. of the 83rd Regt., then mustering in Guernsey; meanwhile on 24 February, 1778, a year after the death of his father, he had married Susanna Frances, second daughter and coheiress of

*

Susanna Frances Selrys

* Her signature, from a deed in the possession of the family.

Charles Le Grys* and his wife Elizabeth Bladwell, of Morton on the Hill or Helmingham, eight miles north of Norwich, and their eldest son Henry, was born at Shiplake in his grandmother's house on 9 November or December in the same year.

Their second son Charles Robert, grandfather of the present compiler, was born on 4 April, 1780, and a third son Thomas Edward, on 9 May, 1781; both of these were baptized in St. James' Westminster (26 April, 1780 and 23 May 1781). The younger died as a boy of 16 in South Russia in October, 1797.

By his marriage settlement of 18 February, 1778, a

* Charles Le Grys, born 1726, was descended from a well-known family of Great Yarmouth, which no doubt was connected with that of Brockdish Hall, by Diss, and Billington in Norfolk, and was settled in that county before the reign of Henry II. Their arms were: quarterly, gules and azure, on a bend arg., three boars passant, sable.

On 15 January, 1748, Charles Le Grys married at Helmingham or Morton on the Hill, of which his brother Robert was Vicar, Elizabeth, only child of Charles Bladwell whose family had held Swannington and Helmingham in Norfolk, for several centuries. Mrs. Le Grys was heir to the Morton estates through the Helwys family (of which her mother was a member) being the niece of William and Katherine Helwys who had successively inherited the manor of Helmingham, which their grandfather Nicholas Helwys (Mayor of Norwich in 1683 and Sheriff of Norfolk in 1691) had acquired in 1691.

The children of Charles Le Grys and Elizabeth Bladwell were three daughters (1) Judith Katherine, born 19 December, 1749, married Benjamin Randall. Their daughter Katherine married Major Stephen Stoddart and was mother of the unhappy Col. Charles Stoddart, done to death with Col. Connolly in Bokhara, in 1843 (the present writer has stood on the place of execution in the Registan of Bokhara, the open space below the fortified palace and the prison). (2) Susanna Frances, born 12th and baptized at Morton on 17 November, 1754, married to Henry Fanshawe, and (3) Elizabeth, born 1758, married to Colonel Charles Laton, of Drayton by Norwich. The first and third sisters had no sons but Charles Bladwell Le Grys Norgate of East Dereham, and his son the Rev. T. T. Norgate, Secretary to the Almoner, Westminster Abbey, are descended from the first.

Charles Le Grys died on 1 July, 1803, and his widow on 15 March, 1814; they are buried at Drayton, and a monument to their memory stands on the west wall of the church there.

On the death of Mrs. Le Grys, the Morton or Helmingham estate was sold and the price realised was divided among the children of her three daughters—the five sons of Susanna Frances Fanshawe receiving as their share, £17,000. Her grandson Charles Robert Fanshawe was appointed by her to the living of Morton in 1805 and remained non-resident Vicar of the parish till 1845. The church stands up very picturesquely on a pretty knoll above the Manor House.

jointure of £400 *p.a.* was secured to his wife on the Dengie and Martin estates, subject to his mother's jointure of £500 *p.a.*; and his aunt Miss Anna Snelling placed £12,000 in the hands of three trustees—The Reverend Francis Wollaston of the Charterhouse, John Fanshawe of Shabden, and Robert Palmer—for payment of the interest thereon to her nephew after her death.

The cause of his retirement from the Guards was the acute monetary difficulty to which the most reckless extravagance had brought him; and two years later he was obliged to part with his commission as Lt.-Col. of the 83rd Regt., and go abroad to Ghent, where his fourth son, William Simon, was born on 25 January, 1784. The Regt. was under orders to proceed to India, but was disbanded before embarking; a certificate, however, was granted to its late Lt.-Col. stating that if it had gone to the East he would have been promoted—according to the rule then in force, as regards rank, with the officers of the East India Co.'s service—to be Colonel. The sale of the commission was effected through the interest of General Conway, who was doubtless well known to Colonel Fanshawe's parents through his residence at Park Place, Henley, and later the General wrote to him saying that the King had no objection to his entering the military service of any foreign ally, and that he would then assist the applicant with any recommendation he could properly give, though he could not give him a general letter of recommendation. Encouraged by this, and perhaps induced by the failure of an action to obtain relief from some of his debts on the ground that they had been incurred while he was still a minor, Colonel Fanshawe proceeded to St. Petersburg in May, 1784, and soon after his arrival there, was appointed by the Empress Catherine to the command of a Russian Regt. in the Crimea. His wife and three children meanwhile, returning to her mother at Norwich (the second boy Charles Robert having remained in England with his paternal grandmother and aunt).

In the October of the following year he became Colonel of the Ekaterinoslavski Jaferski Regt., and his wife rejoined him with their eldest and two youngest sons, a fifth son, Frederick George, was born to them at Cherson on $\frac{6}{17}$ March, 1788, a sixth son George, at St. Petersburg on 15 August, 1789, and a daughter Susan Sophia, at Volma, in May, 1791. Their only little girl had a brief life of a single month.

The record of Henry Fanshawe's services, obtained before 1914 from the *General Archives of the Army Staff*,* show that his Regt. distinguished itself in the Bug campaign of 1787-8, and especially at the battle of Ochakov and the Liman, and that its Colonel received the Order of (the great martyr) St. George, 4th grade, and the Golden Sword for distinguished valour in action. He served in this campaign under Prince Potemkin (of whom he wrote 37 years later that he, the Prince, had always been his protector, and that after his death—which occurred in Bessarabia on 16 October, 1791—he had suffered much from the caprices of the Russian Court, in which it was very difficult to keep clear of intrigues and steer the right road); he served also under General Suvarov, and no doubt met the famous Admiral Paul Jones, who was in command of the sea fleet at Ochakov. The above Archives record Henry Fanshawe's Knighthood.

On 4 November, 1788, he wrote a most interesting narrative of the siege of this place to General Conway, from which the following account is taken. The river flotilla under the Prince of Nassau Siegen was arranged in five divisions, first, bomb ketches and fire rafts, second, floating batteries, third, 12 cutters armed with howitzers, fourth, under Colonel Fanshawe, seven galleys of 54 banks of oars, armed with howitzers and 3-pounders, and protected by gun boats with 18-pounders, and fifth, 5 Barcassen [long boats] with 18ⁱⁿ howitzers. Early in

* These official Documents give a list of the orders of which the 4 Fanshawe Generals were Knights and a detailed account of their services in the Russian army, and of Frederick Fanshawe's Diplomatic career.

May the fleet moved from Cherson to be ready for the siege on the arrival of the army under Prince Potemkin, and while lying off Kimburn (at the end of a long spit on the south side of the estuary of the Dnieper, and due south of the mouth of the Bug and of Ochakov on its west bank) was surprised on 19th May by the unexpected arrival of the famous Turkish Admiral Hasan Pasha, with a force of 4 ships of the line, 11 frigates and some 14 smaller craft, to which the Russians could oppose only 2 men of war, 2 frigates and 8 small vessels. After various slight skirmishes a more considerable one took place on 6-7th June the Turks losing 5-6 small craft; and at 1 p.m. on the 18th the Capitan Pasha advanced for a general engagement, his own ship standing directly against the *Vlodimer*, the flagship of Paul Jones. The narrowness of the channel of approach compelled the Turks to tack repeatedly, and about 5 p.m. the Pasha's ship ran aground and the advance stopped.

During the night a Russian Council of War decided to attack the Turkisk fleet at daybreak, and the Russian men of war and gunboats and 4 galleys did so. After half an hour's cannonade the enemy fell back under the guns of Ochakov, two men of war going aground, one of them the Turkish flagship. These were attacked, the galleys taking a prominent part in the attack as their commander did not consider himself to be under the orders of the Sea Admiral (Henry Fanshawe received the Order of St. Ann for the action), and one was burnt by her crew. The flagship after some treacherous behaviour of the company was surrendered, but a fire subsequently broke out on her, and she also perished by the flames.

Three days later the gunboats and galleys were sent out to destroy a number of other vessels which had become stranded during the Turkish retreat, and a smart engagement of five hours ensued, nineteen being killed and wounded on Colonel Fanshawe's own galley. Among the latter was his son Henry, a lad of 9 years age only, who was acting as a midshipman and who was wounded

in the head by a splinter. One Turkish line of battle ship and 3 frigates were destroyed on this occasion.

On 22 June Prince Potemkin arrived at the fleet and hoisted his flag as Admiral of the Fleet in the Black and Caspian Seas on board Col. Fanshawe's galley, in which he subsequently proceeded to reconnoitre the fortress of Ochakov.

Five days later the army arrived before it, consisting of 32 battalions, 72 squadrons and 60 heavy guns, and on the 1st July, made an abortive attack on the place supported by a heavy fire from the fleet which drove the defenders on the sea front from their outworks. Ochakov was then gradually invested.

Colonel Fanshawe condemns very strongly the dilatoriness and supineness of the Russian commanders during the siege, which resulted in terrible sufferings to the army, and the loss of half its strength and the complete destruction of the cavalry regts. On one occasion in November the Turks captured and killed the Officer of the day, General Maximovitch, and hung his head over the wall. About this time Admiral Paul Jones threw up his command in disgust—he had been on very bad terms throughout with the Prince of Nassau Siegen.

At last, on 6 December, the day of St. Nicholas, a general assault was made by the whole remaining Russian force now reduced to 14,500 effectives, and this proved successful. For while the Turks concentrated wholly against the right assault, which they bravely held up, the left wing made its way in practically unopposed, and the enemy, taken between the two forces, was simply annihilated. Col. Fanshawe states their loss at 8000, Anthing in his *Campaigns of Suvarov*, at 15,000. The scene of the capture must have been as terrible as that of Ismail 2 years later, of which Lord Byron gives so lurid a picture in Canto VIII. of *Don Juan*: Anthing says, “Ceux qui avaient assiégé Ochakov et qui estoient à Ismail ne mettoient aucune comparaison entre les deux sièges.” Col. Fanshawe puts the Russian loss on the capture at 3000, and the total loss at 18,000: Anthing

gives 4800 for the former. Castéra in his *History of Catherine II.* states that the total Russian loss was 20,000 and the total Turkish loss 25,000. He also records that the Prince of Nassau's victory was due principally to the courage and talents of two French officers, "the Englishman Fanshawe and the Dutchman Winter." The reward received by Col. Fanshawe has been already noted—his young son was appointed "an officer in the [Russian] Navy without examination which at nine years of age was impossible and could not be done but by particular order of her Majesty to dispense with it."

In July of the year after Ochakov we have (in *Swinton's Travels*) a glimpse of Colonel Fanshawe in peace surroundings at Ingria near Cronstadt (1792). The writer was aroused by martial music and rose to see marching past, a Regt. of "a very fine body of men, all dressed in white jackets and trousers of linen for the convenience of marching in such sultry weather. Colonel Fanshawe arrived some days since with his family. His little son not exceeding ten years of age has already bled in the field of Mars. He was wounded at the siege of Ochakov. His father takes him with him in all his expeditions."

In 1789-90 Colonel Fanshawe was employed against the Swedes on the Biorg and Viborg Sounds, and was promoted to be Brigadier-General and received the Order of St. Vladimir 2nd grade in February, 1793. In 1794 he served in Courland and Lithuania in the suppression of various Polish uprisings. On 1 March, 1796, he was made Major-General by the Emperor Paul. in 1798 Lieutenant-General, and in February, 1800, he attained the full rank of General. In September of the last year he was appointed by the Emperor Alexander, Inspector General of the Ukraine forces and Military Governor of Kieff, and in December, 1803, Military Governor of Theodosia (Kaffa). There he remained several years and there his wife died on 6 September, 1806, and was buried at Kertch. The cemetery is close to the sea.

In July, 1807, he captured Anapa for the second time

from the Turks. The January of the next year, in consequence of the peace of Tilsit, he was at his own request, relieved of all military duties (5 July, 1807), and remained in retirement for four years. His sister, Miss Althea Fanshawe, records in her Diary that on several occasions during this period he desired that the Spanish and Portuguese papers of Viscount (Charles) Fanshawe might be sent to him.

In 1812 he was restored to his former military rank, and served as a volunteer under the Duke of Wurtemberg at the siege of Danzig; but he was not again entrusted with any independent military command. A letter of his from Danzig dated January, 1813, records that his son William was with him covered with decorations, that his son Frederick was A.D.C. to his father, and his son George, who had been wounded at Lutzen, was A.D.C. to the Grand Duke Constantine.

In March, 1816, he was granted in recognition of his long service, a fief of the village of Uleniec situated some 12 miles south of Warsaw and estimated to produce an income of about £900 *p.a.*; and in the same month was appointed by Imperial decree a member of the Senate of Poland. During the summer Miss Fanshawe sent him by the hand of his son Frederick, the letters and papers of Sir Richard Fanshawe which had been at Shiplake and Bath. These and the above papers of Viscount Fanshawe have completely disappeared. It is believed that after the death of Frederick Fanshawe in 1831 they were conveyed to St. Petersburg and there utterly lost sight of.

In the summer of 1817 General Fanshawe came from St. Petersburg to Antwerp by sea with his son William and proceeded to Spa, where he was joined by his sister Mrs. Jenkinson and her husband, and his own two sons, Henry and Charles Robert Fanshawe, the last of whom took his two eldest boys Charles Simon and John to see their grandfather. General Fanshawe did not re-visit England on this occasion; but after wintering at Ghent, returned in the early summer of 1818 to Russia where the last ten years of his life were spent, the summers at St.

Petersburg or in its neighbourhood and the winters at Warsaw. In the autumn of 1825 he visited Teplitz and Carlsbad for his health, and twice in that year he mentions his granddaughter Althea, who survived to 1916. Meanwhile his sons continued to serve and receive promotion, George being attached to the household of the Grand Duke Constantine.

The death of the Emperor Alexander I. on 1 December, 1825, and the resignation of the Grand Duke in favour of his younger brother, the Emperor Nicholas I., was regarded by the Fanshawes as a great blow to their fortunes. Constantine, however, was perfectly impossible as a ruler,* possessing, as he himself stated in his letter of resignation to his father, "neither the courage nor capacity nor strength needed;" and even his resignation was mismanaged and led to outbreaks in a number of places, and to a very serious one in St. Petersburg, where the Radicals stood for summoning a Diet to settle the question of succession, for reduction of army service, and emancipation of the serfs. William and George Fanshawe were successful in keeping the troops they commanded loyal to the new Emperor, in spite of risings at Kieff and in various towns near Warsaw. General Fanshawe and his three sons made personal tender of their services to the new Czar, and in the spring of the year all proceeded to St. Petersburg, where the General sat on the High Court appointed in June to try the Decabrists without their being present. Of these, five were sentenced to be hanged, 31 to be beheaded, and 85 to banishment to Siberia; but General Fanshawe recorded his opinion that the punishments were not sufficiently severe. This was the last public service rendered by him.

Throughout the following year he was in very broken health, and postponed the visit of his eldest son from England, though he was able to express a wish to see the *MSS. Memoirs of Lady Fanshawe*, then under preparation for publication by Sir Harris Nicholas; and on 4

* See the *Cambridge Modern History*, Vol. XV. and the *Encyclopædia Britannica*, upon him.

August he signed, with a very shaky hand, a deed assigning to his son Charles Robert a fifth of the sum of £12,000 settled on himself by Miss Anna Snelling.

On the 23rd February, 1828, he died at Warsaw and was buried on the 27th, in the cemetery of the reformed church in that city,* with the honours due to his rank. By chance his eldest grandson Charles Simon Faithfull Fanshawe happened to be at Warsaw with his uncles at the time. The three sons in Russia wrote on 5 March to the two sons in England informing them of all that had happened, and stating that they were about to proceed to St. Petersburg to represent their claims to consideration in recognition of their father's services. Of these sons General William Fanshawe died within a year of his father on 17 February, 1829, and Frederick Fanshawe died only two and a half years later on 15 August, 1831.

By his will executed on 19 January, 1828, a month before his death, General Henry Fanshawe left all his real estate in England to his eldest son Henry, and his other property in that country equally to his four sons—excepting Charles Robert, who had already received his share. All his estate in Russia was left to the three sons in that country, and on his death it was sold and the money divided. The will was attested by two brother Senators, and it was recorded that it was not in the

* The family chapel vault still stands in the cemetery. In front of it is a shield of the family arms impaling Le Grys surrounded by the family mottoes "Dux vitæ ratio." "In Cruce Victoria." The inscription in memory of General Fanshawe runs:—

"Spe resurgendi hic jacet Henricus Fanshawe Eques Anglus, legionis Anglicæ LXXXIII olim prefectus, Exercituum Ruthenorum deinde Dux."

The monument also bears a record of his grandson George, born 11 November, 1828, died 6 July, 1829; and of his son:—

"Frederic Fanshawe né le 17 Mars 1788, mort le 15 Aout 1831."

Above the tomb rises a small obelisk, at the base of which the 3 children of Frederic kneel, inscribed:—

"Au meilleur et le plus regretté des époux
Que Dieu protège les orphelins."

The little group of children is a singularly attractive one. The boy is dressed in a full Russian tunic to the knees with long loose trousers beneath; the little girls wear belted frocks, the long clinging skirts falling to their feet, and both of them have the hair done up in a knot on the top of the head.

handwriting of the General by reason of his weak state, which however did not affect his capacity for any judicial act. A picture of him in uniform, decorated with his various orders, is now in the possession of his great-granddaughter, Miss Caroline Fanshawe. He was knighted by the Emperor.

As the present narrative has run so long upon the record of the residence of General Henry Fanshawe and his three youngest sons in Russia, it will be convenient to finish in this place the account of his descendants in that country.

These sons were William Simon, born 1784, Frederick George born 1788, and George, born 1789, all of whom rose by approved service to high rank, the first and last in the Russian army and the second in the Russian Diplomatic service.

William Fanshawe was appointed to the Russian army at the age of 13½ in 1797, and received a commission of Ensign on 10 April, 1798, and of Lieutenant two years later, when he was 16½ years old. He was still only 19 when he was made Staff Captain and was first engaged in action; in January, 1807, he became full captain, and a few weeks later was severely wounded and left for dead at the battle of Eylau, and was only saved by the devoted search made for him by his orderly. For distinguished conduct in this terrible fight in the snow he was awarded the golden cross for bravery, three years being added to his service to enable him to receive that, and was twice again commended during the same campaign for services at the battles of Heilsberg (10 June) and Friedland (14 June), receiving the Orders of St. Vladimir, 4th grade, and St. Anne, 3rd grade. The 2nd grade of the latter order was conferred upon him in 1812.

According to the *records of the Russian War Office* he was permitted to resign the army on account of his wounds in 1808, but this merely concealed the fact of his retirement, with his father, while the Tsar was the

ally of the Emperor of the French. He was reappointed to the Semionovski Guards as Lieutenant in January, 1811; next year he was appointed A.D.C. to Prince Augustus of Holstein Oldenburg, and was with him during all the battles fought against the French in 1812. He was again distinguished by his bravery at the battle of Malo Yaroslav on 24 September and was chosen by Marshall Kutusov to carry the captured French eagles and despatches to the Emperor. On his return to the field he was sent by General Wilson,* the English military representative with the Russian army, to Constantinople, and returned with despatches on 20 January, 1813, after a quarantine detention of nearly a month in Russia! In the spring of 1813 he was at the siege of Danzig, and for his bravery on the occasion of a sally was promoted to be Colonel on 28 May, and was Knighted for Valour, a gold sword of honour and the order of St. Anne, 2nd grade "with brilliants" being conferred upon him. Later in the year he was deputed to escort to French Headquarters a captured A.D.C. of the Emperor Napoleon, and was attached to the staff of General Barclay de Tolly, and was present at the surrender of Paris on 30 March, 1814. There he met his eldest brother Captain Henry Fanshawe, R.N., recently released from his captivity in Verdun, and his youngest brother George, and afterwards proceeded to England to see his relations in that country. On 30 May he received the Royal Prussian Order and a message from the Czar expressing appreciation of his services at Danzig the previous year.

* General Wilson in his published *Diary* relates that when he was returning from the conference of the French General Lauriston with Marshall Kutusov on 6 October, the droski in which he was driving with the Prince of Oldenburg and his A.D.C., Captain Fanshawe, was overturned and lay upon him, until the other two were able to lift it off. He also relates that William Fanshawe's exploit at Malo Yaroslav was under his orders, when he placed a battery in a commanding position against Murat's advancing army, and by point blank fire held that up for nearly an hour, a most essential hour for the Russians. The battle that ensued was one of the most desperate of the war, the place being taken and lost eleven times, and at evening presenting a splendid scene of conflagration between the two armies (*Wilson's Invasion of Russia*, p. 221).

M-
y
5:

d. 1893.
r d. 18
of Bathealton
of Crs; b. 1813;
1851.

Maria Faithfull, b. 1820; d. 1906.
=1853,
Rev. Arthur Malortie Hoare, Rector of
Colborne; b. 1821; d. 1894.

Ha Fr

Hugh Arnold Wrottesley, = Rosa Mary, dau. of
East Indian Government 1870 William Henry
Telegraph Service; b. Wastell.
1846; d. 1917.

of
0

Agatha Annie, May Julia, b. Lucy Alexina,
b. 1871; d. 1873; d. 1875. b. 1875.
1872.



PEDIGREE X.
from ped. ix.

THOMAS EDWARD FANSHAW, of Great Singleton, s. to Fanshawe Gate, Dengie Hall, and Martin, co. Wilts., on the death of Simon, last Viscount Fanshawe. b. 1691; d. 1726.

Simon, of Fanshawe Gate, Dengie, Great Singleton, and Martin, = Althea, dau. of William Snelling; Comptroller of the Household to the Prince of Wales, b. 1716; 1753 b. 1730; d. 1805.

Elizabeth, = Corbyn Morris, Commissioner of Customs; d. 24th Dec., 1779.

Ann, b. 1716-7; d. unm. 1793.

Mary, b. 1718; d. unm.

Charlotte, b. 1720; d. young.

Henry, of Dengie and Martin, and of Ulenice, in Poland, General in the Russian Service and a Senator; he received the Golden Sword for Valour and the Orders of St. George, St. Vladimir, and St. Ann. b. 1756; d. 1828.

Althea, b. 1754; d. 1757.

Althea of Fanshawe Gate b. 1759; d. unm. 1824.

Frances, = Lieut.-General John Jenkinson of Austen, co. Warwick; d. 1830.

Anna Maria, dau. of Lt. General Jenkinson; b. 1787; d. 1818.

Henry of Dengie, Martin, and of Tilbaster Lodge, co. Surrey. Rear Admiral R. N. b. 1778, d.s.p. 1856.

Caroline, dau. of Francis Fownes-Luttrell of Danster Castle; d. 1863, at. 70.

Patty, dau. of the Rev. Robert Faithfull; b. 1781-5; d. 1823.

Charles Robert of Fanshawe Gate Rectory of Fawley; b. 1780; d. 1859.

Jane, dau. of Rev. James Williams; b. 1782; d. 1861.

Thomas Edward; b. 1781; d. 1797.

William Simon

Frederick George

George

Susan Sophia. b. and d. 1791.

All in the Russian Service
See Ped. xi.

Charles Simon Faithfull, of Dengie and Martin, Rector of Fawley; b. 1806; 1833 d. 1873.

Rosetta Maynard, dau. of Charles Milner Ricketts, H.E.I.C.S.; d. 1835.

Henry Faithfull b. and d. 1807.

John Faithfull, Perpetual Curate of Lanchester; b. 1810; d. 1892.

Elisabeth, dau. of James Upton; b. 1810; d. 1898.

Henry Faithfull, b. and d. 1813.

Pamela Eliza, dau. of Lieut. General Charles Boyc, E.I.C.S.; b. 1813; 1837 d. 1840.

Robert Faithfull, Lieut., Indian Army; b. 1815; 1843 d. 1856.

Maria Catherine Charlotte, dau. of Lieut. Colonel Hugh Wrottesley, 8th Bt.; b. 1820; d. 1860.

William Faithfull; b. and d. 1823.

Althea Faithfull, b. 1809; d. 1878; 1835.
John Carr Badeley, M.D., of Guy Harlings; b. 1794; d. 1851.

Ellen Faithfull, b. 1811; d. 1818.

Susanna Frances Faithfull, b. 1816; d. unm. 1898.

Emily Faithfull, b. 1818; d. 1893. 1841.
Henry Gorges Moysey, of Bathelton Court, Lieut., 11th Hussars; b. 1813; d. 1894.

Maria Faithfull, b. 1820; d. 1906. 1853.
Rev. Arthur Malortie Hoare, Rector of Colborne; b. 1821; d. 1894.

Rosa Ellen, b. 1834; d. 1913. 1870.
Sanderson William Matthew Walker, M.D.; d. 1876, at. 48.

Henry Ernest, of Dengie and Martin, Fellow and Tutor of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge; b. 1844; d. 1913.

Lionel, Captain R.N.; b. 1847; d.s.p. 1913.

Julia, dau. of William Starkey, and widow of Captain Kendall. She d. 1919.

Sir Arthur Upton, K.C.I.E., C.V.O., C.S.I., b. 1848.

See Ped. xvii.

Herbert Charles, C.S.I., Indian Civil Service; b. 1852; d. 1906 1923.

Harriet Woolaston, dau. of Major General Denny, and widow of William Ramsay, 2nd son of Sir George Ramsay, 6th Bt., of Bamff.

Fanny Lithgow Payson, dau. of Rev. James Grantham Faithfull, Vicar of Cheshunt; d. 1891.

Reginald, Fellow of New College, Ox. b. 1855.

Clara, dau. of Rev. Valentine Grantham Faithfull, Incumbent of Holy Trinity, Edinburgh.

Frances Caroline, b. 1845.

Alice, b. 1850.

Althea Frances Anne, b. 1839; d. unm. 1913.

Hugh Arnold Wrottesley, = Rosa Mary, dau. of East Indian Government 1870 William Henry Telegraph Service; b. Wastell. 1846; d. 1917.

Charles Henry, of Dengie and Martin, = Lettice Marguerite Butler, dau. of Major, Army Service Corps; b. 1874. 1922
Rev. Edmund Green, Vicar of Great Shelford.

Richard Evelyn, Rector of Dengie, b. 1877.

Isabel Forrester, dau. of Thomas Prosser Hale, of Somerton Hall.

Percival Moilliet, Rector of Somerton; b. 1879.

Ethel Maynard, dau. of Thomas Carthew, of Washtholme, Woodbridge.

Amy Bertha, = William James Bonnin, b. 1875. 1913
Barrister-at-Law.

Gladys Emily, = Rev. Donald Macaulay, b. 1881. 1913
Vicar of Flixton; b. 1884.

Maurice, = Frances Mary Keatley, dau. of Rev. William John Francis Keatley, Stride, Vicar of Boars Hill, co. Oxford.

Wilfrid, b. 1884.

Gordon, Boden Sanscrit Scholar, Oxford; b. 1885; d. unm. 1906.

Irene, b. 1880. 1917.
César d'Hooge.

Agatha Annie, May Julia, b. 1871; d. 1873; d. 1875. 1872.
Lucy Alexina, b. 1875.

Richard Henry Simon, b. 1912.

Joan, b. 1904.

Daphne, b. 1905.

Thomas Evelyn, b. 1918.

Pamela Eileen, b. 1917.

Elizabeth, b. 1919.

Anne, b. 1915.

* Signature of General Fanshawe, from a letter in the possession of Miss Caroline Fanshawe.

† Signature of Simon Fanshawe of Fanshawe Gate, from a deed in the possession of the family.

In 1819, on the completion of 25 years of meritorious service, he received the order of St. George, 4th grade. During the years 1820-28 he was repeatedly commended for the efficiency of the troops under his command, first Chasseurs, then Carbineers, and finally the 2nd Reserve Brigade of the Guards and Grenadiers; and though he was much broken in health he remained on in active service till his death (at Bielsk) on 17 February, 1829. He was a man of charming personality and courteous manners. His widow was awarded a pension of 3000 Roubles per annum in recognition of his services. He had married on 15 October, 1821, at Bialystock, Pauline, daughter of Johannis de Meisner, a Dutch Banker from Amsterdam and large landed proprietor. The magnificent place, Siemiatycze—belonging to the Princess Sapieha which had been bought by him—came to the Fanshawes through Pauline de Meisner's marriage. On her husband's death Mrs. Fanshawe retired there and it was there they both were buried. She survived him until 1856, dying at Kock on 9 December in that year.

Siemiatycze was burnt to the ground by the Russian troops when fighting the Polish rebels in the Insurrection of 1862-63.

The children of William and Pauline Fanshawe—all born at Bielsk—were: Henry Constantine, born on 3 July, 1823, who was named after the Grand Duke to whom his father was A.D.C.; he died unmarried at Warsaw in August, 1853. Charles Alexander, godson of the Emperor Alexander, born on 22 October, 1824, who married at Warsaw on 18 October, 1848, his cousin Althea Hedwige Fanshawe; and Edward, born on 31 October, 1826, who married at Warsaw on 22 February, 1854, his cousin, Emily Henrietta Fanshawe, and died at Dresden on 25 January, 1865, leaving no children. His widow married secondly at Warsaw on 27 September, 1877, Baron Nicolas de Rummell, who died there in October about a month after the marriage and was buried at that place. She herself died very suddenly at Dresden

on 29 August, 1901; she and her first husband were both buried at Dresden.

Charles Alexander Fanshawe was Captain in the 1st Hussars in the Russian Army. He died on 2 March, 1870 at Dresden and was buried there, leaving three daughters: Althea Pauline Louise, born at Warsaw on 16 August and baptized there on 1 November, 1849, who married at the English Embassy and afterwards at All Saints, Dresden, on 25 September, 1872, William Berkeley Monck of Coley Park, Berks. He was twice Mayor of Reading (1887-88 and 1897-98) and at the time of his death was Deputy Mayor of the Borough. He was born at Coley on 8 April and baptized on 3 June, 1842, at St. Mary's, Reading; was educated at Eton and Magdalen College, Oxford (matriculated 30 October, 1860, B.A. 1865), and was called to the Bar at the Inner Temple on 27 January, 1868. Berkeley Monck, who was J.P. for the county, took an active part in local affairs and was connected with the Town Council for over 25 years. His death took place at Coley Park on 7 September, 1905, and his wife, who afterwards lived at Crowthorne with her daughters, died at the latter place on 2 May, 1913. She was buried at Aldworth four days later, and there her husband also rests (buried 11 September, 1905).* Mrs. Monck's two sisters were born at Siemiatycze, on 2 November, 1850, and 25 July, 1854. Caroline Emily, the elder of these, lived with her sister Frances Sophia (Mrs. Evelyn Leighton Fanshawe) at Dalveagh, a charming house on Loch Ard (by Aberfoyle west Perthshire, built by her and her husband) and there on 24 January, 1923, Fanny died (see p. 399).

Their mother was spared to them to the great age of 91 (her life and her father's covering between them a space of 127 years). The property, Henrykow, in the Polish village Mokotow, where they formerly lived,

* The family of le Moyne or Monck is of extreme antiquity in Devonshire, dating from the Conquest when William le Moyne was Lord of the Manor of Potheridge. The celebrated Duke of Albemarle, the restorer of the Monarchy in 1660, was a member of this family.

was sold some time before the mother's death, her latter years being spent with her daughters at Dalveagh. She died at that place on 2 April, 1916 (her funeral was on the 6th). She and Evelyn Fanshawe (died 1909) and his wife were buried in the beautiful Wimborne Road cemetery at Bournemouth, where Susanna Frances Fanshawe (died 1898) also lies.

Frederick George Fanshawe, the second of General Henry Fanshawe's sons who remained in Russia, entered the diplomatic service of that country in 1804 at the age of 16, and soon afterwards joined the Russian Embassy at Constantinople. There he was imprisoned with his Chief in the Castle of the Seven Towers—a barbarous outrage to their representatives which the various Christian nations of Europe submitted to for some centuries—but was released by British intervention and retreated to Malta.

In 1808 he reached the rank of Interpreter, and in 1812 that of Titular Rath. In the following year he saw his only military service as A.D.C. to his father at the siege of Danzig. He was subsequently of the personal household of the Emperor Alexander I., and in 1821 was transferred to that of the Grand Duke Constantine, and was promoted to be Kollegien Rath in 1826 and Kammer Herr (Chamberlain) to the Emperor Nicholas I. in 1829. He also received the Order of Merit for 20 and for 25 years of approved service.

He was still with the Grand Duke when the Polish Rebellion broke out on 29 November, 1830, and an attack was made on the Viceregal residence, the Belvedere Palace. Though the Duke "had 7000 troops, his presence of mind deserted him and he failed to take any decided action" (*Cambridge Modern History*, Vol. X., cap. 14); and after proposing to induce the Tsar to grant an amnesty he withdrew from the Kingdom. If Frederick Fanshawe accompanied him at that time, he afterwards returned to Warsaw—perhaps after the Grand Duke's death on 7 June—for when General Paskevitch began the siege of that place, and the extremists among

the Poles rose against the aristocrats (whom they unjustly accused of betraying the popular cause), on 15-16 August, 1831, he was one of the victims of the popular fury, though he had always been a friend of the Poles. He lost his life on 15 August, only a few weeks before the Russians entered the city (on 6 September). He was a great favourite of the Emperor and highly trusted by him.

Frederick had married in 1820, Françoise Marie Sumian de Château-neuf, and left by her, two daughters—both married before July 1844—and a son. Sophia, the eldest of the family, married Baron Alexander de Wrede of Esthonia, a General in the Russian service who died some years before her (1876), her own death occurring in January, 1897. Frances, born 1824, married Jules de Ramm of the same Province. He survived his wife, who died on $\frac{1}{2}\frac{5}{7}$ June, 1880 at Rêval; both sisters lie buried there, and at that place their mother died, on 6 November, 1858, aged 76, but was buried at St. Petersburg.

The son, Henry Constantine Fanshawe, godson of the Grand Duke Constantine, was born at Warsaw on 21 October, 1822. He was educated at the School for Officers' sons in Russia and became a Page of the Empress Alexandra Feodorowna, Princess Charlotte of Prussia, wife of the Tsar Nicholas I. He was christened Henry Constantine, but after his childhood was known by his second name. The change came about in this wise. The Grand Duke, when entering the College (Page's Corpus), called out for his godson and hearing he was called "Henry," said: "Let him not be called by such a name, but call him by my name, Constantine." This incident throws a side-light on the autocratic ways customary among the Romanoffs, and would seem likely to lead to some confusion; the General, for instance, was married for the first time under the name of Constantine, while in the Register of his later marriage he is described as "Henry, son of Frederick." His second wife, being English, called him always by his first name.

Constantine entered the Grenadiers of the Body-guard

in July, 1840. He served in the Daghestan (Caucasus) campaign against Schamil in 1843, and was engaged in the fierce hill fighting round Temir Khan Shura; for his conduct he was promoted to be Staff captain. Made captain three years later, he fought against the Hungarian revolutionaries in the summer of 1849, and became Colonel in December, 1852, at the early age of 30. In 1856 he was appointed Military Head of the Augustov Government, and in 1862 became Major-General. In 1863 he served against the Poles and received the order of St. Vladimir 3rd grade. In July, 1864, he was Governor of Radom, and on 23 October in that year was married, at Wiesbaden, to his first wife, Natalie, daughter of Adjutant-General Arbuzzoff. Their eldest daughter, Vera, was born on 29 September, 1865 (old style). The next year he was appointed Senior Assistant of the Chief of the Staff, 3rd Cavalry Division, and received the Order of St. Stanislaus, 1st grade. His second daughter, Olga, was born on 20 February, 1867 (old style). In July, 1871, he received the Order of St. Anne, 1st Grade, and in the following year became Lieut.-General and retired from the Army. Besides these Knighthoods and other grades in the above orders, that of the Prussian Red Eagle, 3rd grade, was also bestowed upon him.

His wife died at Tzarkoe Selo on 14 March, 1878 (old style), aged 43, and was buried at Kusminsk. He married a second time on 20 May, 1879, at Moscow, Elizabeth Alma Kezia, the daughter of Alfred Wilton, who had settled in Russia. Alma was born at Lowestoft on 9 September, 1854, and spent her childhood in England, going out to Russia from her English school at the age of 15. There were two children of this marriage: Lionel (known as Lionel Constantinowitch—son of Constantine—in accordance with the Russian custom though he was christened by the name of Lionel only), Commander in the Imperial Russian Navy, who will be found at Part II.; and Lilian Constance Sophie, born at Naples on $\frac{13}{25}$ July, 1883; both children were baptized at

Warsaw. The girl died at St. Petersburg on 11 December, 1901 (old style), and was buried there; there also her stepfather afterwards died and was buried.

On 26 January, 1884 (old style), the General's daughter Vera, married at St. Petersburg, Jacques Kolzakoff, of the Chevalier Guards Regt., who became a Major-General. He, with his son-in-law, was eventually murdered by the Bolsheviks during the Revolution.

Lieut.-General Fanshawe died in the Military Hospital at Warsaw on $\frac{6}{18}$ June, 1886, and was buried in that city. Chodow was the name of his estate.

Mrs. Fanshawe married again on 28 October, 1889 (old style), at Siedlec, Colonel Gregory Slobodinsky, in the Russian Army. The following year, on 18 May, the younger step-daughter, Olga Fanshawe, married at St. Petersburg, Serge Michailov Roslawleff, Lieutenant in the Imperial Russian Navy, who was killed in the Naval battle of Tsushima, in the Russo-Japanese war in 1904-5. Olga died at Tzarkoe Selo on 23 March, 1904 (old style).

A few months after Olga's death her sister Vera married secondly at Belgrade—on 9 January, 1905—Prince Alexander Wolkonsky. Colonel Slobodinsky, who had seen much active service and had received many Orders, died the same year, leaving his widow with two young sons, Boris and Arthur; the elder of these is now in the United States.

After terrible experiences in Russia during the Great War, Madame Slobodinsky escaped to England as a refugee with five other ladies, the sufferings of these unfortunate people are indescribable.

Driven from her home in Poland by the Austrian Guns in 1914, the corn still lying unthreshed upon the ground, Madame Slobodinsky and her little son, Arthur—taking with them only what she and the boy could carry on their own persons—ultimately reached St. Petersburg, where Lionel met them. After placing them in the house he had taken for them at Shuvalova on the borders of Finland, he was obliged to leave them and

start immediately for the Crimea where trouble was beginning.

The terrible journey from Siedlitz had taken five days. The trains, choked with refugees, being frequently brought to a standstill at wayside platforms destitute of all shelter, where the terrified people were all turned out to wait indefinitely until some other train would convey them further—reduced meanwhile to sleeping in the open on the ground. A six miles tramp on foot had preceded their start, for though the Governor-General had retained a small wagon for himself in readiness for emergency and another for Madame Slobodinsky, when the last moment came in which escape would be possible, no horses were available, all these and her other farm stock having been requisitioned by the Government when mobilization took place—the promise of payment never being fulfilled.

Shuvalova is within a few miles of Petrograd. Madame Slobodinsky and her son were there during the Revolution of 1917 and the still worse horrors that ensued when Lenin and the extremists seized the capital and overran the country. Forced then to give up all but one room in the house to the Bolsheviks, existing in a state of semi-starvation and daily terror, they at last discovered an empty house in which they took refuge, only too thankful for the shelter it afforded though the windows were shattered and the rooms bare. There for some months they lived, without fires, fuel being unobtainable. Dreading more and more the brutality of the Bolsheviks and the risk the boy ran, Madame Slobodinsky, after many difficulties, found means to get him smuggled away to the South of Russia in the winter of 1917-18, an English clergyman in Petrograd who was their friend, promising the boy that he would do all that was humanly possible to help his mother when he was gone. This promise he fulfilled, arranging for her to have a room in a Home then existing under British protection in the city; soon afterwards he fell down his staircase and was found with his back broken. No one ever knew what happened.

The cold of that winter was intense and was most keenly felt as practically everything had been appropriated by the Bolsheviks; two warm wraps alone remaining to Madame Slobodinsky at that time. One day when she was absent her room was broken into and these were also stolen.

At the end of two months she was relieved to receive a letter from Arthur, who had reached Kieff, telling her that he had found work and was earning enough for both, and begging her to join him. Now, however, it seemed impossible to get away, every effort was frustrated and a long time passed. Eventually she did set out. A great distance had to be traversed to reach the station from which she was to start, all the time in continual danger of being knocked down and trampled under foot by the dense crowd surging in the same direction.

At last she was in the train, but after proceeding for a short distance the engine was taken off, every one was turned out and all luggage seized.

After days of anxiety, another train came, and was instantly filled to suffocation. With the utmost difficulty Madame Slobodinsky managed to secure a place on a wagon, but not for long. A terrific crash brought the train to a standstill, the lines in front having been torn up by the Bolsheviks with the object of plunder. The fore-part of the train was wrecked utterly, 200 of the passengers being killed, thirteen of them having their heads and limbs severed as if by a sharp knife. Madame Slobodinsky was struck on the head by the front of the wagon and rendered insensible for a time but was not otherwise injured.

All those who escaped with their lives and were still able to walk, endeavoured to reach the next platform, again a distance of some miles, but here, those in possession of the railway refused to allow any except soldiers to enter the trains. Days and nights were passed in hopeless despair. Madame Slobodinsky did not dare even to speak lest her accent should betray that she was not one of the peasants. The horrors forbid description. After endless

delays she did at last arrive at Kieff and found her son, but he appeared then to be in a dying condition from dysentery and starvation. The government had been changed many times since his letter had been written and lately he had had no money and scarcely any food. For the first two days they subsisted on one glass of milk and one pound of black bread only between them. By degrees she nursed him back to a semblance of health and then his sight began to fail. For some time they existed in the ruins of an old house, with neither door nor windows, situated five miles from the town of Kieff, near the Monastery where Arthur found work, for which he was paid in small portions of the black bread, on which they lived.

Afterwards, in fear of his life, he fled to the British Mission at Taganrok and was engaged as Interpreter by Captain Wheeler and Captain Broadbent; later he enlisted in the British Army under the name of Wottons and in 1920 reached England from Constantinople; then for two months he was in Netley Hospital, before he was well enough to rejoin his mother who had by that time settled in this country.

George Fanshawe, youngest son of General Henry Fanshawe, entered the Russian army at the age of 17½, and served under his father at the capture of Anapa in 1806. He was made Under-Lieutenant on 7 November the next year, and served in the Finland campaign. After a spell of nominal retirement on sick leave (political difficulties having arisen between the Governments of Russia and England), he was reappointed to the Semionovski Guards in 1811, and the following year was present as A.D.C. to General Foch at the battles of Vitebsk, Smolensk (17 August), and (on 7 September) Borodino, being wounded on the latter occasion, and awarded the Golden Sword of honour "for bravery." In October he took part in the battle of Torontino, famed for the defeat of the French vanguard. On 26-29 November he was engaged in the French attack on Borisov covering the passage of the Berezina, and won

the decoration of St. Vladimir, 4th grade, and after Molodetchno was sent to St. Petersburg with despatches, French eagles, and flags of Napoleon's Body Guard. In a letter of 28 December his father naturally expressed great pride in his selection for so significant an honour, adding, "If anything could comfort me for the uncertainty of my present condition it would be the reputation which both my sons are acquiring. Why do I say could—it does stand in the place of everything."

In the following year, 1813, George Fanshawe fought in the battles of Lutzen (3 May), Bautzen (19-20 May), Dresden (26-27 August), and Kulm (30 August), where General Vandamme, who was left unsupported by Napoleon, was overwhelmed by the army of Prince Schwartzenburg. In the last battle he was severely wounded and received the Prussian Iron Cross, and the Cross of St Ann, 2nd grade set in brilliants, and was promoted. In August he had been appointed to the personal staff of the Grand Duke Constantine, and on recovering from his wounds he passed through Frankfort to Basle and so into France. In that country he saw fighting at Brienne on 29 January, 1814, and at Laferre Champinoise on 28 March, and was promoted to be Captain. He subsequently received in recognition of his services, the Austrian order of the Lesser Cross of Leopold, the Prussian Order of Merit (for brilliant acts of personal bravery), and the Bavarian Lesser Cross of St. Maximilian. He took part in the triumphal entrance of the allied armies into Paris, and was on the staff of the Emperor Alexander I. when the Allied Monarchs visited London.

After the war George Fanshawe was again attached to the service of the Grand Duke Constantine (who after the Congress of Vienna in 1815, was made Viceroy of Poland), and remained with him until his death in 1831; becoming Lt.-Colonel in 1816 and Major-General in 1826. During this service he was awarded the order of St. Stanislas 2nd grade in 1825, and 1st grade in 1829; in 1828 he was sent by the Duke to the Russian Head-

quarters at Shumla with despatches, and was present at the siege of Adrianople; and returned, likewise bearer of despatches.

When the Polish insurrection broke out in 1830, he retired with the Grand Duke (to whom he was not only A.D.C. but a personal friend) to Vitebsk, his wife and family removing to Breslau; and when the Grand Duke died of cholera on 7 June, 1831, he accompanied his body from Vitebsk to St. Petersburg, and in recognition of his services was appointed to the personal Staff of the Emperor Nicholas. It is not surprising to find that at the end of 1832 he reported that his wife's nerves had been terribly upset by all that the family had gone through.

After the suppression of the insurrection he was employed in drafting the Polish soldiery into the Russian army; in 1835 he was promoted to be General of a Division; and on the occasion of Imperial military manœuvres in that year, attended the person of Ernest Duke of Cumberland (afterwards King of Hanover), and was decorated by the King of Prussia with the order of the Red Eagle 2nd grade. In 1842 he retired from active service and was made Senator of Warsaw like his father, and Privy Councillor. In 1846 he received the order of St. Anne, 1st grade, and in 1856 the order of the White Eagle for distinguished service. The cross of St. George was also among his orders. In 1861 he was appointed as permanent Member of the Council of State for Poland.

He died at Warsaw on $\frac{1}{13}$ May, 1867, and was buried there two days later, with full military honours, the Viceroy of Poland, Marshall de Berg, being present and a detachment from every Regiment of the Guards in the Province.

He had married at Warsaw on 11 May, 1824, Louise, daughter of Henri Bonnet de Bélon, a lady of French family (born 1802), and there were six children: George born on 11 November, 1828, died on 16 July, 1829, who is recorded on his grandfather's tomb at Warsaw; George Louis Joseph born at Warsaw on 23 September, 1830,

died there unmarried, on 15 June, 1904, and was buried in the family vault at Warsaw. George's sympathies were with the Poles; he took part with them in the Polish Rebellion and was banished to Siberia, but was pardoned on account of the high place his father held in the Emperor's affection, and his services to the state. Althea Hedwige born at Warsaw on 21 February, 1825, to whom Count Braniski was godfather; Emily Henrietta born at the same place on 9 January, 1827; the marriages of these two to their cousins have been noted above; Louisa born in 1833 but only lived a few hours; and Sophy Caroline Rosa, born at Warsaw on 16 September, 1839, and married there on 19 March, 1871, Baron Jean de Korff of the Russian Horse Guards, who died at Warsaw on 11 December, 1883. The Baroness de Korff died at Dresden on 31 October, 1919.

The widow of General George Fanshawe died on 29 August, 1876, at Henrykow, near Warsaw, and was buried at the latter place.

We now return to the main line of descent in the Dengie branch, in which Captain Henry Fanshawe, R.N., succeeded his father in 1828. As above noted he was born at his grandmother's house at Shiplake and there, on 30 December, 1778, he was baptized.

While still under 10 years of age he served as a midshipman in the Russian Navy on board the flotilla of galleys commanded by his father at the siege of Ochakov in the summer of 1788. Up till the year 1798 he remained in the Russian service, visiting his grandmother and aunts in England on various occasions, and then having decided that he preferred this country, he was, in September, 1798, appointed a midshipman in the British Navy and served till 1803 on board H.M.S. *Kent*, the flagship of Lord Duncan, and afterwards of Sir R. Bickerton; after that in the *Royal Sovereign* and *Agincourt*. In 1805 he was made Lieutenant and posted to the *Oquijo* in the West Indies, but that vessel was lost before he could join her. He then served for two

years in the *Courageux* cruising in the Atlantic and blockading the port of Cadiz. In July, 1808, he was appointed to the command of H.M. Brig *Grasshopper*, and served in her first under Lord Collingwood at the siege of Toulon, then on convoy service to America, and finally in the British Channel. In August, 1811, he proceeded on convoy duty for the purpose of carrying military stores to the Russian Government at Revel, there he met his father and two of his brothers in the Russian service.

Returning home in December his brig got aground near Texel, H.M.S. *Hero* in command of the convoy being unhappily wrecked near by, and all souls on board her lost; and the *Grasshopper* and her crew were obliged to surrender to the Dutch naval forces on 24th of that month; Captain Fanshawe's report of the loss of his ship dated 7 January, 1812, which is still among the *Admiralty Records*, states that after leaving Wingo Sound on 18 December with a convoy of some 120 sail they had very bad weather and never once saw the sun up to the 23rd, when he was ordered by the *Hero* to alter his course to the S.W. In the night heavy squalls of snow and sleet prevailed, and at 3.30 in the morning of the 24th he was aroused by the report that the vessel was in broken water, in which she shortly struck on a sand-bank; but soon afterwards got off into 3 fathoms of water and was anchored there. At daybreak he discovered the unhappy *Hero* upon the Haaks Sand two miles north of him totally dismantled, and on her beam ends; and gradually she was broken to pieces by the sea and her whole crew drowned under his eyes, his own boats finding it impossible to get through the surf to her, and small vessels which put out from the Texel, when the *Hero* hoisted a flag of truce, being equally unable to approach her "my own brig at the same time was constantly striking very hard, though I had thrown everything I could overboard to lighten her, except the guns which I feared she would have bilged upon. I sent the master to sound in every direction for a passage to make my escape,

but quarter less three, and two and a half fathoms were the only soundings he cd. meet with. I therefore agreed with the opinion of my officers that we had no chance of saving ourselves but by surrendering to the enemy. . . . At the close of day finding the weather threatening to be worse and the brig repeatedly striking, I cut my cable and ran for the port in view . . . where I surrendered to the Dutch Squadron under command of Admiral de Winter." (It is a curious coincidence if this Admiral was the officer who served with General Fanshawe at Ochakov.)

Two years later on 25 May, 1814, the Commander of the *Grasshopper* and his officers were tried by Court-martial at Portsmouth for the loss of their ship and were honourably acquitted, the Court being of opinion that the surrender was unavoidable and that no blame attached to the officers or crew. Meanwhile Henry Fanshawe had suffered two years' imprisonment at Verdun, Chinon, and Guise, being finally released in April, 1814—after which he met his brothers in Paris.

During his whole captivity his wife resided near him, but she was not to be spared to him for long. After the family meeting in July, 1817, at Spa, described on page 284, the Jenkinsons started on a long European tour proceeding first to the Riviera through the south of France. There in 1818 three of the party were taken ill. Charlotte Jenkinson dying at Lyons on September 21, Ellen Fanshawe dying at Marseilles on 1 November and Anna, the wife of Henry Fanshawe, at Hyères on 13 December. They had been married at Kensington Parish Church by his brother Charles on 3 May, 1810—she being his cousin Anna Maria Jenkinson.

Henry Fanshawe married for the 2nd time on 20 January, 1823, at the church of St. Marylebone, Caroline (born 4 February, 1793), 3rd daughter of Francis Fownes-Luttrell, Commissioner of Customs, and (from 1793 to 1805) chairman of the Board of Customs, D.C.L., who died two months after his daughter's marriage. He

was the brother of John Fownes-Luttrell, of Dunster Castle, Devonshire.*

Captain Fanshawe was not actively employed again, though he was promoted to be Rear-Admiral in 1849. He spent the rest of his life at Tilbuster Lodge in Godstone, Surrey, where he and his wife made a home for their nieces, the daughters of his brother Charles, and where, after many days full of honour and love they both died, and were laid to rest in the beautiful village graveyard. The inscription upon their tomb runs:

In memory of
Rear Admiral Henry Fanshawe
Died Aug^t 9th 1856, Aged 77.

Also of
Caroline his wife
daughter of F. F. Luttrell Esq.
Died March 12th 1863
Aged 70 years.

Henry Fanshawe had no children by either marriage and left all his property to his wife; and as she outlived his heir-at-law the Rev. Charles Robert Fanshawe who died in 1859, the eldest son of the latter, the Rev. Charles Simon Faithfull Fanshawe, became the 5th inheritor in his line, of Dengie and Martin.

Charles Robert Fanshawe had been practically adopted by his grandmother when his father went to Russia and by his aunt, Miss Althea Fanshawe, the boy being then only 4 years of age; unluckily he grew up a spoilt child who developed still further the extravagant tastes inherited from his father, and his grandfather Charles Le Grys, and in consequence remained beset by financial difficulties all his life. He was educated at the

* In the *Heralds' Visitation Book* of the co. of Devon for 1620, nine generations of the Fownes family prior to that date are recorded, and the descent subsequent to that time has been authenticated and registered in the College of Arms, *Burke's Landed Gentry*. The Pedigree, without a single break in the male line is given by Burke down to the year 1879. On the marriage of Mrs. Fanshawe's grandfather, Henry Fownes of Nethway House, Devon, to Margaret Luttrell, only daughter and sole heir of Alexander Luttrell of Dunster Castle, Mr. Fownes assumed the additional name of Luttrell. Arms: Quarterly 1st and 4th or, a bend, between six Martlets sa. for Luttrell; 2nd and 3rd az. two eagles displayed in fesse and a martlet in base, arg. for Fownes.

Charterhouse and at Trinity College, Oxford (matriculated 21 October, 1796, B.A. 1800, M.A. 1803), where his ancestor, John Fanshawe had been in 1637-8. Charles Fanshawe was the last of the family to own Fanshawe Gate, as noted above at p. 274.

In 1805 he was appointed Rector of Helmingham, and on 16 November in the same year he married at Warfield, Berks, Patty, the daughter of the Rev. Robert Faithfull of that place. In 1808 he succeeded his distant cousin, Mr. Wollaston in the living of Dengie, where he lived in the Manor Hall for a number of years. On 13 November, 1817, he was presented to the living of Fawley, Oxfordshire, by Mrs. Freeman of Fawley Court, by Henley. Two years later he was appointed Chaplain to the Duke of Clarence, whose son Lord Augustus Fitz-Clarence was for a time under his tuition at Fawley, and in 1820, he married the Duke's daughter, Elizabeth FitzClarence, to a former pupil of his, the Earl of Errol, at St. George's, Hanover Square, and came in for some rough disapproval on the part of the crowd. Charles Fanshawe spent his three days in London at St. James's, the Duke and Duchess of Clarence receiving him in a most gracious manner. On 8 May, 1835, he was given the living of Coaley, Gloucestershire, by the Lord Chancellor, his son the Rev. Charles Fanshawe, succeeding him at Fawley. At Coaley he remained till the end of his life, being quite blind in his last years, and dying on 7 August, 1859, was buried there on the 12th.

His second wife, Jane, the fourth daughter of the Rev. James Williams, Rector of Maldon, Essex, whom he married at St. Mary's, Chelmsford, on 2 August, 1825, survived him till 4 June, 1861, and was then buried beside him, aged 79. She had no children.

By his first wife he had six sons and five daughters; three of the former who died as infants and a girl aged 7 being commemorated with their mother on the gravestone at the west end of the south side of Fawley church. Two of these sons were named Henry Faithfull, one born on 15 October died at Warfield on 1 November 1807, the

George

in the Russian Army, Sen
received the Golden Sw
b. Orders of St. Stanislas
St. George and Cross
ss, Prussian Order of
ian Order of the Lesser
sser Cross of St. Maxim
r. b. 1789, d. 1867.

Alma Hedwige, b. 1825.
=1848,
y S cousin, Captain Charles
kander Fanshawe.

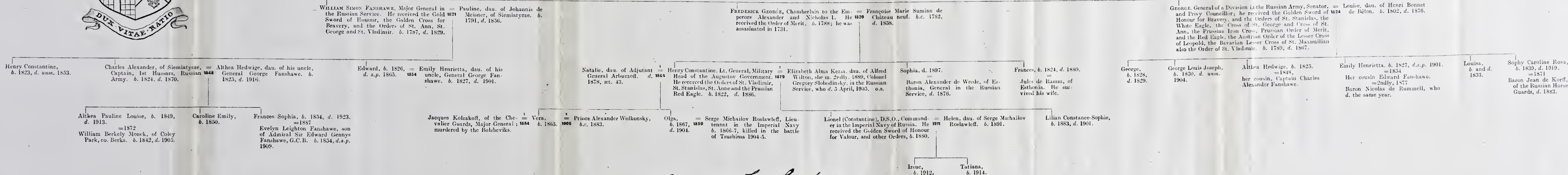


PEDIGREE XI.
from ped. x.

William Fanshawe

Fanshawe

George Fanshawe



Constantine Lt. Fanshawe

* The three youngest sons of Henry Fanshawe of Dengie, General in the Russian service, and their descendants.

† From letters in the possession of Miss Caroline Fanshawe.
‡ From his letters in the possession of B. M. Ridout.

other born at Dengie on 30 March and baptized there on 4 April, 1813, died on 14th of the same month. The latter lies buried in the chancel of St. James' Church, Dengie, under a stone slab bearing an inscription and the date of his burial. The death of the little girl Ellen Faithfull who was born on 16 July and baptized at Dengie on 30 August, 1811, has already been recorded.

The children who grew up were Charles Simon Faithfull, born at Warfield on 9 October, 1806; Althea Faithfull born on 27 November, 1808; John Faithfull born on 14 February, 1810; Robert Faithfull, born on 11 April, 1815—all these were baptized at Warfield—Susanna Frances Faithfull, born at Kimpton, Dorset, on 21 October, 1816, where her father was temporarily curate and where she was baptized on 3 November; Emily Faithfull and Maria Faithfull, born at Fawley on 19 December, 1818, and 29 November, 1820; there both were baptized. Three months after the birth on 18 June, 1823, of her youngest child, William Faithfull, the mother died at Fawley (21 September), aged 41, the baby having died at 6 Clarges Street, a month before her (25 August).

Of the daughters, Althea married on 9 May, 1835, at Hatfield (of which her uncle the Rev. Francis Faithfull was Rector), Dr. John Carr Badeley, M.D., of Guy Harlings, Chelmsford (born 1794), who died 22 September, 1851, at this house, dying herself at The Hurst, Midhurst, Sussex, on 18 September, 1878.

Susanna Frances, who was never married, died at Southbourne on 30 January, 1898, and is buried in the cemetery at Bournemouth. On the death of her aunt, widow of Admiral Henry Fanshawe, in 1863, the lease of Tilbuster Lodge with the main portion of its contents was left to her; and she had the misfortune to lose nearly the whole by fire a few years later, the family pictures and the family plate having been happily removed before this happened. She was a lady of much mental capacity and character, and had many devoted friends inside and outside the family.

Emily Faithfull, married at All Saints, Southampton, on 10 August, 1841, Henry Gorges Moysey, of Bathealton Court, Wivelscombe, Somerset, Lieut., 11th Hussars (eldest son of Archdeacon Charles Abel Moysey, D.D., of Bath, by his wife Charlotte Fownes-Luttrell sister of Admiral Henry Fanshawe's wife), whose life was devoted to the good of the public, both as Sheriff and Deputy-Lieut. of the county, as magistrate, and as landlord, and who lived, loved and honoured by all who knew him. His wife died at the family place on 30 August, 1893; he followed her on 28 June, in the ensuing year, being then in his 81st year (born 16 July, 1813). Of none could it be more truly said:

“ He for a little tried
To live without her, liked it not and died.”

They both rest under the shadow of the Wivelscombe church to which they were so deeply attached and for which they did so much, and are commemorated by a tablet above their seats on the Tower wall.

Maria Faithfull married on 13 October, 1853, the Rev. Arthur Malortie Hoare, Rector of Colborne, Isle of Wight, who became later, Rector of Fawley in the New Forest. He died there on 26 February, 1894 (born 18 September, 1821). His wife died at Winchester on 21 November, 1906, and is buried in St. John's cemetery at that place. Her father in law the Rev. Charles James Hoare, Archdeacon of Winchester, was Vicar of Godstone, where she was married.*

Robert Faithfull Fanshawe (the fifth son and seventh child of the Rev. Charles Robert Fanshawe) was at school at Sherborne, matriculated at Corpus Christi College, Oxford, on 6 December, 1832, and joined the Indian Army as a cadet, on 20 August, 1836. The following year—on 26 July—he married at Monghyr,

* The arms of the three sons in law of Charles Robert Fanshawe were—Badeley: Gu., a chevron between three boar's heads erased, arg.; Moysey: Or, on a fesse between three cinquefoils vert, a cross flory of the field; and Hoare: Sa. an eagle with two heads displayed, arg., charged on the breast with an ermine spot, within a bordure engrailed of the second.

Pamela Eliza (born 27 June, 1813), eldest daughter of Lieut.-General Charles Boyé, E.I.Co's Service. Mrs. Fanshawe's father was of Swedish birth and belonged to the family of Boyé of Gennäs which bore for arms, azure, within a bordure ermine, three shuttles, or; supporters, two leopards; Crest, a shuttle and battle axe. The General served for 42 years in India and saw much active service.

Eleven months after his marriage, Robert Fanshawe became an ensign in the 18th Native Infantry and was promoted to be Lieutenant on 15 April, 1840. His wife died in Fort William at Calcutta on 17 July in that year, leaving him with one child, a little girl of 17 months.

He married again on 21 March, 1843, at Allahabad, Maria Catherine Charlotte (born in May, 1820), eldest daughter of Lieut.-Colonel Hugh Wrottesley of the Bengal Establishment of the East India Company. Lieut.-Colonel Wrottesley was the third son of Sir John Wrottesley, 8th Bart. (by the Hon. Frances Courteney, his wife) and was brother of Sir John Wrottesley the 9th Bart., and 1st Baron Wrottesley of Wrottesley, after whose burial in the ancient family vault at Tettenhall it was sealed up, and then contained 20 generations of the family (*The Genealogist* by Harwood, New Series, Vol. 19).*

A son was born to Robert Fanshawe at Simla on 22 August, 1846. Seven weeks before this event, he had been placed on the Invalid Establishment, having become unfit for Regimental duty (though still able to perform miscellaneous Military duties) owing to contracting asthma—a complaint which his son inherited and from which he also suffered terribly towards the close of his life. Robert Fanshawe died at Calcutta of dysentery on 24 July, 1856, at the age of 41, and was buried the next day at Fort William.

* The Wrottesleys are one of the most ancient families in England. William the Conqueror conferred—among other lordships—that of Wrottesley, co. Stafford upon his kinsman Robert de Stafford who was henceforth known as Robert de Wrottesley—see *Burke's Peerage*, 1882

His daughter by his first marriage, Althea Frances Anne, born on 19 April, 1839 at Benares, never married; she had been an invalid for many years before her death, which occurred at the Old Cottage, at Hale in Surrey, on 18 December, 1913. She was buried at Hale.

Mrs. Fanshawe came to England after her husband's death, to be near her son who was sent to school at Exeter; but in less than four years—on 13 April, 1860—she died at 19 Pembridge Square, Kensington. She was buried at Brompton cemetery.

Her son, Hugh Arnold Wrottesley Fanshawe, then a boy of 14 (baptized at Simla on 18 November, 1846), found a kind and devoted friend in his grandmother, Mrs. Wrottesley to whom he was greatly attached; his uncle the Rev. Charles Fanshawe also interested himself in his welfare. Failing to find work that suited him nearer home he entered the East Indian Government Telegraph Service, where he became a 1st Grade Assistant Superintendent.

On 3 October, 1870, he married at Bombay, Rosa Mary, daughter of William Henry Wastell. Three daughters were born to them: Agatha Annie, on 16 October, 1871, who died on 29 June the next year; May Julia, born on 4 May, 1873, died on 12 August, 1875; and Lucy Alexina, born at Pondicherry, India, on 16 July, 1875. She, with her mother is living in England.

The latter part of the Hugh Fanshawe's married life was spent in this country. He died in London on 18 October, 1917, and on 23rd he was buried at Kensal Green cemetery.

The Reverend Charles Simon Faithfull Fanshawe, eldest son of the Rev. Charles Robert Fanshawe, and heir at law of his uncle Admiral Henry Fanshawe, inherited Dengie and Martin. He was educated at Magdalen College, Oxford (matriculated 26 July, 1823, B.A. 1827, M.A. 1830), was ordained in 1829, and succeeded his father as Rector of Fawley, Oxon.

He married at St. Mary's Church, St. Marylebone, on

7 May, 1833, Rosetta Maynard, daughter of Charles Milner Ricketts—of the Hon. E.I.Co's Service, Member of Supreme Council and M.P.—grand-daughter of George Poyntz Ricketts, Governor of Barbados.* An only daughter, Rosa Ellen (named after her mother and grandmother), was born to Charles Fanshawe and his wife on 9 February, 1834, at Fawley Rectory, and was baptized in the parish church on 16th of the following month.

In 1846 he exchanged Fawley for the living of All Saints, Southampton, and in 1855 became Vicar of Upham, Hants. For some years he lived at Basset, by Southampton, but the cruel complaint of asthma from which he suffered compelled him to reside on the Riviera, where he first had charge of the church of San Remo, and afterwards was mainly instrumental in the erection of that of Bordighera. There he died on 10 May, 1873, and there he is buried in the Protestant portion of the Town cemetery with his wife, who survived him till 7 August, 1885. On his grave is inscribed:

"The grace of brotherly love was in him and in his tongue the law of kindness,"

and this aptly describes his life and character.

Their daughter married at Turin on 27 June, 1870, Sanderson William Matthew Walker, M.D., who died at Ponta Delgada, Portugal, on 27 January, 1876, aged 48. Mrs. Walker continued to reside at Bordighera for a long period, being a very well known figure among the residents of that place and its hundreds of visitors. Part of her house was converted by her into a convalescent home, and both she and her mother were made citizens of Bordighera, in recognition of the work done by them for the sick and poor of the place through many years. Rosa

* The family—originally Rickards—is of Norman extraction and bears for arms: Erminois, a chevron charged with two swords, in saltier ppr., the dexter surmounting the sinister, hilts and pommels, or, between three roses, gu. The change in the spelling of the name occurred when William Rickards (a captain in Cromwell's army), finding his commission had been made out in the name of Ricketts was thenceforth known by that name, as have been all his descendants. Edward Jervis Ricketts, a first cousin of George Pointz Ricketts, became Viscount St. Vincent.

Walker died in England on 30 July, 1913 and is buried in the churchyard of Hendon, not far from the east end of the church.

Both she and her mother were women of unusual abilities, and the latter finds mention in the *Brookfield correspondence*.

The Reverend John Faithfull Fanshawe (father of the present writer), who on the death of his brother Charles became head of the family, was born in 1810 and was placed in the Navy at the instigation of the Duke of Clarence, afterwards King William IV. He joined Captain FitzClarence's ship and subsequently served until he had passed for Lieutenant, after which he decided to go into the church.

He took his B.A. degree at Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, in 1841, and shortly afterwards accepted the Perpetual Curacy of Lanchester, co. Durham; there all his children were born, and were also baptized, with the exception of Henry and Frances who were taken to Wentworth in Yorkshire to be christened. At the Chapelry of that place he had married on 23 August, 1842, Elisabeth, daughter of James Upton by his second wife Mary Brotherton. The simple tombstone of this lady lies on the south side of the old church at Wentworth, and bears the inscription:

"In memory of Mary Upton widow of James Upton Esq. of Dulwich Common, Surrey, died 9th October 1862, aged 85 years."
"I am the . . . life. John XIV. 6."

Some years after his marriage John Fanshawe became Perpetual Curate of Withington, Salop, and remained there for about seven years. At one time he was Head Master of Dronfield Grammar School, and on 14 January, 1864, he purchased some property adjoining the original school buildings which he sold again in 1866. He died at Balham, in Surrey, on 12 September, 1892, and was buried on the 16th in the South Metropolitan Cemetery, West Norwood.

His widow, who was born on 6 September in the same year as himself, died on 25 July, 1898, at Claremont, Cambridge, where she had lived the latter part of her life with her two daughters, Frances Caroline and Alice Fanshawe, who are now living at St. Albans. They were born on 18 November, 1845, and 30 May 1850. Mrs. Fanshawe was buried at Great Shelford. Her two surviving sons Sir Arthur Upton Fanshawe, K.C.I.E., C.V.O., C.S.I., and Reginald Fanshawe, will be found at Part II. There were three others:—

Henry Ernest Fanshawe the eldest son, became the head of the family and succeeded to the property.

Lionel the second son, born on 1 October, 1847, entered the Royal Navy as a cadet in March, 1861. After passing out of the *Britannia* he was appointed to the *St. George* as midshipman in which ship he served with the Duke of Edinburgh. He and all the other officers who had been afloat in that vessel with the Duke, dined with him at the Hotel Metropole, Whitehall Place, in November, 1885. His Royal Highness expressing a wish that the dinner might be annual.

Lionel became successively, Sub-Lieutenant on 17 December, 1866, Lieutenant in 1870, and Commander on 29 June, 1883. He married at St. Nicholas, Carrick Fergus, in 18 June, 1890, Julia, daughter of William Starkey and widow of Captain Kendall, who had been Consul at one of the Mediterranean Ports and who had died some years before. Lionel Fanshawe retired from the Navy as Captain on 13 May, 1896. Between 1899 and 1902 he was appointed to various ships for torpedo and gunnery courses. His death occurred in London on 17 May, 1913, and he was buried at Golders Green on the 20th. He left no children. His widow survived him until 9 January, 1919, when she died at Epsom, in the house of one of the daughters of her first marriage.

Herbert Charles Fanshawe, C.S.I., the fourth son, was born on 28 March, 1852. He was educated for a short time at Bedford and then at Tonbridge school, both of which he attended as a day-boy, and in 1866 at the

age of 14, went to Repton which became his real public school, and commanded his life-long devotion. He remained there for four years, up to Midsummer, 1870, and during his last year stood fourth in seniority in the Sixth Form. In this respect, owing to his having gone late to Repton, his school career was not quite on all fours with those of his three brothers, each of whom went to Repton at the age of 11 and each of whom became Captain of the School. He was, however, head of the school in work at the end of the Christmas term before he left, and won various school prizes including the Greek verse on two occasions, and was a member of his Football XI.

On leaving Repton he entered the Indian Civil Service, winning the fourth place in the Open Competition of 1871, and he went out to India in 1873, being appointed to the Punjab where he had a distinguished career. From 1875 to 1879, with some interruptions, he was employed in making the revenue settlement of the Rohtak district, and his Settlement Report, written in 1880, was afterwards characterized by the Government of India as being in nearly every respect a model of what such a Report should be. In March, 1879, he was appointed Under Secretary to the Punjab Government, and at a later date did valuable work for the Government as Revenue Secretary; and still later, from 1890 to 1892 and again from 1893 to 1896, he held the important position of Chief Secretary to the Punjab Government. In this position he enjoyed the fullest confidence of successive Lieut.-Governors of the Province; commanded the respect of his brother officers by his strong straightforward character as well as by his ability; and was regarded as a friend and wise adviser by the Punjab chiefs, his relation with them and with Indians of all classes being marked by unfailing courtesy and consideration.

In 1899 he was appointed Commissioner of the Delhi division, an appointment which he retained until he retired, being at the same time a member of the Punjab

Legislative Council. In 1900 he was created a C.S.I., and represented the Punjab on the Supreme Legislative Council during the Simla session of that year. While at Delhi he took the greatest interest in the antiquities and history of the place and published a book regarding them, under the title of *Delhi Past and Present*. And it may be added that throughout his service he was a keen student of Indian Archæology, and had visited every place of special antiquarian interest in the country.

In 1901 he retired from India, some years before completing the full term of his service, to the regret of many of his contemporaries. No officer of the Punjab had a higher reputation, and it was felt that if he had stayed on, his claim to the highest position in the Province, that of Lieut.-Governor, could not have failed to receive consideration at the proper time.

On 31 January, 1906, he married at the Belgrave Presbyterian church, Halkin Street West, Harriot Wollaston, only daughter of Major-General Julius Bentall Dennys of the Indian Staff Corps,* and widow of William Ramsay of the Bombay Civil Service, second son of Sir George Ramsay 9th Bt. of Bamff.† After their marriage they resided in London at 72 Philbeach Gardens, and for some years had a country house at Ware, which had been chosen mainly on account of the family associations with that place. In 1922, owing to his serious illness, the London house was given up, and in the autumn of that year, he and his wife entered into occupation of Torvaine at Parkstone in Dorset, where he died on 26 March, 1923, two days before he had reached the age of 71.

During various periods of leave, and after he had resigned Government Service in India, he travelled widely both in Asia and Europe, and was a Fellow of

* A distinguished commandant of the Indian Mutiny, who took part also in the first Cabul war, being present at the retaking of Ghiznee and Cabul. His seven sons all served in India.

† The lands of Bamff, conferred by Alexander II. of Scotland in 1232 upon Neis de Ramsey, have descended through 20 generations of direct male heirs to William Ramsay's brother, the 10th and present Baronet.

the Royal Geographical Society. After visiting Japan, he spent some time in Turkish Arabia, Persia, and Central Asia, in 1901-2. At a later date he visited the Caucasus, Syria, and Palestine, and on several occasions went to Egypt, where he was unfortunate enough to lose some valuable memoranda which he had prepared on Egyptology. In Europe he had seen the capitals of every country, except Montenegro, as the map stood before the Great War, and was well acquainted with all the more important picture galleries; while at different times he had travelled in Spain, and in Greece, and in Russia.

On leaving India he found fresh scope for his antiquarian instinct and faculty of research, in the history of his own family, and in 1907 brought out a new edition of the *Memoirs of Ann Lady Fanshawe* (1600-1672), which had been published originally in 1829 by his grandfather the Rev. Charles Robert Fanshawe. This new edition he enriched with a wealth of valuable notes, the result of many months of patient enquiry and assiduous labour, illustrating the general history of the time, and the part played by members of the family and other persons mentioned in the *Memoirs*. And as evidence of the thoroughness of his methods it may be stated that he visited every place where Lady Fanshawe had been, and himself landed at Cadiz and followed the exact route which she and Sir Richard had taken when the latter went out to Madrid as English Ambassador in 1664. Lady Fanshawe became to him a living impersonation of a noble woman, and it was at his instance that a marble tablet in her memory was erected in Ware church. He maintained his keen interest in all matters connected with the family annals up to the end of his life and gave up much time and thought to the collection of materials for a projected series of short biographical notices of more recent members of the family. This work was interrupted by the Great War, during which he devoted his energies in various ways to the service of his country, and was consequently still unfinished when he was struck down by his last illness. This work, how-

ever, was happily carried to completion, at his special request by Mrs. Ridout, who had been closely associated with him in these family researches and had herself inherited her antiquarian tastes and gift for research from her father John Gaspard Fanshawe.*

Before continuing the family line it would seem a fitting place to record here the sons of Sir Arthur and of his brother Reginald, who died during their lifetime, and to give a short account of the latter's only daughter.

Sir Arthur's second son Rupert Temple Fanshawe (born 1876), was educated at Wellington College, where during his last year he was a Member of the Football XV. He went out to India in 1897 and in the following year joined the Indian Police, having won an appointment as Assistant Superintendent of Police in the Central Provinces. Early in his service he acted for six months as Personal Assistant to Sir Andrew Fraser, K.C.S.I., the Chief Commissioner of those Provinces; and later became Personal Assistant to the Inspector General of Police, a position which he held for three years, up to April, 1904. He was then appointed District Superintendent of Police of the Bhandara district where he remained until he went home on leave in April, 1907. On his return to India early in 1908 he was appointed in the same capacity to the important district of Raipur, and in that district he died while in Camp, on 25 May, 1908. He is buried in the cemetery at Raipur. Rupert's youngest brother:

Douglas Chase Fanshawe did not survive infancy, he was born on 21 May, 1883, and died on 10 July in the same year.

Sir Arthur's two daughters are noted with their father at Part II. Colonel Unwin, D.S.O., the husband of the elder of these, served with the Zhob Valley Expedition in 1890; with the Waziristan Expedition in 1894-5; on the Punjaub Frontier in 1897-8; in Waziristan in

* The above obituary was contributed by Sir Arthur Fanshawe, K.C.I.E., C.V.O., C.S.I., to the memory of his brother the author of this book.

1901-2; and commanded a column with distinction in the Mohmand Field Force in 1908, for which he received the D.S.O. During the Great War he held a temporary commission in the Royal 1st Devon Yeomanry; retiring from the Army on 12 April, 1919. He was born on 9 July, 1859, and has spent most of his life in India, his father Henry Unwin having been in the Bengal Civil Service.

Reginald Fanshawe's youngest son Gordon—a boy of great promise—died in his 21st year. He gained a Council scholarship at Clifton in 1898 and another two years later, taking the Wilson Scholarship at the same school in 1902. He was an Exhibitioner at Lincoln College, Oxford, in 1904, and Boden Sanscrit Scholar in 1905 (second class moderations, 1906). His career was cut short by an attack of pneumonia of which he died, at Rockcliffe, Llangollen, on 19 April, 1906. He was buried at Oxford on the 23rd of the same month. His sister Irene obtained a Second Class in the School of English Literature at Somerville College in 1902, and a third class in the School of English History in 1904. Afterwards she was a Mistress at the Diocesan Training College, Brighton, and then at Heathfield, Ascot. During the Great War she looked after the Belgian Refugees at Ruskin College, Oxford, and afterwards was employed on Women's Welfare Work at Birmingham. She married on 8 February, 1917, at St. Mary's, Harborne, César D'Hooze. They live at Charleroi, in Belgium.

Henry Ernest Fanshawe of Dengie Hall and Martin, and patron of Dronfield Grammar School, the eldest son of John Faithfull Fanshawe, was born on 12 April, 1844. He was educated at Repton where he remained for 7 years, from 1855 to 1862, winning a Foundation scholarship in 1857 and being head of the school during his last year. At Repton he was a contemporary of Professor Sanday of Oxford and of Sir John Sandys, for many years Public Orator at Cambridge, and he himself

was a favorite pupil of Dr. Pears. In addition to many other school prizes, he won the Latin Verse prize in three successive years and the English Verse prize on an equal number of occasions.

At Repton he was followed by three of his brothers, two of whom were, like himself, Foundation Scholars and heads of the School, and together they represented the family at the school for a consecutive period of 17 years during the headmastership of Dr. Pears, and in the Pears Memorial Hall, a panel in one of the windows bears the Fanshawe arms and is inscribed with his name and those of his brothers.

On leaving school he went up to Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, of which he was a Scholar, and took his degree in 1866 being placed third in the First Class of the Classical Tripos. The same year he was elected a Fellow of his College, and he took his M.A. degree in 1869. He remained at Cambridge as a resident Fellow up to 1873 taking his share in tutorial work of the College as Classical lecturer, and during the first part of this period he gained the Member's prize for Latin prose on two occasions as a graduate, having already gained the same prize on two occasions as an undergraduate. No other member of the University has ever gained this prize so often, and under present conditions this record cannot be equalled. As an undergraduate he rowed for three years in his College eight which was then seventh on the river.

On 17 June, 1873, at All Souls, Newton, Suffolk, he married Bertha, second daughter of the Rev. Charles Smith, B.D., Rector of Newton and formerly Fellow and Tutor of Peterhouse, Cambridge.* On his marriage he resigned his Fellowship and took up his residence at Abberley House, Great Shelford, a few miles out of Cambridge, and began a strenuous and successful career as a private tutor of pure classical scholarship. He was occupied with this work until 1883, and during this

* He died in 1891 and his widow Susanna—younger daughter of John Lewis Moiliet of Abberley House, Worcestershire—on 29 June, 1896, in her 90th year.

period of ten years, many of those who afterwards became distinguished classical scholars were among his pupils.

His five children were born at Abberley House, which remained his home for the rest of his life, and were baptized in the parish church of Great Shelford. The two daughters—Amy Bertha, born on 19 September, 1875, and Gladys Emily, born on 18 September, 1881—were both married at the above church; Amy on 1 November, 1910, to William James Bonnin, Barrister-at-Law (educated at Trinity Hall, Cambridge); and Gladys on 21 January, 1913, to the Rev. Donald Macaulay, son of Colin Alexander Macaulay. Donald was born on 19 April, 1884, educated at Rugby, and was a scholar of St. John's College, Cambridge, where he matriculated in 1903, B.A. (2nd Class classical Tripos) 1906. In 1907 he was at Ely Theological College and in that year was ordained. After holding curacies at St. John's, Notting Hill, St. Ann's, Rhyl, and Sudbury, Suffolk, he became Curate-in-charge of Euston with Barnham and then of Benenden in Kent, succeeding his brother-in-law as Rector of Brockley in 1916. Since 1919 he has been Vicar of Flixton in Norfolk.

In 1883, after the Statutes of Corpus had been revised, Henry Fanshawe was elected as the first married Fellow of that College, and thereafter devoted his whole life to its interests. He was appointed sole Tutor in 1893, and held this position, being re-elected on various occasions, until he resigned the office in 1912. He died on 16 July, 1913, at Abberley House, and was buried in the Shelford churchyard, the funeral being attended by the Master and Fellows of his college and by all the undergraduates who were in residence at the time.

Of his own work as Tutor the following few lines of appreciation are taken from an obituary notice of him which appeared in *The Times* of 17 July, 1913: "His manner of dealing with undergraduates was most happy, and few men in authority can have been regarded with more affection than he was. He used to pride himself

on the number of hours he spent in College, and fully recognised that accessibility is perhaps the most useful trait in a College Tutor."

His sons: Major Charles Henry Fanshawe of Dengie, now head of the family; the Rev. Richard Evelyn Fanshawe, Rector of Dengie; and the Rev. Percival Moilliet Fanshawe, Rector of Langham, are recorded at Part II.

CHAPTER X.

THE PARSLOES BRANCH.

The properties of Parsloes and Great Singleton purchased by William Fanshawe in 1619 and 1634 were inherited by his son John who died in 1689. The latter, as explained at p. 256, left Parsloes to his younger son, who bore his own name, and since that date the junior line has been known as the Parsloes Branch.*

This younger John Fanshawe, the third owner of Parsloes, succeeded also to Swainshead or Swineshead in Wyersdale, Lancashire, by the settlement made on his parents' marriage. He was born in 1662 and died at the early age of 37. Four years previously he had married his distant cousin Mary Coke. The cousinship came about thus: John Fanshawe's grandfather William Fanshawe of Parsloes was half-brother of Sir Henry Fanshawe whose daughter Alice (sister of course of the first Viscount and of Sir Richard) became the wife of Sir Capel Bedell. Their daughter Mary Bedell married Sir Thomas Leventhorpe in 1654 and died in 1683, four years before her husband; the marriage of their daughter Mary Leventhorpe to John Coke of Melbourne, Gentleman Usher of the Privy Chamber to the Queen (Mary II.), took place on 15 June, 1672, and her death in 1681, her husband surviving her 11 years. Mary Coke was their daughter.

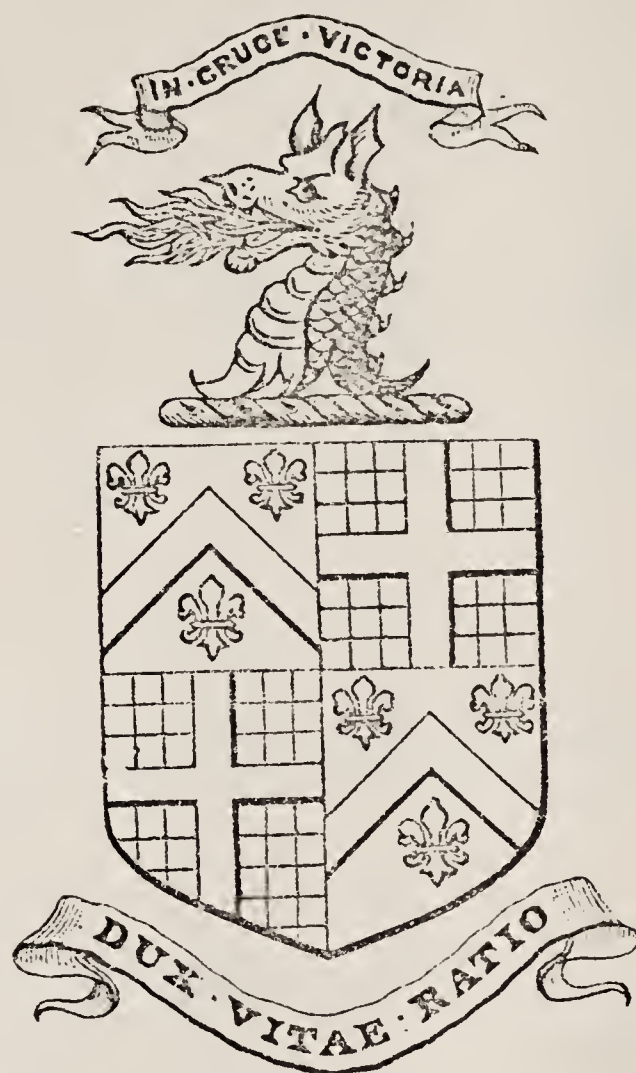
The fine old Hall of Melbourne with its beautiful formal garden, contained until recently a number of portraits of the family, including two of John Coke of Melbourne, two of this wife, and a group of their seven children, as well as two of Sir Capel Bedell. Kneller's portraits of Mary Fanshawe and of her brother

* The materials for this portion of the Family History have been mainly provided by Mrs. Arthur Ridout, eldest daughter of

Susannah, of Monkin Hadley,
co. Midl.; b. 1698, d. unm.
1759.

Massingberd, son of Burrell Mass-
Ormsby, co. Lincoln. b. 1720-1,

shame



Mary Annetta, b. 1783, d. 1840. = Henry Charles Boisragon, M.D., d. 1852.
1803

elen. = Edward Hanson Denison, of Stockgrove, co.
b. 1826, 1844 Bucks.; b. 1814, d. 1864.
d. 1917.

Mary,
b. and d.
1827.

idont, Manager
Branch Bank,
Tyne. b. 1852.

Violet, = Hon. Huntly Douglas Gordon, Sheriff
b. 1863. 1899 Substitute of Ross and Cromarty, son of
Lord Gordon of Drumearn. b. 1866.

Lyonell William. = Dorothy Henrietta, dau. of
Telegraph Com. 1925 Arthur James Philbrick,
66. C.B.E.

Dorothy Bessie Anne,
b. and d. 1899.

née Parkinson, d. 1811, from a MS. at Farsloes.

The reference omitted under Ped. XII.
should be:— From Ped. IX.

Under Rear Adm. Charles Fanshawe
read "see Ped. XII."

PEDIGREE XII.

John Fanshawe

JOHN FANSHAWE, of Parsloes and Wyresdale: = Mary, dau. of John Coke of Melbourne, co. Derby,
Auditor of the Duchy of Lancaster. *b.* 1662, ¹⁶⁹⁵ *d.* 1699. sister of Thomas Coke, Vice Chamberlain to
Queen Anne and George I. *b.* 1675, *d.* 1713.

Thomas, of Parsloes, and Wyresdale, *b.* 1696, = Frances, dau. of Rev. William Clerke, Vicar
d. 1758. ¹⁷¹⁸ of Thame. *d.* 1725.

John, D.D., Canon of Christchurch Cathedral,
Regius Professor of Greek and Theology. *b.*
1697, *d. unm.* 1763.

Charles, Rear Admiral R.N. *b. post.* 1699, = Elizabeth, dau. of Sir John
d. 1757. ¹⁷²⁷ Rogers, of Blackford, Br.
b. 1708, *d.* 1797.

Susannah, of Monkiu Hadley,
co. Midl.; *b.* 1698, *d. unm.*
1759.

See Ped. XII.

Thomas, of Parsloes, and Wyresdale, = Ann, dau. of Sir Crisp Gascoyne, Knight, of
Deputy Surveyor General of Customs, ¹⁷⁴⁵ *b.* 1722, *d.* 1797. Bfrons; Lord Mayor of London. *b.* 1724,
d. 1762.

John,
b. and *d.*
1725.

Alice,
b. and *d.*
1719.

Frances, = Rev. Abraham Blackborne, D.D., Vicar of
b. 1720, *c.* ¹⁷⁴⁸ *d.* 1795. Dagenham; *d.* 1797, *at.* 83.

Maria, *b.* 1724, = Francis Burrell Massingberd, son of Burrell Mass-
d. 1777. ¹⁷⁵⁰ ingberd, of Ormsby, co. Lincoln. *b.* 1720-1,
d. 1795.

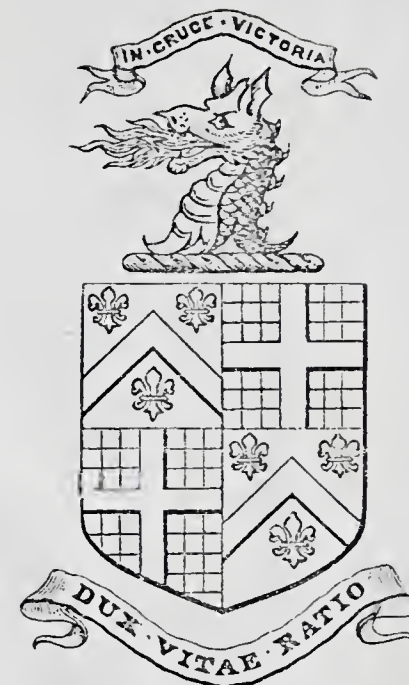
John Gascoyne, of Parsloes, = Mary, eldest dau. of John
and Wyresdale; Com. ¹⁷⁷² Parkinson, of Prescott,
missioner of Bankruptcy; co. Lanc.; *b.* 1747, *d.*
b. 1746, *d.* 1803. 1811.

Susanna, *b.* 1747,
d. 1764.

Ann,
b. 1748, *d.* 1791.

Mary,
b. 1762, *d.* 1770.

Mary Fanshawe



John of Parsloes, and Wyresdale; Vicar of
Frodsham, co. Chester; *b.* 1773, *d.* 1843.

Henry, Clerk in the Sun Fire Office; *b.* 1774,
d. 1854.

Charles Gascoyne, Midshipman R.N. *b.*
1776, *d.* 1800.

Thomas Lewis, of Parsloes, and Wyresdale; Vicar = Catherine Stephens, dau. of Major General John
of Dagenham; *b.* 1792, *d.* 1858. ¹⁸²¹ Gaspard Le Marchant. *b.* 1796, *d.* 1881.

Mary Annetta, *b.* 1783, *d.* 1840. = Henry Charles Boisragon, M.D., *d.* 1852.
¹⁸⁰³

John Gaspard, of Parsloes, and Wyresdale; = Barbara Frederica Beaujolois, dau. of the Hon.
Clerk in the Board of Trade; *b.* 1824, ¹⁸²⁴ *d.* 1903. William James Coventry, of Earl's Croome
Court, co. Worcester, son of the 7th Earl of
Coventry. *b.* 1832, *d.* 1903.

Thomas Basil, Colonel 33rd Regt. *b.* 1829, = Emily Catherine, dau. of Gerard Lipyeatt Gosselin.
d. 1905. ¹⁸⁶⁴ *b.* 1834.

See Ped. XIII.

Richard, Clerk in the
House of Commons;
b. 1831; *d. unm.*
1902.

Catherine Sophia,
b. 1822, *d. unm.*
1841.

Helen, = Edward Hanson Denison, of Stockgrove, co.
b. 1826, ¹⁸⁴⁴ *d.* 1917. Bucks.; *b.* 1814, *d.* 1864.

Mary,
b. and *d.*
1827.

Evelyn John, of Parsloes, Captain = Emily, dau. of
4th Batt. Essex Regt. (Militia). ¹⁸⁸⁷ John Moore.
b. 1854.

Basil Thomas, of Holywell Girt, North = Mary Georgina, only dau. of
Devon; Captain North Devon Imp. ¹⁸⁹⁰ Sir William Henry Clerke,
Yeomanry; *b.* 1857. 10th Bt., of Hitcham.
b. 1862.

Lyonell, Clerk in the Sun Fire = Bessie Emily, 2nd dau. of
Office; *b.* 1866, *d.* 1904. ¹⁸⁹⁴ William Gibson Miller.
b. 1877, *d.* 1899.

Beaujolois Mabel, = Arthur George Ridout, Manager
b. 1858. ¹⁸⁸⁷ of Lloyds Branch Bank,
Newcastle-on-Tyne. *b.* 1852.

Violet, = Hon. Huntly Douglas Gordon, Sheriff
b. 1863, ¹⁸⁹⁹ Substitute of Ross and Cromarty, son of
Lord Gordon of Drunearn. *b.* 1866.

Edgar Sydney Waldo, = Eva Aldridge, only child
b. 1891. ¹⁹¹⁴ of Charles Cooper.

Peter Evelyn Charles Edgar,
b. 1921.

Aubrey Basil, Lt. Commander R.N. He has
the Belgian Order of the Croix de Guerre,
and the Portuguese Order of Avis, also the
Royal Humane Society's Medal for Saving
Life at Sea; *b.* 1893.

Evelyn Gascoyne,
b. 1903.

Muriel Mary, = Francis George,
b. 1891. ¹⁹²¹ Jackson,
b. 1884.

Aline Barbara,
b. 1896.

Rachel Georgina,
b. 1897.

Vere,
b. 1900.

Loftus Gaspard Lyonell William, = Dorothy Henrietta, dau. of
In the Western Telegraph Com. ¹⁹²⁵ Arthur James Philbrick,
pany; *b.* 1896. C.B.E.

Dorothy Bessie Anne,
b. and *d.* 1899.

* Signature of John Fanshawe of Parsloes, *d.* 1699, from a deed at Parsloes.

§ Signature of John Gascoyne Fanshawe of Parsloes, *d.* 1803, from a MS. at Parsloes.

|| Signature of Mary Fanshawe ne Parkinson, *d.* 1811, from a MS. at Parsloes.

Thomas Coke, Vice Chamberlain to Queen Anne, form part of Basil Fanshawe's collection at Bratton Fleming, which includes also an oil painting of the Vice-Chamberlain's daughter Charlotte, representing her as a very lovely and extremely attractive looking woman. She was the wife of Sir Matthew Lamb, Bt., and mother of the first Viscount Melbourne. The second Viscount, Premier when Queen Victoria came to the Throne, was her grandson. The Coke family dates from the Conquest; an interesting account of it is given in *Coke of Trusley* by J. Talbot Coke. The arms: gu. three crescents and a canton or, and the crest: the sun in splendour ppr., are supposed to commemorate the crusades in the time of King Richard I., when that monarch ordered two crescents to be engraved on his own Broad Seal.

Mary Coke's baptism is not recorded at Melbourne, but that of her elder brother is, on 19 February, 1674, and that of her sister Elizabeth on 5 February, 1676. Mary being the eldest daughter must have been born early in 1675; her marriage took place at Barking on 21 November, 1695, probably from the house of Sir Thomas Fanshawe of Jenkins. Their children were: Thomas born on 18 September, 1696, John, on 11 August, 1697, Susannah, on 7 September, 1698, and Charles born posthumously (see p. 353).

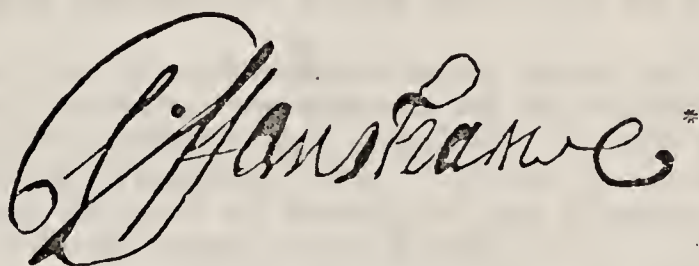
John Fanshawe, like his father, had matriculated at Trinity College, Oxford (29 July, 1678), and entered the Inner Temple in 1680. Such other facts as have been gathered regarding his short life will be found at p. 318 of the *Memoirs*. He was buried at Barking where his monumental slab on the east wall of the south aisle of the church has become exposed to view once more by the removal of the organ. It is a very simple memorial bearing a shield with the Fanshawe

John Gaspard Fanshawe of Parsloes, who also communicated most of the information regarding the Fanshawe family contained in Mr. J. P. Shawcross' *History of Dagenham*, in Mr. F. A. Crisp's *Visitations of England and Wales*, and in Mr. Archer P. Crouche's *Silvertown and Neighbourhood*.

arms painted on it at the foot, and the following epitaph:—

“ Nere this place lyeth interr'd the Body of
John Fanshaw of Parsloes in y^e county of
Essex Esq. Auditor of the Dutchy of Lancaster.
He was son of John Fanshaw of Parsloes Esq.
And great grandson of Thomas Fanshaw
of Ware Park in y^e county of Hertford Esq. His
Mother was Alice eldest daughter of Thomas
Fanshaw of Jenkins in y^e county of Essex Esq.
He married Mary y^e eldest daughter of John
Coke of Melborn in y^e county of Derby Esq
By whom he had 3 sons and one daughter.
He dyed y^e 19th of Decem^r 1699
in y^e 38th year of his Age.

His wife was buried at Barking on 9 June, 1713; eight days later her will was proved in which she expressed her wish to be buried there, “ in or as near as may be to the burying place in the said Church where my said late dear and entirely beloved husband now is interr'd.” The Mary Fanshawe entered in the Barking Register as buried on 9 June is described as “ Spinster,” but there appears to have been no other Mary Fanshawe at that time; the above designation was moreover sometimes accorded to married women of good birth, though more frequently at an earlier date than this. She is called Madam ffanshawe in many of the leases executed by her during her son's minority. She appears to have died at the same age as her husband.



Thomas Fanshawe, the fourth owner of Parsloes, was only 3 $\frac{1}{4}$ years old when his father died and he succeeded to that place, to Swineshead, Cricklewood in Barking.

* Signature of Thomas Fanshawe, d. 1758 from a deed in the possession of the family.

and the great tithe of Dagenham, as well as to some other lands in Barking as customary tenant. Cricklewood or Chickley Wood belonged to the Nunnery of Barking and was crossed by the aqueduct leading to that place. It was near the Westbury Manor and was granted by the crown to Sir Christopher Hatton, who sold it to Thomas Fanshawe and John Bullock in July, 1572.

He was sent to school at the extraordinarily early age of 5, and entered Westminster in October, 1703, matriculating at Jesus College, Oxford, on 25 April, 1713, only six weeks before his mother's death when he was still three months short of his 17th birthday.

During his minority, Parsloes was usually let to tenants, and his mother resided at various times in Soho Square and St. James's Place, in London. She disposed of her husband's Office of Auditor of the Duchy of Lancaster, northern parts,* to her brother Thomas Coke, afterwards Vice-Chamberlain, in June, 1701; and he transferred it in the following year to William Bellamy (W. R. Williams' *Lancaster Official Lists*). With the money received and a small sum added by herself, she and the Trustees purchased the estate of Marditch (now Mardyke), in Hornchurch, which passed to her son Thomas, and which he sold for £2500, in 1733: Under the name of "Mrs. Mary Fanshaw" she is recorded as the largest landowner and contributor to the assessment levied in September, 1709, on meadow lands drowned by the two breaches of the Dagenham River-wall, her assessment being £22 17s. 6d.†

* In the will of John Fanshawe senior made in 1683 this office is described as "Auditor of Accounts of all his Majesties Receivers, Sheriffs, and other Officers and Ministers of all his Honours, Castles, Lordships, Mannours," etc, "of his Duchy of Lancaster in the Counties Palatine of Lancaster and Chester, and in all Counties in the North parts beyond Trent."

† Dagenham Breach has a notable place in the history of riparian protection of the Thames, and any one who has watched a high tide in the river from the present wall, can easily understand how this has been so. In his excellent *Annals of Dagenham*, Mr. Shawcross gives a complete history of the accidents which have happened at this spot, the earliest dating from 1376, and an ensuing series having nearly ruined the famous Barking Abbey by the charges for reparation which fell on it. In 1594-5 when the

The reader will recollect that this Thomas Fanshawe of Parsloes was made heir of the Jenkins estate by the will of Sir Thomas Fanshawe (died 1705) which unfortunately failed for lack of due legal formality in execution, and that his mother's appeal to Sir Thomas' daughter Susanna Noel, proved of no avail to secure the fulfilment of her father's last wishes (p. 242). Thomas did, however, inherit (through his father's title) on the death of Sir Thomas, the manor of Walthamstow devised to the latter and to John Fanshawe the elder by the will of Richard Cooper (p. 238) in 1690. Thomas sold this in 1730 for £1560, and his lands in Barking in 1739 for £600.

He graduated at Oxford in 1716 and entered Lincoln's Inn on 9 November in the same year; and

Havering marsh was "overflowed and drowned" (an accident which cost William Ayliffe of Hornchurch the very heavy sum of £500), steps were ordered to be taken for "inning" Dagenham Creek, and in 1621-32 the great Dutch Engineer Cornelius Vermuyden was concerned in the protective works. But 75 years later, on 17 December, 1707, the river rose with a terrible overflow, and owing to the collapse of an inefficient sluice which was not immediately attended to, caused the serious breach and flooding on account of which Dame Mary Fanshawe was assessed in 1709. All early efforts to close this Breach which gradually widened to 400 feet, and to drain off the waters were unsuccessful; and at last an Act of Parliament was passed on the subject in July, 1714. Under this—after the complete failure of Mr. Boswell to deal with it—Captain John Perry who had had experience of similar undertakings in the "Czar's country," was accepted as contractor for the work at a charge of £25,000 in January 1716; and after two unlucky set backs caused by unexpected accidents, one on 10th September, 1717 and one on 30th September, 1718, when high tides over-topped the dam, he finally succeeded in both closing the breach and running most of the flood-water off the drowned lands on 18 June 1720 (p. 105 of his report, published in 1721). His contract also bound him to remove the sand bank which had formed below the breach, so far as to ensure a minimum level of six feet of water over it at low water mark. Finally the dam was raised to a level of 4 feet above the highest known river floods, and has remained intact ever since.

Captain Perry's report is a very human document, and shows him to have been a very competent man, full of resource, and determination, and deserving of better fortune and more considerate treatment than he met with. An area of some 40 acres has never been reclaimed from the flooding and still forms the Dagenham Lake or Gulf. It was at the Breach House that the original Whitebait dinners, which in course of time became Ministerial, were given. The proposed Dagenham Docks were to have been constructed near the Dagenham Breach, but this scheme never matured.

there other members of the Parsloes branch followed him at that Inn.

Eighteen months later, on 29 March, 1718, he married at St. Clement Danes Church, London, Frances, the daughter of the Vicar of Thame, the Rev. William Clerke, and his wife Joan Burnham, of Crendon, by Thame.

Their eldest child, Alice, was baptized at Thame on 25 May, 1719, and died there in the following July, the parish Register recording her burial on 24th of that month. At the same place were born their next two children: Frances, baptized on 23 June, 1720, and Thomas on 28 January, 1721. Their daughter Maria, and their son John, who cost his mother her life, were both born at Parsloes; Maria was baptized at Dagenham on 30 June, 1724, and John on the day of his birth, the 2nd August, 1725; the boy died in the October following and was buried on the 27th of that month at Barking.

The Rev. William Clerke* died at Thame a few days after the birth of his elder grandson; Mrs. Clerke, in the month succeeding her daughter's marriage.

Thomas Fanshawe appears to have led an uneventful life as a country gentleman. He was a J.P. for Essex from at least as early as June, 1745.

On his son's marriage to Ann Gascoyne in 1745, he settled all his Essex property on him, subject to an annuity of £200 *p.a.* to himself, the great tithe of Dagenham being charged with £100 *p.a.* for his daughter-in-law; thereafter he continued to live with his son at Parsloes, contributing to the expenses, his daughters living there also until they were married.

* A number of volumes of Mr. Clerke's sermons formerly existed at Parsloes—all very lengthy. Many of these were preached several times, and by a curious irony of fate, the Thanksgiving Sermon on the defeat of the Duke of Monmouth in July, 1685, was preached a second time on the succession of William and Mary in February, 1689. Mr. Clerke is described as of Halton, Oxon. in *Alumni Oronienses*, as born in 1647, Matriculated at Trinity College, Oxford, 1665, M.A. 1671, Rector of Thame, 1675, and of Crendon, 1693. His marriage took place at Tetsworth on 8 August, 1680.

At one time he paid rent for Parsloes to his son, who was probably then residing in London. He died in his old home on 21 August, 1758, and was buried at Barking.

All his property having been settled on his son in his own lifetime, he devised by his will of 29 June, 1751, only two bequests of £20 each to his daughters, who no doubt had received some portion on their marriages. A curious legacy of the times was two lottery tickets, which turned out blanks!

Frances, the elder of these daughters, married (probably about the middle of 1748), the Rev. Abraham Blackborne or Blackbourne. He was presented (apparently by an uncle who also made presentations in 1716 and 1736) to the living of Dagenham in 1739 and to that of Hampton, Middlesex, in 1763 which he held in addition, having a curate in both. He and his wife used to spend six months in each place. To the former church he gave a silver flagon in 1755. His wife died on 10 May, 1795, and he on 25 November, 1797, aged 82; both died at 28, Margaret Street, Cavendish Square, and were buried at Richmond, Surrey. There were no children. He was of Peterhouse College, Cambridge, B.A. in 1736, M.A. in 1740, and D.D. in 1746, and was incumbent of Dagenham for 58 years, a longer period than any other Vicar of that parish, though the Rev. Thomas Lewis Fanshawe was also Vicar for a very long space, viz., 41 years.

His father bore the same name as himself and died in 1746. His mother was a daughter of Sir Richard Levett of Kew, Sheriff of London, who was knighted on 22 October, 1691, and became Lord Mayor in 1700: his brother Levett Blackbourne who was a bencher of Lincoln's Inn and a man of some note, left him £20,000 when he died in October, 1781, as well as landed estates in several counties. All these people and the wife of Sir Richard Levett, and Ann, daughter of the elder Abraham Blackborne and a Mrs. Sarah Powell (p. 331) the faithful friend of Mrs. Frances Blackborne, are

The first of these was the fact that the United States had a large and growing population. This was due to a number of factors, including the high birth rate, the immigration of large numbers of people from Europe, and the discovery of new lands to settle.

The second factor was the fact that the United States had a large and growing economy. This was due to a number of factors, including the discovery of new lands to settle, the immigration of large numbers of people from Europe, and the fact that the United States had a large and growing population.

The third factor was the fact that the United States had a large and growing military. This was due to a number of factors, including the discovery of new lands to settle, the immigration of large numbers of people from Europe, and the fact that the United States had a large and growing population.

The fourth factor was the fact that the United States had a large and growing culture. This was due to a number of factors, including the discovery of new lands to settle, the immigration of large numbers of people from Europe, and the fact that the United States had a large and growing population.

The fifth factor was the fact that the United States had a large and growing government. This was due to a number of factors, including the discovery of new lands to settle, the immigration of large numbers of people from Europe, and the fact that the United States had a large and growing population.

The sixth factor was the fact that the United States had a large and growing industry. This was due to a number of factors, including the discovery of new lands to settle, the immigration of large numbers of people from Europe, and the fact that the United States had a large and growing population.

The seventh factor was the fact that the United States had a large and growing science. This was due to a number of factors, including the discovery of new lands to settle, the immigration of large numbers of people from Europe, and the fact that the United States had a large and growing population.

The eighth factor was the fact that the United States had a large and growing art. This was due to a number of factors, including the discovery of new lands to settle, the immigration of large numbers of people from Europe, and the fact that the United States had a large and growing population.

commemorated on the huge stone slab ($10\frac{1}{2}$ by $5\frac{1}{2}$ feet) on the north wall of the tower of Richmond Church. Below the record of Frances Blackborne are engraved eight rhyming couplets, of which one runs:—

“ Oh peace—Departed Saint thy husband bless,
Be still, as living, balm to my distress.”

The memorial was probably erected by Dr. Blackborne D.D. to her, and his brother, and parents and maternal grand-parents: had it been inscribed earlier there would not have been space left for the 16 lines of verse under her name.

The Inscription to her memory runs:—

“ Mrs Frances Blackborne daughter of
Thomas Fanshew Esq, of Parslow Essex and wife of Rev
Abraham Blackburn, died 10th May, 1795, aged 74.”

His is:—

“ the Rev^d Abraham Blackborne, Brother to Levett Blackborne Esq
married to the above mentioned Frances
daughter of Tho. Fanshawe of Parslows Esq.
Died 26 Nov., 1797,
Aged 83.”

It is curious that the *outer* walls of the same church should carry two Fanshawe memorials, that of Miss Penelope Fanshawe (died 1833) being now affixed to the wall of the nave (p. 359).

The arms of the Blackborne family were: arg., a fess nebulée, between three mullets, sa.

The youngest daughter Maria was born on 11 June, 1724; she and her sister were both sent away from home before they were 6 years of age. “ Molly,” as her father called her, married on 14 January, 1750, Francis Burrell Massingberd, and died on 8 April, 1777. A memorial to her and to three of her children who died young is on the south side of the chancel of Dagenham church. She left one surviving son, Francis.

Her husband was descended from a very old family settled at South Ormsby, Lincolnshire, and was the second son of Burrell Massingberd, High Sheriff of the counties of Cambridge and Huntingdon in 1707. Their

arms were: azure, three quatrefoils two and one or, in chief a boar passant of the last, charged on the shoulder with a cross pattée, gules.

Francis Burrell Massingberd was a freeman and merchant of London, and, like John Gilpin, a linen draper. He was born on 14 March, 1720-1 died in May, 1795, and was buried on the 14th of that month, at South Ormsby.

It was to him and his wife that Miss Coleman left the portraits of Sir Richard and Lady Fanshawe in 1768 (p. 229).

Their son Francis (died 1817), for ten years curate of Dagenham, married his cousin Elizabeth Massingberd; their only son Francis Charles Massingberd, was Rector of South Ormsby, and Chancellor of Lincoln from 1861 to his death in 1872, when he left two sons; Francis Burrell, died 1882; and William Oswald who succeeded his father as Rector, and held the charge of South Ormsby down to 1910.

It will be convenient to record here the facts of the life of John Fanshawe, younger brother of Thomas, a man of unusual scholastic distinction in the University of Oxford, and the first member of the family to enter the church, after Sir William, a priest, temp. Henry VIII. and Edward VI. (page 4). He was born in 1697, 11 months after his brother, and, like him, was sent to school extremely young. He was Queen's Scholar at Westminster 1712-16, and matriculated at Christ Church, Oxford, on 8 June of the latter year. He proceeded to the degree of B.A. in 1720, of M.A. in 1723, of B.D. in 1732, and D.D. in 1733. The authorities of Christ Church are unable to say what offices he held in the College, beyond that he was Sub-Dean 1743-8. In October, 1735 at a very early age, he was appointed Regius Professor of Greek in succession to Dr. Terry, and in November, 1741, when only 44, was made Regius Professor of Theology (in succession to Dr. George Rye, Archdeacon of Oxford), and became thereby ex-officio Canon of Christ Church

Cathedral.* He was Rector (by presentation of John and Elizabeth Bennett, whose family held the patronage for 100 years from 1645) of Cotesbach by Lutterworth in Leicestershire from 1727 to his death in 1763, vacating for two weeks and being reappointed in October, 1739, and of Staverton by Daventry from 1739 to 1742 by presentation of his College to which the living was gifted in 1726 by Dr. Nicholas Oneley.

John Heskins in 1748 dedicated to him, among the other canons of Christ Church, his edition of *Bion & Maschus*, and three years earlier Oliver Battely inscribed to him a plate of coins in the *Antiquitates Rutupinæ* by his father John Battely, Archdeacon of Canterbury.

He was a great collector of books. By his will, dated 7 May, 1763, he left legacies of £100 to the Dean and Chapter of Christ Church, and to his friend Dr. Lewis Bagot whom he wished to publish his mathematical papers. These, however, according to a letter which the legatee (who became Bishop of Bristol in 1765) wrote to John Gascoyne Fanshawe in February, 1782, were not in a state to be made public as a complete work, and he recommended that they should be placed in the Library of Christ Church where "I trust there will always be somebody capable of making a right use of his labours." (Mr. Bagot refers to Dr. Fanshawe as "my best friend and the worthiest of men.") It is noteworthy that high Classical and Theological as well as Mathematical attainments should have been concentrated in one human intellect.) These papers are not traceable now, and are not mentioned in *Newton's Works*, published in 1779 by Dr. Sam. Horsley, to whom Dr. Bagot says he had referred them. It is on record that John Fanshawe was the author of commemorative verses, Greek and Latin, on the deaths of Queen Caroline, Frederick Prince of Wales, and George II., and on the accession of George III.

* Dr. John Randolph who succeeded him in these Professorships became Bishop of London, and both Dr. Potter who preceded Rye and Dr. Howley who followed Fanshawe in the Professorship of Theology became Archbishop of Canterbury.

He appointed his two nephews, Thomas Fanshawe of Parsloes and John Fanshawe, afterwards of Shabden, to be his executors. To the children of the above Thomas and to his nephews John and Charles he left legacies amounting to £5000. He was buried in the chancel of Cotesbach Church on 12 May, 1763; but no stone or memorial marks his grave. A plain tablet with the simple inscription:—

M.S.
Johannis Fanshawe, S.T.P.R.,
Obiit An: Dom: 1763
Æt 66.

was erected to him in the west corner of the north wall of Christ Church Cathedral. It is opposite to the south door from the cloister and diagonally opposite the grave of Sir William Boteler in the south-east corner of the nave. The shield on the memorial bears the plain coat of arms: Or, a chevron between three fleur de lys, sa., without the quarterings of the honourable augmentation. Nicholas in his *History of Leicestershire* (1811) refers to Dr. Fanshawe as one “too diffident to publish any of his thoughts to the criticism of his time,” and a man “whose cheerful and benevolent disposition endeared him to his neighbours in his life time, and gave them reason to lament sincerely the loss of him.”

In one of the Parsloes portraits of him he appears as a youth of about 16.

Susannah Fanshawe, the only sister, was born at Parsloes, and died on 13 September, 1759, aged 61, at Monken Hadley where she appears to have lived after her mother's death with her aunt Miss Elizabeth Coke—the Betty, whose amusing letters are recorded in the *Cowper MSS., Hist. Commission Reports*—who left her all her property on her death in September, 1739, and whose grave she shares. Her aunt Mrs. Hardinge, née Coke, also bequeathed the bulk of her property to her.

Susannah is buried on the north side of the church at Monken Hadley under an altar tomb on the top of

which, beneath the Coke arms, is an inscription, in memory of:—

Elizabeth Coke, “second daughter of John Coke of Melbourne in the county of Derby and Mary his wife, only daughter of Sir Thomas Leventhorpe of Shingle Hall in the county of Hertford.”

A stone set in the north brick side of the tomb records that:—

“Susanna Fanshawe only daughter of John Fanshawe Esq of Parslows in the county of Essex and Mary his wife, eldest daughter of John Coke of Melbourne . . . by her own order was interred here.”

This monument was restored by Lady Palmerston, the eldest daughter of Peniston (Lamb) first Viscount Melbourne, and wife of the Premier, Henry John, third Viscount Palmerston, K.G. (p. 321).

By her will and codicil dated May and August, 1758, Susannah left £100 to her brother Thomas Fanshawe of Parsloes, £300 to his son Thomas, and £400 and £200 to his daughters Frances Blackbourne and Maria Massingberd; legacies of £400 each to John and Robert, the elder sons of her brother Rear-Admiral Charles Fanshawe, and £200 to his son Charles, and gifts of £100 to her cousin Mrs. Jane Musgrove, and her servant Sarah Powell, an additional £300 being left to the last in the codicil of August. All the rest of her estate was left to her brother Dr. John Fanshawe, D.D., who was appointed sole executor.

In 1730 her brother Charles had transferred his share of the vaccary of Swineshead to her.

*Tho: Fanshawe**

Thomas Fanshawe, the fifth owner of Parsloes, born on 4 January, 1721, died in September, 1797, succeeded on his father's death in 1758 to the Essex Estate and

* Signature of Thomas Fanshawe, d. 1797, from a deed at Parsloes.

the Great tithe of Dagenham, of which he had held possession since his marriage. For the great tithe he paid as heriot on succession the sum of £20—being the value of two horses—to the Lord of the Manor Mr. Smart Lethieullier (died 1760). Thomas Fanshawe also inherited Swineshead in Wyersdale.

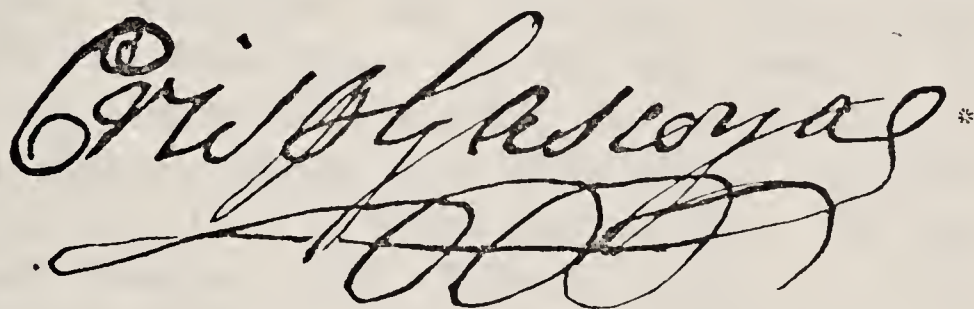
He started life under conditions which seem very hard in the present day, as he spent the first 53 weeks of it with a nurse at Thame, at the very moderate cost of £10 4s. ! and was sent to school at as early an age as his father. It is amusing to find in the latter's memoir book the entry of the purchase of "a periwig for Tommy" at the age of 14. After leaving Felsted he was at Westminster from October, 1733, to December, 1739, when he proceeded to Christ Church, Oxford, and resided there under the eye of his uncle Dr. John Fanshawe. His father made him an allowance of £60 *p.a.* during his residence at the University, where he remained till 1742.

In the following year his father paid £42 for his instruction "in the nature of his office." Probably this was that of Deputy to his uncle in the office of Surveyor-General of Customs—held jointly by his uncle and George Lewis Coke—though Thomas Fanshawe's name does not appear as such in the official Lists of the time till 1763, in which year his uncle John Fanshawe died. As a curious instance of what was possible in the XVIII. century, it may be mentioned that a *Patent roll* of 22 August, 1720, appointed John Coke, George Lewis Coke his son, and John Fanshawe, to the post of Surveyor-General of Customs, in succession to Edward Rumbold, for their lives and the life of the longest liver. John Fanshawe was then only 23, and his name appears as an occupant of the office for 43 years up to 1763.

In his will Thomas Coke records that his nephew held the post in trust only for him, and from 1741 to 1757 the names of both son and nephew are shown in the office in Chamberlayne's *Angliæ Notitia*. In 1763

John Fanshawe's name only appears, with Thomas Fanshawe as his Deputy. From 1766 Thomas Constable is recorded as Surveyor-General with the same Deputy, and he remained as Deputy under the next two Surveyor-Generals until 1792. The salary of the Office is usually stated to be £500 *p.a.*, but in some years as £500 to each of the joint holders.

On 13 June, 1745, he married at the Great Ilford Chapel (p. 335) Ann, eldest daughter of Crisp Gascoyne, who was elected Alderman of London in that year and served as Sheriff in 1748 and as Lord Mayor in 1752-3, when he was knighted. Sir Crisp Gascoyne, Brewer of

A handwritten signature in cursive script, reading 'Crisp Gascoyne'. The signature is written in dark ink on a light background. The first name 'Crisp' is written in a large, flowing cursive, and 'Gascoyne' follows in a similar style. There are several loops and flourishes at the end of the signature.

Houndsditch, was descended from an ancient family settled at Gawthorpe, by Huddersfield, Yorkshire, his immediate predecessors being residents of Chiswick, his father, Benjamin Gascoyne, corn-merchant, dying there in 1731. Sir Crisp (whose name was probably derived from the family of Sir Nicholas Crisp, of Hammersmith) married Margaret, the only daughter of Dr. John Bamber of Bifrons, Barking, and succeeded to this property and purchased that of the Chapel, Great Ilford; he was born in 1700 and died on 28 December, 1761, being buried in Barking church where a memorial to him stands on the north wall. He was the first Lord Mayor to occupy the present Mansion House, built by George Dance. Mr. Evelyn Fanshawe owns a beautiful dress of brocade, embroidered in coloured silks and silver threads, which was worn by Lady Gascoyne as Lady Mayoress.

During Sir Crisp's mayoralty he won considerable reputation by his detection of a false accusation of

* Signature of Sir Crisp Gascoyne from an MS. at Parsloes.

kidnapping and detention, brought by one Elizabeth Canning, against two old women, one of whom was actually condemned to death; and the Figure of Justice at the back of his portrait by William Keable, engraved by James McArdell, no doubt commemorates this incident (see Crisp's *Visitations of England and Wales*, Vol. VI.). The following lines which occur in the long inscription upon his monument clearly refer to it also:—

“in him the innocent found protection, guilt its punishment, and poverty a friend.”*

Mrs. Fanshawe's brother Bamber Gascoyne (the eldest son of Sir Crisp), born 1725, died 1791, was M.P. for Malden, Yorkshire, and elsewhere; Commissioner of Trade and Plantations 1776-79, and Receiver General of Customs from 1787 to 1792. He married Mary Green, of Childwell Abbey, and Hale Hall, Lancashire, on 24 January, 1775, at Westminster Abbey. His son, also named Bamber, sold Bifrons, and was M.P. for Liverpool, dying in 1824. He married Sarah Bridget Frances, daughter of Chase Price, of Knighton; and their daughter and sole heiress, Frances Mary Gascoyne, married on 2 February, 1821, the second Marquis of Salisbury. His successor, the late Marquis of Salisbury, Robert Arthur Talbot Gascoyne-Cecil (1830-1903) Prime Minister of England, was their second son. The arms of the Gascoynes were: arg., on a pale, sa., a demi lucy (or conger) erased and erect or. The family motto “Raison pour guide” exactly corresponds with that of Ann Gascoyne's husband “Dux vitæ ratio.”

The marriage licence is among those of the Perogative Court of Canterbury, in the *Harleian Socy.*, Vol. 24; it describes Ann Gascoyne as of 21 years of age and Thomas Fanshawe as of St. Dunstons in the East. By some

* Walter le Gascoigne, ancestor of Sir Crisp, came into England temp. King John: from him lineally descended Nicholas Gascoyne (d. 1419), brother of Sir William Gascoigne of Gawthorpe, Lord Chief Justice in the time of Henry IV. (d. 1413). Sixth in descent from Nicholas, was Sir Nicholas Gascoyne (d. 1617), father of John Gascoyne of Gawthorpe and Chiswick (d. 1682), whose son and grandson were, Joseph (d. 1685), and the above mentioned Benjamin Gascoyne, who died in 1731.

extraordinary oversight the marriage was never recorded at Ilford; but it was entered in the Barking register on 8 May, 1799, upon an affidavit by Joseph Gascoyne brother of Ann, made on 3 February, 1796.

A son, John Gascoyne, was born to them on 3 June, 1746, three daughters followed, Susanna, Ann, and Mary, born on 17 July, 1747, 10 October, 1748, and 1 August, 1762, of whom Ann alone lived beyond early youth (until 8 June, 1791), and the mother died four days after the birth of the last of the three. There are frequent references in their father's account books to his daughters "Sukey," "Nancy" and "Polly." One entry runs: "Pd^d y^t Plaguing Gipse^y my Daughter Susan £2.2.-" May 3 1760."

On 6 November, 1766, Thomas Fanshawe became a member of Lincoln's Inn three weeks after his son John Gascoyne Fanshawe had joined that Society. Like his uncle John he seems to have been a great lover of books, and to have added materially to the collection of the Parsloes Library which was at one time a very considerable one.

He was struck down by illness in 1792, but lingered on till 1797, when he died in September, and was buried on the 10th of that month in the Gascoyne vault in Barking Church by the side of his wife. He made no will.

Among the silhouette Parsloes portraits is one of him dated 1784, and another of his wife which shows her to have been strikingly handsome. On one of the windows at Parsloes was scratched a couplet:—

*"Time 'scapes our hand like water from a sieve,
We come to die ere we begin to live.*

*Anne Gascoigne
Thomas Fanshawe."*

John Gascoyne Fanshawe, born 1746, died 1803, the sixth possessor of Parsloes and Swineshead, and of the great tithe of Dagenham, survived his father but for little more than 6 years, dying at the age of 57. The heriot paid on his succession was 10 guineas.

He too was at Westminster School—from 1754 to 1763—when he went up to Christ Church, proceeding to his B.A. in 1767 and his M.A. in 1770. Like his father he inherited tastes for classical learning and collecting books. On 16 October, 1766, he entered Lincoln's Inn, and was called to the Bar after some delay—which is not explained—in 1775. In the year 1769 he had become a commissioner of Bankruptcy, and is named as one of 60 holders of this office in January, 1771.

On 19 May, 1772, he married at Long Ditton, Mary, the daughter of Christopher Parkinson of Prescott, Lancashire, and of Jamaica, by Sarah Williams his wife, the marriage settlement being dated 30 April. The Parkinson family which can be traced back to the year 1500, changed its name from Featherstonhaugh, retaining the arms of the latter (see Surtees *History of Durham* and *The Old Church Clock*), these were: gu, on a chevron between three ostrich feathers arg., as many mullets sa. Prescott, to which place the family belonged, is situated a few miles south-east of Knowsley Park, as Caldwell Hall of the Gascoynes at the end of the 18th century lay much the same distance off to the south-west, and perhaps John Gascoyne Fanshawe met his wife through this contiguity.*

Christopher Parkinson, born in 1716 died in 1760, had three sons and three daughters. Among other legacies left by his will, was one of a negro woman to his wife; a clause in this will desiring that his "Daughter Mary remain at York under the care of Mrs. Hodgson or whoever keeps her school until her Education is completed except my wife desires her to come home and then but to stay one month in the year from the said school" sounds strange in these days; the absolute separation of mother and child by the will

*A Christopher Parkinson of Slaidburne by Clitheroe, in 1654, deposed solemnly that one John Day had made the heinous statement to him:—"Is Cromwell got to be Lord Protector? If he be he will sell us all as the Scots sold the King for silver, he having been always a soldier of Fortune."(!), a statement which was not true, but might have pleased Ann Lady Fanshawe.



John Parkinson Esq^r

of the dead husband, against which there was no appeal, seems a curious method of providing for the welfare or happiness of either the daughter or parent. His daughter Sarah married John Bonynge of Jamaica in March, 1778, and became a widow before May, 1784. In 1794 she sued her brother John, in Chancery, for her sixth share of her father's estate, and a sum of £2500 left to her by her uncle Cuthbert Parkinson. She was patron of the Living of Dagenham and presented to it in 1801, 1807, 1811 and 1816, on the last occasion nominating her nephew Thomas Lewis Fanshawe. Mrs. Bonynge lived at Parsloes and devoted herself to her sister's family, making them her heirs. She died on 10 January, 1832.

John Gascoyne Fanshawe was in receipt of a yearly allowance of £200 from his father after his marriage, and lived at 22, Bedford Row, having also chambers at No. 7, Old Buildings, Lincoln's Inn. His children, all born in London and baptized at St. Andrew's, Holborn, were: John born on 7 April, 1773, Henry on 30 June, 1774, Charles Gascoyne on 12 June, 1776, Mary Annetta on 11 February, 1783, and Thomas Lewis on 21 September, 1792.

In 1793 John Gascoyne Fanshawe took up his residence at Parsloes, probably on account of his father being incapacitated by illness. He was J.P. for Essex, and must have been a weighty one as his waistcoat measured $32\frac{1}{2}$ inches in length and 49 inches in girth! He died on 23 December, 1803, and had perhaps been ill for some time before, as his son Henry laid for him the foundation stone of the new church at Dagenham on 13 April, 1801. He was the first of the family to be buried in the vault in the chancel of that church. His wife, who was born at Kingston, Jamaica, on 21 April, 1747, survived him for 8 years, and was also buried in the vault, on 30 March, 1811, eight days after her death. A memorial stone of them and of their sons John, Henry, and Thomas Lewis, and of two daughters of the last, and of Mrs. Fanshawe's sister

Sarah Bonynges, who all rest in the family vault, stands on the north side of the chancel adjoining the chancel screen.

By his will of 21 January, 1803, John Gascoyne Fanshawe left all his plate, furniture, linen, china, and implements of household, books and other effects to his wife so long as she should reside at Parsloes, and thereafter as heirlooms to the person who for the time being should be in possession of that property. A portrait of him in oils was painted by G. Keith Ralph in 1779.

Of the younger children, Charles Gascoyne was at school at Felsted, and entered the Royal Navy about 1793. His health, however, gave way at an early age. The last ship he sailed in was the *Marlborough* (paid off at Plymouth on 31 December, 1796); a month later a passage was taken for him to Jamaica in the hope that under the care of his mother's relations in the warmer climate he might regain his strength. These hopes were not realized, he died there of a decline on 6 November, 1800. Fine miniatures on ivory of himself and of his brothers John and Henry were painted by Andrew Plimer, R.A., a painter only second to Cosway in the delicacy and beauty of his art. Judging from the portrait of their mother in crayons she must have been a strikingly beautiful woman.

The only daughter, Mary Annetta, married on 8 June, 1803, Henry Charles Boisragon, M.D., of Cheltenham; the descendant of an old Huguenot family dating from the year 1300 at a place of that name situated in Poitou, a few miles north of La Crèche and the Sèvre between Niort and St. Maixent. The first of the English branch left France in the protestant persecution under Louis XIV. and received a commission from Marshal Schomberg just before the battle of the Boyne; the family finally abandoned the Boisragon Château in the time of the Reign of Terror (see *Huguenot Soc^y Publications*, Vol. VI.). Mrs. Boisragon died on 13 September, 1840, and was buried at

Leckhampton, Gloucestershire. Her husband married again in 1846 and died on 26 May, 1852, at Bideford. A beautiful miniature of his first wife in the Romney style with two of her children—a bust of her mother in the background—still exists, also a later one of herself and one of Dr. Boisragon.

By the first marriage there were three sons. The youngest, Conrad Gascoyne Boisragon, became an opera singer of some note under the name of Signor Borrani; and the eldest, who entered the E.I. Co.'s Army and died before the father, had two sons, Henry Francis Maxwell and Theodore Walter Ross Boisragon, C.B., both of whom rose to the rank of Major-General in the Indian Army. The son of the elder, Colonel Guy Huddleston Boisragon, V.C. (won at the capture of the fort of Nilt in the Hunza Nagar campaign, 1892), was severely wounded in the Great War while commanding his Regt., the 1st Bn. 5th Gurkha Rifles, in the Dardanelles, and received the decoration of the Order of the Nile. The son of the younger, Major Allan Maxwell Boisragon, who was one of the two survivors of the Benin Massacre in January, 1897, died on 18 March, 1922.

The arms of the family are: Azure, trois roses d'argent avec couronne de Marquis; deux sauvages pour support, les jambes croisées celle de dehors, sur celle de dedans avec une massue dans leurs mains appuyée à terre.

Some clever chalk drawings of the three Fanshawe brothers in mature years, and a group of three heads—Catherine and Helen Fanshawe with their cousin Anna Maria Tupper, as young girls—as well as one of their mother, were done by Mrs. Boisragon's youngest son Theodore.

John Fanshawe, born 1773 died 1843, was the seventh possessor of Parsloes and Wyersdale and was also Lay Rector of Dagenham. In a deed of recovery of the Barking manor before the manor Court of Ilford dated

26 October, 1826, among the Parsloes deeds, it is recorded that Thomas Fanshawe died in 1797, his son John Gascoyne Fanshawe in 1803, and the widow of the latter whose marriage settlement in April, 1772, is recited, in 1811, and that the latter left the Reverend John Fanshawe as their eldest son. A curious clause was inserted in a lease of part of his "Swanshead" estate dated 1808 by which it was agreed that the tenants were to "keep a Dog and a Game Cock for the use of the Lessor for the whole of the said term."

He had as god-parents, Thomas Fanshawe his grandfather, Sarah Parkinson his grandmother, then of Epsom, Surrey, and John Parkinson his uncle. He was entered at Westminster in September, 1780, and apparently went on to Felsted afterwards, entering the latter school in April, 1784; like his grandfather he proceeded to Christ Church in 1790, taking his B.A. degree in 1795 and M.A. in 1797, becoming a (Senior) Student of his College in December of that year. In 1796 he was ordained deacon by the Bishop of Oxford, Dr. Smallwell. His aunt Mrs. Bonyngé desired to appoint him to the living of Dagenham in 1801, but objection to this was raised locally on the ground of disputes with the tenants of the Parsloes estate and an incident in the hunting field, and the Bishop of London, Dr. Beilby Porteous, did not feel able to ordain him as priest. He was so ordained, however, by the Bishop of Sodor and Man, Dr. Claudius Crigan, on 28 June, 1802, and thereby saved his Studentship; he became Domestic Chaplain to Bishop Crigan the same month, and was presented by his College to the Perpetual Curacy of Torrington, Devonshire, in May, 1807, and to the Vicarage of Frodsham near Chester in April, 1818. He was a good classical scholar, a keen and strenuous sportsman, and strikingly handsome. An oil portrait of him remains in the family.

He added a number of rooms to Parsloes including the fine library the oak flooring of which came from Eastbury House, bringing the total number of rooms

up to twenty-four. He also recased the outer walls with brick, adding battlements which concealed the original gable roofs. One of the four extremely handsome fireplaces (which has the Fanshawe crest in silver let into it) and some wall panelling brought by him to Parsloes from Eastbury, are now in the possession of Basil Fanshawe at Holywell, who has also the old iron gates of Jenkins, afterwards of Parsloes, originally the gates of Aldgate Church before the Great Fire of 1666, a sundial made of one of the stone balusters of old London Bridge, and the old Dragon Vane of Parsloes.

There is a family tradition that John Fanshawe married a widow but there is no evidence of this forthcoming, and there were certainly no children. He died at home on 27 October, 1843, and was buried on 3 November. By agreement, dated 24 September, 1832, an arrangement had been made to let Parsloes to the youngest brother, Thomas, for life at a rent of 5/- per an., reserving power for the elder brothers always to live there, and the Rev. John Fanshawe, by his will left his real and personal estate to this brother Thomas, charged only with an annuity to his brother Henry and another to Miss Hunt, therefore, though Henry Fanshawe now became head of this branch of the family, he did not succeed to the property.

The record of the events of Henry Fanshawe's life is but brief. He was educated at Felsted and entered Lincoln's Inn on 27 June, 1803, and in the same year was Captain of the working men of Dagenham who volunteered for service against the threatened French invasion. For many years he was a clerk in the Sun Insurance Office. Locally he served on the committee of the Levels of Dagenham, Barking, Havering, Ham, etc.

He died on 13 October, 1854, at the age of 80, and was buried on the 20th of that month.

The youngest brother the Rev. Thomas Lewis Fanshawe, born 1792, now became Head of the family,

having succeeded to Parsloes and Wyersdale nine years before his uncle Henry's death. His second name was derived from that of his godfather, Lewis Cage of Coombe by Maidstone. He was the first of this branch of the family to go to Eton, where he was from 1803 to 1810; for three years previously he was at Dr. Moore's School at Twickenham. As a boy he was very delicate, and a letter from his aunt Mrs. Bonyngé shows he was hardly expected to live when he was 15. He matriculated at St. Mary's Hall, Oxford, on 19 March, 1812, and took his B.A. degree in 1816, and M.A. in 1819. He was ordained Deacon on 9 June, 1816, and Priest on 22 September following. Six weeks later, on 5 November, he was presented to the Vicarage of Dagenham, and continued to hold that charge till 1857, when he resigned, owing to ill health. In 1832 he became patron of the living but never presented to it. For a number of years he was Domestic Chaplain to the Earl of Kintore.

He married at St. Martin's church, Guernsey, on 11 October, 1821, Catherine Stephens—born 20 October, baptized at St. Peter's Port on 9 November, 1796—eldest daughter of Major-General John Gaspard Le Marchant of Manor Le Marchant, Guernsey. Two of her godparents were Mr. and Mrs. Peter Stephens from whom her second name was derived.

Major-General Le Marchant (the son of Colonel Le Marchant who served in the Seven Years war 1756-63) was born at Amiens in 1766, and entered the Army in 1783. Having distinguished himself at Cassel during the French Revolution, he was appointed Brigade-Major to General Harcourt and served under him in his Campaigns of 1793 and 1794. The following year he was made Lieut.-Colonel in recognition of his services in introducing an improved system of sword exercise in the army. He was afterwards interested in military education, and was appointed Lieut.-Governor of the first military College established in England—at High Wycombe. In 1811 he became Major-General, and was given command of a cavalry brigade in the Peninsula. At the battle of

Salamanca on 22 July in the year following he led the charge which resulted in the final defeat of the French and was killed in the pursuit of the broken enemy. He was buried on the field of battle. A memorial to him was placed in St. Paul's Cathedral at the public expense, above the door of the vestry in the north aisle, and a pension of £1200 granted to his family.

He married Mary, the daughter of John Carey, Jurat of the Royal Court, Guernsey. She died a few months before her husband (21 August 1811), leaving nine surviving children, the youngest an infant. The eldest son Carey Le Marchant, Captain 1st Foot Guards, died at St. Jean de Luz on 12 March, 1814, from wounds received in action. The record of father and son in Berry's *Guernsey* published in 1815, is one of high honour.

The second son Sir Denis Le Marchant, Bart. (1841) M.P., was Chief Clerk of the House of Commons and Under Secretary of State, Home Department. He was school-fellow at Eton with Thomas Lewis Fanshawe; the whole time they were both there they shared a room together, Thomas Fanshawe eventually marrying the sister of his friend.

General Le Marchant's third son was General Sir John Gaspard Le Marchant, K.C.B., G.C.M.G., Lieut.-Governor of Newfoundland and Nova Scotia, Governor of Malta and Commander-in-Chief in Madras. He and Sir Denis both died in 1874.

Francis Le Marchant (son of Sir Denis, and nephew of Mrs. Fanshawe) was Financial member of the council of the Secretary of State for India, 1896-1906.

The arms borne by the Le Marchants are: azure, a chevron or, between three owls argent, legged of the second. A fine old Gateway with their arms upon it, stood near Cherbourg until the Revolution. Close to the nearest landing place from Guernsey on the coast of Jersey lies the little "Isle des Marchands." William Mercator of the Isles, whose name occurs in a French charter *ca* 1200, is said to be the founder of the Guernsey branch of

the family. The pedigree shows an unbroken male descent from 1270 to the present day. Their direct ancestor was Governor of Guernsey in 1305.

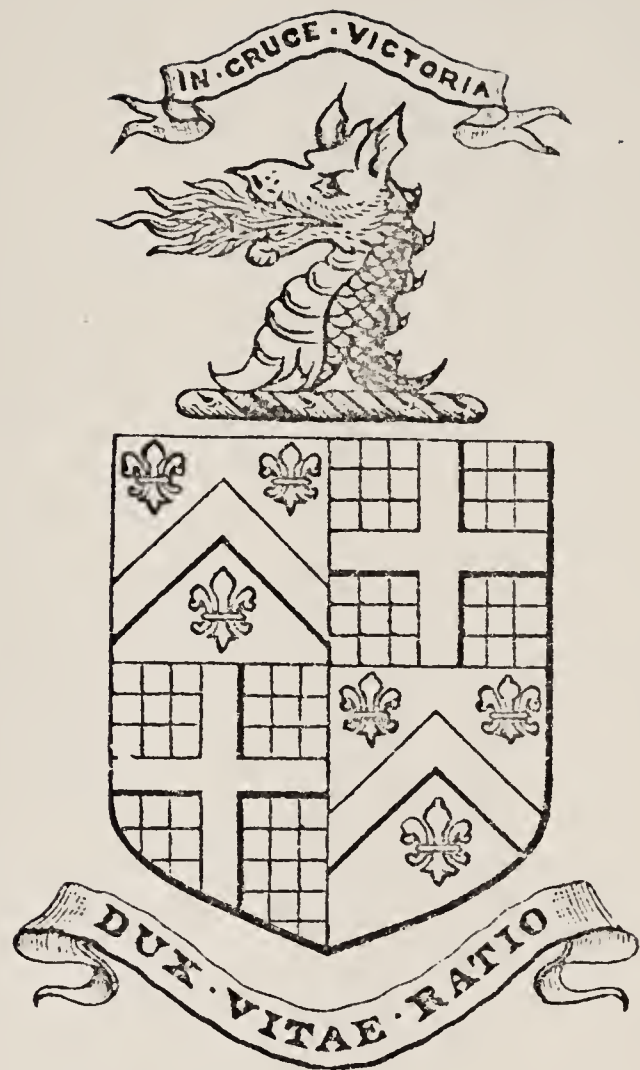
The children of the Rev. Thomas Lewis Fanshawe were: Catherine Sophia born on 20 October, 1822, John Gaspard on 27 July, 1824, Helen on 13 February, 1826, Thomas Basil on 3 December, 1829, and Richard on 11 November, 1831, also a daughter Mary born on 14 May, 1827, who died on 19 July following.

A few months after he had resigned the living of Dagenham he died at Kingsbury on 5 March, 1858. The East window, in the church which he served for so many years and in which he was buried (17 March), was erected to his memory in 1878. Like the Squire in "My Novel" he presented a pair of stocks to the village in 1819, with less ludicrous results, it may be hoped, than in the case of the village of Hareldean. Apparently he could not have said with parson Dale of the story "There has never been occasion to use them since I've been in the Parish." He also built a small school for the poorest children of his district.

A water colour portrait of him by Richmond, is owned by Mrs. T. B. Fanshawe: he is said by Mr. Shawcross in his *History of Dagenham* to have borne a strong facial resemblance to the Reverend John Keble.

After her husband's death Mrs. Fanshawe lived at 15 Gloucester Street, Warwick Square, London, for the rest of her life. She died at the house of her daughter Mrs. Denison—The Cell, Markyate Street, Herts—on 1 July, 1881.

The Vicar's second son Thomas Basil entered the army in 1846, after two years at Shrewsbury School. His whole service was in the 33rd Duke of Wellington's Regt., and he retired from that as full Colonel in 1878. He served throughout the Crimean campaign and received medals for Alma, Inkermann and for the Crimea, and also the Turkish medal. He was present at the capture of Dwarka, Okhamandal in Kathiawa, India, in 1859. and served again through the Abyssinian campaign 1867-8



selin,

Gerard Levaud,
Major Rololphus
b. 1866, *rey* of
s.p. 1904.

Helen Maude, *b.* 1865.
=1900,
Cecil Augustine Carey,
2nd son of Sir Thomas
Godfrey Carey, Kt.,
Bailiff of the Island of
Guernsey. *b.* 1863.

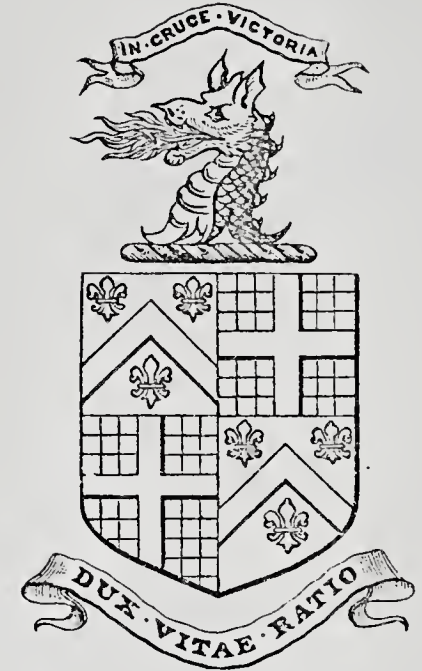
Lilian Emily,
b. 1869.
= 1910,
Eugene Edward,
4th son of Sir
Thomas Godfrey
Carey, Kt.; *b.* 1876.

,
1908.

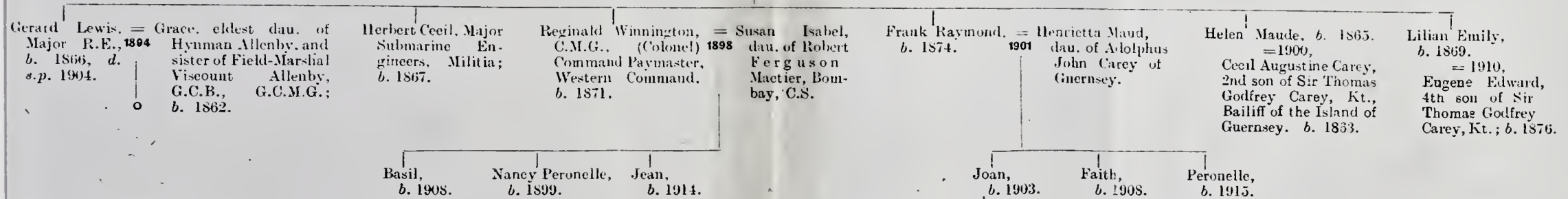
Peronelle,
b. 1915.

PEDIGREE XIII.

from ped. xii.



THOMAS BASIL FANSHAW, Colonel 33rd Regt.: = Emily Catherine, dau. of Gerard Lipyeatt Gosselin,
b. 1829, *d.* 1905. *1864* of Mount Ospringe, co. Kent. *b.* 1834.



and at the capture of Magdala for which he received the medal. On retiring from the Army he settled in Park Street, Bath, and died there on 4 May, 1905; he was much interested in Freemasonry, the Primrose League—of which he was an original knight of the Bath habitation—and various local charities. He lies buried in the Locksbrook cemetery, Bath.

Colonel Fanshawe, who was of very striking appearance, married on 8 March, 1864, at Walcot by Bath, Emily Catherine, second daughter of Gerard Lipyeatt Gosselin of Mount Ospringe, Kent, and Park Street, Bath, who died at the venerable age of 93 in the year 1888. Mrs. Fanshawe is still living and has entered her 92nd year. As a marked instance of longevity in a family it may be noted that the united ages of Gerard L. Gosselin and of his wife (a cousin), father, uncle, brother, and two first cousins, give an average of 91 years of life for each of these 7 persons in two generations.*

Their arms, granted by Edward III. to Robert Gosselin for eminent services rendered by him at the rescue of Mount Orgueil from the French, are: gules, a chevron, between three crescents, erm.

Colonel Fanshawe's eldest son Gerard Lewis, born at the Wanauri Lines, Poonah, on 24 April, 1866, was a scholar at Somerset College, Bath (where all his brothers were also educated), and entered Woolwich in July, 1883, passing out second, in April, 1885; he was promoted to be Captain R.E., on 27 March, 1894, and to be Major on 22 July, 1902; his career was unhappily cut short by Maltese fever of which he died at Malta, on 24 June, 1904. He married on 14 June, 1894, at Felixstowe, Grace, the daughter of Hynman Allenby of Felixstowe House, and sister of Field-Marshal Viscount Allenby, G.C.B., G.C.M.G.

* The Gosselin family was originally of Jersey and settled in Guernsey about the year 1531, intermarrying with most of the leading families there. Major-General Gerard Gosselin, born 1769, married in 1791 Christian, daughter of Bonick Lipyeatt of Faversham. Their son Gerald Lipyeatt Gosselin was born in 1795. The father of Major-General Gosselin died at Bengoe, Herts., in 1813, and was buried in the Byde—originally the Fanshawe—vault, at Ware.

Colonel Fanshawe's other sons, Herbert Cecil, Reginald Winnington, and Frank Raymond, are included in Part II. The two youngest of these and their sisters, Helen Maude, born at Bath on 12 March, 1865, and Lilian Emily, born at Southsea on 20 September, 1869, were all married at St. Andrew's, Bath. The elder girl on 28 July, 1890, to Cecil Augustus Carey, Avocat (born on 10 April, 1863). A.D.C. to the Governor of Guernsey in 1892; and Lilian on 1 June, 1910—as second wife—to Eugene Edward Carey (born on 8 May, 1876), the second and fourth sons of Sir Thomas Godfrey Carey, Knight (1900), who was at one time Attorney-General, and from 1895 to 1902, Bailiff and President of the States of the Island. The Carey arms are: arg., on a bend sa., three roses of the field.

Richard, the younger brother of Colonel Fanshawe, was educated at Shrewsbury from 1844 to 1849, and for a time was Clerk in the House of Commons. He went out to New Zealand in 1861, and died at Southbridge, Canterbury, on 13 July, 1902, after one short visit to England in 1878. He had become a terrible cripple from rheumatism during his latter years.

The eldest sister Catherine Sophia died just after she was grown up, on 27 April, 1841. The younger, Helen, lived to the great age of 91, dying at Little Gaddesden, Herts., on 10 July, 1917, and is buried in the Brompton Cemetery, by the side of her mother and husband, below the terrace path which runs along the east wall. She married at Dagenham on 7 May, 1844. Edward Hanson Denison of Stockgrove, Bucks., and Rusholme Park, Lancs., who died on his 50th birthday, 1 July, 1864. He was of Eton, Trinity College, Cambridge; and was a Barrister. Their children were Helen born 1845, married William second Lord Romilly, and died 1889, Joseph Basil born 1847, died 1917, Edward Fanshawe born 1848, died 1899, Albert Charles born 1851, died 1896, and Katherine Alexandra born 1863. The Denison arms are: ermine, a bend azure cotised sa., between an unicorn's head erased in chief,

a cross-crosslet fitchée in base, gu. *Miscellanea Genealogica et Heraldica Second Series*, Vol. I., gives seven generations of the family above Edward Hanson Denison; it is said to have been originally of Rawden, Yorks.

John Gaspard Fanshawe, born 1824, was the ninth owner of Parsloes and Wyersdale. The latter estate, then in the hands of trustees for the benefit of himself and his children, was sold in 1870. The former became heavily mortgaged, and was finally sold some years after his death—in December, 1916—by his son Evelyn who succeeded him. An interesting description of the house (Parsloes) is given in *The Pictorial World* of 3 October, 1889.

He was educated at Cheam from 1831, and at Eton from 1839 to 1841; he afterwards entered the Bank of his uncle Henry Shaw Lefevre, and then joined the Board of Trade, from which he retired on pension after 30 years' service, in 1876. During this service he was Private Secretary to Lord Stanley of Alderley, the Duke of Richmond, and Mr. T. Milner Gibson, when Cabinet Ministers, and also to Mr. G. J. Goschen, before the last became a Minister. Mr. Fanshawe was a Freeman of the City of London, a member of the Harleian Society, the Royal Archæological Institute, and the Zoological Society, to which he presented the first two male Argus pheasants seen in England.

He was much interested in the history of the family and had a fine pedigree of it drawn and illuminated, and he arranged for the publication of the notes on it by Mr. E. Sage, which appeared in the *Miscellanea Genealogica et Heraldica*, original series Vols. I. and II., in 1868-1869 and 1871-1872; he also prepared an illustrated folio edition of the *Memoirs of Lady Fanshawe*, and had a number of the most interesting MSS. papers, relating to the family, finely mounted.

He married on 4 October, 1853, at Earl's Croome, Worcestershire, Barbara Frederica Beaujolois (born 13

February, 1832), third daughter of the Hon. William James Coventry, of Earl's Croome Court, J.P. and D.L. (born 1797, died 1877), fifth son of George William, seventh Earl of Coventry;* her mother being Mary, daughter of James Laing of Kirkwall (born 1800, died 1892).

John Fanshawe and his wife lived after their marriage at 22, Chester Terrace, Eaton Square, where their three eldest children were born. Later they removed to 2, Halkin Street West; Violet was the only child born there, the youngest son being born at Mrs. Denison's house, 33, Wilton Place. It is curious that the children's two grandmothers should have come from tiny islands so isolated and remote as the Orkney and Channel Islands, where the ancestors of each of these ladies had lived out their lives for centuries; few of the women at least ever leaving their homesteads, and taking their husbands, generation after generation, from among their neighbouring kindred.

Mrs. Fanshawe died at 215, Ebury Street on 31 January, 1903, and her husband at No. 132 in that street, on 27 December in the same year. They are both buried in the Brompton cemetery on the right hand of the main avenue leading to the chapel, and about 100 yards north from it.

He was a man of very good natural parts, and was a good and useful friend to many others, but unfortunately these valuable qualities were not so successfully exercised in his own private interests, with the result that the

* As in the case of so many eminent families, the ancestor of the Coventrys was a London merchant, who became Sheriff of the city in 1416, and Lord Mayor in 1425. He was also one of the executors of the will of Richard Whittington. The Coventry Peerage dated from 1628, when it was conferred upon the Lord Keeper; the Earldom was created in 1697. The arms of the family are: sa., a fesse ermine, between three crescents, or.

Mrs. Fanshawe was the great-granddaughter of Maria Countess of Coventry, one of the two Miss Gunnings so famous for their beauty at the Court of George III. The younger sister—wife of two Dukes and mother of four—married first, the 6th Duke of Hamilton and Brandon, and afterwards, the 5th Duke of Argyll. The Duchess was created a peeress of Great Britain as Baroness Hamilton, in 1776.

property suffered. Charming miniatures of him and his wife by Grey, painted soon after their marriage, remain in the family.

Their eldest son Evelyn was the last of his family to be baptized at Dagenham; he and Basil, the second son, are living, and will be found at Part II., but the daughters of the latter are given at the end of this chapter.

Lyonell, the youngest son, born on 6 May, 1866, was at Repton, 1879-83, and afterwards in the Sun Fire Office. He enlisted in the army in 1887, and served in it till 1901, taking part in the Chitral Relief Expedition, 1895, the Tirah Expedition, 1897-8, and other Frontier warfare. He was with the troops at Nawagai when the night attack took place in 1897 (Indian medal 1895 and clasp. Punjaub Frontier, 1897, Tirah, 1897-8, Malakand, 1897). He went to Canada in 1903, intending to take up farming, and died at St. Rock's Hospital, St. Boniface, in Winnipeg, on 31 October, 1904.

He had married at Christ Church, Mhow, C. India, on 18 April, 1894, Bessie Emily, daughter of William Gibson Miller, and on 21 October, five years later, she died, being then aged only 22 (born 31 January, 1877). Their only son Loftus, born at Igatpuri on 14 June, 1896, appears at Part II.; a little daughter, Dorothy Bessie Anne, born on 12 October, 1899, died on 31 August the following year, and is buried with her mother at Mhow.

Beaujolois Mabel, the elder daughter of John Gaspard Fanshawe, was born on 29 August, 1858. She married at St. Paul's, Knightsbridge, on 12 April, 1887, Arthur George Ridout, eldest son of the Rev. George Ridout, Rector of Sandhurst, Kent, who when he died in his 89th year in 1908 had held that living for 51 years; he rests with his wife beneath the shadow of the church which he had served so long and so faithfully. Arthur Ridout, born on 17 December, 1852—Eton 1866-70—was Manager of Lambton's Branch Bank, Quayside, at

Newcastle-on-Tyne, and afterwards of the Amalgamated Lloyds Bank from 1882 to 1918. Their eldest son Lionel Arthur Christopher Ridout, Electrical Engineer, was born on 3 April, 1888, and was educated at Eton, 1902-1905.

Gaspard Alured Evelyn Ridout, the younger son, was born on 1 September, 1898, and was at Eton from 1911 to 1916. He was fifth in seniority among the Oppidans in the Sixth Form when he went up for Woolwich from there, and was the only Eton boy who passed. Among those commissioned to the R.F.A. on 25 January, 1918, his name stood fifth on the list. He crossed to France on the 6th of February and fell in action six weeks later near Hesbécourt, east of Rosel, on the first day of the Great German Offensive, the 21st of March (British War and Victory Medals). The retreat on that terrible day gave no time to pay a last tribute to the fallen, and he was left on the Field of Battle where he fell. Two years later his resting-place was found. He now sleeps among his comrades at Jeancourt. His short life well spent, "tout loyal" to all, always to the end.*

His only sister Beaujolois Theresa Constance Ridout, born on 23 August, 1889, married in the Cathedral at Malta, on 25 October, 1915, Commander Philip George Wodehouse, D.S.O., R.N., who was on active service throughout the Great War and received the Order of the Crown of Italy and the Italian Bronze Medal for Military Valour. During the latter part of the British Occupation of the Ruhr, he was Senior Officer of the Rhine Flotilla, until the Evacuation in the present year.

Violet, the younger daughter of John Fanshawe, was born on 1 September, 1863. She married on 24 October, 1899, at St. Michael's, Chester Square (where she and

* The Ridout family dates from about the year 1300, and was settled in Dorset at a very early period. For a number of generations it was connected with Sherborne. As arms it bears, Per pale, argent and gules, a griffin segreant, counterchanged, within a bordure engrailed or. The motto is "Le Chevalier est tout Loyal."

her sister had been christened), the Hon. Huntly Douglas Gordon, son of Lord Gordon of Drumearn. Born on 11 October, 1866, he was educated at Wellington College, became a member of the Faculty of Advocates and was for some years a prominent member of the Primrose League; his wife being Dame President of the Scotts' Habitation. Six months after the outbreak of War Huntly Gordon joined the 9th Royal Scots (Lothian Regt.), passing into the reserve in August, 1917. He is now Sheriff Substitute of Ross and Cromarty. They have a family of three sons: Douglas John, born on 14 September, 1900, a scholar of Balliol College, Oxford, Clerk to the House of Commons; Strathearn, born on 3 September, 1902, a prize Cadet at the R.M. College, Sandhurst, now Lieut. Highland Light Infantry; and Adam, born on 19 March, 1911.

Lord Gordon was Lord Advocate for Scotland in 1867-8 and 1874-6, and was M.P. for Thetford 1867-8 and for the Universities of Glasgow and Aberdeen 1869-76. He was appointed a Lord of Appeal in ordinary in 1876 and died in 1879. The arms of the family are: Az., three boar's heads, erased, or.

Muriel, the eldest of Basil Fanshawe's daughters, went to the London Hospital for training soon after the War broke out in 1914, and joined the V.A.D.; going out to Malta on 1 September, 1915, she worked in St. Andrew's Military Hospital until February, 1919. Her name was brought to the notice of the Secretary of State for War for valuable nursing services rendered by her. After the Armistice she was with the British Army of Occupation on the Rhine for some time, serving in the Commissariat at Cologne. She married on 1 December, 1921, Francis George (born 26 October, 1884), son of the Rev. Gerald Henry Jackson, Vicar of Tytherington, Gloucestershire. Her husband is in the British Burma Teak Company, Ltd. They have a son, Patrick Gerald Basil, born on 23 July, 1923.

Her sisters Aline and Rachel Fanshawe managed a farm of their father's at Bratton Fleming from July,

1916, until after the end of the War, doing all the work themselves. They and their youngest sister Vere were all christened at Goodleigh.

Before closing this chapter it may be of interest to note that portraits of 11 generations of the Fanshawe family, from father to son, exist. If the pictorial representation of John Fanshawe on his brass at Dronfield be included—12 generations, covering a period of 422 years from the birth of the last mentioned of these in 1504, to the present day.



Rear Admiral Charles Fanshawe. cl: 1757
From the painting in the possession of Mr. Basil Fanshawe.

CHAPTER XI.

THE ADMIRAL'S BRANCH.

Charles Fanshawe, the founder of this branch, was the youngest brother of Thomas Fanshawe of Parsloes (1696-1758). He was born on 26 December, 1699, four days after the burial of his father, and was baptized at Dagenham on the 7th of the following month. His uncle John Coke notes in his letter of 24 January, 1700, that he had received by the same post the news of his "brother Fanshawe's death" and of his sister "being safe brought to bed of a son." He was sent to school at Westminster and there remained from Michaelmas, 1708 till Lady-day, 1713.

He was the first Fanshawe to join the Royal Navy, in which a long series of his descendants and of members of the Senior branches of his family have since served. A Mem. Book kept by his uncle and guardian at Parsloes in 1713, contains an

"Account of Charges in Equipping Charles ffor Sea"
[among the items are]

" 30½ Ells of striped Crimson at 2.9	...	...	...	4	2	6
ffor trimming y ^e Scarlett with Silve[r]	...	...	...	1	0	0
ffor materials to make up ye suit of Blew, and ffor						
Stores	...	...	...	1	17	10
perw ^{gs}.	...	...	...	5	1	0
Wollen Caps 4	...	...	...	2	8	
Combs, powder & oil	...	...	...	8	0	
Silver Sword & belt &c	...	...	...	2	17	6

His commission as third Lieutenant on board the *Enterprise* dates from 24 June, 1720—previously he had received his training on H.M. Ships *Warwick*, *Hampshire*, *Preston*, and *Salisbury*. He became a second Lieutenant in April, 1723, and full Lieutenant in July, 1729, serving on the *Weymouth* and *Scarborough*, and was made Master and Commander of the *Hawk*, in

January, 1732. In the same year he was promoted to the command of the frigate *Solebay*, in May, 1734, of the *Lyme*, and in December, 1737, of the *Phœnix*.

Most of his service up to 1737 was in the Home Waters, but in 1733 he was at Newfoundland and proceeded thence to Lisbon. In the *Phœnix* he conveyed transports to Gibraltar, and in May, 1738, went on to Georgia under the command of Sir Yelverton Peyton, Bart., of the *Hector*.

Sir W. Laird Clowes in his *History of the Navy* (III. 269) gives an account of an attack in 1740, which eventually failed, upon St. Augustine in Florida, by Commodore Vincent Pearce in the *Flamborough*, and a small squadron who co-operated with General Oglethorpe commanding the troops in the North American station. Amongst the ships in Pearce's Squadron was the *Hector*, 44 guns, Captain Sir Yelverton Peyton, and the *Phœnix*, 20 guns, Captain Charles Fanshawe.

Captain Fanshawe remained on the Carolina Station in Commodore Pearce's Squadron till February, 1742, when he returned home in charge of a convoy.

Shortly after this he retired from active service, and five years subsequently, on the 15th July, 1747, he was promoted to the rank of Rear-Admiral on the superannuated list with half pay of that rank, a somewhat unusual mark of favour, it would appear, at 48 years of age, and having commanded only small ships!

Charles Fanshawe had married on 17th August, 1737, at St. Michael's Church, Cornwood, Devon, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Rogers, of Cornwood and Blachford, Bart.* A few months after the marriage his wife accom-

* The ancestors of the Rogers family were merchants of Plymouth, a William Rogers being Mayor in 1496. The Anglican Martyr of 1555, Dr. John Rogers, belonged to the family. John Rogers, created a Baronet in 1698-9, was son of the Fifth Monarchy man, whose life has been published by the Reverend E. Rogers; he bought Wisdom, and Blachford in Cornwood, which lies 7 miles north-east of Plymouth in a very beautiful country, and died in 1710. His son Sir John the Second Baronet, was Recorder and M.P. for Plymouth and married in 1698 at St. Giles in the Fields, London, Mary, the daughter of Sir Robert Henley of the Grange, Northington, Hants, half-sister of Sir Anthony Henley of Bramshill (whose son became the Earl of Northington), and niece of Sir

panied him to the Western Station. In a memorandum of contemporary events, she records going "a board Ship for Carolina the 24 Dec 1737" stopping at Gibraltar for Troops 14 days, and arriving at S. Carolina on 3 May, 1738.

Their eldest son John was born on 10 July in that year (new style), their second son Robert, on 4 January, 1740 (new style), and the third son Charles, on 9 June, 1742, shortly after his mother's final return to England which date she gives as 2 April in that year.

Of the remainder of the life of the retired Rear-Admiral practically nothing is known. He resided first at Caversham, a village near Reading, and afterwards at Reading, and died there. A memorial tablet, now affixed to the wall of the tower of the church of St. Lawrence, simply records that it is:—

To the memory of
Charles Fanshawe Esq.
Rear-Admiral,
who died Feby ye 16th
1757
Aged 57 years.

By his will, dated January 14, 1757, he left all his property to his brother, Dr. John Fanshawe and his

Andrew, the 1st Baronet. Their daughter Elizabeth Rogers as before stated, was the wife of Charles Fanshawe, Rear-Admiral, another daughter, Anna Maria, married as third wife, John Seale of Mount Boone whose daughter, by his second wife Elizabeth Fownes, wedded Charles Fanshawe Recorder of Exeter. Sir John Rogers 2nd Bt. died in 1744. His monument still stands in Cornwood church. His two sons Sir John and Sir Frederick were both Recorders of Plymouth as was his grandson another Sir Frederick; four members of the Rogers family thus held this honourable office for a period of 80 years, from 1717 to 1797, while four were Mayors of the City and represented it in Parliament; Sir Frederick the 4th Bart. was Mayor in 1773-4 and 1787-8, M.P. in 1781, and also Commissioner of the Dockyard, Plymouth in 1790 (his nephew Robert Fanshawe following in his footsteps in the two last of these). Lord Blachford (1871-1889: born 1811) with whom the Peerage expired, was the 8th Baronet: the Baronetcy passed in succession to two of his brothers, becoming extinct in 1895 with the 10th Bt.

The Roger arms were: Arg., a chevron gules, between three roebucks courant, sa., attired and gorged with ducal coronets, or. The Henley Arms: Azure, a lion rampant, arg., crowned or, within a bordure of the second, semée with eight torteaux, gules.

brother in law Sir John Rogers, to pay his wife £200 and to provide £1500 Old South Sea Annuities for each of his sons Robert and Charles: no special provision was made for the eldest son John, but if the younger were to die before the age of 21 their legacies were to fall to him. A good portrait of the Rear-Admiral in blue naval uniform with gold braidings on the front and over the side pockets, is reproduced in this book.

His widow appears to have returned to the neighbourhood of her early home and died at Plymouth, expressing her wish to be buried there in her grandfather's grave and desiring a very simple funeral. In St. Andrew's church in that town, existed formerly a tablet, inscribed:—

“In memory of Elizabeth, the second daughter of the second Sir John Rogers, Bart., and Relict of Admiral Charles Fanshawe. She died 27th Aug. 1797 aged 88 years and is buried in the vault underneath.”

(See *The Reliquary*), but it is now no longer there: it probably disappeared when the church was restored.

She left her estate in Dorset, the Hermitage, inherited from her uncle Henley, to her three sons, her dwelling house in Serles Lane, Plymouth, to her son Charles and also all her household goods, except her plate which with all other chattels and the residue of the estate was to be shared by all three sons. To her daughters in law Penelope and Christiana, wives of John and Robert Fanshawe, she left 10 guineas each and to every grandchild 5 guineas to buy a ring in remembrance; to her son John, a bed worked by Lady Henley, also the pictures of his late grandfather (Sir John Rogers) and of herself, which are now in the possession of Mr. Basil Fanshawe of Bratton Fleming; and to her daughter-in-law Christiana her lace “and all such things as I have worked,” and her wearing apparel and two glass girandoles. To the daughters of her son John—Penelope, Catherine, and Elizabeth—she left a ring of diamonds in heart shape, a ring of emeralds and diamonds, and a hoop diamond ring.

To the children of her son Robert—Robert, Christiana,

Susan and Catherine—she left four silver candlesticks, a silver coffee-pot, twelve dessert spoons, and a watch and seal; and to John (Charles) Fanshawe, son of Charles Fanshawe, Recorder of Exeter, “a silver stand with cruets which was my brother Sir John’s.” The Recorder’s wife does not appear in the will as she had died in 1784.

John Fanshawe, the eldest son of the Rear-Admiral, born 1738, is generally known as John of Shabden, from the estate in Chipstead, Surrey, which he acquired about 1776. He created large plantations on the property and added considerably to the house; this has, however, been completely superseded by a more modern building.

In July, 1753, he was articled to Richard Simeon, Attorney, of Reading, and his uncle Dr. John Fanshawe, D.D. sought to secure an appointment for him. About 1760 he became clerk to his cousin Simon Fanshawe, then of the Board of Green cloth. In 1761-3 John Fanshawe was residing in Conway House, Queen Street, St. Giles’—afterwards occupied by Opie—and became a receiver of Fines in the Cursitor’s office in 1762, appearing as such in various official lists up to 1797. In April 1768 he was appointed to the Board of Green cloth as Writer, with a salary of £180 per an. He became second clerk to the Board before 1783, and first clerk in 1785, on salaries of £400 and £500 per an., resigning from the service of the Board on 30 September, 1800. He rendered much assistance to the wife of his cousin Simon when she had to face the difficult circumstances created by the extravagance of her son, afterwards General Henry Fanshawe.

A charming portrait, of John Fanshawe with expressive grey eyes and powdered hair (in the possession of Admiral of the Fleet Sir Arthur Fanshawe, G.C.B.) will be found among these pages. On 17 March, 1762, he married Penelope the daughter of John Dredge of Reading, with a dowry, according to the *Gentleman’s Magazine*, of £15,000. Their children were two sons: John born in February, 1763, and Robert Charles, on

18 August, 1780, who both died at the age of 9, and three daughters, Penelope born in April, 1764, Catherine Maria, the poetess, on 6 July, 1765, and Elizabeth Christiana on 4 June, 1777.

Mrs. Fanshawe died in 1807 in Cavendish Square, after prolonged illness and suffering. He followed her nine years later, and is buried with her and their three daughters in a large altar tomb, standing in the churchyard on the south side of the chancel of Chipstead church. He died intestate, and the administration of his estate, which was sworn at under £40,000, was granted to his eldest daughter Penelope. His epitaph runs:—

“In the vault beneath are interred the Remains of John Fanshawe Esq. of Shabden in this Parish, eldest son of Rear-Admiral Fanshawe and Elizabeth his wife, daughter of Sir John Rogers Bart. of Blachford in the county of Devon He was born July 10th, A.D. MDCCXXXVIII. died March 26th MDCCCXVI. His conduct through life was marked by the most scrupulous integrity towards man, and he bore the afflicting dispensation of a long and severe illness with unshaken submission to the will of the Almighty.”

His wife's epitaph is:—

“To the respected memory of Penelope, wife of John Fanshawe Esq of Shabden in this Parish, and Daughter and sole Representative of John Dredge* Esq. of Reading in the County of Berks. She closed a life of christian purity and virtue April 17th A.D. MDCCCVII Aged LXIX years.”

In some unhappy way the three sisters, who lived for the most part together at 15 Berkeley Square and Midhurst, Richmond (situated on the right side of the road to Petersham, with a garden running down to the towing path), lost the greater part of their property; how this mischance happened is no longer known. They

* The Dredge family was of old standing at Reading, of which place John Dredge was Mayor in 1747, 1759 and 1769. The tablet to his memory in the north transept of St. Mary's church bears the inscription:—

“To the memory of John Dredge Esq., who was thrice mayor of this corporation. He died the 4th of June, 1771, in the 70th year of his age. Frances his wife died the 11th March An. Dom. 1761, in the 63rd year of her age. Frances the daughter of the above John and Frances Dredge died the 7th Jan. An. Dom. 1752, Aged 21 years. Three of their children died in their minority.”

were all clever artists, and some of their silhouette landscapes and figures, minute and delicate in detail, which still exist, are exquisite.

Penelope, the eldest, died on 23 April, 1833, in Berkeley Square; and was buried on the 29th. The Chipstead tomb carries the record that:—

“She lived in the practice of humble self-government; of Christian submission to the will of God; and hope in His Loving mercies through Christ.”

and a tablet, erected to her “respected and beloved memory” at Richmond, is now on the outer wall of the south side of that church.

The youngest sister Elizabeth Christiana, the “last surviving child” according to her epitaph at Chipstead, “closed her benevolent and Christian life,” on 25 March, 1856, at Richmond, and was buried on 2 April at the age of 79.

The second and best known of the sisters, the poetess Catherine Maria, died on 17 April, 1834, at Putney and was buried on 22nd idem. Her epitaph on the east side of the tomb, runs:—

“of a nature Generous Noble and Charitable, with Brilliant and Varied Talents, refined by Letters, Tempered by Religion, and Adorned by Genuine Humility; Courted and Beloved she Passed her Blameless Life Trusting in the Mercy of God Thro’ the attoning blood of her Redeemer. And as Gold in the Fire, So her Soul, Tried and Purified through years of Suffering, And by months of Agony, Borne with the meekest Patience, Departed hence in Peace April 17th A.D. 1834.”

By her will she left everything to her surviving sister, who in turn left most of her property to her cousin, Mr. Francis Glanville, many small bequests being made to other Fanshawe, Glanville, Walpole, and Martin cousins. Catherine Fanshawe won a high reputation by her poems and drawings and etchings. The most famous of the poems is that “On the Letter H” the cleverness and aptness of which led to its frequent attribution to Lord Byron; the final lines of it:—

“Yet in shade let it rest like a delicate flower,
Ah, breathe on it softly—it dies in an hour”

are particularly happy.

Of the drawings, the best are perhaps the somewhat ambitious composition of "Politics—After dinner conversation" (1791), and "Mrs. Alexander aged 104" (1806), though some will prefer her studies of Chipstead children. Among her etchings is one of the portrait of the wife of Sir Richard Fanshawe, now owned by Admiral-of-the-Fleet Sir Arthur Fanshawe, G.C.B. A volume of fifteen poems and nine drawings and etchings was printed by the Rev. W. Harness in 1865 who expresses unbounded admiration for her accomplishments and charm, and the very favourable opinion of her which Miss Mitford records in *My Literary Life*, should be quoted: "the name of this gifted woman is connected with the whole of that glorious society which formed the pride and ornament of London during the early part of the present century . . . and amongst this society, at once so dazzling and so charming, there was no name more distinguished for brilliant and various talent, or for every attractive quality, than that of Catherine Fanshawe . . . Besides her remarkable talent for graceful and polished pleasantry whether in prose or verse, Miss Catherine Fanshawe was admirable as a letter writer, as a reader of Shakespeare, and as a designer in almost every style."

The three sisters visited Miss Althea Fanshawe in Bath in November, 1816, and recorded the opinion that she was a wonderful person for one so cruelly afflicted by constant fits of epilepsy.

Robert Fanshawe, 2nd son of the Admiral (born 1739-40) became the head of his branch on the death of his eldest brother John Fanshawe of Shabden in 1816.

The early record of his service in the British Navy is not forthcoming; but it is believed that he entered it in 1753 and in the following year he sailed from England in the Fleet of Admiral Watson, being the first of his family to visit India. He was no doubt present at all the historical engagements of the Fleet in 1754-59 and was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant on

board H.M.S. *Tyger* in September this last year, at the age of 19½. According to the *log of the Tyger* (993-4 Public Record Office), the Fleet sailed from Plymouth on 8 May, 1754. It consisted of the *Kent*, flagship (70 guns), the *Cumberland* (Vice-Admiral Pocock, 66 guns), the *Tyger* (60), the *Salisbury* (50), the *Bridgewater* (20), and the *Kingfisher* (14). It touched at Madeira, the Cape, and Madagascar, and reached the Road of Fort St. George (Madras) on 20 December. The following year was passed at Madras, Fort St. David, and Trincomali. On 10 December the Fleet arrived at Bombay and after embarking land forces early in February, 1756, proceeded to attack the private stronghold of Gheria. This surrendered on 14 February as soon as the second day's bombardment opened. Returning to the Madras Coast the Fleet spent a second summer on it, and there received the news of the massacre of the Black Hole in Calcutta on 20 June. On 16 October with two East Indiamen as auxiliaries it sailed for Bengal carrying Clive and his punitive force with it: a week before this date Admiral Watson had hoisted his flag as Vice-Admiral of the Blue. Balasore Road was reached on 5 December, and on the 16th the Fleet anchored in the Fulta Reach below Calcutta, and remained there till the 27th. Budge-Budge (Baj-Baj—called in the log, Booge-Booge) was bombarded and surrendered on the 30th and the land forces were put on shore to attack Hughli. On the 2nd January, 1757, a portion of the Fleet proceeded to attack the Fort of Calcutta, which surrendered after a very brief cannonade. On the 15th March the men of war went up the river to attack Chandarnagar, and after a check at a boom across the river that place hoisted the white flag after a still briefer bombardment on the 24th, and the Captain (Latham) of the *Tyger* received the surrender on the afternoon of that day, and the place was garrisoned by the Fleet. The Fleet then fell back to Calcutta; but Admiral Watson sent a detachment of officers and men to assist the artillery of Clive's Army, and Robert

Fanshawe may have been present at the battle of Plassey (the plain of the dhák trees *Pontea frondosa*) on 23 June, fought just a year after the tragedy of the Black Hole. On 16 August the log of the *Tyger* recorded, "Hoisted our colours at half-staff at 10 o'clock as did all his majesty's ships, Admiral Watson having departed this life this morning. 17th August 48 minute guns fired at 8 a.m. 18th August Admiral Watson's flag struck at 8 a.m., Salute of 18 guns fired for Admiral Pocock." (The tomb of Admiral Watson is perhaps the most interesting memorial in the old burial ground of Calcutta. Monuments to him and to his successor stand in the west and east aisles of the north transept of Westminster Abbey.)

The Fleet, now consisting of eight ships, returned to Madras, and fought two indecisive actions with the French off Fort St. David and Negapatam on 29 April and 3 August, 1758. It then proceeded to Bombay to refit, and during the following summer was on watch off Ceylon and the Madras coast. Finally on 11 September, 1759, it overtook the French fleet not far from Pondicherry, and offered general action. This was refused by the enemy who retreated southwards in disorder, with an ultimate loss of 1,500 killed and wounded. The *Tyger* suffered very heavily in this running battle, one third of the whole loss of 600 occurring among her crew; she lost her wheel and bowsprit and most of her topmast gear and her mizen mast, and had to be towed into Negapatam. She also lost her first officer Lieutenant Elliot; and in the promotions consequent on this, Robert Fanshawe became Lieutenant. The *Tyger* was converted into a harbour ship at Bombay in July, 1761, and was paid off then. In 1761 Robert Fanshawe returned to England, 4 years after the death of his father, and after a long sojourn of 7 years in Eastern Waters. In 1762 he became Master Commander, from 1763 to 1766 he served in the *Speedwell* on the Carolina Station, and in 1768 at the early age of 28, was appointed Captain of the *Sheerness*. Early in the

following year he was transferred to the *Lively*, and as Captain of that ship, which was employed on patrolling the South West Coast, he married on 5 December, 1769, at St. Andrews, Plymouth, Christiana, daughter of John Gennys of Whitleigh Hall, St. Budeaux, Devon.* After a period of unemployment he was appointed to the *Carysfort* in 1776 and proceeded with troops to Quebec, and afterwards, in September, assisted to cover the landing of troops on Long Island and for an attack on a redoubt in the defence of New York, the ship receiving the thanks of the Admiral and the General for this service. Later the *Carysfort* returned home with invalids from Lord Hawke's Fleet.

In 1778 he was appointed to the *Monmouth*, 64 guns, and while in command of her was engaged in the action

* The Gennys family is found settled in Launceston, Cornwall from early in the XVIth century, holding lands there under the Edgcumbes. Some members of it joined the Edgcumbe plantation in Tralee: others remained at Launceston, and of their descendants, eight were Mayors of that place between 1584 and 1666. A nephew of the Mayor of the latter year (baptized at Launceston in 1659) settled at Plymouth and was Mayor there in 1703-4. Another of these descendants is believed to have been William Gennys of Rame in Penryn who died in 1637. His grandson William was buried in Charles church, Plymouth, in 1724, as was also his great-grandson John who married Catherine Edgcumbe and died in 1760. These last were the parents of another John Gennys, Doctor of Medicine in Plymouth, who married at St. Budeaux on 18 April 1750, Christiana, daughter and coheir of Dr. Nicholas Docton of Whitleigh Hall; they too were both buried at the above church, he in July, 1766, his wife on 17 May, 1772: their monuments, erected by their children in 1774, still exist there, bearing the arms of Gennys: argent, a falcon sable, bezantée, belled or, in the beak a sprig of myrtle; impaling those of Docton: Argent, a crescent sable, on a chief gules, three crescents or.

It was their daughter Christiana who married Captain Robert Fanshawe. Mrs. Fanshawe's brother John Gennys (died 1781) married Mary Ackworth Pownoll, and their daughter Mary married, at St. Budeaux on 6 December, 1801, Edmund Henn who assumed the name of Gennys in 1803. The elder son of this marriage, Edmund Bastard Henn-Gennys, Sheriff of Devon in 1853, died in 1869; while the younger son John Henn-Gennys R.N., married the daughter of Admiral Richard Arthur and died in 1858. A memorial of the latter and his wife was also erected in Charles church. The widow of John Gennys (who had died in 1781) remarried on 12 February, 1784, Captain Henry Collins, R.N., and in 1787 she and her husband sued Robert Fanshawe and his children as residuary beneficiaries, and the other trustees, under the wills of her first husband and of his aunt Mary Gennys (who had died on 20 May 1782), regarding the maintenance of her daughter Mary.

fought on 6 July, 1779 between Admiral Byron and Admiral Comte d'Estaing off Grenada, which the French had recently captured. Admiral Byron was convoying transports to Kingston; but he drew his men of war from among them, leaving the *Suffolk*, *Vigilant*, and *Monmouth* under Admiral Rowley in charge of them, and made signal for general chase (see *Naval Battles*, by Sir Charles Ekins, 1768-1856, p. 78). The French Fleet avoided engagement, and having the advantage of the wind was able to do great damage to the masts and rigging of the English ships, and finally drew off successfully. According to Admiral Byron's despatch the enemy were of a strength of 34 ships of war; according to Chevalier's *Histoire de la Marine Francaise pendant la guerre de l'Independence Americaine* the number was 25 only. The log of the *Monmouth* contains no account of the action beyond a note that the Admiral's tender brought orders to bear down and engage the van of the enemy. In doing this all the vessels under Admiral Rowley suffered very heavily, Admiral Byron reporting in his despatch "The *Monmouth* likewise suffered severely by Captain Fanshawe having borne down in a very gallant manner to stop the van of the enemy's squadron, and bring it to action. The *Suffolk* also having suffered considerably . . . I took in the signal for chase but continued that for close action . . . the *Monmouth* was so totally disabled in her masts and rigging that I judged it proper to send directions in the evening to Captain Fanshawe to make the best of his way to Antigua." It is on record that on the evening of the day of action the officers of the French Flagship, the *Languedoc*, drank to the honour of "the little black ship," the *Monmouth*. Admiral Byron's action stands on record as a brave but blundering fight: his fleet, however, admittedly was very badly equipped.

From March in the following year till August, 1781, Captain Fanshawe was in command of the *Egmont*. 74 guns, and was serving in the West Indies. On 31 May, 1781, he reported the capture of the French ship

the *Marquis de la Fayette* by H.M.S. *Endymion* after a handsome running action of 2 hours (*Annual Register*): in the July following his ship was nearly lost in a great hurricane. On 18 December the same year he was appointed to the *Namur*, a first rate man of war of 92 guns and a crew of 750, and proceeded to Plymouth where Admiral Rodney was making super-human efforts to get an efficient force ready for sea to meet the Comte de Grasse, who had been charged with the mission to seize Jamaica. The fleet left Plymouth Sound on 8 January, 1782, and the *Namur* was at St. Lucia on 2 February. On 13 March a rendezvous was made there with the Admiral, and on the 8th April the fleet started for its objective, which it found on the evening of the 10th. During the 11th two vessels of the enemy collided with one another, and one of them again with the Flagship, the *Ville de Paris*, and were severely damaged; and on the 12th the French Admiral was compelled to fight in order to save them, the English fleet having gained the windward of him during the night.

The *Namur's* log of the two days fight runs as follows: "*April 12th.*—At 5 p.m. Admiral made signal for fleet to chase . . . At half past five (a.m.) the van division began to engage the enemy. At 8 the action became general. At 10 the *Formidable* (The Admiral's Flagship) broke through the enemy's line. At half past, the Admiral with the ships in the centre division bore down on five of the enemy's ships which were to leeward. At 11 our centre ceased firing not being able to see round us for smoke. At half past the Admiral made signal to wear. Next stood to southward to join Admiral Wood, who was then in close action, and cut off the enemy's van which were separated from their centre and rear. *April 13th* (*i.e.*, after midday of 12th). At half past one we received orders to change our station and lead ahead of the *Formidable* in the line. The enemy began to make sail and took one of their ships in tow. At two some of our ships began to fire at her and obliged them to cast her off. She struck our ships

engaged as fast as they came up. At 5 two more of their ships struck. At 6 the *Ville de Paris* and another of their ships struck, the enemy making the best of her way. At half past the signal was made to bear to Dominique bearing East by South 6 or 7 miles. At half before 8 one of the prizes took fire by accident and blew up. At 7 a.m. received orders to take the *Ville de Paris* in tow."

The number of men of war engaged in the battle was 70, 36 English and 34 French, and the number of frigates was 10 and 16, forming the largest fleet of modern ships ever in battle up to that time; but in weight of guns the French Fleet was much superior to the English. The *Namur* followed the *Formidable* through the French line, and the *Duke* and *Canada*, and then the whole centre succeeded, the *Glorieuse* being annihilated by this manœuvre. The *Ville de Paris*, 105 guns, and the French Commander-in-Chief surrendered to Admiral Hood (afterwards Viscount Hood), his antagonist of the previous year. Of the seven other French vessels captured the *César* blew up, as noted in the *Namur's* log, and ultimately only two arrived in England. The engagement was "the severest that was ever fought at sea and the most glorious for England." (Mundy's *Life and Correspondence of Lord Rodney*, Vol. II.).

Admiral Rodney's tactical coup is thus described in "*La Marine militante sous Louis XVI.*"—Tout à coup à la suite d'une manœuvre que de Grasse n'a pu prévoir, Rodney lanca la *Formidable* et cinq vaisseaux sur la ligne Française, et la coupe en arrière de la *Ville de Paris*. Hood imite son chef il lance le *Barfleur* sur une autre partie de la ligne ennemie. Grasse fait des vains efforts pour rétablir sa ligne: elle est brisée en trois tronçons principaux et elle s'émiette de plus en plus. La défense des Français fut marquée par une énergie admirable: traqués comme ils étaient, isolés les uns des autres, moins nombreux, elle étaient sans espoir. À un moment neuf vaisseaux ennemis furent accrochés aux

flammes de la Ville de Paris. Le vaisseau amiral finit par se rendre."

Paid off from the *Namur* in 1783, Robert Fanshawe was appointed to the *Bombay Castle*, the guardship at Plymouth, in January, 1785, and thereafter continued to live at Stone Hall near there, till the end of his life.*

He was chosen as Member of Parliament in April, 1784, and served Plymouth as its representative till November, 1789, when he was made Commissioner of the Dockyard.† Madame d'Arblay in her letters, mentions meeting him and Captain Duckworth in August, 1789, at Plymouth.

The Commissioner had now ten children:—Christiana born 1771, Elizabeth, 1772, Susan, 1774, Catherine, 1778, Cordelia, 1780, Anne, 1782, Robert, 1784, Edward, 1785, Mary, 1787, Penelope, April, 1789; and two more were added later to the family, Harriet in 1790 and Arthur in 1794. His life from 1789 onwards was chiefly passed at Plymouth, in the neighbourhood of his mother's family.

As Commissioner, Robert Fanshawe was charged with a principal share of the duty of equipping and supplying the British Navy during the greatest crisis of its existence, and according to all sources of information he was eminently successful in the discharge of his duty. Among the treasured family records in the possession of Admiral of the Fleet Sir Arthur Fanshawe, G.C.B. is a letter to the Commissioner dated 13 October, 1803, from Lord Nelson off Toulon, promising to do "anything" in my power to mark my high respect and esteem for you" in the matter of the promotion of the Commissioner's son Robert, then a post-captain R.N. To his letter Lord Nelson subjoined that he was expecting battle with the French Fleet, "the event of which with such ships as I

* Lipscombe, in his *Journey into Cornwall*, 1799, speaks of Damarel and Stonehouse as separate villages from Plymouth but as increasing so rapidly as to promise union with the latter.

† The *Annual Register* for 1801 records, under page 62 of the year's Chronicle on the date of 20th November, that Robert Fanshawe and fifteen others were appointed "principal Officers and Commissioners of his Majesty's Navy."

have the happiness to command may be fairly anticipated."

Commissioner Fanshawe continued to discharge his dockyard duties for the period of 27 years until 1816, when he retired after a total service of 63 years, at the age of 76. Three years later in August, 1819, he resigned his post of Alderman of Plymouth, and on 4 February, 1823, he passed away in his 84th year. In the Byam Martin papers it is stated that if he had accepted his flag he would have been Senior-Admiral of the Fleet at the time of his death. He lies buried in St. George's churchyard, which is shadowed by the trees of his residence, Stone Hall, where he died; the altar tomb above his grave, stands in the second row on the north side of the path which leads from the west end of the church; with him are buried: his wife who died on 15 June the year after himself, aged 73; their daughter Susan, with her husband Vice-Admiral Bedford, and their little girl Harriet Bedford who left them in July, 1827, aged 10; also Margaret, wife of (Vice-Admiral) Arthur Fanshawe who died in her 58th year in 1851. The top slab of the tomb bears a very brief inscription to the memory of these and also one to that of the Commissioner's eldest son Robert Fanshawe, R.N., who died on 5 June, 1804.

In the church of St. George, on the south wall above the level of the gallery, are two marble memorial tablets of the Commissioner and his wife. The former records of him:—

"Zealous attachment to his Sovereign, Inflexible integrity and disinterested fidelity to his country, characterised his public life which was actively and honourably Devoted to the Naval Service, For sixty three years. Deep humility and earnest devotion ever marked His Christian endeavour to obtain acceptance by his Maker. His private life was distinguished By uniform benevolence candour and sincerity, The most liberal charity to the poor, And to his numerous family, the tenderest affection."

The Memorial to his wife states that their children while deploring the

"Irreparable losses they have sustained, Gratefully acknowledge the bountiful mercy of Him who blessed them, with the affectionate care and pious example of such invaluable Parents."



Re

d. b. 1789, d. 1855.
 =1806,
 m. General George Henry Duckworth, 48th Foot.
 ece. Killed in the battle of Albuera, 1811.
 f S. son of Adm. Sir John Thomas Duckworth,

Harriet,
 b. 1790,
 d. unm. 1872.

thu. Susan Cordelia, b. 1822,
 ben. d. 1914.
 =1849,
 William Fox, of Adbury
 Park, Hants. b. 1820,
 d. 1883.

Margaret Arabella,
 b. 1826;
 d. unm. 1910.

Anne,
 b. 1828.
 d. unm.
 1863.

te
 s,

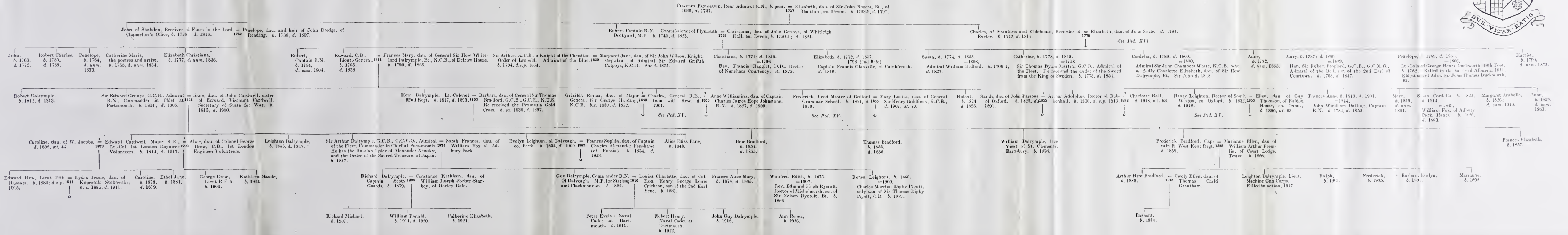
Frances Elizabeth,
 b. 1857.

Evelyn,

Marianne,
 b. 1892.



PEDIGREE XIV,
from ped. xii.



A small shield at the head of the Commissioner's tablet bears the arms of Fanshawe impaling Gennys surmounted by the dragon crest. There is also a mural tablet to the memory of Admiral Bedford in the church.

The *Gentleman's Magazine* of August, 1823, contains a full notice of his life and career. A drawing of him at the age of 80 by his granddaughter Miss Glanville, is reproduced in the Record of his grandson, Admiral Sir Edward Gennys Fanshawe, G.C.B. On the death of Mrs. Fanshawe, her daughter and Admiral Bedford lived at Stone Hall.

Of the children of the Commissioner and his wife: Captain Robert Fanshawe died as above noted in 1804, at English Harbour, Antigua, aged 20, while in command of his father's old ship the *Carysfort*. Promotion went largely by interest in his day, and Robert Fanshawe, after serving first as midshipman on the *Namur*, became a post-captain at the age of 18, being promoted by Admiral Sir Thomas Duckworth to the *Castor* in the West Indies; but on his death Admiral Collingwood wrote of his loss as a sad one, and before it, he had proved his fitness for command by wearing at the right moment while off the coast of Portugal on his way out to the West Indies, in April, 1804, and so saving the vessels under his convoy, when his senior officer stood too close to the shore, and was lost with forty merchant vessels. Vice-Admiral Edward Fanshawe while holding the North American Command, visited the cemetery at Antigua, and saw there the Altar tomb raised to the memory of his uncle Captain Robert Fanshawe.

The second son Edward, is noticed below.

The third son Arthur, who attained high Naval rank in the third generation of his branch, was born on 5 February, 1794, and entered the Navy in 1804. As a child he had earned the distinction of stirring the coffee of Lord Nelson, and this decided him to become a sailor. He served in Lord Gambiers' expedition to Copenhagen in August, 1807, and in the reduction of Java in 1811. later in the destruction of 27 sailing vessels in the

Connecticut River (of date of 1813), and while serving as Lieutenant on the *Endymion*, Frigate, took part in the capture of the United States Frigate, *President*, in 1815. According to the Byam Martin papers that Admiral gave him his hawling down nomination in 1814, but complained that after 60 years service the Admiralty took no direct notice of his letter. In 1815 he became commander, and in 1816, at the age of 22, obtained post rank; and while commanding the *Newcastle*, the Flagship of Admiral Sir Edward Griffith, married the step-daughter of his Chief—Margaret Jane Wilson—on 9 August, 1820, at Halifax. She was the daughter of Mr. Justice John Wilson, a distinguished Judge of the Court of Common Pleas, 1786, who died in 1793 (see *Gentleman's Magazine* LXIII., 965). Lady Wilson in 1796 remarried Captain Edward Griffith.*

In 1840 Arthur Fanshawe commanded the *Princess Charlotte*, the Flagship of his uncle Admiral the Hon. Sir Robert Stopford at the bombardment of St. Jean d'Acre in November of that year and was made C.B. in December. His nephew Edward Gennys Fanshawe was also with the Fleet on board the *Daphne*, but was unluckily not present at the fight in 1840. Subsequently Arthur Fanshawe became Commander-in-Chief on the coast of Africa, and while engaged on this service, his wife died at Stonehouse as above noted on 3 April, 1851, in which year he became Rear-Admiral.

On his return home he was made Superintendent of the Dockyard at Portsmouth. In 1853 he was appointed Commander-in-Chief on the North American Station, and in 1857 (when he was promoted to be Vice-Admiral)

* In 1821 on the death of his uncle, Admiral Sir John Colpoys, G.C.B., Governor of Greenwich Hospital, Captain Griffith assumed the name of Colpoys (his mother Anne Colpoys having been the only sister of Sir John). The latter has often been wrongly designated as the step-father of Mrs. Fanshawe in mistake for Sir Edward Griffith Colpoys, K.C.B. Sir Edward died at Bermuda on 9 November, 1832; his elder son died on his way home from India in 1831; and by a sad fatality, his second son and staff were lost at sea on their return voyage home in 1833. A memorial to Sir Edward and his two sons (the half-brothers of Mrs. Fanshawe) was erected in the church of Bishops-Waltham, Hants, in which Parish the Colpoys home—Doxford—stood.

he became Commander-in-Chief in the Mediterranean, and finally at Devonport. He was compelled however by ill-health to resign the last appointment, and died at 32 Chester Terrace, Regent's Park, on 14 June, 1864, aged 70.

He had received the honour of the K.C.B. in 1860, and was also a Knight of the Austrian Order of Leopold. He was promoted to be Admiral on the retired list on 4 October, 1862. A full notice of his services will be found in the *Gentleman's Magazine* and the *Army and Navy Gazette* of June, 1864. A portrait of him taken in 1862, and one of his elder brother Robert, appear in Miss Fanshawe's *Life of Admiral Sir Edward Gennys Fanshawe*. Admiral of the Fleet Sir Arthur Fanshawe has a charming water colour likeness of him by Richmond. He left no family.

Of the daughters of the commissioner, the eldest Christiana born on 21 January, 1771, is mentioned in Wrights *Life and reign of William IV.* as one of the reigning beauties of Plymouth. She married on 16 May, 1796, the Reverend Francis Haggitt, D.D., Fellow of Pembroke College, Cambridge (M.A. 1783, S.T.P. 1808), Rector of Nuneham Courtenay by Oxford, and Prebendary of Durham. She died at Nuneham on 27 December, 1810, he in Bruton Street, London, on 29 July, 1825. Memorial Tablets in the old church at Nuneham (now the private chapel of Lord Harcourt), record of her full details of family, birth, marriage and death, to which are added 16 elegiac lines in Latin; and of him:—

Egregiis animi dotibus,
Morum suavitate et candore,
Ingenii cultu et elegantia,
Eruditionis copia et delectu
Eximie ornati:

and that he was clergyman of the parish for nearly 40 years. His second wife Lucy, daughter and coheir of William Parry of King Street, Hereford, survived him. The Arms of Haggitt are: argent, three fleur de lis, between two bendlets nebuly, gu.

Elizabeth born in 1772, married on 18 January, 1796, Francis Glanville of Catchfrench, Captain in the Royal Cornwall Regt., High Sheriff of Cornwall in 1793, and M.P. for Malmesbury the following year, and for Plymouth from 1797 to 1802. He was descended from the family seated at Broad Hinton (*Memoirs*, p. 597).^{*} His wife died on 21 December, 1847, and is buried at Great Marlow: he died on 3 June the year before her. His first wife had been Loveday Sarah, the daughter and coheir of William Masterman, of Restormel Park, Cornwall.

Susan born on 17 January, 1774, married as above noted, Admiral William Bedford in January, 1808, and died on 18 October, 1855. He commanded the *Queen* (Sir Alan Gardner's Flagship) at the great battle off L'Orient, and the *Caledonia* under Lord Gambier; he was Captain of the North Sea Fleet under Sir William Young and died on 13 October, 1827, after a most distinguished career.

Catherine, born on 2 January, 1778, married in August, 1798, Admiral of the Fleet Sir Thomas Byam Martin, G.C.B.,[†] son of Sir Henry Martin, Bt., to which baronetcy Sir Thomas' son succeeded as 4th Baronet in 1863. Catherine died on 25 March, 1849, and he on 21 October, 1854, and both are buried in the Catacombs of Kensal Green Cemetery. One memorial tablet was raised to them both in St. Andrew's Church, Plymouth, nearly opposite the tomb of Sir John Skelton (*Memoirs*), and another in the north gallery of the Memorial Chamber at Kensal Green. These record the facts that besides being Admiral of the Fleet, he was at the time of his death, Vice-Admiral of the United Kingdom, that after naval service of high distinction he had been for fifteen

^{*} The Pedigree of this family, deducing from Richard de Glanville, Lord of Glanville near Caen in Normandy in 1042, is given in unbroken male descent in the *Visitation of co. Devon* by Lt.-Col. J. L. Vivien.

[†] In the Byam Martin papers is a letter from Sir W. Young in 1793 congratulating the future Admiral upon "the prospect of being so soon united to one of so amiable a family as the Commissioners."

years Comptroller of the Navy, and that he had served the Borough of Plymouth for 16 years in four Parliaments, and died at the age of 81 after a life devoted to the service of his country and conspicuous for public and private virtue. His monument for all time exists in his papers and letters published by the *Naval Records Society*. The King of Sweden conferred upon him the Order of the Sword.

He and his two sons who entered the Navy appear together on the list of Admirals in 1854, and on the occasion of a Naval Review prior to the Russian War, all three flew their flags on the same day at Portsmouth.* Arms—Gules, on a chevron between three crescents arg, two anchors erect ppr.

Cordelia, born on 15 November, 1780, died on 28 January, 1809, and was buried at St. Budeaux, having married in 1800 Captain John Chambers White, afterwards Admiral Sir John Chambers White, K.C.B., Commander-in-Chief at the Nore, from 25 January, 1844, until his death in 1845. He married secondly on 25 April, 1816, Charlotte Elizabeth, daughter of General Sir Hew Whiteford Dalrymple, and sister-in-law of Colonel Edward Fanshawe, C.B. (see below).

Anne, born on 6 August, 1782, never married, she died on 28 April, 1865.

The next daughter, Mary, born on 1 October, 1787, died on 4 June, 1866, she married on 29 June, 1809, Admiral the Hon. Sir Robert Stopford, G.C.B., G.C.M.G., The Hero of Acre, son of the 2nd Earl of Courtown. Among the Byam Martin papers is a letter from him dated January, 1809, in which he somewhat solemnly reports that his approaching marriage with his future wife was "by no means a precipitate step, but one that has taken some years to bring to maturity." Two of his sons became Admirals like himself. He was

* Through his eldest son Sir William Fanshawe Martin, the name of both families now stands recorded in the Arctic regions, Admiral Aldrich having given it in 1876 to a cape west of Cape Columbia (lat. 83.7. n, long. 70.10 w.), in recognition of kindness received by him from Sir William in the early days of his service.

Commander-in-Chief on the West Indian Station, also at Portsmouth, and of the Mediterranean.

Sir Robert's naval career was remarkable. At the age of 14 he distinguished himself in Rodney's action (1782), and after Howe's great victory of 1794, "The glorious first of June," he was publically thanked by Lord Howe on board the Admiral's *Flagship*, and was included in the vote of thanks of Parliament, as well as on many other occasions. Finally after the Victory of Acre he received a vote of thanks from both Houses of Parliament, and the Freedom of the City of London, also a letter of thanks from the Sultan of Turkey with the Imperial nishân of honour and merit and a sword with jewelled hilt. The Emperor of Russia conferred on him the Order of St. George; the King of Prussia, the Grand Cross of the Red Eagle; and the Emperor of Austria the Order of Maria Theresa.

Among other Naval operations in which he took part may be mentioned Hood's action in 1782 and Nelson's pursuit of the French Fleet to the West Indies in 1805. At St. Domingo (1806) he was severely wounded and received a gold medal from the Admiralty and a piece of memorial plate from the patriotic fund in recognition of his valour. He fought in the second bombardment of Copenhagen with distinction, was second in command at Basque Roads and directed operations at the capture of Java.

Sir Robert died on 25 June, 1847, and was buried with full naval honours in the mausoleum at Greenwich Hospital where he had been Master and Governor in his latter years.

Penelope born 4 April, 1789, died 13 May, 1855, and was buried at Limerick. She married in September, 1806. A marble tablet to her husband at Topsham church, represents him in uniform with a drawn sword, standing on the right of the epitaph, a figure of Fame with a Victor's wreath and a trumpet, on the left. The inscription runs:—

SACRED
 TO THE MEMORY OF
 GEORGE HENRY DUCKWORTH
 LATE LIEUTENANT COLONEL OF
 THE 48th REG^t OF FOOT
 WHO FELL AT THE BATTLE OF ALBUERA
 ON THE 16th OF MAY 1811
 AT THE HEAD OF THE FIRST BATTALION
 WHILE ENCOURAGING HIS MEN TO
 CHARGE THE ENEMY.
 HE HAD NOT COMPLETED THE 29th YEAR
 OF HIS AGE.
 ON THE FIELD WHERE HE NOBLY FELL
 HIS REMAINS LIE BURIED.

Beneath is a shield of arms—Duckworth, impaling Fanshawe with the motto “*Disciplinâ, fide, perseverantia.*”*

Harriet, the youngest of the Commissioner's nine daughters, was born on 29 October, 1790, and died unmarried on 18 December, 1872.

General Edward Fanshawe, C.B., the next representative of his special branch of the family, was born on 16 October, 1785, at Plymouth, while his father was Commander of the Guardship of that Port, and was baptized at St. Andrew's Church on 14 December following.

* Colonel Duckworth was the son of Admiral Sir John Thomas Duckworth, a naval officer of most distinguished service, if of most peculiar characteristics (see *D.N.B.*). He was on Admiral Byron's flagship on 6 July, 1779, and was made commander at the close of the action fought with Comte d'Estaign—see above. He was made K.C.B. in 1801, and in February, 1807, forced the Dardanelles Straits, but was prevented by unfavourable winds from reaching Constantinople. In 1813 he was created a Baronet, and in 1817 he died. Arms:—Arg., on a chevron, az., between two ducks, ppr., in chief, and a naval crown, of the second, in base, a bomb fired, between two estoilles, or; on a chief wavy, of the second the words “*St. Domingo,*” within a branch of laurel, entwined with another of oak, or. Supporters—Dexter, a human figure, holding in the exterior hand a sword, erect, ppr., pommel and hilt, or, around the head a halo composed of seventeen estoilles, of the last; across the dexter shoulder, a belt, az.; pendent, under the feet the hide of an ox, ppr.; sinister a British sailor habited ppr.; holding in the exterior hand a flag-staff, thereon a flag of a rear-admiral of the White, ppr., inscribed with the word “*Minorca*” in letters of gold.

He joined the Army in July, 1801, served in Sir David Baird's expedition to the Cape of Good Hope in 1806, and was present at the siege and capture of Monte Video in 1807 when he obtained a flattering notice of the General in the orders and despatches. In 1808 he was Aide de camp to Lieutenant-General Sir Hew Whiteford Dalrymple at Gibraltar, and accompanied him to Portugal when ordered there in the summer of that year to take over the command of the British Expeditionary Force, which he did at Maceira Bay on 22nd August, the day after that on which Sir Arthur Wellesley had defeated the French under Marshal Junot at Vimiera. In his defence before the Court of Enquiry, November 14th—December 14th, 1808, Sir Hew stated that learning from Admiral Collingwood at Cadiz and on 19th August from Admiral Cotton at the mouth of the Tagus, that Sir Arthur was engaged in important military questions with every prospect of success, he felt it was not right to snatch the laurels Sir Arthur was likely to gain, and that therefore he did not land at once on reaching Maceira Bay, South of Cape Peniche, on the 21st, but sent his Aide-de-camp (Captain Fanshawe) on shore. When the latter brought him the news that General Sir Henry Burrard had already arrived and had superseded Sir Arthur Wellesley, he landed the next day and assumed command of the Force.

Captain Fanshawe's services were then used as messenger between General Dalrymple and Colonel Murray and General Kellerman who were actually negotiating the terms of the Convention, afterwards known as that of Cintra, from its having been signed at the English headquarters at that place on 30 August; and when the public wrath at home led to the above enquiry into the conduct and proceedings of his General, he accompanied him to England and was present with him at the Court of Enquiry.*

* Sir Hew Whiteford Dalrymple, K.C.B., was grandson of Sir Hew Dalrymple Bt., of Berwick-on-Tweed, and great-grandson of Viscount Stair. Born in 1750, he was Knighted in 1779, saw service in Flanders in 1793, and from 1796 to 1801 was Governor of

Guernsey, a post of high responsibility at the time of the war with France. In 1807 he was made Governor of Gibraltar, and on account of the negotiations which various Spanish authorities opened with him in that year and in 1808, was selected to command the British Expeditionary Force to Portugal; the ultimate object of which was to support the Spaniards against the French. He sailed from Gibraltar on 13 August and landed in Portugal on the 22nd. The same day the French Marshal made proposals for a Convention for the withdrawal of the French, and after considerable discussion the Convention of Cintra was signed on the 30th August, Sir Arthur Wellesley being of opinion that some of the terms were too liberal to the defeated enemy. It was taken to England on 4 September by the General's military Secretary, his son Captain Adolphus John Dalrymple (afterwards A.D.C. to King William IV. and for many years a Member of Parliament), who in due course brought back the orders of his father's recall. (From *Napier's Peninsular War* it appears that the forces under Sir Hew's command on 31 October, 1808, were no less than 33,000 men.) Sir Hew's defence of the convention before the Court of enquiry was that the terms were practically the same as those approved in the cases of Malta and Alexandria, and that it had resulted in the effective removal of the French from Portugal, and the early placing of 10,000 troops at the service of Spain, which was the main object of the Expedition; whereas if terms had been refused to the French and they had decided to defend themselves in Lisbon, this must have resulted in considerable delay, which it was doubtful if the supply arrangements for the Army would admit of, and large losses to the British Army and to the Portuguese from the necessary bombardment of Lisbon. The unanimous finding of the Court of Enquiry was that no further military proceeding was necessary on the subject (i.e., that there was no ground to order a court martial to be held on any of the officers concerned), though all the members were not agreed as to the fitness of the Convention in the relative situation of the two armies, and there the matter rested.

When the excitement prevailing at the time had abated Sir Hew was promoted to be General in 1812, was created a Baronet on 6 May, 1815, and became colonel of the 57th Regt. in 1819, and died on 9 April, 1830, aged 80. In 1895 his memory was defended by his grandson Admiral Sir Edward G. Fanshawe, G.C.B., against certain statements made by Lord Roberts in his Articles in the *Pall Mall Magazine*, afterwards incorporated without any correction in Lord Roberts' *Rise of Wellington*; and this defence was subsequently developed in Admiral Fanshawe's little work, *Sir Hew Dalrymple at Gibraltar and in Portugal in 1808*.

Sir Arthur Wellesley stated on various occasions that Sir Hew had been prejudiced against him from the first; but Sir Hew's action in forbearing his landing and taking over command, and his arrangement, to which he induced the other Generals senior to Sir Arthur to assent, of Sir Arthur having command of the left wing of the army, hardly bear this out. At any rate Sir Hew had nothing to do with the orders which stopped Wellesley's pursuit of the French after the battle of Vimiera. These were issued by General Sir Harry Burrard, and were cancelled by the first orders issued by Sir Hew on taking over command. It would be difficult for anyone who studies the proceedings of the Court of Enquiry in a fair spirit, to come to any other conclusion than that Sir Hew acted throughout as an honourable man and high-minded officer in all he did in Portugal and said in England.

Captain Fanshawe served in the Walcheren Expedition in 1809, and in 1811 married on 15 June at Marylebone Church, Frances Mary Dalrymple, the second daughter of his old General; the marriage ceremony was performed by his brother-in-law, Dr. Haggitt. For a number of years he was quartered at Plymouth, and lived in Tamar Terrace facing the north-east end of the Devonport Park and Parade ground; and here his elder children were born:—Robert Dalrymple on 3 July, 1812, who only lived till 12 September the following year; Frances Anne on 8 August, 1813; Edward Gennys in 1814; and twin sons, Hew Dalrymple and Charles in 1817; the fifth son Frederick, was born at Devonport in 1821, he and all the elder children were baptized at the church of Stoke Damerel, which is situated about half a mile east of Tamar Terrace.

From 1817 to 1820 Captain Fanshawe was engaged on harbour works at Lyme Regis, where his daughter Mary was born on 14 April, 1819, and where he was promoted to be Major. In 1820 he returned to Plymouth and resided in Barracks at the Naval Dock; in 1822 he proceeded to Jersey as commandant R.E. there, and his daughter Susan Cordelia was born at St. Helier's on 9 November in that year; in 1823 he was ordered to Harwich; his son Robert, born on 12 December, 1824, was buried there, having died on 18 March following his birth; and there his daughters, Margaret Arabella and Anne, were born on 26 June, 1826 and 13 August, 1828. While at Harwich he was sent abroad on several important commissions connected with defences—to the West Indies, Bermuda, and Canada.

His son Arthur Adolphus was born on 28 March, 1830, in Upper Wimpole Street, in which year Edward Fanshawe became Brevet-Colonel R.E., and was appointed to the War Office in London, where he held the post of First Assistant to the Inspector-General of Fortifications for 20 years, retiring in 1850. He was made C.B. at the coronation of King William IV. in 1831, and in 1837 became Colonel-Commandant R.E.

During this period and till his death he lived at 14, Cumberland Terrace, Regent's Park, in which house his youngest son, Henry Leighton, was born on 7 July, 1832; this boy and the two next above him in age were baptized at St. Marylebone Church. Their father became Major-General in 1846 and Lieut.-General on 20 June, 1854.

General Fanshawe died at his London house on 22 November, 1858, and was buried at Aldenham, Herts, where his brother in law Sir Adolphus John Dalrymple held the small property of Delrow after the death of his father. The vault in which the General lies is marked by a large white altar tomb on the south side of the chancel and in it his wife was also placed when she died on 16 June, 1865, at the age of 75. There too her father Sir Hew Dalrymple, her mother (Frances, daughter of General Leighton and his wife Renea Pinfold) who died on 16 February, 1835, aged 82, and her brothers and sister also rest. These were Leighton and Sir Adolphus Dalrymple, Bt. (died 6 June, 1820 and 3 March, 1866) and Charlotte, Lady Chambers White (died 9 July, 1830); the husband of the last lies there also. Not far from this tomb near the north-east corner of the church, marked by a marble cross and a plain headstone, overshadowed by a fine sycamore tree, is the grave of two daughters of General Fanshawe, Anne, who died on 26 April, 1863, and Mary who died on 26 December, 1864.

The eldest surviving son of the General, Admiral Sir Edward Gennys Fanshawe, will be found below.

The twin sons, Hew Dalrymple and Charles, born on 6 July, 1817, both entered the army in 1834: Hew on 4 July as ensign in the 52nd Oxfordshire Light Infantry, and Charles on 19 December as Second Lieut. Royal Engineers.

The elder brother served with the 12th Foot from 1838 to 1854, in which latter year he became Brevet-Major. He passed the Senior Department, Sandhurst, and served on the Staff, retiring as Lieut.-Colonel on 25 October,

1859. He was a mathematician of considerable ability and also an extremely good Draughtsman and Military Surveyor: about the year 1840 when a young Infantry officer, he was employed to survey, on behalf of Parliament, the proposed route of the L. and N.W. Railway, through Lancashire, Preston, Morecambe Bay, etc. After his retirement he lived for twenty-five years at Friar's Field, a small property he bought at Henley, and was J.P. for Oxfordshire. This place he sold and then settled at Hartwell, Coley-avenue, Reading, where he spent the remainder of his life, and where he and his wife both died; he on 28 February, 1899, and she on 8 December, 1897. They are buried at Henley.

He married at St. Peter's, Eaton Square, on 30 June, 1853, Barbara, then aged 19 (born on 29 August, 1824), third daughter of General Sir Thomas Bradford, G.C.B., G.C.H., K.T.S. (of Portugal), Colonel of H.M. 4th Regt. of Foot, and Commander-in-Chief at Bombay. Sir Thomas was born in 1777, and entered the Army in 1793. He was engaged in the battles of Vimiera and Corunna and in 1810 was given command of the Portuguese brigade which won great distinction at Arapiles in the battle of Salamanca. He was present also at the battles of Vittoria and Nive and was severely wounded at San Sebastian in 1813 (received the Peninsula Gold Cross). He became Lieutenant-General in 1825 and held the Bombay Command in 1825-29. He was made G.C.H. in 1831, G.C.B. in 1838, General in 1841, and died in 1854.

Colonel and Mrs. Fanshawe had five children: the eldest Hew Bradford, born on 21 April, 1854, died on 1 February in the following year and was buried at Gillingham; Thomas Bradford, the second son, was born at Chatham on 14 April, 1855, died on 24 February, 1856, and was buried at Mullingar. The two remaining sons, the Rev. William Dalrymple Fanshawe and Captain Frederick Bradford Fanshawe, the one born at Mullingar in 1856, and the other at Templemore in 1859—appear at Part II. The only daughter Frances Elizabeth, and her brother William, lived for some years

at Friarsfield, Henley-on-Thames, which they acquired in 1922. They now live in London.

Captain Fanshawe's second son, Leighton Dalrymple Fanshawe (born 1896), an apprentice to the City Company of Vintners, was, like his brother Hew, educated at Mr. Fletcher's School, Reading, and at Tonbridge School. He was serving as a corporal in the O.T.C. of that school (then in Camp at Rugeley, Staffordshire) at the time of the outbreak of the Great War in 1914. On demobilization he returned home for the holidays, and on 8 August he entered his name for a commission in Lord Kitchener's Army, then about to be formed. Meanwhile towards the end of August, he enrolled as Private in the Hon^{ble} Artillery Company's 2nd Battalion then undergoing training; and on 26 December he proceeded to France in a Draft for the 1st Infantry Bn., in the neighbourhood of Ypres. He was awarded the 1914 star for his services in the H.A.Co. On 27 January, 1915, he was granted a commission as 2nd Lieut. in the 9th (service) Bn. Royal Berkshire Regt., and was in training in England until April, 1916, when he again went to France—with the 48th Company Machine Gun Corps—and was attached to the Irish Division in the battles of the Somme, including the capture of Guillemont and Guichy in September, 1916. He was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant on 1 August in that year. Shortly afterwards he was appointed second in command of No. 7 Company M.G.C., and served with the 25th Division until 3 August, 1917, on which day he was killed in action in the vicinity of Ypres, while in command of his Company, the Major in command having been gassed the previous week. Leighton, with his kinsman Harvey Vernon Fanshawe, who like himself fell at Ypres in 1917, are among those glorious sons of England, who at the first call of King and Country sprang to arms and laid down their lives, a willing sacrifice, whose names will always be held in honour by those of their blood who shall come after.

Captain Fanshawe's three surviving sons are noted at

Part II. He has also two daughters: Evelyn, the eldest joined the 52nd V.A.D. (Berkshire) on 13 August, 1914, and was granted the five years badge, the Red Cross Medal, 1919, and also the Roll of Honour Service Certificate, 1919. The younger girl May, worked at the War Supply Dépôt for Hospitals from 1915 to 1918 and has the badge.

General Charles Fanshawe, born 1817, the twin brother of Colonel Hew Fanshawe, became Lieut. R.E. in 1837 and Captain in 1846. On 27 April, 1848, he married at St. Pancras, London, Grizilda Emma, only child and heir of General Sir George Judd Harding, K.C.B., R.E., by his wife, the daughter of Sir John Brackenbury, for many years British Consul at Cadiz.

Charles Fanshawe had by this first wife (who was buried at Hove), two sons and a daughter. The eldest son Charles Harding, born at Chatham on 15 March, 1849, went into the Colonial Office and died in early manhood. His death occurred on 18 October, 1872, while on duty at the Office. He is buried at Wimbledon. An account of the second son Brigadier-General George Dalrymple Fanshawe, R.A., appears at Part II.

Zilla Mary, the only daughter, was born on 27 September, 1851, and the following year her mother died at Brighton on 1 November, at the early age of 22.

Charles Fanshawe became Lt.-Colonel on 1 April, 1859 and Brevet-Colonel on 1 April, 1864.

On 10 February, 1866 he married at Alverstoke, Hants, for the second time; his wife being Anne Williamina, elder daughter of Captain Charles James Hope Johnstone, R.N. Their five children followed in quick succession. The eldest of these, Captain Arthur Hope Fanshawe, R.N., was born at Brighton in 1867, all the younger children at Cape Town, where their father was Commanding the Royal Engineers.

Basil Hew, Rear-Admiral R.N., and his twin sister Mabel Frances, were born on 18 May, 1868, and a month later their father attained the rank of Major-General. The next son, the Rev. Canon Gerald Charles Fanshawe,

was born on 14 November, 1870, and the youngest, John Edward, who is now Joint Manager of the London Office of the British Linen Bank, was born on 15 January, 1873. . For all these sons, except Gerald, see Part II.

After his return from the Cape, their father was Colonel Commanding the Royal Engineers at Woolwich, and became Lieut.-General in 1878, retiring as General in 1881. In 1890 he was gazetted Colonel-Commandant.

On 12 November, 1885, his daughter Zilla married at St. John's, Ryde, Edward Foote Ward of Salhouse Hall, Norfolk, D.L. for the county, who was born on 16 November, 1848, and died in January, 1916. His mother was the daughter of Vice-Admiral Sir Edward James Foote, K.C.B.*

Less than three years after the marriage of the General's eldest daughter, his only other daughter, Mabel Frances, died at Park House—on 13 April, 1888—in her 20th year, and there he and his wife both died, she on 14 January, 1899, and he on 9 December, 1901. They and their daughter Mabel are all buried at St. Helen's, Ryde.

Gerald, the fifth son, followed his brother in law to Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1889 (B.A. 1892: M.A. 1896), and was ordained on 24 December, 1893, taking Priest's Orders a year later. From 1893 to 1901 he was Curate at St. Thomas', Portman Square, and afterwards for three years, Domestic Chaplain to the Bishop of Exeter and Winchester, remaining Honorary Chaplain for some time after his appointment to the Vicarage of Godalming in July, 1904.

On 30 August in that year, he married at St. Curig's church, Llangurig, Morforwyn Mary Levison (born at Esher, on 6 August, 1880), daughter of Lieut.-Colonel George Hope Lloyd-Verney (3rd bn. Hampshire Regt.), second son of the Rt. Hon. Sir Harry Verney of Claydon

* The Ward family has long been seated in Norfolk, holding estates which have passed in direct succession from father to son from the 16th century to the present generation. The Ward arms are: Arg., on a bend engrailed sa., between two acorns slipped vert, three fleur de lis, or.

The following is a list of the names of the members of the American Medical Association who have been elected to the office of President for the year 1911.

The following is a list of the names of the members of the American Medical Association who have been elected to the office of President for the year 1911.

The following is a list of the names of the members of the American Medical Association who have been elected to the office of President for the year 1911.

The following is a list of the names of the members of the American Medical Association who have been elected to the office of President for the year 1911.

The following is a list of the names of the members of the American Medical Association who have been elected to the office of President for the year 1911.

The following is a list of the names of the members of the American Medical Association who have been elected to the office of President for the year 1911.

House, Berks, P.C., 2nd Bt. Their daughter Mary Morforwyn was born on 12 February, 1906, at 14 Hinde Street, Manchester Square (in which house Mrs. Fanshawe's mother died on 31 July, seven years later);* and their son Basil Verney was born at Godalming Vicarage on 25 May, 1911. Both children were baptized in the parish church. Gerald Fanshawe was appointed Rural Dean in 1917; and in December, 1922, Rector of St. Maurice and St. Lawrence, Winchester, and Honorary Canon of the Cathedral. He was Editor of the Winchester Diocesan Calendar until his death, which occurred on 15 April, 1924.

Frederick Fanshawe, another brother of General Charles Fanshawe, born on 14 February, 1821, was educated at Winchester, 1833-38, matriculated at Balliol College, Oxford, on 28 March, 1838, and became open scholar of his College in November, 1839. In 1841, he won the University Prize for Latin verse, the subject being, *Railways—Viæ per Angliam ferrostratæ*: some of the lines of it apply full aptly to the present motor traffic of the country, as:—

“ novoque
 Improbis urget amor volitare per avia cursu . . .
 Quippe immane furens horrendâ machina radit
 Mole viam, et vastis singultibus æthera plangit . . .
 Ferrea currenti facies, laterumque rigentes
 Juncturæ ferro stridunt immane catenæ,
 Suppositæque rotæ, et radiorum adamantinus ordo.”†

In 1842 he took a double degree in honours—a first class in classics (*Litteræ humaniores*) and a third class

* Mrs. Lloyd-Verney was Harriet Julia Morforwyn, only daughter of Major-General Charles Thomas Edward Hinde. Lt.-Col. Lloyd-Verney was born on 5 March, 1842, and died on 14 June, 1896. His arms were: Quarterly 1st and 4th az., on a cross arg., fimbriated, or, five mullets, gu., for Verney; 2nd and 3rd, paly of six, erminois and pæan, a bend engrailed, counter-changed, for Calvert. His father had assumed the name of Verney in lieu of Calvert, on coming into the Verney Estates.

† H. Armitage remarks that “The gift of Latinity which Sir Richard Fanshawe possessed, seems to have reappeared in the family in the middle of the nineteenth century.” He then instances Frederick Fanshawe and Henry Ernest Fanshawe, as Latin Prize men.

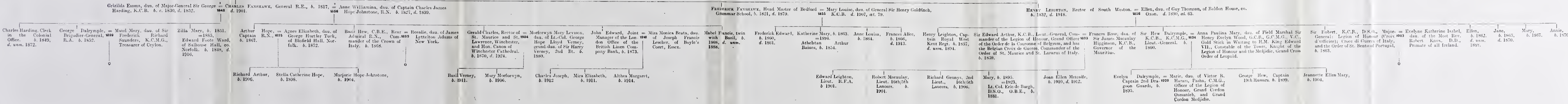
Y LEIG
1832, d.

Lieut.-Genl., Major- =
honour, G'nour (Croix 1903
of Belgiura of Italy,
, Commabf Portugal,
t. Lazar

Joan 1
b. 19



PEDIGREE XV.
from ped. xiv.



* 3 of the sons of Lt.-General Edward Fanshawe, C.B., and their descendants.

in mathematics—and proceeded to his B.A. degree, and in 1844 to his M.A. He was elected a fellow of Exeter College in the former year (where his cousin Edward Fanshawe Glanville was Fellow, 1830-5), and held at various times the posts of Lecturer, Dean, Tutor, Librarian, and Bursar in the college, and in 1851-2 was Master of the Schools.

In 1855 he was appointed by New College to be Headmaster of Bedford Grammar School, and on 20 December in that year he married at Trinity Church, Marylebone, Mary Louisa, the youngest daughter of General Sir Henry Goldfinch, K.C.B.

During his twenty years of Headmastership, he laid the foundations on which the school of Sir William Harper has risen to be one of the largest in the United Kingdom and no one who was a pupil under him, and can recall his fine impressive face and figure, is ever likely to forget him. (The present writer as a boy of 13 had just won his way to "Fanshawe's Lower," then the standard of a middle Fifth, before he left the school to his great sorrow.) The Rev. Frederick Fanshawe gave up his post in December, 1874, when the Governors of the Harper Trust voted him a pension of £250 per an. The Fanshawe Theological Prize at the Grammar School was founded in his honour, and a handsome silver cup was presented to him by the residents of Bedford, interested in the school. When Mr. J. S. Phillpotts succeeded as Headmaster in that year "he found a fine and well trained nucleus of 270 boys left by Mr. Fanshawe." (*Victoria County Hist. II.*, 175.) In 1854 there were only 129 boys in the Grammar School.

Frederick Fanshawe had stood for the Second mastership of his old school Winchester in 1846, and in 1857 he became a candidate for the Headmastership of Rugby, for which Dr. Temple was chosen. Among his testimonials were some attested by the great names of Drs. Scott and Jowett, Tait, Ridding, and Lightfoot, the Rector of Exeter, the Warden of New College, and Mr. Roundell Palmer, and one was from Mr. F. Temple,

fellow and Tutor of Balliol, given no doubt for the occasion of 1846. Dr. Jowett's ran in part:—"Every one must be aware how uncommon a thing it is for a very young man to unite with goodness and ability the tact and discernment which perhaps unconsciously to himself gave him such an influence" over his brother undergraduates.

He died at Cheltenham on 27 March, 1879, of an illness contracted in pathetic circumstances, and is buried at Uckfield, where he had lived after his retirement. His wife, who survived him till 16 April, 1907, is also buried there.

All the children were born at Bedford Grammar School. The eldest daughter Katherine Mary, married Athelstan Arthur Baines on 19 April, 1894: their son Frederick Athelstan Fanshawe Baines, who closely resembled his grandfather, was killed at the age of 19 at Ypres, on 25 May, 1915, in a counter attack to recover trenches captured by the enemy under cover of guns. Of him it has been said:

"Gratior et pulchro veniens in corpore virtus."

Miss Anne Louisa Fanshawe is living at Lewis, Sussex; Frances Alice died at Shankling, Isle of Wight on 13 February, 1913, and is buried there. The only son Frederick Edward, born on 6 July, 1860, died on 23 February following his birth.

The Rev. Arthur Adolphus Fanshawe, 7th son of the General, born in 1830 was scholar of Winchester from 1843-49 (see Fanshawe Founder's-Kinship, Chapter XII), and Fellow of New College, 1849-55, taking his M.A. degree in 1856. He was ordained deacon in 1854 and Priest in 1856, and was appointed Rector of Bubbenhall in Warwickshire in 1862, retiring from active work in 1877.

He married first, on 26 April, 1855, at the church of St. Mary the Virgin, Oxford, Sarah, daughter of John Parsons—of the Old Bank, Oxford. She died on 28 July, 1891. He married secondly, on 12 January, 1892,

at Clayworth, Notts., Charlotte Hall; and died at Eastbourne, without issue, on 14 February, 1913. He is buried with his first wife, on the left side of the main road of the West Brompton Cemetery, about 250 yards from the entrance, opposite a chapel-tomb with Doric facade. His second wife, who died December 27th, 1918, aged 63, is also commemorated on the tombstone, which is next to that of his sister, Mrs. Dalling.

The youngest son of General Fanshawe, Henry Leighton, born in 1832, was also at Winchester—from 1843 to 1850. He matriculated at Balliol in March, 1850, and was elected to New College in 1851, and took his degree of B.A. in 1853, and of M.A. in 1857, up to which date he remained Fellow of the College. He was ordained deacon in 1855 and priest in 1856. On 9 December in the latter year he married at Baldon-March Church, Oxon., Ellen the daughter of Guy Thomson of Baldon House.

He was Curate of Clifton Hampden from 1857 to 1862, and held charge of the livings of Adwell and South Weston—5 miles south of Thame—from 1862 to 1900, when he retired from active work. He passed away at the age of 86, on 5th March, 1918, at Chilworth House, Wheatley, Oxon., and is buried at South Weston on the North side of the church, with his wife, who had died at the Rectory, on 4 May, 1890. Their four eldest children were born at Clifton Hampden and the others at South Weston.

The Rev. Henry Fanshawe left three sons who are all Generals, Sir Edward Arthur Fanshawe, Sir Hew Dalrymple Fanshawe, and Sir Robert Fanshawe, upon each of whom the honour of Knighthood was conferred during the Great War, and who will be found in Part II.

This remarkable occurrence was a repetition of what had previously happened in the family in the XVII century when the three brothers, Sir Thomas Fanshawe, K.B., later first Viscount Fanshawe, Sir Simon, and Sir Richard (Bart., 1650), also received the honour of Knight-

hood, in February, 1625, February, 1640, and April, 1660.* The earliest of these distinctions in the family dates from May, 1603—the latest from June, 1925.

The eldest son, Henry Leighton, died before his father, he was born on 8 November, 1857, and like his brother Robert was educated at Marlborough. Leighton joined the 97th Regiment (2nd Bn. R. West Kent), and attained the rank of Captain in 1883. He retired from the Army in January, 1888, and afterwards served for a time in the South African Constabulary, dying of fever at Quelimane, East Africa, on 8 February, 1894.

The two eldest girls, Ellen and Jane, born on 1 June, 1862, and 2 August, 1865, both died at South Weston, the elder on 27 April, 1888, and the other on 28 July, 1870. The two youngest daughters, Miss Mary and Miss Annie Fanshawe, still live at Chilworth House.

Sir Edward Fanshawe's daughter Mary married on 31 October, 1923, at St. David's church, Naas, Lt.-Colonel Eric de Burgh, D.S.O., O.B.E., 4th (D.C.O.) Hodson's Horse, Indian Cavalry. He is the 2nd son of Lieut.-Colonel Thomas John de Burgh of Oldtown, co. Kildare, J.P. and D.L., and High Sheriff in 1884—whose wife was Emily Anne, eldest daughter of Henry John, Baron de Robeck. Colonel Eric de Burgh received two brevet promotions and the D.S.O. during the Great War and has passed the Staff College. For services during the Waziristan campaign of 1922-23, he was awarded the O.B.E. He was born on 10 May, 1881.†

* Another similar parallel may also be found in the case of the three sons of General Fanshawe of the Dengie branch, during last century—one being in the diplomatic service, and two, generals in the Russian Army—who attained innumerable honours in the country of their adoption, receiving amongst them, practically all the Orders it was in the power of the Russian Emperors of their day, to bestow. It is a curious coincidence that the father of each of these sets of distinguished sons bore the name Henry.

† The arms of de Burgh are: Or, a cross gules. This family, of which the Marquess of Clanricarde is the Head, and to which the Earl of Mayo also belongs, derives from the ancient nobility of France, the direct male ancestor being Charles, Duke of Ingeheim, living about the year 779. The Duke's great grandson Baldwin, founder of the House of Blois in France, was father of John Earl of Comyn, Governor of the Chief towns of the French King by reason of which he was termed "de Burgh"—thence-

To return to the older generation: Frances Anne, the eldest daughter of General Fanshawe, C.B., married on 10 June, 1844, Captain John Windham Dalling, R.N. He was the son of Sir John Dalling, Bt., Governor of Jamaica, and had been present at Trafalgar on the *Defence*; after his retirement he and his wife lived at his brother Sir William Windham Dalling's place at Earsham, Norfolk, and there Captain Dalling (who had been his brother's heir), died on 10 October, 1853. Mrs. Dalling afterwards resided in Eldon Road, Kensington, she died on 14 May, 1901, at the age of 88.

The second daughter and the fifth, have been noticed above, with the grave of their parents at Aldenham.

The third, Susan Cordelia, married on 30 May, 1846, at Holy Trinity, Marylebone, William Fox of Adbury Park, Hants., J.P. for the county. He died on Christmas Day, 1883; his wife lived to enter her 92nd year, passing away on 25 January, 1914. Their daughter Sarah Frances, married her cousin, Admiral of the Fleet Sir Arthur Dalrymple Fanshawe, G.C.B., G.C.V.O.

The fourth daughter Margaret Arabella, entered the Community of St. Mary the Virgin in 1872—the Head-

forth the patronymic of his descendants, one of whom was Baldwin de Burgh, 2nd King of Jerusalem. The Earl's son Harlowen de Burgh married Arlotta, the mother of William the Conqueror, by whom he left two sons, Odo Bishop of Bayeux, one of the most powerful noblemen in England, and Robert, Earl of Moreton in Normandy, both of whom participated in the Conqueror's Victory at Hastings. King William rewarded his two half-brothers with the Earldoms of Kent and Cornwall and bestowed on them 439 and 793 Manors respectively. The 2nd Earl of Cornwall having rebelled against Henry I., that King ordered his eyes to be put out and incarcerated him until his death. One of his sons was the father of Hubert de Burgh, Seneschal of Poitou, afterwards Protector of England and Governor of Henry III; the other son, Adelm, married Agnes, daughter of Louis VII of France, by whom he had a son William FitzAdelm de Bourg who was sent by Henry II. in 1172 to receive the submission of the King's of Connaught and Meath, and succeeding Strongbow as Chief Governor of Ireland, settled there. His son Richard "The great Lord of Connaught" to whom a large part of the Province was granted, consolidated his position by marrying Una, the daughter of the King of Connaught. Lady Elizabeth de Burgh, who married Lionel Duke of Clarence and from whom descended King Edward IV., derived from their elder son the Earl of Ulster, while from their younger son descended Sir Thomas Bourke, Vice-Regent (d. 1404), the direct ancestor of the Earls of Mayo and the de Burghs of Oldtown: the latter representing the Senior branch.

quarters of which were at Wantage—and after being for a short time Sister-in-Charge at Kennington and then at Plymouth, she was chosen to be the first Head (called Mother) of a special sub-order, “the Servants of the Cross,” whose Home and Hospital for Incurables was started at Fulham and then removed to Worthing. After many years of work “Mother Arabella” died at Holy Rood Home in Worthing on 16 June, 1910, and at Worthing she was laid to rest on the 21st, aged nearly 84.

Omitting those who died as infants, the daughters buried at Aldenham, and the Rev. Frederick Fanshawe whose early death was from accidental illness, the eight children of General Edward Fanshawe and his wife (who themselves died at the ages of 73 and 75), lived to an average of over 86 years, one being 88, one 91, and one nearly 92 at the time of death.

Admiral Sir Edward Gennys Fanshawe, G.C.B., eldest brother of the last named children, and the longest lived of them all—was born on 27 November, 1814. A loving record of his life has been written by his daughter Miss Alice E. J. Fanshawe, and from this the following details have been mainly taken.

He entered the Navy from the Royal Naval College, Portsmouth, on 18 December, 1828, and joined H.M.S. *Madagascar*, a 46 gun frigate, commanded by Captain the Hon. Sir Robert Cavendish Spencer, in the Mediterranean, and after the death of her Captain he stayed on in the *Madagascar*, and was afterwards appointed temporarily to the *Ganges* and then to the *St. Vincent*, Flagship, and returned to England in 1832: while at Malta in 1831 he saw Sir Walter Scott, then vainly seeking to recover his shattered health in a warmer climate. Edward Fanshawe arrived too late to join the ship to which he had been posted, the *Melville* 74 guns, flagship of Sir John Gore on the Indian Station, the *Procris* on which he returned, taking three weeks to get through the Straits of Gibraltar, and he sailed for India on board the *Hyacinth* five months later, joining the

Melville at Madras in October. In December, 1833, as soon as he had reached the age of 19, he passed his Lieutenant's examination in seamanship. Little is recorded of this term of service in the East, but he was at Madras and Bombay (where he visited the famous Elephanta Caves) and Mauritius, before he came back from the Orient on the flagship, reaching Portsmouth in July, 1835. A sad tragedy occurred on the return voyage, the Admiral's son and Flag-Lieutenant, for whose sake he had accepted the command, being drowned before his father's eyes in a gallant attempt to save a seaman who had fallen into the sea from the foreyard arm. On arrival in England Edward Fanshawe passed his full examination for Lieutenant and was promoted to that rank in August, 1835; and in January, 1836, was sent out to Cadiz to join the *Magicienne*, 26 guns, as third Lieutenant; early in 1838 he became Flag-Lieutenant to Admiral Bouverie, Admiral Superintendent at Portsmouth, and in November of that year was appointed Second Lieutenant of the *Daphne*, corvette of 18 guns, commanded by Captain J. Windham Dalling, who later became his brother in law.

The *Daphne* proceeded to the Mediterranean where Sir Robert Stopford (uncle by marriage of Edward Fanshawe) was Commander-in-Chief, and Captain Arthur Fanshawe, his uncle, Captain of the Flag, the *Princess Charlotte*: in July she was at Lisbon, and in August-September in Besika Bay (where Lt. Lionel Fanshawe was, in the *Ruby*, about 40 years later); at this period Edward Fanshawe visited Constantinople, and in October, when the *Daphne* was at Alexandria, he visited Cairo, and on 2 November, 1839, he became first Lieutenant on that ship: early in 1840, she was at Naples and Malta, rejoining the main Fleet at Beyrout in October. There she had the bad luck to suffer from her smartness in starting for a northern cruise under great difficulties in clearing harbour; for the crisis with Mehemet Ali suddenly arising just at that time, the *Daphne* was, though recalled, out of signal distance and therefore

absent from the attack on St. Jean D'Acre and the capture of that place on 3 November. Early in 1841 the *Daphne* was stationed at Smyrna for the protection of British subjects; and on 7 September of that year Edward Fanshawe was promoted to be Commander and returned home via Bucharest and Buda Pesth, arriving in England on the last day of December.

On May 11th, 1843, he married at St. George's, Hanover Square, Jane Cardwell (born at Leaf Square, Pendleton, on 17 September, 1815), sister of Edward Viscount Cardwell of Ellerbeck, and their eldest son, Edward Cardwell Fanshawe, was born to them on 25 June, 1844, at his grandmother's house, 62 Rodney Street, Liverpool (in which W. E. Gladstone was born, the number being then 14). Miniatures of Edward G. Fanshawe and his wife, by Sir William Ross in the year of their marriage, show them to have been a strikingly good-looking couple.

On 8 September following he was appointed to the *Cruiser*, 18 gun brig, and sailed again for the East Indies on 1 January, 1845, joining the Admiral at Penang on 2 May. In July the *Cruiser* spent a month on the coast of Borneo, when her commander visited Rajah Brooke at Sarawak, and in August was engaged in the stiff fight with Sheriff Osman's Pirate forces at Madulla Bay and the destruction of their stronghold: he afterwards visited Bruné, the capital of Sultan Omar Ali, and Sarawak for a second time. The *Cruiser* then proceeded to Moulmein, where the news of his promotion on 7 September in recognition of his services at Borneo, came to him in February, 1846. As an instance of the difference between those days and the present, it may be noted that this was the first mail which had reached the ship's company since she left England 13 months previously. Making over his command at Madras and starting on 10 May, Captain Fanshawe returned home by the Red Sea Route and Nile Steamer, and arrived at Southampton on 24 June.

From November, 1846, he spent a year of study in the Royal Naval College, Portsmouth, living at Southsea. His second son Leighton Dalrymple (born in London 26 September, 1845, when Captain Fanshawe was serving in the East), died at Southsea on 29 January, 1847, and was buried at Milton, Hants., in which latter year on 2 April, his third son Arthur Dalrymple, was born at Southsea. In the autumn Captain Fanshawe took the lease of No. 39 Chester Terrace, Regent's Park, close to his father, and his only daughter Alice Eliza Jane, was born in this house in the spring of 1848.

On October 26, he was appointed to the command of his old ship the *Daphne*, and was absent in her from 10 December, 1848, to 6 August, 1852, cruising on the Pacific Station. During the year 1849 he visited Rio Janeiro, Monte Video, the Falkland Islands, now famous in British story, Valparaiso, Pitcairn Island, Tahiti, the Society Islands, Samoa, now lovingly enshrined in the literary story of England, and the Fiji Islands. Later he went to Panama and Mexico and to Chili again, and in 1851 to the west coast of the American continent as far north as Vancouver Island and San Francisco, returning round the Horn in May, 1852.

Captain Fanshawe's youngest child, a son named Evelyn Leighton, was born to him at 39 Chester Terrace, on 30 June, 1854; and on August 19 of that year he was appointed to the *Cossack*, which sailed with the advance squadron of the Baltic Fleet in March, 1855, much too early in the year for any effective naval operations in that latitude. During April the *Cossack* was at Landskrona, Elsinore, and Copenhagen, and in May attempted to cut out some merchant vessels at Hango; two of these were secured, but one had to be burnt and the other sank. Early in June a ship's boat which was landing some liberated Finlanders at Hango under a flag of truce was fired upon, and the Officer in charge Lieut. Genesta, and one or two others were taken prisoners, and all the rest, except one man, were killed. Afterwards Captain Fanshawe was engaged in the destruction of Kotka bridge

and barracks, and bombardment of Sweaborg, in July and August, and on the 29th of the latter month was appointed Captain of the *Hastings*, an old 74 gun two decker, then armed with 60 guns. Unluckily he became badly crippled at this time by rheumatism, and was invalided home at the end of the Baltic season, reaching Spithead in his ship on 12 October.

In January, 1856, he was able to resume his command and was present at the great review held by Queen Victoria at Portsmouth on 23 April; and on May 1st, was appointed to the *Centurion*, a new line-of-battle ship. Her first duty was to bring back troops from the Crimea, where her Captain was able to visit the battle sites adjoining Sebastopol; she left again for the Mediterranean at the end of September. Early next year she was at Malta, and during the summer cruise touched at most of the northern Mediterranean Ports, East and West. During the winter Mrs. Fanshawe joined her husband at Malta. The following March (1858) Captain Fanshawe had a bad attack of Malta fever and was very ill. In consequence of this, Admiral Lord Lyons invited him to come the cruise as an invalid passenger in his own ship for the change of air, Lord Lyons also specially asked Mrs. Fanshawe to come with her husband to nurse him. They went as far as Tunis and visited the ruins of Carthage. Unhappily Captain Fanshawe afterwards had a serious relapse of his illness and was invalided home in June: on his way back he met his uncle, Admiral Arthur Fanshawe, proceeding in the *Marlborough* to take up the Mediterranean command, and arrived at Portsmouth the first week in July.

On 22 November his father died as above recorded. The following summer Captain Fanshawe was appointed to the *Trafalgar*, a 90-gun screw line-of-battle ship, which in October had a most trying experience with the rest of the Channel Fleet in a sudden fierce gale off Plymouth while returning from Queenstown, the Captain recording that he was much nearer the Eddystone Lighthouse and the breakers which it guards, than he wished to be ever

again. The winter of 1859-60 was spent at Portland, and that of 1860-61 at Portsmouth, where his son (now Admiral of the Fleet Sir Arthur Fanshawe), was then a naval cadet on the *Britannia*.

In April, 1861, Edward Fanshawe was made Captain Superintendent of the Chatham Dockyard, and on 3 December, 1863, was promoted to the rank of Rear-Admiral. In March, 1865, he was appointed a Naval Lord of the Admiralty. In 1864 his uncle, Admiral Sir Arthur Fanshawe died; in 1865 his mother and the mother of his wife passed away; and in 1866 the death of his uncle Sir Adolphus Dalrymple occurred. Upon the last event he became the owner of Delrow House in Aldenham Parish, Herts. He lived here, and in London at 63 Eaton Square, from July, 1866, when Lord Russell's Government resigned, to May, 1868, when he was appointed Admiral-Superintendent of the Malta Dockyard, sailing on the day of his silver wedding. There he remained till June, 1870, when he was promoted to be Vice-Admiral. In the September following he was made Commander-in-chief of the North American and West Indian Station, and hoisted his flag on the *Royal Alfred*, on which his son became Flag-Lieutenant shortly afterwards: the summer headquarters of the command were at Halifax, the winter at Bermuda, where it will be remembered, Sir Edward Griffith Colpoys—step-father of Admiral Sir Arthur Fanshawe's wife—lies buried. Among the other places visited by the *Royal Alfred* during Admiral Fanshawe's command, were Annapolis on the Chesapeake river, and Quebec. The dispute over the French claims to fishing rights at Newfoundland occupied the serious attention of the English Commander-in-chief at times.

In 1871 he was made C.B., and in January, 1874, completed his period of command. In the autumn of that year Delrow was sold, and Admiral and Mrs. Fanshawe settled at 74 Cromwell Road, which for over three decades was to be the central rallying point of the family.

Early in 1876 the Admiral became Superintendent of

the Royal Naval College, Greenwich, becoming a full Admiral in that year; and on 1st March, 1878, he took up his last appointment, as Commander-in-Chief at Portsmouth; during which time the sad fatality of the capsizing of the *Eurydice*, Training ship for boys, took place in a squall off the Isle of Wight on 24 March, 1878.

On attaining his sixty-fifth birthday on 27 November, 1879, he hauled down his flag after within 3 weeks of 51 years' service; his uncle Arthur had served the country for 56 years and his grandfather for 63, the united service of 3 generations running into 170 years—1753 to 1879—and if to this be added the length of the subsequent active service of Admiral of the Fleet Sir Arthur D. Fanshawe, G.C.B., up to 1917 when he retired (another 57 years) the total service in four generations reaches the record figure of 227 years. If the 29 years active service to which Sir Edward's great-grandfather Admiral Charles Fanshawe attained, and the 26 years served by his grandson commander Guy Dalrymple Fanshawe be included their combined service reaches the unique total of 282 years, and extends without a break from the year 1713 to the date 1923, when this page was written. Two of Guy Fanshawe's sons are now at Dartmouth.

Two years after his retirement the Admiral received the honour of the K.C.B., and in 1887—on the Jubilee of the Queen Empress—the Grand Cross of the Bath. In 1895 he received a Good Service Pension. He was F.R.G.S., and Vice-President of the Navy Records Society. Photographs of him and of Lady Fanshawe, taken in 1888 and 1891, present as charming a memorial of them in older age as the miniatures of them in early life. For the rest of their days they lived at No. 74 Cromwell Road, surrounded by love and devotion and reverence to an extraordinary degree.

Lady Fanshawe passed away on 23 July, 1900, after 57 years of married life, and her husband at the age of nearly 92, on 21 October, 1906, the anniversary of Trafalgar fight, his long life having been passed under the reign of five sovereigns of Great Britain. He was

buried in the churchyard of Virginia Water on 25 October, his coffin being lowered into the grave by petty officers and seamen from Portsmouth. Lady Fanshawe is also buried there. Their plain tombstone is situated to the west of the church; nearby lie their eldest son Lt.-Colonel Edward Cardwell Fanshawe, and their grandson Edward Hew Fanshawe. Headstones to their memory mark their resting-place.

The only daughter of the Admiral, Miss Alice E. J. Fanshawe has lived at Bournemouth since the death of her father, and now resides there at the Roadstead, Alum Chine Road.

The eldest son, Lt.-Colonel Edward Cardwell Fanshawe, R.E., born 1844, was educated at Harrow, entered the R.M. Academy, Woolwich, in 1862, and joined the Royal Engineers at Chatham in 1865. From December, 1868 to 1874 he was Assistant Private Secretary to his uncle, the Right Hon^{ble} Edward Cardwell, Secretary of State for War—who became Viscount Cardwell in 1874.

Edward Fanshawe served in India in the Military Works Department from 1874 for some years. On 10 April, 1882, he was appointed Adjutant of the 1st London Engineer Volunteers which appointment he held till 5 May, 1887. Major Fanshawe retired on retired pay on 18 July, 1888. On the 22nd August the same year he became Lieut.-Colonel of the 1st London Engineer Volunteers, and on leaving this Regiment was authorised to retain the title Lieut.-Colonel, but not to add R.E. as he remained only Major of the Engineers.

He married first, on 19 November, 1873, Caroline, daughter of W. Jacobs; she died in Bristol on 20 September, 1898: and secondly on 6 March, 1890, he married at Lee, Kent, Alice, daughter of Colonel George Drew, C.B., 1st London Engineer Volunteers.

By his first marriage there was born to him at Clapham, a son Edward Hew, on 25 April, 1880. Educated at Clifton and the Royal Military College,

Sandhurst, he became Lieutenant in the 19th Hussars, and served in the South African War, 1899-1902; he was seconded for service with the South African Constabulary on 14 October in the latter year, and resigned his commission in July, 1904. He died in his father's lifetime—on 13 June, 1915, having married Lydia Jessie, daughter of Kopernik Stokowski, on 8 July, 1911, at Komgha, Cape Colony, where she died on the 11th of the month following her marriage, aged 26. An elder daughter of Major Fanshawe—Caroline, was born on 17 September, 1878, at Landaur, India, and died on 16 April the next year, being buried in Highgate cemetery; a younger daughter, Ethel Jane, was born on 22 October, 1881.

The children of his second marriage were both born at Ladbroke Road, London, George Drew, Lieut. R.F.A. in 1901; see Part II.; and Kathleen Maude on 28 February, 1904.

Lt.-Colonel Fanshawe died at Basset by Southampton on 26 February, 1917, and is buried at Virginia Water, as above stated.

The second surviving son of Admiral Sir Edward Fanshawe, G.C.B., is Admiral of the Fleet Sir Arthur Dalrymple Fanshawe, G.C.B., G.C.V.O. He and his two sons are recorded in Part II. His three daughters are given here:—

Frances Alice Mary, born at Blackheath on 29 November, 1874, died at 74 Cromwell Road, London, on Christmas morning, 1885, and is buried at Burghclere.

Winifred Edith born at Adbury on 11 November, 1875, married on 18 November, 1902, the Rev. Edmund Hugh Rycroft—B.A., 1884; M.A., 1888. At the time of his marriage he was Honorary Chaplain to the Highclere Company of the Hants. Volunteers. He held curacies at All Saints, Bradford, and at Benenden, Kent, before he became Vicar—in 1891—of Bretby, Derbyshire, this living he resigned in 1894. Afterwards he was Rector of Highclere for ten years (1895-1905) and from that date until 1913, Rector of Bishop's Waltham; he then accepted the living of Michelmersh, Hants., and in

1916 that of Penshurst, Kent. He was born on 3 September, 1862, and educated at Eton, and Trinity Hall, Cambridge. His father Sir Nelson Rycroft, of Calton, Yorkshire, 4th Bt., D.L., co. Southampton, who was High Sheriff in 1881, married Juliana, eldest daughter of Sir John Ogilvy, 9th Bt., of Inverquharity. The arms of the family are—Quarterly: 1st and 4th, per bend, or, and az., three griffins heads, erased, counterchanged; on a chief ermine a fleur de lis between two roses gu., for Rycroft; 2nd and 3rd, party per pale, or and sa., a chevron between three fleur de lis, all counterchanged, for Nelson.

Renea Leighton the third daughter, born at Falmouth on 20 November, 1880, married at Bishops Waltham, on 25 May, 1909, Charles Moreton Digby, only son of Sir Thomas Digby Pigott, C.B., and Julia his wife, the daughter of the Hon. Augustus Henry Macdonald Moreton of Largie, Argyll. Charles Pigott was educated at Eton and at Sidney Sussex College, Cambridge.

Sir Edward's youngest son Evelyn Leighton, born 1854, was educated at Mr. Powles's, Blackheath, and—from 1867—at Rugby, proceeding to Balliol College, Oxford, in October, 1873. He took a 3rd class in classical moderations in 1875, and a first class in History Honour Schools in 1877, and in the second year following, was called to the Bar at the Inner Temple (17 November). In November, 1879, he began work in his uncle Sir Henry Thring's office (afterwards Lord Thring), and remained there until 1895, when his health broke down.

On 15 October, 1887, he married at Dresden, his cousin Frances Sophia Fanshawe, youngest daughter of Captain Charles Alexander and Althea Hedwige Fanshawe.

When he gave up active employment he settled in Scotland, building a house on Loch Ard, where he and his wife afterwards lived for the remainder of their lives. He died at Delrow, Bournemouth, on 15 January, 1909; and his widow at Dalveagh in 1923; since the latter date his nephew, Commander Guy Fanshawe, R.N., M.P., has lived in the Scottish home.

CHAPTER XII.

THE RECORDER'S BRANCH.

Charles Fanshawe, the head of this branch, was the youngest son of Rear Admiral Charles Fanshawe who died in 1757, and of his wife, Elizabeth Rogers.

He was baptized at Monken Hadley, Middlesex, on 12 August, 1742, and as he was entered as of that place, both at Winchester and at New College in the years 1753 and 1758, he was perhaps adopted by his aunt Miss Susannah Fanshawe, who lived there, and in 1759 died there. Entering Winchester College in 1753, he appears as Foundationer in the Vth Form in 1755, the next year in the VIth Form, and in 1757 as Scholæ Præpositus, and apparently 2nd in order of merit. In the last year he proceeded to New College, and was there admitted at the age of 16 to be full Fellow, being of Founder's Kin* and therefore not liable to two years probation; and this fellowship he held up to the date of his marriage in 1778.

In May, 1764, Charles Fanshawe entered the Middle Temple, and on 25 November, 1768, was called to the Bar. In the latter year he became Town Clerk of Plymouth, no doubt through the interest of his Rogers kinsmen; and in 1794 was appointed Recorder of Exeter.

On 22 June, 1778, he married at Townstal church, Dartmouth, Elizabeth, daughter of John Seale by his second wife, Elizabeth Fownes; the latter's third wife, who survived him, was Anna Maria Rogers, aunt of Charles Fanshawe. Mrs. Fanshawe's nephew John Henry Seale was created a Baronet in 1838.

Elizabeth Fanshawe, the Recorder's wife, died on 17 August, 1784, and was buried on 26th *idem.*, in St.

* The Bursar of Winchester College has most kindly explained the connection with Founder's Kin as follows:—

Alice Long, the sister of John Long or Wykeham (father of

Eliz
b.

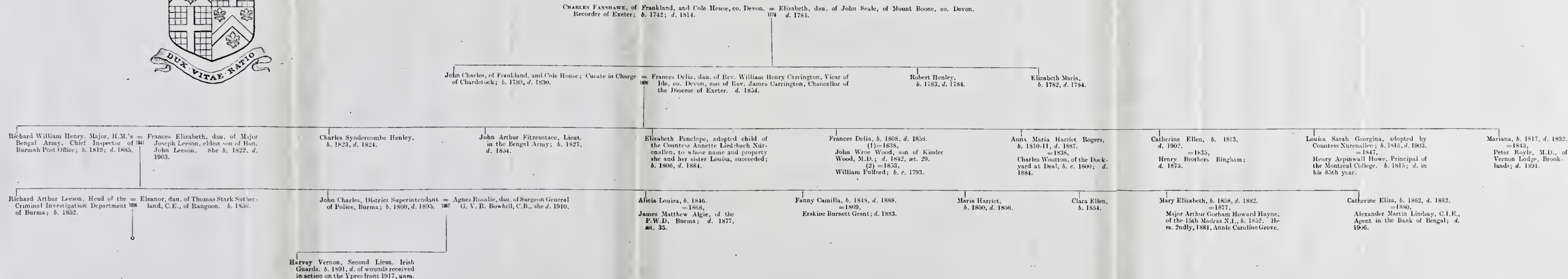
Maecorgina, adopted by
1810-Allen; *b.* 1815, *d.* 1903.
=1847,
Charles M. Howe, Principal of
School at College. *b.* 1815; *d.* in
184.

Mariana, *b.* 1817, *d.* 1892.
=1843,
Peter Royle, M.D., of
Vernon Lodge, Brook-
lands; *d.* 1891.

Marine Eliza, *b.* 1862, *d.* 1882.
=1880,
Alexander Martin Lindsay, C.I.E.,
Agent in the Bank of Bengal; *d.*
1906.



PEDIGREE XVI.
from ped. xiv.



Thomas' Church, Exeter, on the west side of the Exe. Her memorial tablet, which stands on the south wall of the church between the second and third windows from the west end is surmounted by the Fanshawe Arms impaling Seale. The Epitaph records that she was the daughter of John Seale of Mount Boone and his wife Elizabeth, daughter of John Fownes of Nethway, and the wife of Charles Fanshawe, Barrister at law, and laments her loss to her friends. It also records that her children—Elizabeth Maria, aged 2 years, and Robert Henley aged six months—are buried in the same vault. The former was born at Franklyn on 1 March, 1782, the latter on 17 August, 1783. Her only surviving child was John Charles, born at Plymouth on 22 May, 1780.

Franklyn or Frankland, which came to the Recorder

William of Wykeham 1323-1404), married John Archemore. Their daughter

Matilda Archemore, married and had a daughter

Agnes, the wife of one Beke; their daughter

Joan Beke, married John Bolney, of Bolney (once the centre of the Sussex Iron works). The four generations below these were:

Bartholomew Bolney married to Eleanor Pokeswell;

Richard Bolney married to Anne, sister of Ralph St. Leger;

Bartholomew Bolney of Witheringsett, Suffolk (concerned in Jack Cade's rising), married to Joan, daughter of William Hache; and their daughter

Anne or Joan Bolney, the wife of Thomas Rivett of Rishangles, Suffolk; whose daughter

Mary Rivett died in 1613, having married John Eldred of Saxham, Suffolk (1552-1632), Alderman of London in the latter year, by whom she was the mother of Joseph Eldred F.S. 1619; and of

Anne Eldred b. 1598, whose husband was Sir Robert Henley of the Grange, Northington, Hants, Kt. Their son, another

Sir Robert Henley, Kt., d. 1692 leaving by Barbara Every his wife, a son Robert Henley F.S. 1696; as well as a daughter

Mary Henley 1676-1760, who married in 1698 Sir John Rogers 2nd Bt., of Blachford (1670-1744), and left a son and a daughter: Sir John Rogers, 3rd Bt., New College 1724, d. 1773 and

Elizabeth Rogers 1708-1797, who married in 1737 Rear-Admiral Charles Fanshawe. The youngest son of this couple as above stated, was

Charles Fanshawe, Foundation Scholar 1755, d. 1814. His brother Robert, Commissioner of Plymouth Dockyard was father of

General Edward Fanshawe, C.B., d. 1853, three of whose sons were:

Frederick Fanshawe, at Winchester, 1837; Arthur Adolphus Fanshawe F.S. 1843-49, New College 1849-55; and Henry Leighton Fanshawe F.S. 1843-50, New College 1851-57.

through his wife, lies three quarters of a mile s.w. of the church: some houses near the point where the road to Frankland turns south, are still known as Fanshawe Cottages. In addition to this property, the Recorder held that of Cole House, now Cole Hayes, in Bovey Tracey, which apparently he purchased, a residence charmingly situated some two miles west of the Railway Station on the upper valley of the Bovey Stream.

In 1794 he was made Reader in the Middle Temple and his shield of arms still stands in the middle row of panels on the south wall of the Temple Hall between the first and second windows from the east end (Nos. IV. and V. of Mr. Ingpen's *Bench Book of the Middle Temple*). Curiously enough it reproduces the old blazon of two chevronels ermines, which appears on the shield of Thomas Fanshawe (died 1601) in the second window from the same end in the north Wall of the Hall* (No. X. of Mr. Ingpen's Book).

In 1802 he became bencher, and in November, 1813, Treasurer of his Inn, and four months later, on 22 March, 1814, he died suddenly at Richardson's New Coffee House, which stood on the South side of Fleet Street near Temple Bar. He was buried in the vault of the Temple Church, four days later, and the monument to his memory, which was once affixed to the wall of the church, may still be seen, by special permission, in the west face of the gallery of the old Round Temple Portion of the edifice. It records of him:—

“He administered the salutary laws of his country with an even hand, maintained through a long life the reputation of an able barrister and upright man, and died a firm and pious Christian.”

A portrait of him in wig and gown represents him as a handsome man with firm chin and deep set eyes.

Charles Fanshawe's only surviving son:—

John Charles Fanshawe, second representative of this branch, who was born on 22 May, 1780, but whose

* The shields of arms of Readers are small about $6\frac{1}{2}$ by $4\frac{1}{2}$ inches, the size of the panels on which they stand raised being about 16 by 10 inches.

baptismal certificate cannot be traced, was at Sherborne School from 1793 to 1798, and entered Brasenose College, Oxford, on 3 July in the latter year, taking his B.A. degree in 1802.

On 11 February, 1806, he married at Ide, near Exeter, Frances Delia, daughter of the Rev. William Henry Carrington, Vicar of Ide, and grand-daughter of the Rev. James Carrington, Rector of Clayworth, Notts., Prebendary of Exeter, and for 30 years Chancellor of the Diocese of Exeter.

Mr. Fanshawe does not appear to have led a very settled life. His two eldest daughters, Elizabeth Penelope and Frances Delia, were born at Frankland, on 14 December, 1806 and 12 November, 1808; the third and fourth daughters, Anna Maria Harriet Rogers and Catherine Ellen, at Topsham, on 21 November, 1810 and 28 February, 1813; and the fifth and sixth, Louisa Sarah Georgiana and Mariana at Withicombe Raleigh, on 27 April, 1815 and 18 May, 1817. The eldest son Richard William Henry was born on 17 June, 1819, at Ashburton, and baptized there privately on 24th *idem.*, and was publicly baptized at Holne (where the boy's father was curate in charge from March, 1819, to April, 1822), on 22 October, 1820; and two younger sons, Charles Syndercombe Henley and John Arthur Fitzeustace, were born at Chardstock, where their father was curate in charge (1822-29), and were baptized there on 25 July, 1823 and 13 November, 1827. The former died at Chardstock and was buried there on 17 February, 1824, the latter died at Montreal, Canada, on 3 December, 1854. He was a Lieutenant in the Bengal Army.

Mr. Fanshawe was one of the old sporting parsons and ran through a good deal of money; he sold both Frankland and Colehouse, and owing it is believed to increasing financial difficulties, he removed shortly afterwards to Guernsey, and died on 15 February, 1830; he was buried at St. Peter's Port on the 19th of the same month. It is supposed that the pictures of Rear-Admiral Charles Fanshawe and his wife, of the Recorder of

Exeter and his wife, of Lady Henley and Sir John Rogers (now in possession of Mr. Basil Fanshawe of Bratton Fleming), were made over by him to his cousin of Parsloes, before leaving England.

Mrs. Fanshawe survived her husband for 24 years, dying on 20 December, 1854, at Vernon Lodge, Brooklands, Cheshire, where she lived with her daughter, Mrs. Royle, she was buried at Lymm on the 26th *idem*. After her husband's death Mrs. Fanshawe entered the Roman Catholic Church.

The eldest daughter died unmarried, on 29 July, 1884, at Southsea.

Frances Delia married first, on 5 March, 1838, John Wroe Wood, of King Street, Manchester, Surgeon; the marriage took place in the parish church of that town. He died at Christ Church, Surrey, on 6 November, 1842, and she married again on 20 September, 1855, at Exeter, William Fulford. She was again left a widow and died at St. Bartholomew's Hospital on 20 August, 1858.

Anna Maria Harriet Rogers (baptized at Ilslington), married on 28 November, 1838, at St. James' Church, Clerkenwell (where Sir Richard Fanshawe, second Baronet was originally buried), to Charles Wootton, of the Deal Dockyard, and died on 31 December, 1887; her husband having predeceased her on 6 October, 1884—both died at Wandsworth.

Catherine Ellen married at St. Leonard's Foster Lane, London, on 28 December, 1835, Henry Brothers Bingham, and died at Wandsworth, on 3 October, 1902. He died on 31 March, 1875, at Shanklin.

Louisa Sarah Georgiana married on 14 February, 1847, at St. George's, Hanover Square, Henry Aspinwall Howe, Principal of the Montreal College. He was born on 8 July, 1815, and died at Montreal in his 85th year; she died there on 1 November, 1900.

Mariana the youngest daughter, married at St. Martin's in the Fields, on 23 October, 1843, Peter Royle, M.D., of Brooklands, Cheshire, J.P. for that county, who died on 12 November, 1891. He was a prominent

Free Mason and was Grand Standard-bearer of England under the Prince of Wales. His wife survived him only a couple of months, dying at Torquay on 10 January, 1892. Their son is the Reverend Vernon Royle, of Stanmore Park, Middlesex.

Richard William Henry Fanshawe, the third representative of his line, born 1819, died on 26 June, 1885, at Moulmein, Burmah, spent all his life, after boyhood, in the East. He was educated at Elizabeth College, Guernsey, and Mr. Woodgate's school at Honiton, and entered Addiscombe at the age of 16; at the close of his training he was appointed Ensign to the 1st European Regt., Indian Army (later the 101st Regt., now the Royal Munster Fusiliers), on 12 June, 1837. In 1838-40 he served with his Regt. in the First Afghan War and was present at the surrender of the Bhakkor Fort, the forcing of the Bolan and Khojak passes, the capture of Kandahar and Ghazni, and the occupation of Kabul, and received the special medal for the first storm of the Ghasni fortress.

During this period of service he was promoted to be Lieutenant, on 3 October, 1840, and no doubt formed the acquaintance of his future father in law, Captain Joseph Lowther Leeson,* whose second daughter, Frances

* Captain and Brevet Major Joseph Leeson was grandson of Brice, third Earl of Milltown, co. Wicklow (1801-1807), and his wife Maria, daughter of John Graydon; his father the Hon. John Leeson (born 1765) being second son of the third Earl. The Hon. John Leeson married on 12 January, 1793, Martha, the daughter of the Rev. John Ryley, and died on 15 December, 1835. Joseph Leeson was born on 25 March, 1796, and went to India at an early age, being recorded as Lieutenant of the 21st N.I. in 1822. As he married on 26 November, 1817, Anne the eldest daughter of Anthony O'Reilly, it seems probable that he was no longer a bachelor when he went out to the East. His early service was at the Hissar Stud and Commissariat Establishment, and there no doubt he came to know Skinner's Horse now the 1st Bengal Cavalry, and the men of Harriana from whom the 2nd Regt. of Irregular Horse, which he afterwards commanded, was also raised. In 1823 he was transferred to the 42nd Regt., and was nearly senior Captain in that when it proceeded to the first Kabul War. At Kandahar he was very naturally employed in commissariat duties, but in September, 1840, was appointed to the command of Shah Shuja ul Mulk's 1st Cavalry. In May, 1841, this body was specially commended by Lieut.-Col. Wymer for its steady and soldierlike conduct in

Elizabeth (born at Buxar, India, on 13 February, 1822), he married at Dehra Dun on 4 October, 1841.

In the first Sikh War the 1st Europeans were engaged at Ferozshahar on 21 December, 1845, and at Sobraon on 16 February, 1846; Lieut. Fanshawe was wounded in the former desperate fight, and received the medal for it and the clasp for Sobraon. (The present writer has repeatedly ridden over these fields of battle while serving in the Ferozshah District as Assistant Commissioner, 1874-77).

Richard Fanshawe's eldest child Alicia Louisa, was born at the Hill Station of Sabathu in the Punjaub, on 30 April, 1846.

From February, 1847, to December, 1849, Captain

repulsing and charging a large body of Ghilzais, who attacked a convoy under Col. Wymer's command proceeding to Khalat i Ghilzai—to this commendation the Colonel added:—

“To Captain Leeson great praise is due for the expert manner in which the arduous duty of patrolling the hills, right and left of the road from the period of the convoy's marching from Kandahar, was conducted.” (Colonel Wymer commanded the 38th Regt., in which Major General J. B. Dennys was serving as an Ensign, having managed in a wonderful way to push through to Kandahar early in 1841. General Dennys, in his privately printed *Reminiscences*, mentions the 42nd N.I. and Captain Leeson's Irregular Cavalry and Skinner's Horse, at and round Kandahar and on the march up to Kabul with his own Regiment. (The last was one of the finest in the Bengal Army, and alas! one of the first to mutiny at Dehli, on the fatal 11th May, 1857). The horsemen under Captain Leeson distinguished themselves again when the rest of the Afghan Cavalry mutinied on the news of the emente at Kabul, and was engaged in severe fighting with the enemy in front of Kandahar in January, 1842.

On the march of General Notts' force to Kabul, Captain Leeson commanded the 2nd Irregular Cavalry, and was commended for a successful repulse of the Afghans in an attack on the rear guard at Half Chah in October 1841. On the 1st April, 1842, he was made Hon. Aide-de-Camp to the Governor General, Lord Ellenborough. In 1846 his Regt. was at Hari ki ghat (Sobraon) and Lahore, and in 1848 at Hoshiarpur, then a small cavalry cantonment; and there Captain and Brevet Major Leeson died, on 15 February, 1848. Three weeks before his death he had been appointed A.D.C. to Lord Dalhousie.

His elder daughter Anna Maria Leeson, married Captain William Baring Gould, I.C.S.

His younger brother, John Sackville Leeson, served in the Bombay Artillery and rose to the rank of Colonel.

The Leeson Arms were: gu. a chief arg. on the lower part a cloud, the rays of the sun issuing therefrom, ppr.

The Earldom is at present in abeyance, though there are undoubtedly descendants who could claim it.

Fanshawe was in England, and his second daughter, Fanny Camilla, was born at Chardstock on 18 September, 1848. Another daughter, Maria Harriet, was born at Firozapore on 14 May, 1850.

In 1852-3 Fanshawe was engaged in the second Burmah campaign and was at the relief of Pagu and the advance on Martaban, and received the medal for the campaign and the relief.

His eldest son, Richard Arthur Leeson, was born at Meerut, on 16 August, 1852, and his fourth daughter, Clara Ellen, on 16 September, 1854. About this time his health rendered him unfit for further active military service, and he was placed in the Invalid Establishment. Employment was found for him, however, in the Postal Department, first at Naini Tal and afterwards at Aligarh, as Superintendent of the Government Bullock Train, and his family was at that place when the sepoy rebellion broke out in May, 1857. He himself was actually at Cawnpur, but he managed to return to Aligarh before Cawnpur garrison mutinied. A few days later all the residents at Aligarh were compelled to retreat to Agra, 45 miles distant, Mrs. Fanshawe and the children travelling in the children's pony carriage, and Captain Fanshawe riding alongside as an escort.

The present head of the branch, Richard Arthur Leeson Fanshawe, can dimly recollect being taken out of his bed, and the hurried flight. All the possessions of Captain Fanshawe at Aligarh were looted or destroyed by the mutineers, and for these the Indian Government never exacted or paid any compensation. The only thing the Fanshawes managed to take with them in their hasty departure was a family bible which was subsequently lost at sea on a voyage to England. The boy's pony was afterwards offered for sale at Agra; the pony recognised his young master and Captain Fanshawe succeeded in recovering it.

In Agra Fort the family remained until the relief of that place in October, 1857, a daughter, Mary Elizabeth

being born in it on 21 January, 1858.* During this time, and later, Captain Fanshawe was actively engaged on the duty of supplying carriage for the troops on various expeditions made by them, on one occasion proceeding from Agra to his old station, where a large body of rebels was defeated. For his services on this occasion he was specially thanked, and in recognition of them was promoted to be Major from 5 February, 1861.

On 15 May, 1858, four months after the birth of his daughter, Captain Fanshawe had a marvellous escape from death, his life being saved only by his personal coolness and courage.

He was ordered on the 14th of that month from Cawnpur to Aligarh, and was accompanied by Colonel Waterfield, who had been appointed to the command of the latter place. The country was still disturbed by bodies of rebels seeking to make their way to Oudh, and at Bhaugaon the officers learnt that such a body was in their neighbourhood making for Etah. They accordingly swung off the main road (further east) to Mainpuri, which was held by British troops, and were duly entertained there. Colonel Waterfield was, however, set upon reaching Aligarh, and Captain Fanshawe refused to let him proceed alone, the only chance of his getting through depending on the latter's influence as Superintendent of the mail line. Accordingly they both started again, and after undisturbed travelling for some hours, concluded that they had past the danger zone, and very early on the morning of the 15th, lay down to sleep in the mail van. Shortly afterwards, however, they drove into a troop of 80-100 rebel cavalry, which opened fire on them. The coachman was shot through the body but retained his seat, and on Captain Fanshawe's calling on him, urged the horse into a gallop.

A running fight then took place for some miles, each officer defending his own side of the van, a number of

* Among others who were present in the Agra Fort were the mother of Hugh Arnold Wrottesley Fanshawe and her mother, Mrs. Wrottesley, and for a time, Major J. B. Dennys, the father of my wife.—H. C. F.



Charles Fanshawe of Franklyn

Recorder of Exeter, ob. 1814



THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO
LIBRARY

the pursuers, who had to steady their galloping horses before they could take aim, being dropped by the defenders. Finally one of the horsemen managed to spear the horse in the van shafts, and the position became desperate.

Captain Fanshawe called to his companion that there was nothing for it now but to break out and die fighting; receiving no reply he turned towards him, and found to his horror that Colonel Waterfield had just been shot dead.

In that terrible dilemma he sprang from the vehicle and by the aid of his own good sword, his ammunition being exhausted, managed to escape through his enemies, and took to the fields, making for a mango grove nearby. The rebels were uneasy about their own safety, being aware, as it afterwards turned out, that a detachment of Colonel Murray's Jat Horse was on their tracks, and the majority of them began to retreat up the road, only two following Captain Fanshawe across country. When he fell at a water-course the leading pursuer rode up over him and proposed to cut him down as he should rise, but Captain Fanshawe rolled over on his side and struck the cavalryman's horse, which thereon became unmanageable; following this up he wounded the rider severely. The second pursuer not liking the look of things, held back, and in the end both rode off.

On returning to the road Captain Fanshawe entered the adjoining village, and had the body of Colonel Waterfield, and the wounded coachman, moved to it. The latter died shortly afterwards, having given his life to save his Sahibs.*

At this moment a Police Sawar rode up and informed Captain Fanshawe that there was a group of Europeans, including a lady, in another village 6 miles away. He considered it his duty to proceed there, and found the party, as well as eight or nine men of a European Regt. who had just returned from escort duty.

* On the report of Captain Fanshawe, a pension was granted to his widow, by the Indian Government.

The following night he piloted all these in safely to Agra, after a narrow escape from attack by the escort sent out from that place to meet him. Captain Fanshawe records that when he went forward to meet this body, leaving the rest of the party drawn up with their weapons round the mail vehicle in which the lady was placed, a brave young Eurasian Volunteer followed him, and refused to turn back though warned of the risk he ran if the advancing horsemen should prove to be enemies. Fanshawe concludes his narrative by very naturally saying, "I have seen some sharp and hard fighting in my day, but this little affair was about the most unpleasant one I ever had hand in; and I am open to confess that I should prefer, if I had any choice in the matter, not to go through a second edition of it."

On 13 April, 1860, his second son, John Charles, was born at Aligarh.

From February, 1861, to December, 1862, he was again on leave in England, and his daughter Catherine Eliza was born at Douglas, Isle of Man, on 19 May, in the latter year.

Returning to India, Major Fanshawe was appointed Post Master General of Calcutta, and in 1864, Chief Inspector of Burmah Post Office. In 1866-7 he officiated for 20 months as Post Master General of Bengal, and in December of the latter year he was made Burmah Chief Inspector, a post then corresponding to that of Post Master General.

He retired on 31 March, 1873, and died on 26 June, 1885, at Moulmein. Mrs. Fanshawe continued to live there with her daughter, Miss Clara Fanshawe, till her death on 20 April, 1903. The writer had the privilege of seeing her there in the cold weather of 1895.

Major Fanshawe was a very handsome powerfully built man, and a fine swordsman, an accomplishment to which he owed his life in 1858 as above recorded. A very competent officer, he was much loved and respected by all who knew him, and was worthy of the highest traditions of his family.

His two sons were both in the Burmah Police. John Charles, the younger, served in the Tharawaddy and Sandoway Districts, and as Superintendent of the Arracan and Salween Hill Tracts, and was at one time officer in charge of the deposed Burmese King Thebaw, at Ratnagiri on the coast of Bombay. He died on 10 December, 1895, at Rangoon.

He was married on 21 November, 1887, at Hyderabad, Sind, to Agnes Rosalie, daughter of Surgeon General G. V. R. Bowhill, C.B. She died at Gloucester, on 8 December, 1910.

Their only child, a son, Harvey Vernon Fanshawe, was born at Bedford on 1 June, 1891. He was educated at Stanmore Park and Bedford Grammar School, and joined the firm of Messrs. Bullock Brothers at Rangoon, in 1912. On the outbreak of the Great War on 4 August, 1914, he applied for leave to join up, but being refused then, as well as on several subsequent occasions, he eventually threw up his appointment and returned home, passing through the Artist's O.T.C., and being appointed to the Irish Guards in November, 1916.

On 9 October, 1917, he was fatally wounded by a machine gun, in an attempt at the head of his men, to recover trenches captured by the Germans the same morning, on the Ypres front.

It was impossible to remove him for the moment from the field of action, but the men of his Regt. went out and brought him in early next morning. He died on 11 October in his 26th year, and is buried in the British cemetery at Dozinghem (Westoleteren), by Poperinghe. His brother officers bore high testimony to his qualities as a first-class instructor and athlete and splendid example of keenness, who had won the affection of all of them, and the love of his men. He was the only male in the latest generation of his line; and the earth covers in him, a true gentleman and brave soldier, R.I.P.

Of the daughters of Major Richard William Henry Fanshawe, the eldest, Alicia Louisa, married on 13

August, 1868, at the Cantonment Church, Rangoon. James Mathew Algie, of the P.W.D., Burmah, who died 19 July, 1877, at Dublin.

The second, Fanny Camilla, married at the same place on 16 April, 1869, Surgeon Major Erskine Burnett Grant, M.D., who died at Madras on 1 September, 1883. His wife survived him until 10 May, 1888, when she died in London, and is buried at Bedford.

Maria Harriet died at the age of 5 on 8 January, 1856, at Meerut, the year before the mutiny occurred at that place.

Mary Elizabeth married on 13 February, 1877, at St. Matthew's Church, Moulmein (where her younger sister was also married), Major Arthur Gorham Howard Hayne of the 15th Madras N.I., and died at Bangalore on 8 October, 1882. Her husband, who was born at Madras on 1 February, 1852, married for a second time on 3 September, 1884, Annie Caroline Grove.

Catherine Eliza, married on 13 April, 1880, Alexander Martin Lindsay, C.I.E., of the Bank of Bengal, and died at Dacca on 14 November, 1882. Her husband died in July, 1906.

Miss Clara Ellen Fanshawe devoted her life to her mother, and remained unmarried.

Richard Arthur Leeson Fanshawe, the present head of the Records Branch will be found in Part II.

PART II.

THE DENGIE BRANCH IN 1926.

This portion of the book carries on the Fanshawe family in its various branches in the present day.

Major Charles Henry Fanshawe of Dengie, the Head of the family who was born on 28 July, 1874, succeeded his father, Henry Fanshawe, in 1913. He and his brothers commenced their education at King's College Choir School. Charles afterwards became a non-collegiate student at Fitzwilliam Hall, Cambridge (matriculated October, 1893).

From his earliest years he had a great desire to take to farming but it was his father's wish that he should go into the Army; he therefore joined the 4th Volunteer Batt. of the Suffolk Regiment and went up to Sandhurst as a University candidate in 1894, being gazetted to the Royal Scots (Lothian Regiment) the following year; after which he served with the 2nd Batt. in Mandalay and with the 1st Batt. in Edinburgh. On 1 January, 1899, he was seconded for service with the Army Service Corps. His year's probation was cut short by the outbreak of war and on 18 October he was transferred to that branch of the service, having already embarked on the 8th of that month for South Africa, where he served throughout the Boer war; being twice mentioned in despatches and receiving the Queen's medal with six clasps—Laing's Nek, Transvaal, Relief of Ladysmith, Orange Free State, Tugela Heights, and Cape Colony—and the King's medal with two clasps—South Africa 1901, 1902.

Shortly after peace had been made, he married Lettice Marguerite Butler Green, whom he had known as a child when her father, the Rev. Edmund Green,

had been Vicar of Great Shelford. The marriage took place at St. Saviour's Church, Claremont, Capetown, on 26 November, 1900. Their eldest child, Joan, was born at Bloombfontein on 16 February, 1904, and was baptized in the Cathedral. Captain Fanshawe returned to England in April and resigned his commission four months later.

His interest in farming was still as keen as it had always been and for the next ten years he settled down at Barrington in Cambridgeshire, developing a large dairy farm. There his two other children were born, Daphne on 23 June, 1905, and his only son in 1912.

On 24 November, 1914, Captain Fanshawe rejoined the Army as temporary Captain in the Army Service Corps, and the farm had to be given up. On 5 August in the following year, he was made Deputy Assistant Director of Supplies and Transport on the Headquarter Staff, an appointment he held until 19 February, 1919, when he was demobilized, having been promoted Major in 1917 for valuable services in connection with the War.

As soon as he was free he determined to commence farming his own land at Dengie, a design he had had in his mind ever since his father's death in 1913, but the heavy death duties and expenses connected with the inheritance of an estate made it impossible to attempt it then, and the War put it out of the question for the time being. In September, 1919, however, he and his family moved into Dengie Manor, and the following year he sold the Martin property in Wiltshire, taking all the Essex farms into his own hands. It is natural that Major Fanshawe should wish his son to grow up upon the property, bought more than three centuries and a half ago by the First Remembrancer, and that he should hope the boy would learn to love the land, trod by 12 generations of his ancestors before his birth. The son:—

Richard Henry Simon Fanshawe was born on 9 September, 1912, and is now at school at Felsted.

The Rev. Richard Evelyn Fanshawe (second son of Henry Fanshawe of Dengie), born in 1877, was educated at Dover College (1888-93), and matriculated at Trinity Hall, Cambridge, in 1896, taking his B.A. degree in 1899 and M.A. in 1903, in which latter year he was ordained, and licensed to the curacy of Witham in Essex; having been for a time a master at Berkhamsted School and at Grange School, Hoddesden. Towards the end of 1905, the Earl of Scarborough appointed him his Chaplain at Sandbeck, a post he held for over ten years, resigning it in January, 1916, on accepting the living of Somerton in Suffolk, in which church he was married on 6 September, in the same year, to Isabel Forrester, eldest daughter of Thomas Prosser Hale, of Somerton Hall, J.P. Three children were born to them at the Rectory—Pamela Eileen on 30 July, 1917, Thomas Evelyn on 29 September, 1918, and Elizabeth on 30 August, 1919, and all were baptized there by their uncle the Rev. Percival Fanshawe.

The welcome offer of the Living of Dengie came in June, 1920, and the move was effected in August. That living was particularly acceptable, both on account of the family interest attaching to it and for the fact that Richard Fanshawe's brother had lately taken up his abode at the Manor.

Thomas Evelyn Fanshawe, born in 1918, is the only son.

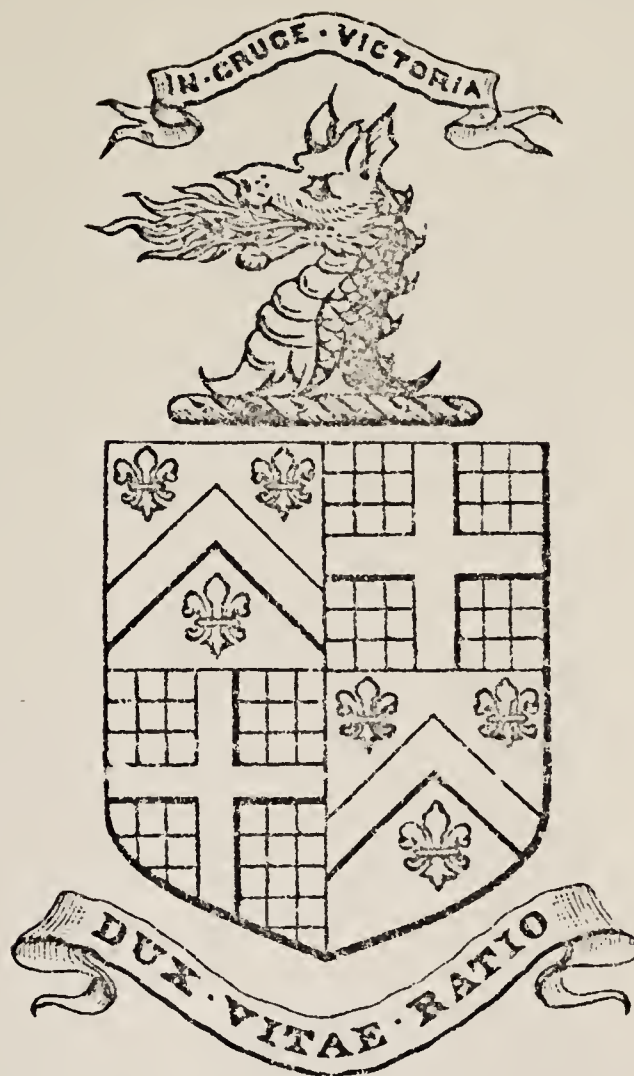
The Rev. Percival Moilliet Fanshawe, born in 1879 (youngest son of Henry Fanshawe), was elected to an Exhibition at Hertford College, Oxford, on 17 November, 1897, and matriculated there in 1898, having been for the five previous years at Bedford Grammar School. Between 1903 and 1905, when he took his B.A. and M.A. degrees, he was a Master at Glebe House Preparatory School at Hunstanton, and from the date of his Ordina-

tion in the latter year, was curate of St. Mary's, Woodbridge, Suffolk (in which church he was afterwards married). He held one other curacy—Great Yarmouth, where he was Chaplain to the Union—before he went to Brockley in Suffolk, in 1911, as Rector. His marriage to Ethel Maynard, daughter of Thomas Carthew, of Westholme, Woodbridge, took place on 8 September, 1914; their only child, Anne, being born at Brockley Rectory on 15 September in the following year.

The Rev. Percival Fanshawe is now Rector of Langham in Suffolk, a living he has held since 1916, the Vicarage of Badwell Ash being added to his cure in December, 1919.

Sir Arthur Upton Fanshawe, K.C.I.E., C.V.O., C.S.I. (the third son of the Rev. John Faithfull Fanshawe), was born on 28 December, 1848. In 1860, at the age of eleven, he went to Repton where he became a Foundation Scholar and remained for seven years, until Midsummer, 1867. He was head of the School in his last year, and won several school prizes including the English verse and the Greek verse. He was three years in the Cricket Eleven of which he was Captain in 1866 and 1867; for two years he was in the Football Eleven of which also he was Captain during the winter of 1866-67; and in April, 1867, at the School Athletic Sports, he gained one of the two Aggregate prizes which were then given to the most successful Competitors. In 1869 he won a place at the open Competition for the Indian Civil Service, and went out to India as a member of the Bengal Civil Service in the autumn of 1871.

On arriving in India he was appointed to the Central Provinces, and began his official life at Hoshungabad, the headquarters station of the district of that name in the valley of the Nerbudda; and at Hoshungabad on 24 April, 1873, he married Louisa Maria, the second daughter of Captain Dormer Augustus Chase of the Bengal Army, and niece of the Rev. Drummond Chase,



Chase,
d. 1883.

Katherine Elinor,
b. 1875.

=1898,

Colonel Garton
Bouverie Un-
win, D.S.O., 1st
Punjab Cav-
alry.

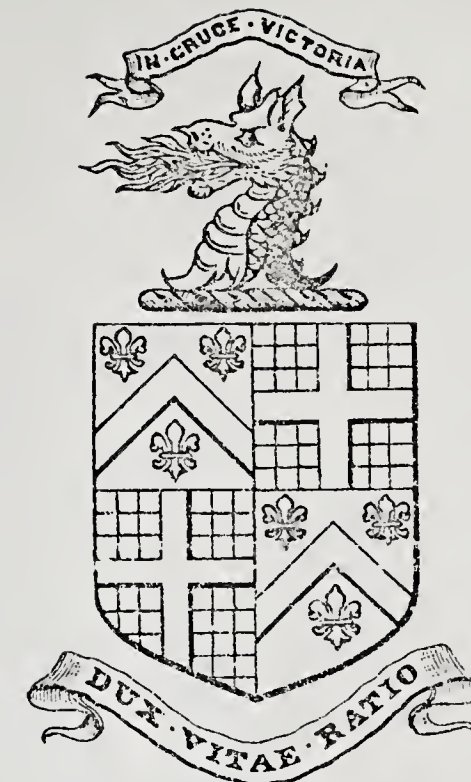
Ethel Margaret,
b. 1877.

=1903

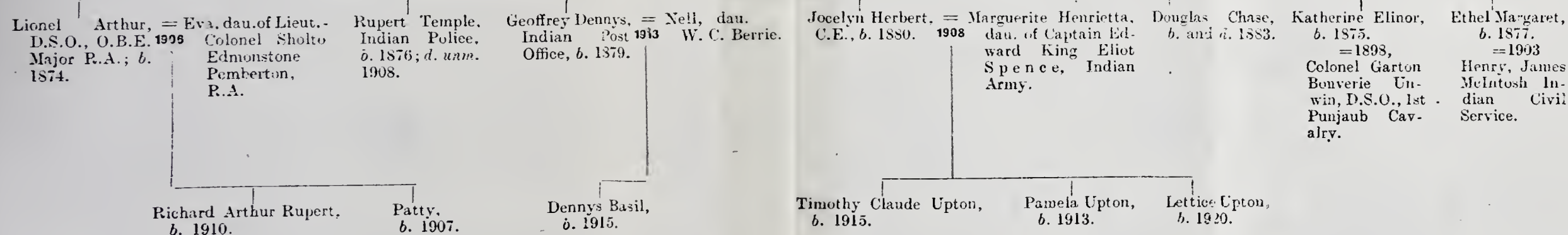
Henry, James
McIntosh In-
dian Civil
Service.

PEDIGREE XVII.

from ped. x.



Louisa Maria, dau. of Captain Dormer = ¹ SIR ARTHUR UPTON FANSHAW, K.C.I.E., = ² Eva Margaret, dau. of
 Augustus Chase, Bengal Army. 1873 C.V.O., C.S.I., Director-General of 1901 Thomas Borron Myers,
 d. 1892. the Post Office, India, b. 1848.* of Porter's Park, co.
 Herts.



* Brother of Henry Ernest Fanshawe of Dengie.

Principal of St. Mary's Hall, Oxford. After his marriage he was sent to hold charge of the small hill-station of Pachmarhi on a plateau of the Satpura hills, which lies within the limits of the Hoshungabad district, and was then in the early days of its development, and he was the first Civil Officer who occupied that post. At the close of 1873 he was transferred to the Nimar district, and his first child, Lionel Arthur, was born at Khandwa in that district on 7 March, 1874. A year later he was appointed Assistant Magistrate at Nagpur, the headquarters of the Central Provinces, and his two next children were born at Nagpur while he was holding this appointment, Katherine Elinor, on 4 October, 1875, and Rupert Temple on 26 September, 1876. In 1877-78 he was at home on leave, and his fourth child, Ethel Margaret, was born at Worthing, Sussex, on 16 October, 1877. On his return to India in the autumn of 1878 he was again posted to Nagpur, and remained at that place, holding different appointments, until he left the Central Provinces early in 1881. The last of these appointments was that of Assistant Secretary to the Chief Commissioner, and immediately before leaving the provinces he officiated for some months as Secretary to the Chief Commissioner. During these years two younger children also were born at Nagpur, Geoffrey Dennys on 20 August, 1879, and Jocelyn Herbert on 21 November, 1880.

In April, 1881, after nearly ten years service in the Central Provinces, he accepted the appointment of Postmaster General, Bombay, offered to him by the Government of India, and began his connection with the Post Office of India, the administration of which was to be the chief work of his official life. This appointment he held until 1889, residing at Bombay and Poona, but during this period he was called away to Simla or Calcutta to act as Director General of the Post Office in 1884 and again in 1888, and towards the end of the latter year he officiated for a short time as Secretary to the Government of India in the Finance Department. Finally in 1889 he was called upon for the third time to act as

Director General and did not return to the Bombay appointment. In 1883 while at Poona his youngest child Douglas Chase was born, and also died.

In August, 1889, he became the permanent Director General of the Post Office and retained this appointment during the remainder of his Indian service. In 1892 he lost his wife who died at Simla on 23 December of that year, and is buried in the beautiful Simla Cemetery lying on a western slope of the Himalayas. In 1894-95 he was on special duty as a Member of the Royal Commission on Opium under the chairmanship of the 1st Lord Brassey, and accompanied that body to England at the close of their sittings in India, returning to his own appointment in April, 1895, when the Commission's Report was presented to Parliament. In 1896 he received the C.S.I., and on 12 January, 1898, his eldest daughter Katherine Elinor, who had accompanied him to India in 1895, was married at Christ church, Simla, to Captain Garton Bouverie Unwin of the 1st Punjab Cavalry which afterwards became the 21st Cavalry (see p. 315).

Three years later while on leave in England, Arthur Fanshawe married at St. James' church, Piccadilly, on 27 May, 1901, his second wife, Eva Margaret, the elder daughter of Thomas Borron Myers of Porter's Park, Herts. On 1 January, 1903, he was created a K.C.I.E., and in the following July was knighted and invested with the insignia of the Order of the Indian Empire by H.M. King Edward VII., at Buckingham Palace. Earlier in the year, in his absence from India, his second daughter, Ethel Margaret, was married at Christ church, Simla, on 15 April, 1903, to Henry James McIntosh of the Bengal Civil Service. In April, 1904, Sir Arthur resumed his appointment in India for two years; and in March, 1906, received the C.V.O. from H.M. King George V., then Prince of Wales, on the conclusion of H.R.H.'s tour in India during the cold weather of 1905-06.

Sir Arthur left India finally in April, 1906, and

resigned the Civil Service from 1 October of that year. He had then virtually completed the full term of 35 years' service, during which he had served under ten Viceroys beginning with the Earl of Mayo and ending with the Earl of Minto. With the exception of the periods for which he had been absent on special duty or leave, he had been at the headquarters of the Government of India, then Calcutta and Simla, throughout the Viceroyalties of the Marquis of Lansdowne, the Earl of Elgin and Lord Curzon of Kedleston; and as President of the United Service Club of Simla, he had occupied the chair on the occasion of the farewell dinner given by the Club to Lord Lansdowne in September, 1893, and to Lord Elgin in October, 1898. He had also presided at the dinner given to Sir George White, the Commander-in-Chief in India, in October, 1897.

On his retirement Sir Arthur received the special thanks of the Government of India in a Resolution dated 16 November, 1906, which was published in the *Gazette of India*, an exceptional honour accorded to only a few officers. The following extracts are taken from this Resolution:—

“In notifying the retirement from the service of Sir Arthur Upton Fanshawe, K.C.I.E., C.V.O., C.S.I., Director-General of the Post Office of India, the Governor-General in Council desires to place upon record his appreciation of the eminent services rendered to the State by that officer in the Post Office of India.

2. The connection of Sir Arthur Fanshawe with the Post Office commenced in 1881, and in 1889 he was appointed Director-General, a post which he held until his retirement from the service. Of the seventeen years during which he was at the head of the Department, periods of leave and deputation occupied more than three, so that he was actually responsible for the work of the Department for nearly fourteen years. The period has been one of expansion, in which the work of the Post Office has exhibited rapid and continuous growth.”

The Resolution then goes on to give statistics showing

the growth in the different classes of postal business during this period, and to enumerate the improvements that had been introduced in mail services and the general organization of the Department, and concludes with the following remarks:—"An administrator of exceptional ability, at once firm and judicious, Sir Arthur Fanshawe deserves the chief share of the credit for the development of the Post Office system during the period of his incumbency and for its present efficient and flourishing condition. The Governor-General in Council found him on all occasions a most sound and sagacious adviser, whose views were expressed with admirable lucidity and on whose judgment it was safe to rely."

Sir Arthur's eldest son:—

Major Lionel Arthur Fanshawe, D.S.O., O.B.E., R.A. (born 1874), was educated at Dulwich College, and at Pembroke College, Oxford, where he took his B.A. degree in 1897. While at Oxford he rowed for two years in his College Eight, and also played Rugby football and Cricket for his College, being Captain of the Rugby XV. and of the Cricket Eleven in his last year. In 1900, after he had left Oxford, he was given a Commission in the R.G.A. on the recommendation of the Authorities of his own University, who at the time of the Boer War had been asked by the Government of the day, to select a number of suitable candidates for Commissions. After serving with a Garrison battery in Ceylon and at Hong-Kong he elected for service in India, and was transferred to a battery in that country, where in 1904 he joined the Indian Ordnance Department.

On 16 November, 1906, at Poona, he married Eva, eldest daughter of Lt.-Col. Sholto Edmonstone Pemberton, R.F.A., and his two children were born at that station, Patty on 27 September, 1907, and Richard Arthur Rupert on 7 January, 1910. He was promoted to the rank of Captain on 26 May, 1913, and to that of Major on 30 December, 1915. During the Great War he served on the staff in the Frontier operations against the Mohmands,

July to November, 1915, was mentioned in Lt.-General Sir Frederick Campbell's Despatches for distinguished service, and received the D.S.O. on the King's birthday 1916. He also served in Mesopotamia during 1918, 1919, and 1920, where he held the appointment of Chief Ordnance Officer at Baghdad with the rank of Lt.-Colonel; was mentioned in Lt.-General Sir W. R. Marshall's Despatch of 7 February, 1919, as having rendered valuable service during the operations in that country, and received the O.B.E. He was invested with both orders by King George at Buckingham Palace in June, 1920.

Richard Arthur Rupert Fanshawe (mentioned above) is the only son: he is now at Haileybury College.

Geoffrey Dennys Fanshawe, another of Sir Arthur's sons (born 1879), was educated at Wellington College, where during his last year he was one of the Gymnasium Five who represented the College at the Public Schools Gymnastic Competition. On leaving Wellington he had a year's practical training in dealing with the machinery used in tea-gardens in India, and went out to that country in 1890, and began work as a tea-planter in Assam. After five years, however, he was obliged to give up this occupation, owing to an illness caused by sunstroke. In November, 1906, he was appointed a Post Office Superintendent in India, and became a permanent official in what is now the Department of Posts and Telegraphs in India, in which he has risen to be an Assistant Director-General. On 10 June, 1913, he married at Christ Church, Morningside, Edinburgh, Nell, younger daughter of W. C. Berrie, and their only child:—

Dennys Basil Fanshawe, was born on 25 January, 1915, at Dera Ismail Khan, in the Punjaub.

Jocelyn Herbert Fanshawe, Sir Arthur's 4th son (born 1880), was educated at Wellington College, and for a

time at the Bristol University, and received three years practical training in railway engineering under the Chief Engineer of the N.E. Railway at Newcastle-on-Tyne. In 1903 he was appointed an Assistant Engineer on the Staff of the Great Indian Peninsular Railway, and began his work at Nagpur in the Central Provinces, where his elder brother, Rupert, was holding the position of Personal Assistant to the Inspector-General of Police. At Nagpur on 11 February, 1908, he married Marguerite Henrietta, daughter of Captain Edward King Eliot Spence, of the Indian Army. Their first child, Pamela Upton was born on 22 October, 1913, at Igatpuri in the Bombay Presidency; and their second child, Timothy Claude Upton, on 18 August, 1915, at Bhusaval, also in that Presidency.

In 1917 Jocelyn returned to England in order to join the Army during the Great War. He was given a commission in the Royal Engineers, but was retained on special duty at home, and was not demobilized until January, 1920. He then returned to India, and his third child, Lettice Upton, was born on 25 May, 1920, at Kasauli, in the Punjaub.

Timothy Claude Upton Fanshawe, is the only son.

Reginald Fanshawe, the fifth son of the Rev. John Faithfull Fanshawe, was born on 20 February, 1855. He was educated at Repton where he gained a Foundation Scholarship and remained there from September, 1866, to Midsummer, 1872, leaving at the age of 17 after a distinguished school career. He was head of the School during his last two years, and won the VI. Form prize on three occasions. He also won many school prizes, including the Latin verse, and both the Greek verse and the Greek prose prizes in two successive years. He was a member of the Football XI. during the winter of 1871-72, and Captain of it after Christmas, 1871.

On leaving Repton he went up to New College, Oxford, where he gained a Classical Exhibition in 1872, and in the following year became a scholar of that

College. In 1873 he took a First Class in Moderations, and in 1876 was placed in the First Class in the Final Classical School. In 1878 he won a Fellowship at New College, and during the next two years remained at Oxford as a resident Fellow of that College. He took his B.A. degree in 1877, and his M.A. degree in 1878.

On 7 January, 1880, at St. Mary's Church, Eastbourne, he married Fanny Lithgow Payson, daughter of the Rev. James Grantham Faithfull, Vicar of Cheshunt, and resigned his Fellowship. He had already taken up his residence at Clifton, having accepted the appointment of Professor of Greek and Latin at the University College of Bristol, in October, 1879. This appointment he retained for nearly 23 years up to 1902; and subsequently in October, 1912, when the status of the College had been raised to that of a University, he received the honorary degree of Doctor of Literature from the Bristol University, in recognition of the valuable work done by him. At Clifton his four children were born, all of whom were baptized at Christ Church, Clifton. The eldest, Irene, was born on 18 October, 1880; Maurice, on 20 February, 1883; Wilfrid, on 17 March, 1884, and Gordon, on 19 June, 1885; and at Clifton his wife died on 10 January, 1891, she is buried in the Arno's Vale Cemetery at Bristol.

On 25 August, 1896, at St. Andrew's Church, Brechin, Forfarshire, he married, as his second wife, Clara, daughter of the Rev. Valentine Grantham Faithfull, M.A., Incumbent of Holy Trinity Church, Dean Bridge, Edinburgh; and after he had resigned his Bristol appointment, they resided for some years at Oxford, while his sons were at the University, and afterwards at Boar's Hill.

He is the author of several poems, the first of which, *Undercurrent and Afterglow*, an elegy of England, was published in 1885, under the assumed name of Maurice Arden. The later poems, under his own name, are *Two Lives*, published in 1894. *Corydon*, an elegy in memory of Matthew Arnold and of Oxford, published in 1906, and

CONTENTS
ORIGINAL ARTICLES
The Problem of the Medical Student in the United States
The Medical Student in the United States
The Medical Student in the United States

THE PROBLEM OF THE MEDICAL STUDENT IN THE UNITED STATES
The medical student in the United States is a problem of increasing importance. The student is the future of the medical profession, and the quality of the medical education he receives will determine the quality of the medical profession in the future. The medical student is a person who is interested in the study of medicine, and who is willing to devote his time and energy to the study of medicine. The medical student is a person who is interested in the study of medicine, and who is willing to devote his time and energy to the study of medicine.

THE MEDICAL STUDENT IN THE UNITED STATES
The medical student in the United States is a person who is interested in the study of medicine, and who is willing to devote his time and energy to the study of medicine. The medical student is a person who is interested in the study of medicine, and who is willing to devote his time and energy to the study of medicine. The medical student is a person who is interested in the study of medicine, and who is willing to devote his time and energy to the study of medicine.

THE MEDICAL STUDENT IN THE UNITED STATES
The medical student in the United States is a person who is interested in the study of medicine, and who is willing to devote his time and energy to the study of medicine. The medical student is a person who is interested in the study of medicine, and who is willing to devote his time and energy to the study of medicine. The medical student is a person who is interested in the study of medicine, and who is willing to devote his time and energy to the study of medicine.

THE MEDICAL STUDENT IN THE UNITED STATES
The medical student in the United States is a person who is interested in the study of medicine, and who is willing to devote his time and energy to the study of medicine. The medical student is a person who is interested in the study of medicine, and who is willing to devote his time and energy to the study of medicine. The medical student is a person who is interested in the study of medicine, and who is willing to devote his time and energy to the study of medicine.

By Yser Banks, an elegy on a young relation killed early in the Great War, published in 1915. He was also the author of various shorter pieces of verse, written in memory of Oxford Celebrities and on public occasions, which appeared in the Oxford Magazine.

Maurice Fanshawe, eldest son of the above Reginald (born in 1883), was educated at Clifton College, where he gained a Scholarship in 1906, a Council Scholarship in two successive years (1898-1899), and was for two years head of the school. He obtained an Exhibition and afterwards a Scholarship, at Queen's College, Oxford, in 1901 and 1902, and was placed in the 3rd Class in Classical Mods., and in the 2nd Class in the Final Classical School. At Clifton he was in the School Cricket Eleven and in the School Rugby Fifteen, and won prizes at Athletic sports for Hurdle Race, Long Jump and Cricket Ball; afterwards he played Cricket and Football for his College and also for the University Rugby Fifteen though he failed to obtain his Blue. He was for some years at the Royal Naval College, Dartmouth, but was unfortunately obliged to resign on account of deafness.

His marriage to Frances Mary Keatley, only daughter of the Rev. William John Francis Keatley Stride, Vicar of Wootton, Berks, took place at St. Peter's church, Wootton, on 11 August, 1915. Their only child Patricia Mary Adair, was born at Boar's Hill Parsonage on 23 June the next year.

Wilfrid Fanshawe (brother of Maurice) was born in 1884. He too was educated at Clifton College, and was in the School Cricket Eleven as Wicket-keep for two years. He played in the Freshman's match at Oxford, and Cricket and Football for his College. At Queen's College, Oxford, where he gained a Scholarship in 1902, he obtained a 2nd Class in Classical Mods., and a 3rd Class in the Final Classical School. After taking his B.A. Degree he entered the Indian Education Service. In 1918 he joined the Indian Defence Force in the 2/17th

Bombay, Baroda, and Central Indian Railway Bn., being transferred later in the year to the Indian Army Reserve of Officers (Poonah Horse). He resigned his commission on 1 May, 1922.

Commander Lionel (Constantine) Fanshawe, D.S.O., late of the Russian Imperial Navy—the only surviving male representative of the Russian branch of the family—was born at Warsaw on $\frac{22 \text{ February}}{6 \text{ March}}$ 1880. He was educated in the Page's Corps at the Military College for officers sons, being originally intended for the Guards' Regiment like his father, but the call of the Sea was in his blood and in 1898 he entered the Navy, being promoted two or three years later.

In 1904-1905 he fought in the Russo-Japanese War, and early in the latter year was taken prisoner at Port Arthur and imprisoned at Tokio. He escaped from the prison and reached the coast, but there the sea proving an impossible barrier to further progress, he gave himself up, and was then kept in solitary confinement for four months in a cell 6 feet long by 4 broad: nothing being heard of him until, on the proclamation of Peace, he was released.

As Torpedo-Lieutenant he was commanding a "Submersible" early in 1910, and shortly after was given a good appointment in the foreign department of the Staff, by the Naval General at St. Petersburg. Lionel Fanshawe is a proficient linguist speaking Russian, Polish, English, French, German, and Italian, fluently from early childhood; during his incarceration at Tokio he learned to speak Japanese, and while on the Staff at St. Petersburg studied the Danish and Swedish languages. In 1912 he was promoted "Captain Lieutenant." Meanwhile on $\frac{17}{30}$ April of the previous year, he had married at the estate Leecichkino in the District of Saratoff, Helen (born at Vladivostock on 7 May, 1891 o.s.), eldest child of Serge Roslovlev. Their eldest little girl, Irene was born at St. Petersburg in the early part of 1912; Tatiana, the younger child, on $\frac{5}{20}$ January, 1914.

From the commencement of the Great War, Lionel Fanshawe was actively engaged in it and distinguished himself while serving in the Black Sea Fleet. On 17 June, 1915, sixty mines were laid by him in the mouth of the Bosphorus on which, about 12 hours later, the *Breslau*—the source of much trouble to the British Fleet in the Mediterranean—was so badly damaged that she was obliged to keep out of action for ten months. For this brilliant achievement the D.S.O. was conferred upon him by King George V. Towards the end of the same year he was sent from Sevastopol on secret service to Petrograd. In 1916 Lionel Fanshawe was commanding the destroyer *Karasch* (Crab). At one time he was sent to Reval, to receive in the name of the Russian Government all the Foreign Deputations which arrived there, one being from our British Government. He was also selected to act as Interpreter and Guide, to the Japanese Naval Specialists invited by the Russian Government to hold an enquiry upon a mysterious explosion which had occurred on a newly built Battleship. Two Officers of the British Army in Mesopotamia, imprisoned by the Turks in the vicinity of Sinope, escaped in 1917 and were rescued at sea in an exhausted condition by Commander Fanshawe, who conveyed them safely to Sevastopol.

On 12 March, 1917, the Revolution broke out and a Provisional Government was formed; on the 14th Prince Lvoff was elected Premier and the following day, at the demand of the Government, the Czar abdicated. In July Lvoff resigned and was succeeded by Kerensky. By September civil war was imminent. A Republic was proclaimed on 15th of that month and Kerensky became virtually, dictator. In October he formed a Coalition Government: this remained in the ascendant, however, only for the space of one month. On 7 November the Bolsheviks, under Lenin, made their attempt on Petrograd and captured the City. Kerensky and his Provisional Government were deposed and his arrest ordered by the Petrograd Soviet. On the 13th,

Kerensky's forces were defeated by the Bolshevik army at Tzarko Selo and Kerensky fled the country. The Bolsheviks now gained complete power and from this time onwards things went from bad to worse. All who had served their country were suspect. Persecuted and threatened with death, Commander Fanshawe, having actually seen the scaffold erected for his execution, escaped in disguise to the Caucasus, where he lived the life of a fugitive, in daily expectation of discovery and arrest. His mother's efforts to trace him were unavailing, communication from either side, impossible. It was not until 1921 that at last a letter reached her and she learnt that he had found his way to Poland. There for a time he managed to make precarious livelihood. Then early in 1923, Count Zamoyskie, of Jablon (between whose family and the Fanshawes a friendship had existed in former days) offered him the post of Administrator of that part of his property still in his own hands and not under Military Administration. This estate, famed for its magnificence and splendour, is situated near Warsaw. The Palace, containing some 50 rooms and a Chapel, filled formerly with innumerable art treasures and every kind of luxury, surrounded by an immense Park, stands now unrecognizable, looted and ruined during the War. In this desolate dwelling, every sound echoing through the empty rooms and corridors, the young Count August Zamoyskie and Commander Fanshawe lived for some time alone, dependent on a little maid who came from the village at dawn to attend to their daily needs, and left at dusk "too fearful of the ghosts" to remain when darkness fell: their only outside help, in this enormous place, consisting of ten peasants who worked with them on the farms. However, on account of the terribly unsettled state in which Poland continues, Lionel intends shortly to leave that country and try to make a fresh start in Australia.

Some 16 Orders were conferred upon him during his Naval career including the Golden Sword of Honour for Bravery.

CONTENTS
ORIGINAL ARTICLES
The Effect of the Diet on the Blood Sugar in Diabetes Mellitus
The Effect of the Diet on the Blood Sugar in Diabetes Mellitus
The Effect of the Diet on the Blood Sugar in Diabetes Mellitus

ORIGINAL ARTICLES
The Effect of the Diet on the Blood Sugar in Diabetes Mellitus
The Effect of the Diet on the Blood Sugar in Diabetes Mellitus
The Effect of the Diet on the Blood Sugar in Diabetes Mellitus

ORIGINAL ARTICLES
The Effect of the Diet on the Blood Sugar in Diabetes Mellitus
The Effect of the Diet on the Blood Sugar in Diabetes Mellitus
The Effect of the Diet on the Blood Sugar in Diabetes Mellitus

ORIGINAL ARTICLES
The Effect of the Diet on the Blood Sugar in Diabetes Mellitus
The Effect of the Diet on the Blood Sugar in Diabetes Mellitus
The Effect of the Diet on the Blood Sugar in Diabetes Mellitus

THE PARSLOES BRANCH IN 1926.

Evelyn John Fanshawe—born on 22 July, 1854—the present head of this branch, the tenth and last owner of the Parsloes property, parted with it in December, 1916. A span of almost 300 years of continuous succession in his family (two years and two months only short of the three centuries) extended from the date when his ancestor acquired the estate, to that on which it passed from Mr. Fanshawe into other hands. Each one of those who went before him had lived in the old home except himself.

The early school days of all the brothers were spent at Eagle House, Wimbledon; Evelyn was afterwards at Eton for four years, leaving in 1872. On 31 March, 1875, he joined the West Essex Militia (4th Bn. Essex Regt.), attaining the rank of Captain in 1881; he resigned his commission on 21 May, 1887, after twelve years' service. Very pretty water colours of him and of his brothers exist; the two eldest by Mrs. Carpenter (who also painted Colonel T. B. Fanshawe), and the third by Mrs. Charity. An extremely attractive portrait on ivory of the youngest boy at the age of 3 was exhibited by the latter artist in the Royal Academy, where a miniature by Reginald Easton of Evelyn Fanshawe, as a young man, also appeared at a later date.

He married at St. George's Register Office, Hanover Square, on 7 May, 1887, Emily, only daughter of John Moore; they live in London, and have one only son:

Edgar Sydney Waldo Fanshawe, born at 52 St. George's Place, Knightsbridge, on 29 April, 1891. He was at Bedford Grammar School from September, 1899, for three years, while his father and mother were living at Bedford, and then for a short time was at Colet Court School, Hammersmith, before going on to Radley in 1903.

After training at Hendon in 1916 for the Flying Corps, he received his Pilot's certificate on 6 September. in that year. Sometime later he was injured in an

accident, in which he was thrown out of his machine, resulting in concussion of the brain. On being demobilized he turned his attention again to motor engineering, in which he had been engaged for some years previously. His marriage to Eva Aldridge, only child of Charles Cooper, took place at Wandsworth Register office on 8 August, 1914, she being then 20 years of age. They have one son:—

Peter Evelyn Charles Edgar Fanshawe, born at 14 Connaught Mansions on 12 February, 1921, and baptized on 19 June at St. Michael's, Chester Square, as his father had been before him.

Basil Thomas Fanshawe of Holywell Girt, North Devon, was born on 28 July, 1857, and baptized at his mother's old home, Earl's Croome.

He was at Repton from September, 1871, to April 1875, and was in the Football Eleven for two years (1874-75), winning the second Aggregate prize for Athletic Sports in the latter year. On leaving Repton he served his apprenticeship at Easton and Anderson's Works, Erith: after qualifying as a civil engineer, however, he was persuaded to accompany his great friend Evelyn Pulteney to Ceylon, to take up tea planting. They sailed on 6 May, 1878, and later Basil acquired the Parsloes, Dagenham, and Park Group estates at Lunugala, on which he cultivated cinchona among his other products, and was one of the first to plant Rubber in any quantity. Always extremely fond of every kind of sport, he did not miss opportunities for big game shooting; he also kept a pack of hounds. Some years later, when settled in Devonshire, he acted as Deputy Master of the Barnstaple Stag-hounds and Quarne Harriers.

During the first ten years of his life in Ceylon, he only returned home once. On the second occasion he married Mary Georgina, the only daughter of his father's old friend, Sir William Henry Clerke, 10th Bt., of Hitcham, whose country house was Mertyn Hall,

Flintshire.* After the marriage, which took place at St. Michael's, Chester Square, on 19 April, 1890, he went back to Ceylon for another couple of years, taking his wife with him; there, their eldest child, Muriel Mary, was born, at Rockhill, Badulla, on 12 November, 1891, and was baptized at St. Mark's church, in that place on 4 December. On returning to England for good, he left his partner in charge of the estates, a portion of which has since been turned into a Company. The next two children, Aubrey Basil, and Aline Barbara, were born on 13 November, 1893, and 26 July, 1896, at Yeo Vale Cottage, Goodleigh, in North Devon. Meanwhile Lady Clerke had taken a place called Willesleigh, in the same neighbourhood, in order to be near them, and in her house the three youngest children were born.

In 1897 Basil bought property at Bratton Fleming, and built the present house, Holywell Girt. The move to the new home was made on 28 July in that year three days after the christening of his daughter Rachel Georgina, who had been born on the 1st of the month. He also acquired a property at Exmoor, called Greenlands, in the centre of the Stag-hunting country (Devon and Somerset Stag-hounds). He is Lord of the Manor of Bratton Fleming. His youngest daughter, Vere, was born on 30 July, 1900, and baptized on 25 August. On 28 January, 1900, he joined the Yeomanry, resigning his commission in July, 1905, as Honorary Captain. A portrait of him in the scarlet and silver uniform of the Royal North Devon Hussars, was painted by J. W. Schofield, the following year. He has one other son, Evelyn Gascoyne, who was baptized in his grandmother's house three days after his birth, the ceremony being com-

* The Clerke Baronetcy dates from 1660. The arms are—arg., on a bend gu., between three pellets sa., as many swans of the field; on a sinister canton az., a demi-ram salient of the first, and in chief two fleurs-de-lis or, the whole debased by a baton; which were the arms of Louis d'Orleans Duke de Longueville whom Sir John Clerke took prisoner at the battle of the Spurs in 1513, and were granted to him by Henry VIII. as an honorary addition to his arms, in recognition of the great valour he displayed on this occasion. The Clerkes, Baronets of Launde Abbey, were a younger branch of this family.

pleted at Bratton Fleming on 13 September, 1903. Lady Clerke died at Willesleigh on 12 April, 1909, in her 82nd year and is buried in Brompton Cemetery.*

Lieut.-Commander Aubrey Basil Fanshawe, R.N. (born 1893), eldest son of the above Basil, passed through the R. Naval Colleges, Osborne and Dartmouth, and then joined the cruiser *Cornwall* as Naval Cadet: on completion of his course of training he became a midshipman, and on 15 May, 1911, was appointed to the *Inflexible*, and afterwards to the *Diamond*.

He served throughout the Great War, and has the 1914-1918 medals. At the battle of Jutland on 31 May, 1916, he was Lieutenant in the *Owl*, Torpedo-Boat Destroyer; and this ship was the first to arrive on the spot after the *Hampshire* was mined—in which Field Marshal Earl Kitchener lost his life—on 5 June. Aubrey Fanshawe succeeded in bringing in some of the crew on this occasion, but unfortunately life was extinct when they were got on board. Several had been rescued by him, when the Battleship *Formidable* was torpedoed by a German submarine, and sank in the English Channel in the early morning of 1 January, 1915. He has the Royal Humane Society's medal for saving life at sea.

He was serving in the *Botha*, Torpedo-Boat Destroyer, when she and the *Morris* with three French destroyers, on 21 March, 1918, sank two German Torpedo-Boats in the North Sea; and engaged five destroyers which had been bombarding Dunkirk, sinking one and damaging two. The *Botha* was mined in the English Channel at 1 a.m. on 10 July following: Lieut. Fanshawe was blown out of his cabin while he was asleep and on regaining his senses, found himself struggling in the water in the ship, he lost everything he had on board (the mine having

* She was the eldest daughter of Robert Gosling of Hassobury, Essex, and of Botleys Park, Surrey, D.L., High Sheriff of the county in 1854 (Banker). Sir William Clerke, whom she married on 28 November, 1849, was for many years in the Treasury, and died on 8 February, 1882, in his 60th year. Their eldest son is now the 11th Baronet. Mrs. Fanshawe was born on 21 March, 1862, and baptized on 21 April, at the church where she was afterwards married.

exploded immediately beneath his cabin) except his gun which he swam back to fetch, with an electric torch in his mouth. His name appeared among the wounded on the Roll of Honour on 25th of the above month. Afterwards he was for a time serving in the *Douglas* on the Belgian coast and in the North Sea; his ship formed part of the Fleet at Scapa, when the German Fleet surrendered to the British on 21 November of that year. During the War he was awarded the Belgian Croix de Guerre for saving lives, and has also the Portugese Military Order of Avis (Chevalier).

On 13 October, 1919, he was appointed to the *Bruce*, which shortly after proceeded to the Baltic for the protection of British shipping against the Bolsheviks. From 8 October, 1921, until December, 1922, he served in the Battleship *Ramillies* in the Near East, and on 3 January, 1923, was appointed to the Flagship *Barham*, as Flag-Lieutenant to Vice-Admiral Sir E. Alexander-Sinclair, Commander-in-Chief of the Atlantic Fleet.

Aubrey Fanshawe was promoted to Lieut.-Commander in May, 1924, and is now in command of the river gunboat *Moorhen*, on the China Station, where, during the recent troubles in that country, his ship was engaged in bringing women and children from Wuchow to Hong Kong; the *Moorhen* also convoyed the British Steamer *Honam*, with 600 refugees on board, from Canton to Whampoa.

Evelyn Gascoyne Fanshawe (brother of Aubrey), born on 16 August, 1903, went early to school at Ellerslie, Fremington, and thence to Repton in May, 1917, leaving in July, 1921. In May the following year he went out to Ceylon to take up tea-planting with a view to eventually undertaking the management of his father's estates. His whole family, with the exception of his brother and brother-in-law, have lately been to Ceylon to pay him a long visit.

Loftus Gaspard Lyonell William Fanshawe, only son



Mary, wife of John Fanshawe of Parsloes ob. 1713
Painted by Sir Godfrey Kneller

of Lyonell Fanshawe, was baptized in Bombay Cathedral on 24 June, 1896. On his mother's death in 1899, he remained with her parents at Mhow for two years, and then his father, returning to England, brought the child with him and he lived with his other grandfather and grandmother at Bedford. Before he was $8\frac{1}{2}$ both of them and his father were dead, and he was left with no nearer relations in England than his uncles and aunts, with whom he spent his holidays in turn. He had been sent to school at Brighton when he was six and a half, and thence to Worksop College, and—from 1905 to 1912—he was at Christ's Hospital: subsequently passing through the London Telegraph Training College, Morse House, he entered The Western Telegraph Company in September, 1913. Before the boy was 5 years old he had crossed the Indian Ocean three times, and since the age of 17 he has spent his life abroad in the service of the Company:—Madeira, Montevideo, Rio de Janeiro, Pernambuco, Sierra Leone, Accra, Buenos Aires—being posted to some of these places more than once.

He married at St. Saviour's church, Jersey, on 2 September, 1925, Dorothy Henrietta, only daughter of Arthur James Philbrick, C.B.E., LL.B., late Chief Commissioner of the Northern Territories of the Gold Coast. She was born on 2 March, 1898.

The three younger sons of Colonel Thomas Basil Fanshawe: Herbert, Reginald, and Frank, are given next:—

Major Herbert Cecil Fanshawe, born in the Lines at Kurachee on 9 November, 1867, joined the Submarine Miners, R. Engineer Militia (Falmouth Division), in November, 1893, retiring as Honorary Major on 29 May, 1908. On 9 September, 1914, he rejoined at Chatham, and was appointed to the Royal Engineers (Special Reserve), but was obliged to resign his commission four months later, on account of ill-health. Later in the year he joined the Army Pay Department and served in it

until 30 September, 1919, for a time working under his brother at the Chief Paymaster's Office at Woking.

Colonel Reginald Winnington Fanshawe, C.M.G., was born at Bath on 2 September, 1871, and was baptized at Walcot on 4 October. After passing through the R. M. College, Sandhurst, he joined his father's old Regiment—the Duke of Wellington's—in March, 1891, and served in it until 1898, when he was transferred to the Army Pay Department. On 6 December the same year, he married Susan Isabel, youngest daughter of Robert Ferguson Mac Tier, Bombay Civil Service.* Their daughter, Nancy Peronelle was born at Dover on 30 September, 1899, and was baptized there—at Charlton church—on 4 November. Reginald Fanshawe served in the Boer war, being twice invalided home: he has the Queen's medal with three clasps—Cape Colony, S. Africa, 1901, 1902.

On 13 January, 1908, he became Staff Paymaster, and on 23 March in that year, his son Basil was born at Edinburgh. This boy is the only grandson of Colonel Thomas Basil Fanshawe. On 13 January, 1913, Reginald was promoted to Lt.-Colonel. Jean, his youngest child, was born at Rochester on 17 December following.

The C.M.G. was conferred on him on the King's birthday, 1917, in recognition of valuable services in connection with the War; and on 6 June, 1923, he became Colonel and Chief Paymaster. He is now Command Paymaster, Western Command, Chester, a post to which he was appointed on 1 October, 1920, after his return from Mesopotamia. His son:—

Basil Fanshawe, baptised at St. Andrew's, Bath on 15 June, 1908, is at Clifton College.

* Robert Mac Tier died on 20 March, 1910, *æt* 81. He was 5th son of Anthony Mac Tier of Durris, J.P. and D.L. for Kincardineshire; and had married on 8 July, 1854, Anne Stewart, only daughter of Lt.-Col. George Germaine Cochrane, 37th Regt. of Foot, J.P. and D.L. for Inverness and Argyll. Mrs. Fanshawe was born at Satara, Bombay, and was baptized at St. Thomas' church in that place.

Frank Raymond Fanshawe (brother of Reginald) was born at the Barracks, Fermoy, on 5 March, 1874. In 1897 he took up Fruit farming in Guernsey, marrying on 16 April, 1901, Henrietta Maud, youngest daughter of Major Adolphus John Carey of the Royal Guernsey Militia, A.D.C., and granddaughter of De Vic Carey of le Vallon. In addition to the relationship brought about between the Carey and Fanshawe families by this marriage, and those of Frank's two sisters, there had been a much earlier connection—the mother of Mrs. Thomas Lewis Fanshawe (p. 343) having been a Carey before her marriage to General Le Marchant in 1789. A close friendship was kept up between the cousins in the ensuing generations, fostered no doubt by Colonel Fanshawe's own marriage to a lady who was nearly related to most of the Guernsey families. Carey—or Carée as it used to be spelt—is a very old name, occurring throughout the annals of the Island, where members of it are recorded as holding important positions from the earliest times. Mrs. Frank Fanshawe was born on 4 July, 1873, and baptized at St. Martin's church, Guernsey, on 21 August following. She and her husband have three daughters, all born at Câtél, Guernsey; Joan on 18 December, 1903; Faith on 24 February, 1908; and Peronelle on 25 May, 1915. During the Great War Frank worked at munitions, and towards the close of hostilities undertook secretarial work at the Bath War Hospital. A very beautiful portrait of the eldest girl "Boo," by F. Cadogan Cowper, A.R.A., was exhibited in the Royal Academy in 1924.

THE ADMIRAL'S BRANCH IN 1926.

Lieutenant George Drew Fanshawe, R.F.A., the only surviving son of Sir Arthur's eldest brother, Colonel Edward Cardwell Fanshawe, was born at 81 Ladbroke Road, on 27 September, 1901, and passing into the R.M. Academy, Woolwich in 1920, joined the R.F. Artillery on 1 September, 1922.

Admiral of the Fleet Sir Arthur Dalrymple Fanshawe, G.C.B., G.C.V.O., was born in 1844. He entered the navy, and after passing out of the *Britannia* training ship, joined the *Defence* as naval cadet on December 29th, 1861, and cruised in the summer of 1862 with the Channel Squadron in the Baltic. The ship being the first Ironclad-Ram, was an object of special interest to the Swedes and Danes, and the King of Denmark visited the ship at Copenhagen. He became a midshipman on 4 March, 1862, and was for about two and a half years in the Mediterranean, first in the *Edgar* and then in the *Revenge*, Flagships successively of the Rear-Admirals second in Command on that station—Sir Sydney Dacres and Sir Hastings Yelverton, the Flag-Captain of each being the Hon. F. A. Foley. Sir H. Yelverton in the *Revenge*, escorted the new King of Greece (Prince George of Denmark), in October, 1863, from Toulon to Athens. The King embarked on the Greek Frigate *Hellas*, and a French Rear-Admiral, formed part of the escort. The *Revenge* was subsequently some time at the Piræus, and the King frequently visited Sir Hastings Yelverton on board. On again visiting Corfu the place looked sad and deserted, the fortifications on Vigo Island having, according to Treaty, been destroyed, and Corfu evacuated by the British since the visit of the *Edgar* there the year before.

After serving in the *Constance* Frigate on the West Indian Station, he passed through the *Excellent*, Gunnery Ship, and Royal Naval College, and became a sub-Lieutenant on May 12, 1868. In the following July he was appointed to the Royal Yacht *Victoria and Albert*, and on leaving her was promoted to Lieutenant, on September 11, 1868. In the years 1869-1870 he served on the China Station in the *Ocean*, commanded at first by Captain Chandos Stanhope. Later Vice-Admiral Kellet, C.B. hoisted his Flag in the ship, Captain Hewett, V.C., being his Flag-Captain. In November, 1870, he left the *Ocean*, and travelled by San Francisco and New York to Bermuda to join the *Royal Alfred* as Flag-Lieutenant to

The first of these is the fact that the United States is a young nation. It is only about 150 years old, and its history is therefore a history of rapid growth and change. The second is the fact that the United States is a large nation. It covers a vast area of land, and its population is one of the largest in the world. The third is the fact that the United States is a diverse nation. It is made up of many different peoples, languages, and customs, and this has led to a rich and varied culture.

US 950-1000
1776-1789
1789-1861

The fourth is the fact that the United States is a nation of immigrants. It has been built by people from many different parts of the world, and this has led to a unique blend of cultures and traditions. The fifth is the fact that the United States is a nation of pioneers. It has a long history of exploration and discovery, and this has led to a spirit of adventure and innovation.

The sixth is the fact that the United States is a nation of freedom. It is a land where people are free to express their opinions, to follow their dreams, and to live their lives as they see fit. The seventh is the fact that the United States is a nation of progress. It has always been at the forefront of technological and scientific advancement, and this has led to a standard of living that is second to none. The eighth is the fact that the United States is a nation of hope. It is a land where people believe in a better future, and this has led to a sense of optimism and confidence.

his father, then the Vice-Admiral in Command on the North America and West Indies Station. On his father hauling down his Flag at Portsmouth in January, 1874, he was promoted to be Commander.

On January 21, 1874, he married his cousin, Sarah Frances Fox, at Burghclere Church, Hants. Soon afterwards he joined the Royal Naval College, Greenwich, for a course of study, and left on being appointed in February, 1875, Commander of the *Undaunted*, Flag Ship, for the East Indies. His old Captain, the Hon. F. A. Foley, then Captain Superintendent at Sheerness, was most kind and helpful to him in fitting out the ship at that port. The *Undaunted* sailed in April, 1875, to begin a long commission of nearly four years in the East Indies, during which time many changes of officers took place. The latter half of the commission under Rear-Admiral Sir John Corbett and Captain Bowden Smith as Flag-Captain, passed very smoothly and happily for all hands. The chief event which occurred during the commission was the arrival of the Prince of Wales (afterwards King Edward VII) in the *Serapis*, at Bombay, on November 8, 1875, and H.R.H.'s memorable and most successful visit to India. The Flying Squadron under Rear-Admiral Rowley Lambert previously joined the *Undaunted's* Squadron under Rear-Admiral Macdonald. The latter being senior officer, Commander Fanshawe was acting temporarily as Flag-Captain. The landing and reception of the Prince was most impressive and was followed by many stately functions and ceremonial visits of the Native Princes. The Prince of Wales finally left Bombay for home on March 13, 1875. Queen Victoria was proclaimed Empress of India that year with great ceremony. In January, 1877, Commander Fanshawe went up country on a few weeks' leave, and visited Allahabad, Benares, Agra, Delhi, Lucknow, Landour and Missouri in the hills. The ship arrived home at Spithead in November, 1878.

In July, 1879, Commander Fanshawe took command of the boys' Training Ship *Ganges* at Falmouth. On

January 1, 1882, he was promoted to the rank of Captain and gave up this command after a very pleasant two and a half years in the ship. He and Mrs. Fanshawe then had some years together with their children at their home, Adbury Cottage, Newbury. In January, 1887, Captain Fanshawe took command at Portsmouth of the Troopship *Jumna*; and left with troops for Bombay, arriving there in February, and reporting himself to Admiral Sir Frederick Richards who was most kind and hospitable. The ship proceeded to Madras via Trincomali and ran between Madras and Rangoon, bringing back to India, troops from the war with King Thebaw. Queen Victoria's Jubilee, in the ceremonies of which Navy and Army all participated, took place just before the *Jumna* finally sailed with troops for England. The ship arrived at home in time to take part in the Jubilee Review at Spithead, and Captain Fanshawe's wife and little daughter joined him on board for the occasion. The *Jumna* was allotted to receive the Members of the House of Commons for the Review. It was a very fine sight with a magnificent display of illumination at night.

In September of the same year the officers and crew of the *Jumna* were turned over to the *Malabar*, and in that ship Captain Fanshawe completed his three winters of trooping service between England and India. It seemed rather remarkable that in the many voyages made in three years it was only on the last that any accident or ill-luck occurred, but on the last voyage home in the *Malabar*, several untoward incidents were followed by a more important mishap. This was a serious collision, during a dense fog in the waters between Gibraltar and Cadiz, with a French "Messageries Maritimes" steamer, fortunately without any loss of life, and both ships were able to proceed to Cadiz where the Transatlantic Mercantile Company's yard provided everything necessary for repairs. This occurrence emphasised the great want of dockyard, docks, and repairing shops, at that time at Gibraltar. The side of the *Malabar* was cut down to below the water line, entailing substantial temporary

repairs, which were carried out in four days at Cadiz. This work was considered at Portsmouth to be very creditable to the Spanish artificers, and fortunately stood well in a heavy gale encountered on the passage home. No blame was attached to the *Malabar*, and her Captain subsequently received a letter from the Admiralty expressing approval of the excellent discipline maintained on board at the time. On Feb. 1, 1890, Captain Fanshawe left this ship on completion of his three years' command. He has always had a very pleasant recollection of his association with the Army during his three winters in the trooping service.

During the summers of these years and also when on half-pay, Captain Fanshawe several times commanded ships for the summer manœuvres, or attended short courses of professional study. He commanded the battleship *Benbow*, 100 ton guns, in July, 1892, for the manœuvres, after which he took over the command of the *Alexandra*, Battleship, at Portland as senior officer there, and District Captain of the Coastguard extending from Bournemouth to St. Ives, including the Scilly Isles. Mrs. Fanshawe and he had many enjoyable drives round the coast while he visited the coast-guard stations, and during this period they also visited the Scilly Isles and were guests of Mr. Dorrien-Smith at Tresco, where they saw his great narcissus establishment and semi-tropical garden. The *Alexandra* was suddenly despatched to Ferrol to bring home the crew of the *Howe*, battleship, which had foundered there. Admiral Sir R. Fitzroy hoisted his Flag in the *Alexandra* for the manœuvres of 1893, and Captain Fanshawe acted as his Flag-Captain. His Fleet was decidedly successful on this occasion. Captain Fanshawe left the *Alexandra* in May, 1894, to take the appointment of assistant to Admiral Sir Edward Seymour (the Admiral Superintendent of Reserves) at the Admiralty, during which time he and Mrs. Fanshawe took a house in Charles Street, Mayfair.

He was promoted to be Rear-Admiral on 22 February, 1897. In May, 1899, his Flag was hoisted in H.M.S.

Magnificent as second in Command of the Channel Squadron. Vice-Admiral Sir Harry Rawson was in command of the Squadron. Mrs. Fanshawe and their daughters joined him at Weymouth during the summer, and much enjoyed many boating excursions. The Squadron left for Berehaven in September, 1899, and was kept in readiness in Irish waters on account of the South African war. Admiral Fanshawe hauled down his flag in the *Magnificent*, at Devonport, on May 29, 1900, on completion of his year as second in Command, and joined his family at Adbury Holt.

On 25 January, 1902, he was promoted to be Vice-Admiral, and in December, 1902, was appointed Commander-in-Chief on the Australian Station. H.M. King Edward received him on his appointment, and with Mrs. Fanshawe and their daughter Renea he left England for Marseilles and embarked there in S.S. *Ophir* for Sydney, where they arrived on January 16, 1903; he then took over the command of the Australian Station from Admiral Sir Lewis Beaumont. His Flag Ship was for the first year the *Royal Arthur*, Flag-Captain Purefoy, and afterwards the *Euryalus*, Flag-Captain Charles Napier. Twice during his period of command Admiral Fanshawe in his Flagship made the long cruise ordered by the Admiralty to Singapore, to hold the annual conference with the Admirals commanding on the China and the East Indian Stations. He was directed by the Admiralty to work out the details and to give effect to the Naval Agreement with Australia and New Zealand, which measure was ratified by both Parliaments soon after his arrival. This measure entailed much consultation with Ministers both in Australia and New Zealand, and in due course took effect, the second class Cruiser *Challenger* being manned by Australian and New Zealand men. In June, 1903, Admiral Kamamura and a Japanese Squadron visited Australian waters, and Admiral Fanshawe received them, and assisted at their entertainment; the Emperor of Japan subsequently conferred on him the "First Class Order of the Sacred Treasure."

The Headquarters of the Australian Station is at Sydney, where there is a very good Admiralty House. The Tasmanian Government had also provided a house for the Admiral at Hobart, and Admiral and Mrs. Fanshawe moved their household establishment and spent about two months there in successive years. Admiral Fanshawe visited New Zealand twice, meeting the Governor and Ministers, and calling at the principal ports of the Islands. He was much impressed by the fine scenery especially by Milford Sound, South Island, which he describes as "The wonderful Sound." In May, 1903, he took the Governor of New South Wales (Admiral Sir H. Rawson) in his Flag Ship to visit Norfolk Island, on an important mission to settle the status of the inhabitants, who were descendants of the mutineers of the *Bounty* and came originally from Pitcairn Island. Some of the older ones responded most cordially when he spoke to them of his father's visit to Pitcairn Island in 1849.

In August, 1904, Admiral Fanshawe visited the Fiji Islands in his Flagship *Euryalus*, the largest ship ever seen there.

On November 15, 1904, he received an official cable from the Admiralty informing him that he had been made a K.C.B. By another cable from the Admiralty on July 6, 1905, he was informed of his promotion to be Full-Admiral and he hoisted his Full-Admiral's Flag the next day.

Sir Arthur's time in the Australian command having expired he went in his Flagship to Freemantle, Western Australia, to meet his successor (Admiral Sir Wilmot Fawkes), Lady Fanshawe and their daughter having already gone on in a P. & O. Steamer. They met at Government House, Perth, and had a most interesting tour to Busselton and the cave district of Yallingup. Sir Arthur's various cruises, his relations with two successive Governors General—Lord Tennyson and Lord Northcote—and with the State Governors, were most pleasant; and the many functions, race-meetings, and social events, too

numerous to mention, were much enjoyed by Lady Fanshawe and himself.

Having handed over the command to his successor on December 1, 1905, he left in his Flagship for England, calling at Colombo and meeting there Lady Fanshawe and their daughter, who were continuing their passage home in a P. & O. Steamer. Whilst the Flagship passed through the Suez Canal and coaled at Port Said, he went for a couple of days to Cairo and saw the Pyramids and other objects of interest. He reached Spithead on January 8, 1906, and his Flag was hauled down in the *Euryalus* the next day.

During the three years in Australia, the greater part of which time she spent at Admiralty House, Sydney, Lady Fanshawe interested herself greatly in the organisation of a system of District Nurses for that town. She received most cordial and ready help in this important work, from many kind friends, and before her return to England she had the great satisfaction of witnessing the establishment of five District-Nurses, supported by the richer inhabitants. She also had the pleasure of seeing a much needed Home for Nurses inaugurated. When Lady Fanshawe left Sydney she had many kind gifts and affectionate farewells from the friends she was leaving, from whom she was very sorry to part.

On October 1, 1906, Sir Arthur became President of the Royal Naval College, Greenwich. His father died at 74 Cromwell Road on 21 October (Trafalgar day), 1906. The fact that his father and he were both at the same time Full-Admirals is, he believes, unprecedented.

In March, 1907, Sir Arthur went with Captain Villiers of the Royal Naval College, on a Mission to represent England at the Hague on the occasion of the Ter-Centenary Celebration of the birth of Admiral de Ruyter. They stayed at the Embassy with Sir Henry and Lady Howard and took part in the various functions. The Queen presented Sir Arthur with a replica in silver of a medal struck at the time of the death of Admiral de

Ruyter. In February, 1907, Sir Arthur presided for the second time at the Interview Committee for selecting Naval Cadets for Osborne College, and on that occasion the Prince of Wales appeared before the Committee, and acquitted himself very well.

In March, 1908, Sir Arthur left the Royal Naval College at Greenwich and in the same month hoisted his Flag in the *Victory* as Commander-in-Chief at Portsmouth (exactly thirty years since his father took the Portsmouth command, who also was previously President of the Royal Naval College, Greenwich). A very happy two years were passed at Portsmouth, only saddened at the beginning, by the foundering of H.M.S. *Gladiator* at Yarmouth, Isle of Wight, and the sinking of the Destroyer *Tiger*, both after collision, with heavy loss of life in both cases. Sir Arthur subsequently presented to the 22nd Company of Royal Engineers at Yarmouth, Isle of Wight, the Captain's Galley of the *Gladiator* and a piece of plate from the Admiralty, in recognition of their rescue of many men and their great care and attention to the survivors of that ship. Two Battleships were launched at Portsmouth during his command—the *St. Vincent* by Lady Beauchamp, and the *Neptune* by H.R.H. the Duchess of Albany. In June, 1909, the Home and Atlantic Fleets arrived together and anchored at Spithead, previous to a Review held for the special benefit of the Press Representatives of the Empire. It was a fine sight and was probably the largest Fleet ever seen together up to that time. It comprised 3,830 officers and 53,311 men. King Edward and Queen Alexandra attended the Cowes Regatta on board the *Victoria and Albert* in the summer of 1908, and again in July, 1909, in which last year the Czar and Czarina and the Russian Royal family were present in the *Standart* (Russian Royal Yacht). H.M. the Czar conferred upon Sir Arthur the Order, First Class, of Alexander-Newsky. H.M. the King, on board the *Victoria and Albert*, conferred upon him the G.C.V.O. on July 31, 1909. The following month Sir Arthur

visited the Channel Islands in the Admiral's yacht, *Fire Queen*.

On November 28 the same year, H.I.H. the Chinese Prince Hsun, G.C.B., and a large retinue visited Portsmouth. The Prince and the Chinese Ambassador and attendants stayed at the Admiralty House, a dinner and reception being held in honour of the Prince. H.I.H. and his retinue visited the Dockyard establishments and the ships at Spithead and witnessed torpedo experiments and submarine exercises.

On April 30, 1910, Sir Arthur hoisted his Flag in the *Victory* as Admiral-of-the-Fleet on promotion to that rank, and hauled it down the same evening on handing over the command to Admiral the Hon. Sir A. Curzon-Howe, K.C.B., and the same day he and Lady Fanshawe left Portsmouth.

Lady Fanshawe found that life at Admiralty House, Portsmouth, entailed upon her much work, having to preside at many Committees, besides carrying on the large amount of entertaining and social duties which fell to her lot. The principal work she undertook was the collecting of £1,000 to pay off a debt on the Trafalgar Home for Seamen and Marines. This she was able to carry through with the generous donations of her many friends.

On the death of King Edward, Sir Arthur took part on 17 May, 1910, with the Admirals of the Fleet and the Field Marshals, in the procession to Westminster Hall for the lying in state, and the service there, and the subsequent funeral procession to Paddington; and on 17 July, 1910, Sir Arthur left England as a member of one of the Missions to Foreign Countries to announce King George's accession to the Throne. The head of the Mission was the Marquis of Northampton, and the other members besides himself were General Sir Reginald Pole-Carew and Lord Compton (Lord Northampton's son, a Lieutenant in the Horse Guards), with Mr. Cecil Dormer of the Foreign Office as Secretary. They visited France, Italy, Greece, and Turkey, and stayed some days with King George of

Greece at his country house at Tattoi, some miles from Athens. Sir Arthur was surprised to find how well His Majesty remembered Admiral Sir Hastings Yelverton, and the days when he himself was a midshipman in Sir Hastings' Flagship the *Rerenge* in 1863, when they were stationed at the Piræus (King George was assassinated at Salonica on March 18, 1913, after a long reign). On conclusion of the Mission, Sir Arthur returned to England in August, 1910, and almost immediately he and Lady Fanshawe went to live in their new home, Donnington Hall, near Ledbury. Later he was sworn in as a Magistrate for Herefordshire.

On 24 August they attended the Coronation of King George V. at Westminster Abbey. On the occasion of the Coronation, Sir Arthur was promoted to the Grand Cross of the Bath. In June, 1913, he became a Member of the Executive Council of the United Service Institution, and was elected Chairman for the following year. He remained a Member of the Council beyond the usual period and until the end of the war, and was elected in 1921 one of the two Naval Vice-Presidents of the Institution.

On July 22, 1913, Sir Arthur attended the ceremony of reinaugurating the Chapter of the Bath in Westminster Abbey. His banner, with those of the other Knights of the Grand Cross, having been previously placed over their respective stalls in King Henry VII.'s Chapel.

In the autumn of 1916 he and Lady Fanshawe sold Adbury Holt, Hants, and in the following year purchased the lease of 7 Chesham Place, S.W. After living eight years at Donnington Hall, Herefordshire, they sold the estate in 1918, and rented Waterperry House, Oxfordshire, which they left in a few months. In the summer of 1919 they bought Little Park, Brimpton, Berks, which with 7 Chesham Place is their present home. On January 16, 1921, Sir Arthur unveiled the War Memorial of the parish of Brimpton at the request of the parish.

The elder of his two sons:

Captain Richard Dalrymple Fanshawe, was born at

Adbury Cottage, Hants, on 27 August, 1879, and educated at Radley.

On the outbreak of the South African War, he joined the Militia as 2nd Lieutenant in the 3rd Battalion Durham Light Infantry on 16 December, 1899, and in this regiment served in that War, taking part in the Operations in Cape Colony in 1899, and in the Orange River Colony 1899-1900, and in the Operations in the Orange Free State in April and May, 1900 (Queen's Medal with two clasps). He obtained a Commission in the 3rd Scots Guards on the 9th June, 1900; was promoted to Captain in 1906, and retired from the Army in May, 1907.

In the Great War, he was medically rejected for "Service Over Seas" until 1917, and up to that year he was employed in Musketry Training, until (on being medically passed), he was sent to Egypt and Palestine and was wounded on November 25, 1917. He was demobilized upon the Armistice. On 19 April, 1906, he married at St. Gregory's, Morville, Shropshire, Constance Kathleen, youngest daughter of William Joseph Barber-Starkey of Darley Dale, Derbyshire, who died in 1924, his wife being Margaret Aimée, daughter of Sir George Kinloch of Kinloch, Bart. Mrs. Fanshawe rendered valuable services, in connection with the Great War, as a nursing member of Craighead Auxiliary Hospital at Bournemouth, her name being amongst those brought to the notice of the Secretary of State.

On 5 August, 1907, their elder son Richard Michael was born at Aldenham Park, Shropshire, and on 3 May, 1911, their second son William Ronald, at Adbury Holt, Hants. The latter died at Cheam School on 25 February, 1920. Their daughter Catherine Elizabeth was born at Brimpton, Berks, on 18 February, 1921.

The only surviving son:—

Richard Michael Fanshawe was educated at Lancing College.

Long ago, when the world was young, and the
people were simple, and the life was hard,
the people of the world were simple and hardy.
They were not like the people of the world
now, who are so soft and so weak, and so
lacking in the qualities that make for
a good life. They were not like the people
of the world now, who are so soft and so
weak, and so lacking in the qualities that
make for a good life. They were not like
the people of the world now, who are so
soft and so weak, and so lacking in the
qualities that make for a good life.

They were not like the people of the world
now, who are so soft and so weak, and so
lacking in the qualities that make for a
good life. They were not like the people
of the world now, who are so soft and so
weak, and so lacking in the qualities that
make for a good life. They were not like
the people of the world now, who are so
soft and so weak, and so lacking in the
qualities that make for a good life. They
were not like the people of the world now,
who are so soft and so weak, and so lacking
in the qualities that make for a good life.
They were not like the people of the world
now, who are so soft and so weak, and so
lacking in the qualities that make for a
good life. They were not like the people
of the world now, who are so soft and so
weak, and so lacking in the qualities that
make for a good life. They were not like
the people of the world now, who are so
soft and so weak, and so lacking in the
qualities that make for a good life.

They were not like the people of the world
now, who are so soft and so weak, and so
lacking in the qualities that make for a
good life. They were not like the people
of the world now, who are so soft and so
weak, and so lacking in the qualities that
make for a good life. They were not like
the people of the world now, who are so
soft and so weak, and so lacking in the
qualities that make for a good life. They
were not like the people of the world now,
who are so soft and so weak, and so lacking
in the qualities that make for a good life.
They were not like the people of the world
now, who are so soft and so weak, and so
lacking in the qualities that make for a
good life. They were not like the people
of the world now, who are so soft and so
weak, and so lacking in the qualities that
make for a good life. They were not like
the people of the world now, who are so
soft and so weak, and so lacking in the
qualities that make for a good life.

Commander Guy Dalrymple Fanshawe, R.N., M.P. (Sir Arthur's second son), born at Carwinion, Falmouth, on 30 March, 1882, entered the *Britannia* training ship as Cadet in September, 1896. He served as midshipman in the *Endymion* on the China Station, and landed with the Naval Brigade under Admiral Sir Edward Seymour in the Pekin relief Force in 1900. For services in these operations he was mentioned in despatches and received special promotion to the rank of Lieutenant in 1903.

He married Louisa Charlotte (born 14 August, 1881), daughter of Lieut.-Colonel the Hon. Sir Henry George Louis Crichton, K.C.B., A.D.C. to the King (who died 10 May, 1922); the marriage took place at St. Edward's church, Netley Abbey, on 16 August, 1910. They have four children: the only daughter, Ann Renea, was born at Murrayfield, Edinburgh on 23 May, 1916; the three sons are given below.

Lieutenant-Commander Guy Fanshawe was promoted to the rank of Commander on 1 January, 1916, while serving as 1st Lieutenant of H.M.S. *Dominion* 3rd Battle squadron, Grand Fleet. After continuing his service in the Grand Fleet he commanded the Destroyer *Cameleon* in the Atlantic and Mediterranean from October, 1916, till January, 1918, when he became Commander Depôt of the 5th Destroyer (Mediterranean) Flotilla, until January, 1919. From January, 1920, he served on the Naval Inter-Allied Commission of Control in Berlin and retired from the Navy in 1923. He has the China medal and the usual medals for the Great War, 1914-1918. He was elected Unionist Member of Parliament for Stirling and Clackmannan, Western Division, in October, 1924. His sons are:—

Peter Evelyn Fanshawe, Naval Cadet at Dartmouth since May, 1925, who was born at Broughty Ferry on 13 September, 1911.

Robert Henry Fanshawe, born at the same place on 16 September, 1912, became a Naval Cadet at Dartmouth in May, 1926.

John Guy Dalrymple Fanshawe, born at Radipole, Weymouth, on 19 August, 1918.

The Rev. William Dalrymple Fanshawe, elder of the two surviving sons of Lieut.-Colonel Hew Dalrymple Fanshawe, was born on 19 February, 1856. He was educated at Henley-on-Thames Grammar School, 1865-69; and at Wellington College, 1869-75, in which latter year he won the Wellesley leaving Scholarship and matriculated as a Commoner of Corpus Christi College, Oxford. In 1876 he was elected to an open Scholarship at Trinity College, taking a 2nd Class in Classical Moderations in 1877, and a 3rd Class, *Literae Humaniores*, and his B.A. degree in 1879. He was an Assistant Master at Blackheath Proprietary School, 1880-82, and took his M.A. degree in the latter year.

In 1883 Bishop Jackson of London ordained him Deacon, and licensed him as Assistant Curate of St. Michael's, Highgate. Shortly after his ordination as Priest in 1884, he was appointed Resident Chaplain and Private Secretary to the Bishop, who died early in 1885. Re-appointed by Bishop Temple, he held the office until 1888, when the Bishop collated him to the Vicarage of St. Jude, Gray's Inn Road (a poor and difficult parish near King's Cross), retaining him as an Honorary Chaplain until his own translation to the See of Canterbury in 1897. During these twelve years his official position brought William Fanshawe into close connection with various diocesan organizations, such as the "Lay Helper's Association," and the "Council for the Welfare of Young Men," the latter being the parent of the Sea-side Camps for London Working Boys and the London Diocesan Church Lads' Brigade. He was also interested in the London Church Choirs' Association and was for many years a member of the S.P.C.K. Emigration Committee.

Early in 1898 he exchanged to the Rectory of Plaxtol, near Sevenoaks, and was enrolled by the Archbishop among his Honorary Chaplains. For four years he held



John Fanshawe of Shalden 1738-1816
The property of Admiral of the Fleet Sir A.D. Fanshawe.

the Secretaryship of the Canterbury Schools' Association. In 1902 he returned to London, exchanging (at the special request of Bishop Winnington-Ingram of London) with the Vicar of St. Clement's, Barnsbury, a large poor parish in Islington. Here he remained for another four years, resigning in 1906. Since then he has held no benefice, but has from time to time served in parishes at home—St. Thomas', Portman Square (1909-10); Henley (1911 and 1922); Holywell and St. Giles', Oxford (1912 and 1917); and in continental Chaplaincies—Florence, Perugia, Lausanne (1906); Beaulieu (1906-7); and Siena (1921). From 1907 to 1910 he was Preacher in Southwark Diocese, Lecturer at the diocesan Deaconesses Institution, and Lecturer for the Southwark Diocesan Church Reading Society: during 1911-12 he was Hon. Sec. of the Oxford Diocesan Church History Society, and lectured for Church Defence, in that diocese. Since 1913 he has been, and still is, on the Staff of Preachers for the National Society in the south-eastern dioceses—a Society which supports Church Training Colleges and Schools, and maintains the principle that religion is the true basis of national education.

Captain Frederick Bradford Fanshawe (brother of William), was born on 6 January, 1859. He joined the Royal South Lincoln Militia in 1879 and was gazetted to the 97th Regt. (subsequently called the Royal West Kent Regt.) in 1881, in which battalion he served until he retired, on retired pay, in February, 1899.

He married at Teston, on 10 July, 1888, Marianne Ellen (born at May Lodge, Watlingtonbury on 27 March, 1866), eldest daughter of William Arthur Fremlin, of Court Lodge, Teston; their eldest son Arthur Hew Bradford, being born at Portland, on 22 October the next year. Two daughters followed, both born at Shooter's Hill, the one on 5 February, 1891, and the other on 16 April, 1892. These girls were christened; Barbara Evelyn, and Marianne, thus commemorating their two grandmothers. The second son Leighton

Dalrymple—who fell in the Great War—was born on 9 January, 1896. His commanding officer (wounded and out of action at the time Leighton was killed), said of him, “I would pay to his memory the greatest tribute, that he was a friend, a soldier and a gentleman.” By the desire of the surviving officers, Lt. R. L. Williamson (next in seniority to Leighton) wrote, “we feel we have lost a very gallant gentleman, a friend and a leader.” His comrades erected a cross over his grave in the Perth cemetery. Leighton’s two youngest brothers were, like himself, born at Reading; Ralph, on 30 July, 1903, and Frederick on 18 November, 1905. During the Great War, Captain Fanshawe was employed on the Newbury Prison Guard, and afterwards served for a short time in the 9th Bn. R. Berkshire Regt. He remained on the strength of the Territorial Force Reserve during the whole period of war. His eldest son:—

Arthur Hew Bradford Fanshawe (born 1889), was, at the outbreak of war, Brewer-in-charge of Messrs. Whitworth’s branch Brewery at Doncaster. After being rejected for Kitchener’s Army by the Military Medical Officer at Reading, in August, 1914, he joined, on 9 December, the Royal Naval Air Service, as second-class Air Mechanic—the only way then open to him to take part in the war—and served from January, 1915, for the next thirteen months, at Dunkirk, chiefly as Observer, being constantly up over the German lines. He was adrift for 30 hours in the North Sea in January, 1916, being at last rescued and brought into the Downs by the *Olof Wijk*, of Gothenburg: the wreck of the seaplane, which that vessel was unable to deal with owing to bad weather, was brought in next day by another Swedish ship.

From February, 1916, Hew Fanshawe served at Dover as Air Mechanic and Observer R.N.A.S., patrolling the Channel and North Sea until November in the following year, when he was transferred to the Army as Cadet, and on 26 January, 1918, he was gazetted to the

3rd Bn. of the King's (Liverpool Regt.). Meanwhile he had married on 12 August, 1916, Cicely Ellen, daughter of Thomas Child Grantham of Capons Farm, Cowfold, Sussex, and, there their daughter Barbara was born on 3 February, 1918. Hew was demobilized in March, 1919—to resume his work with Messrs. Whitworth (son and nephew), who had generously kept his place open and granted him a retaining fee. He was finally gazetted out of the service in 1921. His two youngest brothers are:—

Ralph Fanshawe, born 1903, who since leaving Bradfield College has taken up Farming.

Frederick Fanshawe, born 1905, educated at Marlborough House School, Reading, now engaged in Motor Engineering.

The descendants of General Charles Fanshawe follow next.

Brigadier-General George Dalrymple Fanshawe was born at Chatham on 31 August, 1850, and baptized at Gillingham. He joined the Royal Artillery as Lieut. on 8 January, 1870, and served in the Afghan War, 1878-79 for which he received the medal. In 1891 he was chosen to fill one of the new Staff appointments of Armament Major in the Royal Garrison Artillery, Southern Division, at Malta, and reached the rank of Lieut.-Colonel in 1896 in which year he commanded the Royal Artillery in Ceylon, marrying at St. Peter's, Colombo, on 7 February, 1899, Maud Mary, second daughter of Sir Frederick Richard Saunders, K.C.M.G., Treasurer of the Colony,* by Mary Jane his first wife, daughter of William Charles Gibson, C.M.G.

George Fanshawe was promoted Brevet-Colonel in 1900 and Substantive-Colonel on 2 August, 1902, from which date to 31 May, 1905, he was Colonel on the Staff commanding the Royal Artillery in the Cork District:

* Sir Frederick's father formerly held the same post.

the day after this appointment expired he took command (graded Brigadier-General) of the Coast Defences at Cork. He retired in 1907 with the honorary rank of Brigadier-General. His wife was born at Rathnapura, Ceylon, on 12 March, 1871, and was baptized at Colombo.

Captain Arthur Hope Fanshawe, R.N., was born on 4 February, 1867, and passed into the *Britannia* on 15 July, 1879—the youngest of his year. He became a Midshipman in 1882 and Lieut. in 1890. At the time of his marriage—18 April, 1895—he was serving in the *Australia*, Guardship at Southampton. His wife Agnes Elizabeth, was the eldest daughter of George Hustler Tuck of Blofield Hall, Norfolk, J.P. and D.L. for the county, Barrister-at-Law (Lincoln's Inn),* her mother being Agnes, daughter of the Rt. Hon. Sir William Atherton, Q.C., M.P., Attorney-General to Queen Victoria. Arthur Fanshawe's marriage took place at St. Andrew's, Blofield. His two eldest children, Stella Catherine, and Marjorie Hope-Johnstone, were born on 22 November, 1898, and 30 July, 1904, the elder at Portsmouth, and the younger at Belmullet, co. Mayo. Marjorie was baptized at the latter place on 27 August following her birth. While their father was acting as H.M. Coastguard at Salcomb, his only son was born on 18 February, 1906.

Arthur Fanshawe was placed on the retired list with the rank of Commander on 4 February, 1911, but was again employed during the Great War, serving at various home Ports. At the time of the Armistice he was at Gibraltar in command of the *Cormorant* and was

* George Hustler Tuck was educated at Eton and Trinity College, Cambridge, Sen. Opt. and 2nd class Law 1866, and was Captain of the Cambridge XI. He was chairman and Director of various Assurance Companies up to the time of his death which occurred at the age of 73 at Bracondale, Norwich, on 13 December, 1920. Mrs. Arthur Fanshawe was born at 85, Harcourt Terrace, South Kensington, on 12 January, 1872, and was baptized at St. Mary's, The Boltons.

promoted to Captain on the retired list in recognition of his services during the War. His son:—

Richard Arthur Fanshawe, was educated at Brighton College, and gained an Open Exhibition at Worcester College, Oxford, in 1924.

Rear-Admiral Basil Hew Fanshawe, C.B.E., born in 1868, joined the *Northumberland* as naval cadet in July, 1883 after passing out of the *Britannia*, and served in the *Canada* as midshipman in 1884. He became a Lieutenant in 1891; marrying on 16 October, 1899, at Springfield Centre, New York, Rosalie, daughter of James Lyttelton Adams of that city. He attained the rank of Commander four years later and was promoted to Captain on 30 June, 1910.

At the outbreak of War he was commanding the Cruiser *Bristol* on the North American Station which formed part of Vice-Admiral Sir E. C. Doveton Sturdee's squadron in the action off the Falkland Islands. In this engagement Captain Fanshawe was ordered to take the *Macedonia* under his orders and destroy the German transports, and succeeded in capturing and sinking two enemy steam colliers; the admirable efficiency and coolness with which the officers and men carried out their duties on this occasion was mentioned in Sir E. C. D. Sturdee's despatch dated December 19, 1914. Afterwards Captain Fanshawe commanded the *Royal Sovereign*, and then the *Impérieuse* as base ship at Scapa Flow, under Vice-Admiral Sir David Beatty. For valuable services as Admiralty Port Officer at Scapa, he received the C.B.E. (Military Division) in 1919. The Order of the Crown of Italy (Commander) had been conferred upon him by the King of Italy some three years earlier in recognition of services rendered by him during the War. He was appointed Captain in charge of H.M. Naval Establishments at Bermuda in 1919 and was awarded a Good Service Pension the following year; attaining Flag rank, on 25 February, 1921, after 39 years' service, he was then placed on the retired list.

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO
DEPARTMENT OF THE HISTORY OF ARTS
AND ARCHITECTURE

OFFICE OF THE DEAN
1100 EAST 58TH STREET
CHICAGO, ILLINOIS 60637

Dear Sirs:
I am pleased to inform you that your application for admission to the M.A. program in the History of Art and Architecture has been accepted. You will be admitted to the program for the fall semester of 1981. The program is a two-year program leading to the M.A. degree. The first year of the program is devoted to the study of the history of art and architecture, and the second year is devoted to the study of the history of art and architecture in relation to the history of the city of Chicago.

You will be assigned to a faculty advisor who will guide you through the program. The advisor will be chosen from the faculty of the Department of the History of Art and Architecture. The advisor will be chosen from the faculty of the Department of the History of Art and Architecture. The advisor will be chosen from the faculty of the Department of the History of Art and Architecture.

The program is a two-year program leading to the M.A. degree. The first year of the program is devoted to the study of the history of art and architecture, and the second year is devoted to the study of the history of art and architecture in relation to the history of the city of Chicago. The program is a two-year program leading to the M.A. degree. The first year of the program is devoted to the study of the history of art and architecture, and the second year is devoted to the study of the history of art and architecture in relation to the history of the city of Chicago.

The program is a two-year program leading to the M.A. degree. The first year of the program is devoted to the study of the history of art and architecture, and the second year is devoted to the study of the history of art and architecture in relation to the history of the city of Chicago. The program is a two-year program leading to the M.A. degree. The first year of the program is devoted to the study of the history of art and architecture, and the second year is devoted to the study of the history of art and architecture in relation to the history of the city of Chicago.

The program is a two-year program leading to the M.A. degree. The first year of the program is devoted to the study of the history of art and architecture, and the second year is devoted to the study of the history of art and architecture in relation to the history of the city of Chicago. The program is a two-year program leading to the M.A. degree. The first year of the program is devoted to the study of the history of art and architecture, and the second year is devoted to the study of the history of art and architecture in relation to the history of the city of Chicago.

Basil Verney Fanshawe, born in 1911, only son of the late Canon Gerald Fanshawe, is now at Eton, having previously been at Copthorne School, Sussex.

John Edward Fanshawe, of Sidmount, Moffat, Dumfries, born in 1873, was, like his brother Gerald, educated at Burney's Royal Academy, Gosport, and at Westminster (1886-91). After leaving school he went into the British Linen Company Bank in London and was transferred to the Head Office in Edinburgh in 1898, rising to be Superintendent of Branches.

On 14 April, 1910, he married at the Church of the Sacred Heart, Brentwood, Mira Monica Beata (born 28 May, 1876), elder daughter of Joseph Francis Lescher, of Boyles Court, Essex, J.P. and D.L.,* and of Mira Charlotte his wife, who was the daughter of Captain William Hankey, 9th Lancers, of Middleton Hall, N.B. The children of Mr. and Mrs. Fanshawe were all born in Edinburgh, Mira Elizabeth on 14th January, 1911, Charles Joseph on 30 May, 1912, and Althea Margaret on 28 August, 1914, and were baptized at St. Mary's Roman Catholic Cathedral in that city.

John Fanshawe was appointed Deputy-Manager of the London Office in November, 1919, and Joint-Manager in September the following year. His son:—

Charles Joseph Fanshawe is now at school at Ampleforth.

The three Generals who follow are the sons of the Rev. Henry Leighton Fanshawe.

Lieut.-General Sir Edward Arthur Fanshawe,

* Mr. Lescher—a baron of France and a Count of the Holy Roman Empire (created by Pope Pius X. in 1907)—was born on 6 August, 1842, and educated at Stonyhurst. For many years he was a well-known figure in the hunting-field, and in 1885 served as High Sheriff for Essex. His marriage took place on 7 May, 1875, and his death on 7 January, 1923; his wife having died in April, 1919. The family—ennobled by Louis XIII.—was originally of Alsace, and migrated to England nearly 150 years ago when Mr. Lescher's ancestor settled at Boyle's Court. Arms—*or*, a cross gu., on a chief *az.*, a stork *arg.*, beaked and legged of the second.

K.C.B., was born on 4 April, 1859. In 1872 he went to Winchester and thence to the R.M. Academy, Woolwich, entering the Army as Lieut. R.A. on 31 January, 1878. During the next two years he was engaged on active service in the Afghan Campaign and won his first medal. Four years later he went to Egypt, and early in 1885 took two Horse Artillery guns to Suakim under General Fremantle; and was present at the reconnaissance of Hasheen, and later at the capture of that village; the advance on 22 March in support of To-frek Zareba; and the advance on Tamai; for which he received the medal with clasp, and the bronze star.

He married on 5 July, 1893, at Great Connell Church, co. Kildare, Frances Rose, youngest daughter of Sir James Higginson, K.C.B., Governor of the Mauritius,* and on 6 March, 1895, their daughter Mary was born at Newbridge, where all their other children were subsequently born—Edward Leighton on 14 November, 1901, Robert Macaulay on 22 February, 1904, Richard Gennys on 22 June, 1906, and Joan Ellen Metcalf on 9 June, 1910; the last little girl died on 4 June, 1912, and is buried in the Military Cemetery at the Curragh.

Colonel Fanshawe was appointed to the command of the Royal Artillery of the 6th Division in 1909, and a year later was transferred to the 5th Division, both in the Irish Command, with the temporary rank of Brigadier-General. It was while holding this post that an incident occurred which brought into prominence the quickness of resource on sudden emergency by which Sir Edward has always been characterised. "A gallant act," as the *Newcastle Daily Journal* of 18 July, 1911, describes it, "and one that indicates in General Fanshawe not only splendid courage, but the prompt decision that should ever mark the military leader." General Pitcairn Campbell, commanding 5th Division,

* Sir James Higginson was born in August, 1805, and was Knighted in 1857. He married twice: first in 1835, Louisa, eldest daughter of H. Shakespear, and secondly in November, 1854, Olivia Nichola (who was the mother of Lady Fanshawe), daughter of Conway Richard Dobbs of Castle Dobbs, co. Antrim, J.P. and D.L. M.P. for Carrickfergus in 1832, and High Sheriff in 1841.

issued the following order on this occasion: "The General Officer Commanding the Fifth Division wishes to place on record, for the information of all ranks, his appreciation of the conspicuous gallantry displayed by Brigadier-General E. A. Fanshawe, C.R.A., who placed himself in front of a fallen driver of the Royal Horse Artillery and prevented him being ridden over by the 3rd Cavalry Brigade, when galloping past at the Royal Review in Phoenix Park, Dublin, on the 11th inst." The Author of the Family History has before him at the present moment, while writing, an account of the occurrence which appeared in the *Morning Post*, and feels that he cannot do better than quote from it: "during the 'gallop past' the horse of one of the gunners stumbled, and the rider was thrown to the ground. On observing this, General Fanshawe, who was riding in his position as Commander of the Artillery, on the right of the column, instantly wheeled his horse round in time to meet the Hussars, who were approaching at a gallop. A large cloud of dust had been raised by the Artillery, and, of course, the risk to General Fanshawe of being ridden down before the Hussars had time to open their ranks was imminent; but to the great credit of the Hussars, the necessary opening was effected in time . . . the whole remaining body of Cavalry galloped past the little stationary group, like a rushing torrent divided by a small rock. The attention of the King had been drawn to the circumstances of the incident and his Majesty at the garden party at the Viceregal Lodge, Dublin, specially sent for General Fanshawe in order to express his appreciation of the courage and presence of mind which he had displayed." *The Morning Post* adds that General Fanshawe rode off as soon as the injured man had been taken charge of, and it was some time before the facts were known.

When General Fanshawe's appointment in Ireland came to an end he was given the command of the Royal Artillery, Wessex Division, and held it until September, 1914, when he was sent to France to command the Royal

Artillery of the 1st Division of the Expeditionary Force in place of Brigadier-General Findlay, killed in action. He took over his duties during the battle of the Aisne. The 1st Division was then commanded by General Lomax with Robert Fanshawe as senior Staff Officer—the latter was given the command of the 6th brigade in the 2nd Division a few days later.

The 1st Division was relieved by the 32nd French Division on 16 October and followed the remainder of the 1st Corps under Sir Douglas Haig to the Ypres area, taking over a line south of Houlthurst Forest from French Cavalry, with the 2nd Division on the right. There was some stiff fighting about Langemark and then the Division was again relieved by the French and moved back through Ypres—at that time untouched by shell—and took up a line—Zillebeke, Gheluvelt, Polygon Wood—on the right of the 2nd Division to relieve the 7th Division which was falling back before the German advance.

There was very hard fighting during the first battle of Ypres especially on 31 October and 11 November. On the former day when the outlook was serious and the Head Quarters of the two divisions were conferring at the garden entrance to the billiard room at Hooze Château, a single German shell did great damage, wounding General Lomax and his A.D.C. Gifford and killing the two senior Staff Officers, Kerr and Paly: Gifford died next day. Similar casualties occurred in the 2nd Division but General Monro, who was in command, escaped with a shaking. The command of the 1st Division devolved on General Landon, the Brigadier of the 3rd Brigade. Sir Douglas Haig himself was at Hooze a great part of the afternoon organizing a line of defence there; the German advance, however, was stopped at Veldock. On 11 November the Prussian Guards attacked but made little ground: that night FitzClarence, commanding the 1st Guards Brigade, was killed—Bulfin, commanding the 2nd Brigade, had been wounded before. Men were desperately tired, and once

asleep were difficult to wake to meet attacks: Battalions were greatly reduced in numbers and in those days casualties were not easily replaced: the batteries had few serviceable guns, Wardrop's battery which had done great service, had only one gun left fit for action; and the enormous expenditure of ammunition required in modern warfare was not realized. In the middle of November the 1st Division, which had earned the name of the Iron division from the French, followed the 2nd Division into rest billets west of Bailleul.

Before Christmas, 1914, the 1st Division, now commanded by General Haking, moved south and was again in action in front of Béthune, in relief of the Indian Divisions. In the fighting here in the neighbourhood of Cuinchy Brickstacks, La Bassée railway triangle, and Givenchy, the new 9.3 howitzer, called Grandmother by the men, came into action with good effect: there were qualms as to what G.H.Q. would say at the expenditure of 70 rounds in one morning, when the 4th Guards Brigade under Lord Cavan, captured some of the brickstacks. Colonel Fanshawe was mentioned for gallant and distinguished service in the Field, by Sir John French, Commander-in-Chief of the British Forces in the Field, in his despatch comprising the period of War up to 14 January, 1915. In recognition of these services he received the C.B. A second mention by Sir John in his despatch of 5 April, 1915, was followed by promotion to the rank of Major-General; to take effect from 3 June.

On 19 July Major-General Fanshawe was sent to England to form and train the new 32nd Division, but in less than a month he was ordered out to the Dardanelles, and travelled out with Sir Julian Byng and Stanley Maude. On arrival at Suvla on 23 August, General Fanshawe took over the command of the 11th Division from General Hammersley. The Division had suffered heavily from fighting and sickness; all the Brigadiers had gone, and battalions were reduced to three officers apiece, one Yorkshire battalion had one only, Second-Lieut.

Dawnay with less than a year's service, and three sergeants. Luckily the three General Staff Officers, Malcolm, Duncan, and Coleridge, remained. Reinforcements were raw and untrained and the Division had to hold the northern section of the front line, so work was strenuous, but before long two excellent brigadiers A. G. Dallas and J. Hill joined, and by the time of the evacuation on 19 December, the Division was able to accomplish this difficult operation with credit, carrying with it all the arms and ammunition and leaving behind only blazing bonfires of surplus rations. The evacuation was carried out on the same lines as a retirement through the hills on the Indian frontier; the front line was held to the last but gradually reduced in strength until only a few fit men were left there to bluff the Turks, and at 1 a.m. these men left and went straight to the boats which were clear of the piers soon after 4 a.m. The Turks did not discover their departure till four or five hours later. Head Quarters 11th Division left Suvla Cove at 5 a.m. in a R.N. pinnace, and as their transport had gone, the midshipman in charge took them to Imbros.

Helles was evacuated on 8 January, 1916, on the same plan; this time, however, the Turks had become suspicious and attacked a few days before, but were repulsed; the good weather which was essential for the success of the undertaking, only lasted just long enough for it to be carried out.

January, 1916, was spent at Imbros training, with plenty of musketry on the field firing principle as there were no rifle ranges. In February, the 11th Division moved to Egypt, and for the next five months were digging trenches in the sand to cover the Suez Canal. Time and labour would have been more profitably employed in road making, as unless covered with matting, the trenches were soon filled in by sand storms. At the end of June orders for France were welcome.

General Fanshawe was mentioned by Sir Ian Hamilton in his despatch of 11 December, 1915, for services in Gallipoli, by Sir Charles Monro in his despatch of 10

April, 1916, dealing with the evacuation of the Gallipoli Peninsular, and by Sir A. Murray, Commander-in-Chief of the Egyptian Expeditionary Force.

On arrival at Marseilles on 3 July, General Fanshawe was ordered to Bailleul to command the 5th Corps. At this time the Somme fighting had begun, but the 5th Corps did not move into that area until early in August, when it took over the front north of the River Ancre to Gommecourt in the 5th Army under General H. Gough. On 13 November, 1916, the 5th Corps attacked with four divisions in front, from the Ancre to opposite Serre, and was responsible for the capture of Beaucourt and Beaumont Hamel with 4000 German prisoners. In December the Corps had a rest about Doullens, and General Fanshawe had his first leave during the War.

Sir Douglas Haig's despatch contained special mention of Major-General Fanshawe and in the New Year's Honours of 1917 he received the K.C.B.

Early in 1917 the 5th Corps moved up into the old front north of the Ancre. On 10 February the Borders and K.O.Y.L.I. of 97th Brigade, 32nd Division, made a very successful attack on Ten Tree Alley below Serre, and on 24th the Germans began to fall back on their Hindenburg line. The Corps followed up, finally capturing Bullécourt, and were on the left of the 5th Army next to the 3rd during the battle of Arras.

On 12 July the two brothers Edward and Robert were invested with the K.C.B. by H.M. the King, at Albert.

In September the 5th Corps moved to the Ypres front and took a share in the third battle of Ypres, making two successful attacks against Zonnebeke—one on 20th with the 9th and 55th Divisions and the other on 26th with the 3rd and 59th Divisions. On the 28th they handed over their line to the 2nd Anzac Corps (General Godley) and moved back to Esquelbec.

On 10 October the 5th Corps joined the 1st Army under General Horne, and took over the Vimy Ridge from the Canadians who went to Ypres for the Paschendale fighting.

In November the 5th Corps was moved to the Bapaume area, 3rd Army under General Byng, as reserve during the Cambrai attack on 21st, and after the German counter attack on 30th, the 5th Corps took over the front line of the Cambrai salient which had to be consolidated and advanced posts such as Bournon wood evacuated. There was now a demand from home for the older corps commanders to make way for younger men, but General Fanshawe was allowed to remain for the pending German attack which eventually came off on 21 March, 1918. There had been a good deal of question as to the wisdom of retaining such a prominent salient as that occupied by the 5th Corps opposite Cambrai, with the large number of troops (5 Divisions) employed in it. But this was thought justified when the attack came; the re-entrants on either side were driven in, and the salient itself was heavily shelled, but not attacked in any great force till the second day when repeated attempts were made on its flanks. On two occasions as the 5th Army on the right retired, the Germans penetrated behind the front line, but were at once driven out by counter attacks.

On 22 March there were no less than seven attacks on the village of Hermies held by the 17th Division, General Robertson, but all were repulsed with heavy loss to the Germans. The 19th Division in reserve to the 5th Corps, had at the commencement of the fighting been sent to reinforce the 4th Corps on the left, leaving only two weak brigades as corps reserves: one of these was moved to Velu to cover the withdrawal of the 17th Division when the corps was ordered to fall back; and the other commanded by General Barker, was ordered on 24th to counter attack Germans who had penetrated near Combles behind the right front held by the 47th Division. This counter attack enabled the 47th Division to retire, but General Barker and his brigade Major were both killed. On 26th the Corps fell back on the river Ancre from Albert to Hamel, and a line was consolidated. After a few more attacks, fighting died down on this front: the Germans devoting their attention more to the south of

Albert and to the north about Kemmel. All Divisions in the 5th Corps had done well; the 63rd Royal Naval Division could not be tired out, and even when withdrawn from the front line for a rest, readily responded to a call for a counter attack to check a German advance in Aveluy wood. On 12 April Sir D. Haig came to personally thank the Corps for its work.

Sir Edward's name was mentioned in five of Sir Douglas' despatches subsequent to 1916 (April and November, 1917, April and November, 1918, and March, 1919). The King's Birthday Honours of 1919 included his promotion to the rank of Lieutenant-General.

The King of Italy bestowed upon Sir Edward the Order of Commander of St. Maurice and St. Lazarus, for distinguished services rendered during the campaign; and the President of the French Republic conferred upon him the honour of Commandeur—Légion d'Honneur. He also received the decorations of Grand Officier—Ordre de la Couronne, and the Croix de Guerre, from the King of the Belgians.

Before closing this account the writer would like once more to quote from a contemporary newspaper on the occasion of Sir Edward's farewell to his command on French soil: "General Fanshawe is no office general, and his success and great popularity are in no small measure due to the fact that he insisted on seeing things for himself. He was oftener in the front line trenches than in his own Staff office. He always placed the comfort and welfare of his men above his own, and it was with a sense of personal loss that the members of his corps staff bade him good-bye when he left France to take up his command on the Forth." On 10 February, 1923, Sir Edward was placed on the retired list, and on 21 August, was appointed Colonel Commandant of the Royal Artillery.

His two eldest sons were educated at Winchester, the youngest at Malvern College. They are:—

Lieut. Edward Leighton Fanshawe (b. 1901) who

passed for Woolwich in 1920, and joined the R.F.A. on 1 September, 1922.

Lieutenant Robert Macaulay Fanshawe (b. 1904), who gained a prize cadetship at the R.M. College, Sandhurst in January, 1922, and was awarded a Cadet Scholarship the following December joining the 16th/5th Lancers on 31 January, 1924.

Second-Lieut. Richard Gennys Fanshawe (b. 1906) who passed for the R.M. College, Sandhurst, in June, 1924, and was gazetted to the 16th/5th Lancers on 4 February, 1926.

Lieut.-General Sir Hew Dalrymple Fanshawe, K.C.B., K.C.M.G., born on 30 October, 1860, was educated at Winchester and passed into the 19th Hussars from the Militia on 28 June, 1882.

Arriving with his Regiment in Egypt the month after he had joined he was continually on active service for the next two or three years. He was present at the Battle of Kassassin on September 9, 1882, which resulted in heavy casualties on the enemy's side and the loss of four of their guns; four days later the 19th Hussars formed part of Sir Garnet Wolseley's force in the advance on the strong position held by the rebels near Tel el Kebir, where the troops, having marched through the night, arrived before Arabi's trenches at daybreak and took the Egyptians entirely by surprise, who after fighting bravely for some time broke and ran, pursued by the Cavalry. Arabi Pasha fled to Cairo followed by the British who entered that city on the following day. Lieut. Fanshawe received the medal and clasp and the Khedive's bronze star for his services.

In 1884 he was promoted Captain and distinguished himself in the Soudan Expedition, both at El Teb and Tamai, being mentioned in despatches and receiving two clasps. Two more clasps were his reward for the part he took in the Nile Expedition in the advance on Khartum,

in which he again distinguished himself, both at the battle of Abu Klea—where the Arabs outnumbered General Stewart's troops by nearly seven to one—and in the action at Metammeh. He served in the Desert March in 1885.

A period of Home service succeeded, during which he acted as A.D.C., first to the Major-General Commanding the Cork district, and then (from September, 1890, to October, 1893), to his future father-in-law, Sir Evelyn Wood,* Commanding at Aldershot to whom, however, he was not at that time personally known. Major Fanshawe's marriage to Sir Evelyn's eldest daughter Anna Paulina Mary on 25 July, 1894, took place at St. James' church, Spanish Place, and their eldest son Evelyn Dalrymple was born at Bangalore on 25 May in the following year. In April, 1897, Major Fanshawe was appointed temporary Assistant Military Secretary and A.D.C. to General Sir W. S. A. Lockhart, G.C.B., K.C.S.I., commanding the Forces in the Punjaub, and it was in India—at Wellington, Nilgiri Hills—that George Hew, the second son was born, on 16 January, 1899.

Very shortly afterwards the South African War broke out in which Major Fanshawe participated from its com-

* The Veteran Field-Marshal Sir (Henry) Evelyn Wood, V.C., G.C.B., G.C.M.G., D.C.L., Oxford, *hon. causâ*, Adjutant General to the Forces, died on 2 December, 1919, aged 81. He was the son of Sir John Page Wood, 2nd Bt., and nephew of William Page Wood, Lord High Chancellor, created Baron Hatherley in 1868. Sir Evelyn began his long and honourable service to his country in the Royal Navy and distinguished himself in the attack on the Redan before Sebastopol where he was severely wounded and recommended for the V.C., an honour he gained by other brilliant acts of bravery during the Indian Mutiny. In the Ashanti War, South Africa, Egypt, and the Soudan, he continued to distinguish himself and became Sirdar of the Egyptian Army. After the Egyptian Expedition he was thanked by both Houses of Parliament. Knight-hoods of the Legion of Honour, and the Medjidie, and the Grand Cross, Order of Leopold, were conferred upon him during his military career. He was Gold Stick-in-Waiting to the King from 1907 and Constable of the Tower. His wife, the Hon. Mary Paulina Anne Southwell, whom he married on 19 September, 1867, and who died on 11 May, 1891, was the sister of the 4th Viscount Southwell, K.P. Sir Evelyn's Memorial in St. Paul's Cathedral bears these words :—

“ Intrepid in action
Untiring in duty
For Queen and Country.”



Elizabeth, wife of Rear-Admiral Charles Fanshawe

Daughter of Sir John Rogers, Bart., ob. 1797

mencement, being with Sir George White's force on 24 October, when it marched against Cronjé and fought at Rietfontein; within a week Hew Fanshawe fought again at Lombard's Kop when his Regt. occupied the Eastern slope and achieved distinction. The siege of Ladysmith followed, lasting from 2 November, 1899, to 1 March, 1900, during which he took part in the sorties attacking Gun Hill, Surprise Hill, and Washbank Bridge, the latter being a point of some importance which was completely destroyed.

On 7 December, after assisting in the Capture of Limit Hill he rode with a squadron of the 19th Hussars some miles further, destroying the telegraph line and accomplishing much damage to the enemy's shelters, he was also present at the attack on Cæsars camp and the defeat of the Boers at Wagon Hill.

In the despatch of 23 March, 1900, in which Major Fanshawe's name was brought to notice for specially good service, Sir George White records how the Cavalry during the long drawn out siege of Ladysmith "not only performed their regular duties, but when their horses became non-effective, have served as Infantry taking their regular share in holding the fortifications." During the latter weeks of the siege (from 6 January to 1 March) the hardships of the besieged faced by semi-starvation, were greatly added to by the ravages of disease, especially enteric fever and dysentery, the drugs (available) being total insufficient—the loss between 2 November and 28 February from disease alone among the troops amounting to 541 lives: they had been "living latterly on a ration consisting of little more than a portion of horse flesh with $\frac{1}{2}$ lb. per man of inferior and scarcely eatable mealie bread," and when the siege came to an end there remained only sufficient of this food for another thirty days on reduced rations.

From March to June, 1900, Major Fanshawe was engaged in the Operations in Natal, including the action at Laing's Nek which lasted three days.

He was transferred to the "Queen's Bays" (2nd

Dragoon Guards) from 23 June, but continued to serve with the 19th Hussars in the operations in the Transvaal East of Pretoria, including the actions of Belfast and Lydenburg, being mentioned in Sir R. H. Buller's despatch and promoted Bt.-Lieut.-Colonel. He went home and joined the "Queen's Bays" at Aldershot as second-in-command, on 1 January, 1901, but on the 30th of March he took over command of the 2nd Provisional Regiment of Dragoons at the Curragh, and held that appointment until he returned to South Africa with the "Queen's Bays" in November, and commanded the Regiment in the operations there till the end of the War. On 1 April, 1902, Lieut.-Colonel Fanshawe with three squadrons of the "Queen's Bays" under his command, made a night march and a surprise attack on a Boer laager near Holspruit; the Commandant Pretorius and many others were taken prisoners, but when dawn came it was found that the small British force was greatly outnumbered by the enemy, who attacked from every direction. Colonel Fanshawe was obliged to fight a rearguard action, and kept the enemy at bay for twelve miles, to where the remainder of the column was bivouacked at Boschman's Kop. The Boers retired when they came under fire of the guns at the bivouac, and the 7th Hussars came out to the assistance of the Queen's Bays.

Peace was made in June, the two Republics being annexed to Great Britain. H. Fanshawe's name appears in Lord Kitchener's final report dated 23 June. The British lost 6000 lives in the War, exclusive of those who died from disease.

From January to October, 1903, Brevet Lt.-Colonel Fanshawe commanded the 4th Provisional Regiment of Dragoons, and was gazetted Lt.-Colonel of the Queen's Bays on 20th of the latter month. His only daughter, Jeannette Ellen Mary was born at Middleburg in the Transvaal on 7 February, 1904, in which year he became Brevet-Colonel, and Colonel in 1907, when he was appointed to the 2nd Cavalry Brigade with the rank of

Brigadier-General. In 1908 he received the C.B. After vacating the above appointment in 1910, he was for the next four years in command of the Presidency Brigade at Calcutta and the Jubbulpore Brigade. He was promoted to Major-General on 6 October, 1913.

The Great War again brought him into prominence, for soon after the Declaration of War in 1914, he was made Division-Commander of the 1st Indian Cavalry in the British Expeditionary Force, and he remained on active service until the close of hostilities. From August to October, 1915, he was Corps-Commander—Cavalry Corps, and immediately afterwards, Army Corps-Commander of the 5th Army Corps, British Expeditionary Force and British Armies in France. In Sir Douglas Haig's despatch of April, 1916, the names of the gallant General and his eldest son appear side by side. That the latter should distinguish himself thus early, considering the fighting stock on both sides from which he comes, was only to be expected.

Major-General Fanshawe's new appointment was that of Division-Commander of the 58th Division, Home Forces, British Armies in France, which lasted from 5 September, 1916, to 5 October, 1917; afterwards from 26 November in that year to 6 April, 1919, he was commanding in Mesopotamia, being twice mentioned in General Sir William Marshall's despatches, and rewarded by the K.C.M.G. in January, 1919. The second of these despatches, covering the operations of the forces from 1 October to 31 December, 1918, includes a detailed account of the part taken in it by Major-General Fanshawe, which is interesting, contributing as it does, to the History of our Country. The Commander-in-Chief having determined to attack the Turks at Fatha Gorge, where they occupied a strong position, and to cut off their line of retreat to Mosul, the advance was begun on the morning of 23 October. The 18th Division and attached troops as well as the 7th Cavalry Brigade (Brig.-Gen. Norton) under the command of Major-General Fanshawe, was detailed to advance along the left bank of the Tigris.

The 7th Cavalry Brigade moved round the north of the Jebel Hamrin range of Hills, and in conjunction with a column under Brig.-Gen. Nightingale obliged the Turks to abandon their stronghold before daylight on 24th. On 25th the 7th Cavalry Brigade and the leading Infantry Brigade of the 18th Division, forced a crossing over the Lesser Zab near its confluence with the Tigris, in face of heavy shell fire, while the 11th Cavalry Brigade crossed the river near Uthmaniya and sent a force down the right bank. These two movements caused the Turkish force on the left bank to retreat across their bridge at El Humr. The troops during the next days closing in, the enemy became gripped as in a vice, with his men packed in ravines, raked by our guns, with the result that the Turkish Commander-in-Chief was obliged to surrender with all his troops upon October 30. Immediately on receipt of this news (General Marshall continues) "I determined to exploit the Victory to the full, pushing on immediately to Mosul, the chief town of the Vilayet of that name, and the headquarters of the 6th Turkish Army. With this object in view a column was formed consisting of the 7th and 11th Cavalry Brigades and the 54th Infantry Brigade, as well as artillery, the whole under the command of Major-General Fanshawe. On November 1, when the news of the armistice was received, both Cavalry Brigades had reached Hamman Ali, 12 miles S. of Mosul, where they were met by a flag of truce sent out by Ali Ihsan, commanding 6th Turkish Army, requesting them to return to Kairaya, but as I had reason to fear for the safety of the Christian inhabitants of Mosul, I ordered the cavalry to move to that place as a deterrant to disorder. The Turkish Commander, however, endeavoured to evade the real meaning of the armistice terms, and energetic measures had to be taken to clear the Mosul Vilayet of the remnants of his troops. By 10th November we were in full possession, and the Turkish troops had been withdrawn to Nisibin." Thus came to an end the last battle to be fought in this war by a Turkish army.

Sir Hew held one other command before he retired on 20 February, 1920, with the honorary rank of Lieut.-General, followed by his appointment in July, 1921, to be Colonel of the Bays, in which both his sons, are now serving. He received the K.C.B. on the King's birthday, 1925.

Captain Evelyn Dalrymple Fanshawe (b. 1895) and his brother were both educated at King's School, Canterbury. Evelyn passed into the R. Military College, Sandhurst, in 1913, and was gazetted to the Queen's Bays on 15 August, 1914. He joined the Regiment in France on 12 September, taking part in the battles of the Aisne, and Messines, and in the operations round Ypres in that year. The "Queen's Bays" was the advance guard to the First Cavalry Division at the Crossing of the Aisne, and was specially mentioned in despatches by Field-Marshal Sir John French. This was the first time that any regiment had been named in despatches for the Great War. He acted as Aide-de-Camp to his father when he was commanding the "Cavalry Corps" and afterwards the "5th Army Corps," and was mentioned in Sir D. Haig's despatch of 30 April, 1916, for gallant and distinguished service in the field.

On relinquishing his appointment as Aide-de-Camp he was seconded for service in the Royal Flying Corps, military wing, on 22 June, 1917, and served with the Mesopotamian Field Force, where he took an active part in the air reconnaissances and bombing the enemy's positions. He acted as a Flight-Commander with the advance through Persia to the Caspian Sea. In October, 1918, he was transferred to the Field Force in Egypt, where he commanded the 58th Training Squadron, Royal Air Force, until September, 1919, when he returned to his Regiment, the Queen's Bays, and served with them in Palestine and India, being Adjutant of the Regiment from 27 November, 1919, until November, 1922.

At the church of Ste Honoré d'Eylau, Paris, he married on 31 July, 1920, Marie, eldest daughter of

Victor Raphael Harari (Pasha), C.M.G., of Kasa el Dubara, Cairo, Officier de la Légion d'Honneur, Grand Cordon Osmanieh, Grand Cordon Mejidie, who was Director-General of Accounts in the Egyptian Ministry of Finance from 1891 to 1895.

Captain George Hew Fanshawe (b. 1899) entered the R.M.C. Sandhurst in 1916 where he won the Riding Prize before leaving (as Gentleman Cadet Sergt.), and was Gazetted to the 19th (Royal) Hussars on 19 November, 1917. Being under age for active service with his Regiment, he went as A.D.C. to his uncle Major-General Sir Robert Fanshawe—Commanding the 48th "South Midland Division"—and saw service in France and Italy. In March, 1918, he joined his Regiment, and was only ten days with them when he was wounded in the arm and leg on the 23rd of that month at Pargny, when the 19th Hussars were holding a bridge over the Somme. He was made Adjutant of his Regiment on 1 November, 1919, just before it left for India. On the 19th Hussars being demobilized Lieut. G. H. Fanshawe transferred to the "Queen's Bays" in Bangalore, on 27 April, 1921, and has been Captain and Adjutant since 28 November, 1925.

Major-General Sir Robert Fanshawe, K.C.B., D.S.O., born on 5 November, 1863, passed out of Sandhurst with honours in July, 1883, and joining the 52nd 2nd Battrn. Oxfordshire Light Infantry at Limerick in September, 1883, served with that Battrn. for the whole of his Regimental service. After a year at Limerick the Battalion spent a year at Gibraltar, followed by a year in Egypt, where Robert and his two brothers were for a short time all quartered together at Abbassia. In 1886 Robert proceeded with his regiment to India, serving three years at Bangalore, where he became Adjutant of the Bn. in 1887 and held that appointment for 4½ years under three Commanding Officers—Cols. Kingscote, Adams, and W. Clarke. The Bn. then

served three years in Burmah, followed by three years at Bareilly. At the beginning of 1896 Captain Fanshawe became a Station Staff Officer, first at Agra and then at Bareilly. Bareilly was a great pig sticking station and the Officers of the Regiment took full advantage of this sport. Captain Fanshawe had the good fortune to win the Kadir Cup on his Arab pony Bydand in March, 1894. 1897 was a very dry year in India and exceptionally favourable for pig sticking; the Bareilly Tent Club, of which Captain Fanshawe was Hon. Secretary, were out 77 days and accounted for nearly 200 pig.

In July that year the risings on the Indian Frontier broke out, and Captain Fanshawe was ordered to Peshawar as Station Staff Officer, and later rejoined his Bn. on service in the Mohmand Country. At the end of the Mohmand Expedition the Bn. returned to Peshawar and formed a part of the Bura Column under General Hammond, which proceeded up the Bura Valley to meet Sir William Lockart's force returning from Tirah. The Bura Column then became one of the Brigades to go up the Khyber Pass, and Christmas that year was passed by the Battn. at Ali Musjid. The occupation of the Khyber was carried out by holding Ali Musjid and Lundi Kotal in force and daily picquetting the pass whilst a daily convoy passed up and down. It was while engaged on this duty on 29 December that D Company, which Captain Fanshawe commanded, had a small skirmish with the tribesmen. Remaining in camp at Lundi Kotal till November, 1898, the Bn. then returned to Ferozepore where Captain Fanshawe left it in December to proceed to the Staff College, having been granted a nomination. The Indian Frontier Medal with 2 clasps was awarded for his services.

Early in November, 1899, Captain Fanshawe proceeded to South Africa, as a Special Service Officer, on the Conway Castle. On arrival at Cape Town he was appointed Camp-Commandant of the newly-formed

Mounted Details Camp in which all the Cavalry Regiments and Artillery halted before proceeding up country, and where they left their "first reinforcements."

After a month Captain Fanshawe handed over this appointment to Major Home (later Lord Home), and became Col. Fairholme's Staff Officer on the Midland section of the Lines of Communication, with headquarters first at Port Elizabeth and afterwards at Naauw Port. Whilst holding this appointment there was an interesting incident shortly before Lord Roberts' Advance. Colonel Fairholme and his Staff Officer for Intelligence had gone down to the Base, leaving Captain Fanshawe to carry on the work at rail head. A cypher telegram came from the Chief of the Staff, Lord Kitchener, ordering false reports to be spread; to comply with this Captain Fanshawe got in touch with a newspaper correspondent and sent a Reuter's wire to a paper in Cape Town to the effect that shortly the Cavalry were to withdraw from the front to be remounted and re-equipped whilst the infantry were concentrated for an attack on Norval's Pont Bridge. This soon led to many enquiries from other correspondents, and Captain Fanshawe had a disturbed night in his railway carriage, which served as quarters and office. Later came another wire from Lord Kitchener, this time "in clear," demanding immediate and searching enquiries and full report as to how news of very important military movements had leaked out. This really frightened Captain Fanshawe and he supposed that he had blundered badly, and would suffer for it by a return to the base, if not to England. But he was soon relieved by another cypher message from Lord Kitchener: "My no. — (giving the number of his last telegram) a 'blind, your action approved,'" his angry wire had thoroughly confirmed the false report. Shortly afterwards yet another telegram came, posting Captain Fanshawe to a unit in the Advance.

On 8 February, 1900, he joined, as Adjutant and

Quarter Master, the 6th Bn. Mounted Infantry which was being formed at the Orange River Bridge by De Lisle, and formed part of the Mounted Infantry Brigade Commanded by Colonel Hannay in the force to relieve Kimberley. The advance began on 10 February. On the 12th, after a night march, the 6th M.I. had some heavy fighting on right flank all day. On the 16th of the same month, following the Cavalry Division which had pushed on the previous day towards Kimberley, the 6th M.I. were doing Advanced Guard to the Infantry when Cronjé's trail in retreat was struck, and the troops under Lord Kitchener changed direction in pursuit of Cronjé's laager, which they came up with on the evening of the 17th halted at Paardeburg. Fighting began early on the 18th and continued all day—Cronjé being obliged by their repeated attacks to stop any further retirement, his laager being also completely surrounded. The British casualties were heavy, as besides forming a ring round Cronjé's laager, other Boer forces under De Wet, operating with a view to reopen a line of retreat for Cronjé, had to be engaged and kept away. In one of these attacks on the laager Captain Fanshawe was wounded in the left arm, but he did not have to give up his duties with the 6th M.I., which remained on investing duty till Cronjé surrendered. The advance of Lord Roberts' Army on Bloemfontein was then continued and at the battle of Poplar Grove the 6th M.I. formed the left flank guard.

With the fall of Bloemfontein there was a lull in the operations. The 6th M.I., 500 strong on formation—composed of detachments from the Bedfordshire, Wiltshire, Welsh Regts. (each one Company), the Gordon Highlanders, and Essex Regt. (forming the 4th Company)—had lost about 90 men, all casualties in action since leaving the Orange River, but thanks to De Lisle's excellent horse management, had no dismounted men on arrival at Bloemfontein. The 6th M.I. were actively engaged as right flank guard at

General Tucker's engagement at Karee Siding. At Bloemfontein the M.I. were reorganized, and the 6th M.I. with the New South Wales and West Australian M.I. became the 2nd Corps M.I. with Colonel De Lisle in command and Captain Fanshawe as his Staff Officer. The 2nd Corps M.I. formed part of the force under Sir Ian Hamilton operating on the right flank of Lord Roberts' Army as it advanced towards Pretoria.

In the advance from Bloemfontein to Pretoria the 6th M.I., as part of the above force under Sir Ian Hamilton, took part in the fighting at Israel's Poort on the way to Tabanchu, and at Hout Nek, Vet River (5 and 6 May), and Zand River, and in the Battle outside Johannesburg. In the evening of the day of this fight the 2nd Corps M.I. advanced rapidly over the ground on which the Jameson's Raid had been brought to an end and captured some prisoners, including one of the Bothas. In the Battle in the vicinity of Pretoria the 2nd Corps M.I. were the first troops to find their way down into the Pretoria Valley, and in the evening bivouacked just outside the town. In the subsequent battle of Diamond Hill the 2nd Corps M.I. were on the right flank, and captured an important hill on the left of the Boer position in the evening of the 2nd day of the Battle.

From July to November, 1900, Robert Fanshawe fought on the west of Pretoria, including the three days' action at Venterskroon, in August, which took place during what was known as the Great De Wet pursuit; meanwhile he also took an active part in the operations in Orange River Colony from May to November of the same year, of which the actions at Wittebergen (1-29 July) and Bothaville formed a part. When De Lisle was wounded, he temporarily commanded the 2nd Corps of M.I. from 18 August to 17 September, 1900, attaining his Majority in the latter month. Lord Roberts, in his Report published early in 1901, mentioned Captain Fanshawe among those who had distinguished themselves

during the recent operations, and the D.S.O. was conferred upon him (to date 29 November, 1900).

From December in that year till 31 May, 1902, he was in command of a mobile column. His military record during that period is one of constant action and included the ten days' pursuit of De Wet in the Orange River Colony under General Elliott who, after hearing on 28 December (1901) that the Boer Commander had taken refuge at Trommel Farm near Elandskop, immediately followed him, his force consisting of the columns commanded by Col. De Lisle and Major Fanshawe. After 35 miles hard riding the enemy's quarters were reached on the following day, when De Wet being unable to hold the drift was driven back, and dividing his troops fled south towards Blaauwkop; upon which General Elliott returned to Lindley on the 31st for supplies, and then, taking Col. Byng's column in addition, continued the pursuit. After a long march the troops came up with Meyer's Transvaalers and Field Cornet De Beer's Bethlehem Bergers: an engagement ensued, resulting in the flight of the Boers to a further point up the Liedenbergh Vlei where they again divided into two parties; one under Meyer with the guns, accompanied by De Wet, being chased to Welge River whence they fled to Witkopjes.

The British forces then returned to Liedenbergh Vlei, surprising three parties of Boers on the way. On the night of 7 January, 1902, the Heilbron and Kroonstad Commandos and two small parties of Transvaalers were pursued by Major Fanshawe, supported by Col. De Lisle, and driven to the hills on the following day. General Elliott's Horse had averaged 35 miles a day during these operations and 50 miles on two occasions. On 26 January Major Fanshawe surprised a laager on the north of the Orange River Colony and took five prisoners.

Commandant Mentz having broken through and crossed the Heilbron-Wolvehoek line with three or four hundred Boers on 10 February, fled north; Major Fanshawe pursued and scattered one command. A week

later De Lisle's and Fanshawe's columns again came in touch with De Wet at Trommel where a few Boers were captured.

Major Fanshawe's name appeared among the recommendations in Lord Kitchener's final report, followed by promotion to Brevet Lt.-Colonel—in recognition of his services in South Africa where he had won the Queen's medal with five clasps and the King's medal with two clasps. From 11 September, 1902, to December, 1903, Bt. Lt.-Colonel Fanshawe was D.A.A.G. 4th Division of the 2nd Army Corps.

On 8 October of the latter year, he married at St. Saviour's Church, Walton Place, Chelsea, Evelyne Katherine Isabel, daughter of the Most Rev. Robert Knox, D.D., Archbishop of Armagh and Lord Primate of all Ireland, formerly Bishop of Down, Connor and Dromore.

Robert Fanshawe was temporarily appointed Lt.-Colonel on the General Staff of the Third Division of the Aldershot Army Corps during its concentration for training in July, 1906, became substantive Lieut.-Colonel in the following year, and Brevet-Colonel on 5 March, 1908. He commanded the 2nd Battn. of the Oxfordshire Light Infantry (52nd Light Infantry) until 18 September, 1911, when he was gazetted Colonel and became a General Staff Officer 1st Grade, to the 1st Division at Aldershot, in which capacity he went out to France with the British Expeditionary Force as soon as War was declared in 1914.

For his services during the operations between August 21 and 30 he received the Croix d'Officier of the Legion of Honour. In September, 1914, during the Battle of the Aisne, he was appointed to command the 6th Infantry Brigade, and was among the officers whom Sir John French specially mentioned in his Despatch of October in that year for having shown untiring zeal and energy in the performance of their duties in the arduous operations from the commencement of the campaign. During the 1st Battle of Ypres in the assault

on the German trenches at Givenchy on 10 March, which helped the 1st Army to carry Neuve Chapelle. Colonel Fanshawe commanded the above Brigade; and also at the Battle of Richebourg in the following May. He was mentioned in the Commander-in-Chief's despatch of February, 1915, and received the C.B.

His gallant and distinguished service in the Field being again noticed in Sir John French's despatch of 31 May—promotion to the rank of Major-General appeared in the List of the King's Birthday Honours in 1915.

At the end of May in that year he was appointed to command the 48th (South Midland Division) which took part in the Battle of the Somme in 1916, the operations east of Peronne in March and April 1917, and the 3rd Battle of Ypres August to September following. In Sir John French's despatch of 30 November, 1915, and in those of Sir Douglas Haig of 13 November, 1916, and 9 April, 1917, Major-General Fanshawe's name occurs—followed by the announcement that the King had conferred the K.C.B. upon him. Sir Douglas Haig's despatch of 7 November of that year also contains his name. With his brother Sir Edward, he was knighted by the King at Albert as stated above. The three brothers met in that country in 1916 as Major-Generals.

In November, 1917, the 48th Division was sent to Italy and on 18 April following, Sir Herbert Plumer mentioned Sir Robert in his despatch. The Division under his command played a prominent part in the Great Austrian Offensive on 16 June, 1918, King Victor Emmanuel III. awarding him the Croce di Guerra for distinguished service during the campaign.

On 20 June Sir Robert Fanshawe went home and from November, 1918, until he retired on 8 September, 1919, he commanded first the 69th Division and then the troops at Clipstone Camp, etc. Two years later he was appointed Honorary Colonel of the 7th Worcestershire Regt. Among his orders is that of St. Bento d'Aviz of Portugal. Sir Robert has always been an all-round sportsman and a keen follower of hounds.

THE RECORDER'S BRANCH IN 1926.

Richard Arthur Leeson Fanshawe is the only surviving representative of this line. He and Mrs. Fanshawe now live at 51, Kenilworth Road, St. Leonard's on Sea.

He was born at Meerut on 16 August, 1852, and as a child of five was in Agra Fort during the Sepoy Mutiny, after his perilous journey across country with his family to reach that place as has already been related. He was sent to England for his education and was first at school at Douglas, Isle of Man, and then at Murray's Keir House, Wimbledon; finally he was coached by Wren before proceeding to Burma, where he joined the Revenue Survey, in 1873. Two years later he was appointed Assistant District Superintendent of Police, and from the beginning of 1876 to the end of 1879, had charge of the Allanmyo Subdivision of Thayetmyo District (then the Eastern Frontier of British Burma), and at the end of 1879 he was appointed District Superintendent and placed in charge of the Prome District. In 1885-7 he was on special service with the Military Forces in the Henzada District in the Third Burmese war. He raised Karen and Shan Levies which did good work against dacoit gangs, received the thanks of Government for his services and was awarded the medal. In January, 1889, he was deputed (in addition to his other duties), to organize a special campaign against gangs of dacoits in the Thayetmyo District.

In 1889-90, whilst on special duty in Rangoon in connection with the escape of a political prisoner, he was ordered to proceed to Sandoway and report to Government regarding the rising which had taken place in that District and, in conjunction with the Commissioner, to institute repressive measures. In 1896 he was placed on duty to form the Criminal Investigation Department of Burma, and on 22 December

in that year he married at Ealing, Eleanor (born on 10 March, 1856) daughter of Thomas Stark Sutherland, C.E., of Rangoon (who had died in Calcutta in 1865). On his return to Burma the following year Arthur Fanshawe was gazetted Head of the above newly-created appointment which he held until he left that country on leave in 1902 preparatory to his retirement in 1903, after which he and Mrs. Fanshawe lived for 17 years at Heatherbrae in Boundstone, Surrey. He sold this house in 1920.

Arthur Fanshawe officiated three times as Deputy Inspector General of Police and during his service was in charge of important Districts: Prome, Tharrawaddy, Henzada, and Tharrawaddy again. The loss of his nephew Harvey Fanshawe, who had been to him as his own son, has been a great sorrow, and with him died the hope that he might see the continuation of his branch in a future generation.

ADDENDA.

Lionel Fanshawe (*see p. 425*) served as Junior Flag Officer when a Midshipman, first to Admiral Makaroff, Commander-in-Chief of the Baltic Fleet and Ports, and afterwards (in 1903) to Rear-Admiral Prince Uktomsky who flew his Flag in the *Peresviet*, in the Squadron at Port Arthur. In August of that year Fanshawe was appointed to the battleship *Poltava* and fought in all the battles against the Japanese at Port Arthur until the surrender of the Fortress. He was severely wounded at the battle of Shantung on 10 July, 1904, and two months later, when in command of the landing company was twice wounded, all the other Officers and considerably more than two-thirds of the men being killed. At the end of that War he was awarded the St. Anne's Sword with the inscription "For Bravery," the St. Anne's Cross, and the Order of St. Stanislas 3rd grade—both the latter with bow and swords; he subsequently received the 2nd grade of these two decorations.

A few months' course at the Submarine School at Libau preceded his appointment on 17 March, 1907, as second in command of the *Karass*, one of three Submarines under construction at Kiel, and was made a Member of the Commission to take over these boats after trial trips, and bring them to Libau, from which Port they were conveyed, in parts, overland to Sevastopol and formed the first Submarine Division of the Black Sea Fleet. It was not, however, until September, 1911, that Submarines took part in Grand Manœuvres. On this occasion the *Karass*, under Fanshawe's command, and the *Sudak*, commanded by Bezkrovney, succeeded in sinking the whole of the (so called) Turkish Fleet as it came out of the Bosphorus, thus bringing the

manœuvres to an end. These two Officers were personally thanked by the Czar, a year being added to their service.

In July, 1908, Fanshawe had been selected to assist the British Cable Ship *Faraday* in laying the cable from Varna to Sevastopol.

He was sent on Secret Service to Denmark in 1912 and to Austria-Hungary in February, 1913, being afterwards appointed Naval Attaché to the Russian Embassy at Vienna. The following July he was attached to the Staff of M. Poincaré, Minister of Foreign Affairs in France, when he visited Cronstadt in the cruiser *Condé*, escorted by two cruisers and two destroyers, to visit the Czar and sign the Military Convention with Russia. For services rendered by Fanshawe at this time, he received the Legion of Honour. The following month he accompanied the Members of the Duma, with Rodzianko as their chairman, during their trip round the Fiords of the Gulf of Finland, and was deputed to assist at the Manœuvres of the Baltic Fleet at Reval. He was appointed to command the Roumanian Auxiliary Cruiser *Dakya*, and to convey her and four other vessels of the same kind, to Braila in September, 1916. Early in November Rear-Admiral Phillimore visited the Fleet in the Black Sea, and a few days later Fanshawe was despatched to Petersburg to discuss the question of piloting British Submarines through the Bosphorus, but the project was found to be impossible on account of the strong current. A few months later he was instrumental in rescuing several hundred Greeks who were gathered together in great peril on the Anatolian coast, safely landing them at Batoum.

The last action of the Black Sea Fleet was laying mines in the Bosphorus in August, 1917, Fanshawe being selected by Admiral Lukin, Commander-in-Chief of the Fleet, to carry out the order. (The date 17 June, 1915, when the *Breslau* was mined is a misprint for July the 11th, p. 426.) Lionel Fanshawe was god-father

to the Czarowitz Alexis. His orders include the Cross of St. George, St. Vladimir and the Roumanian Star, 3rd grade. (The number of these given as 16, on p. 427, should be 11.)

The birthday of Lionel's daughter Irene—omitted on p. 425—was $\frac{5}{18}$ March. The marriage of his parents at Moscow took place by special licence at the Anglican Church (p. 293), and his step-father's death in 1905, occurred on $\frac{5}{18}$ April (p. 294).

It would seem that the appointment of John Coke, quoted from the Patent Roll (p. 332) must be a mistake for Thomas Coke.

The *Sovereign of the Seas* designed by Phineas Pett and launched in 1637, cost the nation over £40,000. She was the first three-decker and was cut down to two decks in 1684. She is mentioned in Evelyn's Diary (see p. 134).

1926, June 26. Charles Anthony Francis, son of Maurice and Mary Fanshawe, was born at 3 The Pryors, Hampstead, and on 3 September, was christened at Christ Church, Hampstead. See p. 424.

July 28, Emily Catherine, widow of Colonel T. Basil Fanshawe, died at 28 Park Street, Bath, in her 92nd year, and was buried on the 31st at Locksbrook cemetery. See p. 345.

August 3. Lady Fanshawe, the wife of Admiral of the Fleet Sir Arthur Fanshawe, G.C.B., G.C.V.O., died at Little Park, and was buried on the 6th at Burghclere. See p. 437.

August 3. Philippa Dyonis Sybil, daughter of Loftus Fanshawe, was born at Rio de Janeiro, and on 10 October, was christened at All Saints', Nictheron. See p. 433.

September 15. Captain G. H. Fanshawe, the Queen's Bays, and Mary Holme Wiggin, 2nd daughter of the late Francis Holme Wiggin, were married at the Church of the Holy Family, Srinagar, Kashmir. *See p. 470.*

1927. January 26. Sir Digby Pigott died at the Lodge, Sherringham, in his 87th year. He entered the Civil Service in 1859, was Controller of the Stationery Office from 1877 to 1905, and in 1888 was appointed Printer, under letters patent, of all Acts of Parliament. He was Knighted in 1906. *See p. 399.*

.

1926, May 26. Major Lionel Fanshawe, D.S.O., O.B.E., was promoted to Lt. Colonel, Indian Army, from the R.A., and on October 18, was appointed Assistant Director, Engineer and Ordnance Service, Q.M.G. Branch, A.H.Q. *See p. 420.*

June. Richard Michael Fanshawe and David H. Rycroft (grandsons of the Admiral of the Fleet and Lady Fanshawe), passed for the R.M.C. Sandhurst. *See pp. 446, 398.*

July 7. Rear-Admiral Basil Fanshawe, C.B.E., was promoted to the rank of Vice-Admiral on the retired list. *See p. 453.*

November. Basil, only son of Colonel Reginald Fanshawe, C.M.G., passed for the R.M.C. Sandhurst. *See p. 434.*

John Fanshawe, Deputy Manager of the British Linen Company Bank in London, has recently retired. *See p. 454.*

The Rev. Donald Macaulay is now Rural Dean. *See p. 318.*

1927, March 30. Commander Guy Fanshawe, R.N., M.P., was promoted to the rank of Captain on the retired list. *See p. 447.*

INDEX

ABBREVIATIONS, ETC.—*A.*, Arms; *Amb.*, Ambassador; *bat.*, battle; *bp.*, bishop; *fam.*, family; *M.*, Memorial; *P.*, Portrait; *Sch.*, School. Figures in italics, following the names of places, refer to church registers; those following persons indicate that they are mentioned as "son," etc., but not by name. Each married lady's name is in brackets, her husband's being in italics. Bracketed figures note the number of one name in the page.

- Aachen, Peace of, 214.
 Abbassia, 470.
 Abberley House, 317.
 Abberley House, Cambs., 317-8.
 Abdy, Mary (*Corsellis*), Sir Thomas, his mother, *née* Campbell, 128.
 Abergavenny, Lord, 10.
 Abingdon, 28, 137.
 Aboukir Bay, *bat.* of, 275.
 Abu Klea, *bat.* of, 464.
 Abyssinian campaign, 344.
 Accra, 433.
 Act of Parliament, 82, 242; of Oblivion, 47; Stamp, 271.
 Adams, Col., 470; J. L., Rosalie (*Fanshawe*), 453.
 Adbury Cottage or Holt, 398, 438, 440, 446; sold, 445
 Adbury Park, 389.
 Adcliff or Aucliff, 43.
 Addiscombe, 405.
 Addy, S. O., 2.
 Admiralty, 47, 301, 370, 439-41, 443; Naval Lord of the, 395.
 Adrianople, siege of, 299.
 Adwell, living of, 387.
 Afghan war (1838-40), 405; (1878-80), 451, 455.
 Africa, Com.-in-Chief on the Coast of, 370.
 Aghern, 150.
 Agra Fort and relief of, 407-8, 478; escort to, 410; running fight near, 408-9.
 Ague, serious form of, 1619, 77.
 Aignells in Redbourne, 117.
 Ailsham Priory founded, 62.
 Aisne, battle of the, 457, 469, 476, crossing of the, 469.
 Alba, Duke of, 211.
 Albany, Duchess of, 443.
 Albemarle, Duke of, 124, 290 (*see also Monck*); Duchess of, 227.
 Albert, 460, 462, 477.
 Albert, Elizabeth (*Morris, Hale, Hopton*), 267-8.
 Albuera, battle of, 375.
 Alburquerque, Duke of, 178, 211; his wife, 178.
 Albury, 6.
 Alcala and Lerma, Duke and Duchess of, 178.
 Alcantra, Abbess of, 227.
 Aldea Gallenga, 197.
 Aldenham, 395; *M.*, 379, 389-90.
 Aldenham Park, Salop, 446.
 Aldersey, 69; *fam.*, *A.*, 69; Frances (*Fanshawe*), 68-9; Hy. and eldest son, Hugh Altaripus, Hugh de Alteribus, Hugh, Margaret (*Stalker*), Robert, Wm., Wm. of Bredgar, his children, 69.
 Aldershot, 464, 466, 476.
 Aldrich, Admiral, 373.
 Aldworth, 290
 Aleppo, 120-1, 265.
 Alexander-Sinclair, Adm. Sir E., 432.
 Alexandra, Queen, 443.
 Alexandria, 391; convention of, 377; Titular Patriarch of, 187.
 Alford, Dorothea (*Grantham*), Sir William, 228.
 Algie, Alicia (*Fanshawe*), 406, 411-12; James, 412.
 Aliff, *see* Ayloffé.
 Alighar, and retreat to Agra, 407-8, 410.
 Ali Ihsan, Turkish Comr., 468.
 Ali Musjid (held), 471.

- Allahabad, 307, 437.
 Allanmyo, 478.
 Allenby, Field Marshal, Viscount, Grace (*Fanshawe*), Hynman, 345.
 Al(l)ington, A., 114; Lord, 124; Anne (*Fanshawe*), 23, 83, 87, 127; P., M., 113; Lady Dorothy (Cecil), M., 113; Dorothy (*Leventhorpe, Holford*), Ps., 83, 113; Sir Giles of Horseheath, 27, 83, M., 113; Mary (*Hatton*), 27.
 Allott, Dorothy (Gill), Rob., 61.
 Alma, battle of the, 344.
 Alsace, 454.
 Altham, Baron, 76; Sir James, Mary (Matthew, *Judde*), M., 108.
 Alverstoke, 382.
 Alvestone, 276.
 Alvey, Ellen (*Fanshawe*), 20; Ric., 20, 40; Rob., 20.
 Amadas, Eliz. (Bryce, *Neville*), Robert, 10.
 Ambassadors, Brit., 122, 134, 166, 179, 222.
 America, coast of, 393.
 American war, 364.
 Amiens, 342.
 Ampleforth school, 454.
 Amsterdam, 178, 289.
 Anapa, captured twice, 283, 297.
 Ancre, r. (Brit. lines near), 460-1.
 Andalusia, 178-9.
 Andrews, A., 56; Eliz. (*Wolstenholme*), 50, 53; John, 49; M., 50; Jonathan, 55; Mary (Fineux), 56; Mildred (*Fanshawe*), 46, 55; Phineas, 46-7, 55-6, 118, 150, 255; M., 49; Tho., 49; Wm., 56.
 Andujar, Olives and oil of, 180.
 Anglesea, Earl of, 258, 263.
 Ankerwyke House, 183.
 Annapolis, 395.
 Anne, Queen, 253, 260; Vice Chamberlain to, 321, 323.
 Antigua, 364; cemetery, M., English Harbour, 369.
 Antiquaries, Soc. of, 74.
 Antwerp, 284.
 Ap(p)erknowle, 40, 50.
 Apparitions, 140, 152.
 Apsley, Ps., 131; Sir Allan (2), 131, 220, 254; Lady, 131; Sir Wm., his mother, née St. John, 130.
 Arabi Pasha, 463.
 Aracena, 192.
 Aranjuez, 187, 197.
 Arbuzzoff, Adjutant General, Natalie (*Fanshawe*), 293.
 Archangel, 99, 102.
 Archemore, Alice (Long), John, Matilda, 401.
 Archer, Judge, 150.
 Ardmore, 151.
 Argus pheasants, 347.
 Argyll, 5th, 6th and 7th Dukes of, Duchess of (Miss Gunning), 348.
 Arlington, Earl of (Sir Henry Bennet), Sec. of State, 163, 210, 223, letters to and from, 167, 169, 173, 176-7, 188-90, 193, 196, 199, 203-5, 207.
 Arlotta, mother of William the Conqueror, 389.
 Armagh, Archbishop of, 476.
 Armistice, 1918, 352, 446, 452, 468.
 Armitage fam., 60; Anthony, 59-60; H., 384; Joan (*Fanshawe*), Wm. (2), 59-60.
 Arracan Hill Tracts, 411.
 Arnold, Notts., 20.
 Arnold, Matthew, 423.
 Arras, battle of, 460.
 Arthur, Admiral Richard, his dau. (*Heun-Gennys*), 363.
 Arundel, Earl of, 49, 77.
 Ascham, Anthony, murder of, 155, 208.
 Ascough, Elizabeth (Grantham), Sir Francis, 228.
 Ashanti war, 464.
 Ashburnham, John, P., 146; his son, 191; Mistress, 142.
 Ashburton, 403.
 Ashby, 119.
 Ashby de la Zouche, M., 23.
 Ashford, Kent, 11, 250; ch., M., 20, 90-1, 99, 105.
 Ashford, Midd., 53; manor of, 233.
 Ashley, Lord, 50.
 Assam, 421.
 Aston, 20.
 Aston, Lord, Amb. to Spain, 133-5, 154, 183; Constantia (*Fowler*), Gertrude, Herbert, Lady, née Sadleir, 134.
 Athens, 436, 445.
 Atherton, Agnes (*Tuck*), Rt. Hon. Sir Wm., 452.
 Athletics, 312, 315, 317, 416, 420-2, 424, 429.

- Atlantic, 301, 447.
 Attorneys General, 22, 25, 110, 346, 452.
 Aubigny, Lady, 140.
 Aubrey fam., 157; "the gossiping Aubrey," 118, 140, 254.
 Augusta, Princess, 274.
 Augustov Government, 293.
 Austen, *ped. x.*
 Austen, Anne (*Boteler*), 84; John of Birley, 5; Sir Rob. of Bexley, 84; Saffery (*Blyth*), 5.
 Australia—Parliament, Govs., Aus. Station, Com.-in-Chief, 440-2.
 Austria, 203; Emperor of, 374; Leopold I., 221; Great War, 294.
 Austria and Mora, Don Juan of, 178, 181.
 Auto da fé, 123.
 Aveiro, Duke of, 167, 219, 220; Duchess of, 219.
 Aveluy wood, German advance in, 462.
 Ayala, Conde de, 211; Don Francisco, 207.
 Aylesford, Earl and Countess of, 106.
 Ayloffe fam., 33; M., 129; Aliff, Alulphus, of Bocton Aloph, 33; Ann, 252; Anne (*Hyde*), 253; Anne (St. John), 139, 253; Apsley, 139; Sir Benjamin, 2nd Bt., wives and children, 33-4; Sir Benj., 4th Bt., 34; Frances, 253; Geo., 252-3; Sir Geo., 139, 252-3; Hy., 120-1, 255-6, 260; Isabella (Owen, *Smythe*), 91, 105; Sir John, 98; John of Brinkworth, 91, 98, 109; John of Grettenham, 98, 139, 252-3; children, 253; John, jr. (executed), 252-3; Kath. (*Fanshawe*), 98, 139, 252-3; Kath., 252; Margaret (*Fanshawe*), 33; Mrs., *née* Harris, 98; Tho., 33; Wm. (Judge), 33, 324; Sir Wm. (1st and 3rd Bts.), 33-4.
 Ayot St. Lawrence, 118.
 Babington or Bebington of Bebington, A., Anne (*Fanshawe*), 232-3, 236; Anne (*Heath, Leicester*), Urias, Wm., 232-3.
 Babington of Dethick, Sir Anthony, and his wife, *née* Ormond, 32.
 Bache, Eliz. (Senior), Frances (*Columbell, Senior*), Wm. (2), 65.
 Backwell, Alderman, 223.
 Bacon, Sir Francis, 14, 96, 99.
 Badajos, 65, 193, 197, 206.
 Badby, 251.
 Badeley, A., 306; Althea (*Fanshawe*), John, 305.
 Badulla, Rockhill, 430; St. Mark's ch., 430.
 Badwell Ash, vicar of, 416.
 Baggrave, 246.
 Baghdad, 421.
 Bagot, Dr. Lewis Bp. of Bristol and his letter, 329.
 Bagshaw, Henry (Chaplain), 219-21; Tho., 66.
 Bailleul, 458, 460.
 Bainbrigge, Eliz. (*Robotham*), Robert, 37.
 Baines, Athelstan, Frederick, Kath. (*Fanshawe*), 386.
 Baird, Sir David, his despatches, 376.
 Baker, Sir Henry, 109; Kath. (*Smythe*), 92, 109.
 Balasore Road (fleet at), 361.
 Baldock, 114.
 Baldon House, Oxon, 387.
 Baldon March, 387.
 Balguy, Charles and cousins, 66; Hy., Walburge (Senior), 65.
 Balham, 310.
 Ballinakill, M.P. for, 136.
 Balls Park, 43-7, 138.
 Baltic, fleet in the, 393-4, 432, 436.
 Baltinglass, Viscount, 8.
 Bamber, Dr. (John), 10, 333; Margaret (*Gascoyne*), 333.
 Bamff, lands of, 313.
 Banastre, Lawrence, Mary (*Denham*), 156.
 Bangalore, 412, 464, 470.
 Bankes, Elizabeth (*Fanshawe*), John (Rev.), 60.
 Bapaume, 461.
 Barbados, Governor of, 309.
 Barber, *see* Barker.
 Barber-Starkey, Constance Kathleen (*Fanshawe*), Margaret (*Kinloch*), Wm. Joseph, 446.
 Bareilly, 471; Tent Club, 471.
 Barfote, Thomas, and his wife, *née* Stonard, 12.
 Baring-Gould, Anna Maria (*Leeson*), William, 406.

- Barker, A., Ms., 57; Dionis (*Fanshawe*), 39; Dyonis (*Fanshawe*), 57-8; Dorothy (*Wade*), 58; Edw. (2), 39, 57-8; Eliz., Francis, 58; General, 461; Ralph, Ralph the Barker, 58.
 Barking and Ms., 14-5, 27, 30-1, 33, 127-30, 236-9, 241, 245, 247, 252, 254-6, 259, 262, 264, 321-2, 325-6, 333, 335—Court House, 239—lands, 323-4; Abbey, 10, 12, 24; Manor, 10, 233-4, 237, 251—Stewards, 35, 234; Monastery, 251; Nunnery, 323; Barkingside, 28.
 Barley, Eliz. (*Wiseman*), Francis of Kempton, 51.
 Barlow, 72.
 Barnacle goose, 146.
 Barnsbury, St. Clements, Vicar of, 449.
 Barnsley, 22.
 Barnstaple, 139, 429; Articles, 112.
 Barrington, 414.
 Barrow, Rev. Isaac, 153.
 Basle, 298.
 Basque Roads, 374.
 Bassano, 32.
 Basset, 309, 398.
 Bassett, William, 13.
 Bath, 157, 272, 284, 345, 360, 435; the Court at, 170, 174; Abbey, M., 272; Brock St., 274; Locksbrook cemetery, 345, *addenda*; Park St., 345; St. Andrews ch., 346, 434.
 Bathealton Court, 306.
 Bathurst, Lord, 131.
 Battely, John (Archdeacon), Oliver, 329.
 Batten, Admiral, 142.
 Battersby, Edmund, Martha (*Fanshawe*), 71.
 Battersea, Vicar of, 275.
 Batteville, Baron de, or Mons., 183-5, 209.
 Batts, Miss (*Cook*), 14.
 Baulmes, in Hackney, 54.
 Bautzen, battle of, 298.
 Bayeux, Odo, Bishop of, 389.
 Bayford, 157.
 Bayfordbury, 88, 117-8, 157.
 Baylie, Dr., M., 166.
 Bayonne, 221.
 Beale, Dr., released, will, 154.
 Be(a)mond Grange or manor, 46, 49.
 Beatty, Vice Adm. Sir David, 453.
 Beauchamp, Lady, 443.
 Beauchief Abbey, 1, 8, 31; surrendered, Abbots of, 5, 6; Lands of, bought by H. Fanshawe, 6, 9, 11, 19; Bailiff, 31.
 Beaucourt captured, 460.
 Beaufort, Duke of, 221; his fleet, 191.
 Beaulieu, Chaplaincy of, 449.
 Beaumont, Adm. Sir L., 440.
 Beaumont Hamel captured, 460.
 Bedell fam., A., 83; Ps., 82-3, 320; Alice (*Fanshawe*), 80-3, 320; Sir Capel, 81-3, 125, 320; his mother, his son, 81; Eliz. (*Compton*), 82; John (2), 81, 83; Sir John, 82; Mary (*Leventhorpe*), 82, 320.
 Bedford, 412, 428, 433; M.P., 28; Grammar Sch., 311, 385-6, 411, 415, 428.
 Bedford, Earl and Duke of, Amb., 133; A., 166; P., 133.
 Bedford, Ms., 368-9; Adm., 369, 372; Harriet, 368; Susan (*Fanshawe*), 367, 372.
 Beke, Joan (*Bolney*), Mr., and his wife Agnes, 401.
 Belasyse, Lord, 116; Grace, (*Viscountess Castleton*), 119; Margaret (*Osborne*), 250.
 Belem, 166; Monastery, 165.
 Belfast, action at, 466.
 Belgian coast, 432; refugees, 316.
 Belgians, King of the, 462.
 Belgrade, 294.
 Bellamy, William, 323.
 Belvedere Palace, 291.
 Belmullet, 452.
 Benares, 308, 437.
 Benavides fam., Conde de, 180.
 Benenden curacy, 318, 398.
 Benevente, 164, 188, 192-6; King Affonso's House at, 193.
 Bengal, 361; Bank of, 412; C.S., 316, 416, 418, 434; Post Master Gen., 410.
 Bengeo, 157, 345; ch., 127.
 Benhall, Suffolk, 265.
 Benin Massacre, 339.
 Bennet, Sir Hy., *see* Arlington.
 Bennett, Eliz., 329; John, 329; Sir John, 115.
 Bentley in Elmley, 61.
 Berehaven, 440.
 Berezina, the, 297.

- Berham, Anne (*Boteler*), Thomas of Teston, 83.
 Berkeley, Sir John, 146; Sir William, 176.
 Berkhamsted Sch., 415.
 Berkshire, 1st Earl of, 254-5.
 Bermuda, 370, 395, 436, 453; Defences of, 378.
 Berrie, Nell (*Fanshawe*), W. C., 421.
 Bertie, Charles, 239, 241; Lady Eliz. (*Campden*), 243; "two Mr. Barties," 239.
 Berwick, Duke of, Duchess of (de Burgh, *Sarsfield*), 259.
 Besika Bay, 391.
 Bessacar manor, 249.
 Bessarabia, 280.
 Bethlehem Bergers, 475.
 Béthune, action at, 458.
 Beyrout, Fleet at, 391.
 Bhakkor Fort, surrender of, 405.
 Bhandara District, 315.
 Bhaugaon, 408.
 Bhusaval, 422.
 Bialystock, 289.
 Bickerton, Sir R., 300.
 Bideford, 339.
 Biddenham, 84, 94, 104; M., 94.
 Bielsk, 289.
 Bifrons, 10, 333-4.
 Bilboa, 221.
 Bingham, Anne (*Vesey*), 260; Cath. (*Fanshawe*), 404; Sir Charles, see Lucan; Sir John, 260; H. B., 404.
 Binton, co. Warwick, 88.
 Biorg, Viborg Sounds, fighting on the, 283.
 Birchett, Cath. (*Blyth*), 6.
 Birchett Hall, 6.
 Birkenhead, Sir John, 260.
 Birmingham, 316.
 Bishop's Castle, 183, 267.
 Bishop's Waltham, rector of 398; ch. M., 370, 399.
 Bishop-thorp, 65.
 Bitterley ch. M., 15-6, 15.
 Blaawkop, 475.
 Blachford, 354, 358, 401.
 Blachford, Lord, 355.
 Blackbo(u)rne, A., Ms., Abraham (Dr.), his uncle, and Abr., senr., Ann, 326-7; Frances (*Fanshawe*), 325-7, 331; Levett, Mrs. (*née* Levett), 326-7.
 Blackheath, 398; Mr. Powles' Sch., 399; Proprietary Sch., 448.
 Black Sea, 282; fleet, 426.
 Blackhouse, Barking, 234.
 Bladwell fam., Chas., Eliz. (*Le Grys*), Mrs., *née* Helwys, 278.
 Blagg, Mrs. (*Godolphin*), 119.
 Blake, Admiral, 179.
 Blakesware Hall, 82.
 Blechenden House captured, 138.
 Blofield, St. Andrew's, 452.
 Blofield Hall, 452.
 Blois, 155, 239, 388.
 Bloomfontein, 414, 474; fall of, 473; Cathedral of, 414.
 Blount fam., A., 99; Chr., 229-30; Eliz. (*Fanshawe*), 226, 229; James, John, 99; Sarah (*Leicester, Smythe*), 99, 103, 109; Wm., 99.
 Blyth fam. by Edw. Blyth, A., Ms., Anthony, Cath. (*Birchett*), Chas., Geoffrey (Bp.), Geof., John (Bp.), his parents, Ric., Saffery (*Austen*), Wm., 5-6.
 Blytheworth, Notts., 20.
 Board of Trade, 347.
 Boar's Hill, 423; Parsonage, 424.
 Bodicote, by Banbury, 275.
 Bodleian, 65, 126, 142, 163.
 Boisragon in Poitou, château, fam., A., Ps., Alan, Conrad, eldest son (Chas.), Col. Guy, Hy., second wife, Maj. Gen. Hy., 338-9; Mary (*Fanshawe*), 337-9, Maj. Gen. Theodore, Theodore, 339.
 Bokhara, 278; Registan of, Palace and prison, 278.
 Bolan pass forced, 405.
 Bolles, Anne (*Goodrick, Jessop*), Benjamin, 62.
 Bolney of Bolney, Anne (*Rivett*), Anne (St. Leger), Bartholomew (2), Eleanor (*Pokeswell*), Joan (*Beke*), Joan (*Hatch*), John, Ric., 401.
 Bolsheviks, 294-6, 426-7, 432.
 Bolton manor mortgaged, 46.
 Bombay, 361-2, 391, 417-8, 437, 308; surrender of, 171; Cathedral, 433; c.s., 313, 434; Com.-in-Chief at, 380; Post Master Gen., 417.
 Bonelli, Cardinal Caroli, 186.
 Bonnet de Bélon, Henri, 299; Louise (*Fanshawe*), 299.
 Bonnin, Amy (*Fanshawe*), William, 318.

- Bonyuge, J., 337; Sarah (Parkinson), M., 337-8, 340, 342.
 Bo(o)rd, Ambrose (2), John, Kath. (*Fanshawe*), Simon, 53.
 Bordighera, church, cemetery, M., Home, 309, 309.
 Bordon Manor, 105.
 Borisov (French attack), 297.
 Borlase, 143.
 Borneo, 392.
 Borodino, battle of, 297.
 Boroughbridge, M.P. for, 73.
 Borranì Signor, 339.
 Borromeo, Cardinal, 187.
 Borstall, 32, 156-7.
 Boschman's Kop, 466.
 Boscobel, 156.
 Bosphorus, mines laid in, 426.
 Boston gaol, confined in, 240.
 Bosville, Isabella (Bullock), Tho., his sister Mrs. Copley, 145.
 Boswell, Mr., 324.
 Boteler or Butler, of Kyrton, A., Ms., *ped.*, 84, 94; Alice (*Osborne*), 94, 105, 109, 250; Eliz. (*Taylor*), 94, 109; Kath. (*Kynersley*), 94, 109; Oliver, 93-4, 109; Sir Tho. or Sir John, 93-4, 97, 109; Ursula (*Smythe Harding*), 84, 92-4, 96, 104-5, 109; Wm., 92, 94, 104, 109; Sir Wm., Ld. Mayor, 84, 94.
 Boteler of Teston, *ped.*, 83; A., 84; Anne (*Austen*), 84; Anne (*Berham*), 83; Anne (*Uphill*), 84, 255; Anne, James, 83; Joan (*Fanshawe, Warwick*), *see Fanshawe*; John, 83; Sir Oliver, Kt., 83-4, 183; sister (wife of *Wright*), 183; Sir Oliver, 2nd Bt., 84, 255; Robert le Boteler "Pincerna" (2), 83; Sir Wm., 1st Bt., 23, 26, 73, 83-4, 137, 183; M., 330.
 Botha, captured, 474.
 Bothaville, action at, 474.
 Botleys Park, 431.
 Bounty, mutineers of the, 441.
 Bournon wood evacuated, 461.
 Bouchier, A., 21, 25; Anthony (2), 22, 136; Mary (*Fanshawe*), 21-2, 24, 73; Thomasine (*Mildmay*), 22.
 Bourke, *see de Burgh*.
 Bournemouth, Delrow, 399; the Roadstead, 397; Wimborne Rd. cemetery, 291, 305.
 Bouverie, Admiral, 391.
 Bovey Tracey, Bovey Stream, 402.
 Bowden Smith, Captain, 437.
 Bowes, Martin and his wife (*née Scrope*), 10; Sir Martin, Ld. Mayor, 10, 249.
 Bowhill, Agnes (*Fanshawe*), Surg. General, 411.
 Bowyer, Anne (*Salter, Harris*), Sir Henry, 97, 109.
 Boxford, 265.
 Boxton, St. Anne's Well, 23.
 Boyé, of Gennäs fam., A., Lt. Gen. Charles, Pamela (*Fanshawe*), 307.
 Boyles Court, 454.
 Boyne, battle of the, 338.
 Brackenbury, Sir John and his dau., Lady *Harding*, 382.
 Bradfield College, 451.
 Bradford, All Saints, 398.
 Bradford, Barbara (*Fanshawe*), *380, 449; Gen. Sir Tho., 380.
 Bradway, 39.
 Braem, Arnsult or Arnault and Margaretta his wife, 69.
 Brames, Sir A., and W., 69.
 Brampton, 1, 20.
 Bramshill, 354.
 Braniski, Count, 300.
 Brantcliffe, 61.
 Brassey, 1st Lord, 418.
 Brasted ch. and M., 240.
 Bratton Fleming, 351, 430-1.
 Braxted, 33-4, 255, 34.
 Brazil, Goa, etc., King of, 172.
 Br(e)ame, Arthur, 24.
 Brechin, St. Andrews, 423.
 Breda, 122, 163, 170; Peace of, signed, 213.
 Bredgar, 69.
 Brentwood, church of the Sacred Heart, 454.
 Breslau, 299.
 Breslau, The, mined, 426.
 Bretby, Vicar of, 398.
 Brickenden, 117.
 Bridgman, Orlando, 86.
 Bridgnorth, 95.
 Brienne, battle of, 298.
 Brighton, 275, 382; College, 453; Diocesan Training College, 316; School, 433.
 Brimington, 17-19; Hall, 13, 17.
 Brimpton, 446; War M., 445.
 Brinkworth, 91, 98, 252.

- Bristol, 138-9, 397; Bp., 329;
 Arno Vale cemetery, University (late Coll.), 423.
 Bristol, Earl of, 162-3, 184;
 Countess of, 163.
 Bristo(w), Margaret (Hurleton,
 Chamberlain), 75.
 British Burma Teak Co., 351.
 British Linen Company Bank,
 383, 454, *addenda*.
 Broadbent, Captain, 297.
 Broad Hinton, 372.
 Broad Seal (Ric. II.), 321.
 Broad-sheet (1648), 147.
 Brockdish Hall, 278.
 Brockley (Rector), 318, 416.
 Broghill, Lord, 150.
 Bromley, 25; Bromley St. Leo-
 nards, House at and vault,
 265-6, 269.
 Bromley, Edw., 100; Sir Henry,
 100-1, 109.
 Brompton cemetery, 346, 348,
 431; M., 387.
 Brook, Rajah, 392.
Brookfield Correspondence, 310.
 Brooklands, Vernon Lodge, 404.
 Brotherton, Mary (*Upton*), 310.
 Broughty Ferry, 447.
 Brouncker, Joan (*Smythe*),
 Robert of Melksham, 90.
 Brown, Horatio, 184.
 Browne, Sir Richard, his wife,
 née Gonson, Sir Ric., of
 Sayes Court, his dau. Mrs.
 Evelyn, 22.
 Broxbourne, 117.
 Bruges, 163.
 Bruné, 392.
 Brunswick; Duke and Duchess
 of and their voyage, 271.
 Brussels, 150, 163, 212.
 Bryce, Eliz. (*Amadas, Neville*),
 her dau., Eliz. (*Scrope*),
 Eliz. (*Chester*), Sir Hugh,
 Ld. Mayor, Hugh, James, 10.
 Rubbenhall, Rector of, 386.
 Buccleuch, Duke of, Countess
 of, 257.
 Bucharest, 392.
 Buck hounds, 273.
 Buckhurst, Lord, 24.
 Buckingham, M.P. for, 28.
 Buckingham, 1st Duke of, 251;
 2nd Duke, 156, 262.
 Buckingham Palace, 418, 421;
 Grounds of, 134.
 Buda Pesth, 392.
 Budge Budge, surrendered, 361.
 Buenos Aires, 433.
 Bug campaign, 280-1.
 Bulfin,, wounded, 457.
 Bull, Grace (Paget, *Robotham*,
 Fanshawe), 36-7; Robert, 36.
 Bullécourt captured, 460.
 Buller, Alice (Hayward), Sir
 Richard, 96, 109; Sir R. H.,
 his despatch, 466.
 Bullock fam., A., 31; Ms., 31-3;
 Eliz. (Peirson), 31; Isabella
 (*Bosville*), 32, 145; Kath.
 (*Fanshawe*), 6, 31-2, 145, 234;
 John of Norton, 31-2, 156,
 323; his father the Bailiff, 31;
 John, 14, 31-2, 59, 125, 145,
 234; his children, 32, 234;
 John (2), Tho., 32; Wm.,
 32-3; his widow, 33.
 Bullock Brothers, Messrs., 411.
 Bull Ring, affront in the, 170.
 Bulteel, John, 227.
 Bura Valley, forces in the, 471.
 Burghclere, 437, *addenda*.
 Burghill, A., Joan (*Lucy*),
 Thomas of Thingell, 15.
 Burghley or Burghleigh (Cecil),
 Lord High Treasurer, 9, 12,
 24, 75, 102, 243, 247.
 Burgos, Quinta of, 217.
 Burlington, Lord, 166.
 Burma Police, 411; Criminal
 Investigation Dept., 478-9;
 P.O., 410; P.W.D., 412;
 Burmese war (2nd), 407; (3rd),
 478.
 Burnham, Joan (*Clerke*), 325.
 Burrard, Sir Henry, 377.
 Butcher, Marjorie (*Fanshawe*),
 41.
 Butcher's Acre, 11.
 Buxar, 406.
 Byde, Sir Thomas, 23.
 Byng, Colonel, 475; Gen. Sir
 Julian, 458, 461.
 Byron, Lord, 282, 359.
 Byron, Adm., his Action off
 Grenada, despatch, 364, 375.
 Cabinet Ministers, 347.
 Cabul War, 313, 405-6.
 Cade's rising, 401.
 Cadiz, 177-9, 187, 197, 376, 391;
 Expedition to, 105; blockad-
 ing the port, 301; Consul at,
 382; Mercantile Yard, 438-9.
 Caen, 111, 116, 143, 146, 372.
 Cæsar's Camp, attack on, 465.
 Cage, Lewis, 342.
 Cairo (pursuit of Arabi), 463;
 Kasa el Dubara, 470.
 Calais, 146, 221.

- Calcutta, 419, 467, 479; Black Hole, 361-2; Fort surrendered, 361; Fort William, 307; Judge (High Court), 269; old burial ground, 362; P.O., 410.
- Calder, Vacary, 251-2.
- Caldwell Hall, 336.
- Calke, co. Derby, 37.
- Calmenor,, 181.
- Calowe, 20.
- Calton, 20.
- Calton, Ellen ("ffonshaw"), 18.
- Calvert, Sir Harry (Verney), 383-4; A., 384.
- Cambell fam., 128-9, 236; A., 129; Ms., vaults, Hester (Corsellis), James of Woodford, 128; Sir James, Ld. Mayor, 10, 128; his sisters (*Clitheroe* and *Abdy*), Sir John of Woodford, Bt., 128; Hon. Mary (Fanshawe, *Sheffield*), 114, 116-7, 125-30, 175; Rachel, Sir Tho., Ld. Mayor, 128; Sir Tho. of Clay Hall, 1st Bt., 116, 127-9; (Sir) Tho., 2nd Bt., 128; Sir Harry, 3rd Bt., 127-9; his dau. (Anne), 129.
- Cambisso, Luca (Canxisso), 187.
- Cambrai, attack and counter-attack, 461.
- Cambridge, Claremont, 311; Fitzwilliam Hall, King's College Choir Sch., 413; (county) High Sheriffs, 82, 327.
- Cambs. Uni., 87; Chancellor, 5; Graduates, 4; Legacies to, 91; Library, 147; M.P. for, 159; Public Orator, 316; Colleges: Christ's, 33, 122; Clare, 81, 164; Corpus C., 310, 317-8; Emmanuel (founded), 27; Jesus, 21, 73, 80, 121; King's Hall, 5-6; Pemb., 371; Peterhouse, 73, 317, 326; (St. Peter's), 21; Queen's, 54, 232, 236; St. John's, 33, 318; Sidney Sussex, 399; Trin., 5, 175, 346, 383, 452; Trinity Hall, 318, 399, 415.
- Camden the Historian, 146.
- Camoens, Works of, 160, 167.
- Campbell, Lt. Gen. Sir Frederick, his despatch, 421; General Pitcairn, 455.
- Campden, 1st Viscount (Sir Baptist Hicks), 2nd and 3rd Viscounts, Viscountess (Lady Eliz. Bertie), 243.
- Canada, 349; Defences of, 378.
- Canning, Eliz., celebrated criminal case, 334.
- Canterbury, 164; M., 20; Archbp., 100-1; King's Sch., 469.
- Canterbury, New Zealand, 346.
- Canton, 432.
- Capel fam., 106; Lord, 33, 138, 237; Lady and her dau., 142; Master, 12.
- Cape Colony; operations in, 413, 434, 446.
- Cape (of Good Hope), 361, 383; Sir David Baird's Expedition to, 376.
- Cape Town, 382, 471-2.
- Capitano a Padova, 185.
- Caroline, Q., verses on, 329.
- Caracena, Marquis of, 192-3.
- Cardwell of Ellerbeck, Viscount, 392, 397; Jane (*Fanshawe*), 392-7; her mother, 392, 395; John, *ped. xiv*.
- Carey (Carée) fam., 435; A., 346; Major Adolphus, 435; Cecil, 346; De Vic, 435; Eugene, his first wife, 346; Helen (Fanshawe), 346, 435; Henrietta (*Fanshawe*), 435; John, 343; Lilian (Fanshawe), 346, 435; Mary (*Le Marchant*), 343, 435; Sir Godfrey, 346.
- Carkerk, Ann (*Chamberlain, Peirson*), William, 31.
- Carleton in Moreland, 62.
- Carl(e)ton, Anne, 75; Sir Dudley (Lord Carlton of Imbercourt), Amb., 75-6, 79, 153; his wife, 153.
- Carlsbad, 285.
- Carmarthen, property, 93.
- Carmona, 180.
- Carnavon, Earl of, 104.
- Carolina Station, 354-5, 362.
- Carpenter, Mrs. (artist), 428.
- Carrick Fergus, M.P. for, 455; St. Nicholas, 311.
- Carrington, Frances (*Fanshawe*), 403-4; James (Rev.), Wm. (Rev.), 403.
- Carsewell, 13.
- Carthew, Ethel Maynard (*Fanshawe*), and Thomas, 416.
- Cartledge Hall, 1.
- Cartwright, Bishop, 256.
- Casa del Campo, 187, 224.
- Casa Rubias, 197.

- Cascaes Bay, 193.
 Caspian Sea, 282, 469.
 Cassel, fighting at, 342.
 Castel Rodrigo, Marques of, 212.
 Castile, 172; President of, 207, 209.
 Castle, Godfrey, John, Richard of Cartworth, Margaret (Fanshawe), 20.
 Castle Cornet, 110-1; explosion at, 30.
 Castle Dobbs, 455.
 Castlemain, Lady, 254.
 Castleton, 71, 71, 276.
 Castleton, 5th Viscount, his wives, Grace (Belasyse) and Sarah (Evelyn, Wray, Fanshawe), 119-20.
 Catalonia, 191, 215.
 Catherine of Braganza (Q.), 63, 164-5, 196, 211; payment of her dowry, 122, 171, 173.
 Catchfrench, 372.
 Caucasus, the, 293, 427.
 Cavan, Lord (Gen.), 458.
 Caversham, 355.
 Cawnpur (Ind. Mutiny), 407-8.
 Cayajo stream, 197.
 Cecil, Lord Treasurer, *see* Burghley; Lady Dorothy (Al(l)ington), 113; Lady Eliz. (Newport-Hatton, Coke), 27, 29; Sir Rob. and his father, 102.
 Ceylon, Treasurers of, 451; The fleet on watch off, 362; Lunugalla (Parsloes, Dagenham and Park group estates), 429-30, 432.
 Chagford, 245.
 Chamartin, 215.
 Chamberlain, Lord, 49, 77; Vice-Chamberlain, 321, 323.
 Chamberlain, A., 75; M., 74; Alex., 75; Ann (Carkerk, Peirson), 31; Ann (Downe), 74-5; Eliz. (Stukeley), Geo., 75; John the letter writer, 28-9, 74-81, 87, 94, 96, 100, 104, 110, 125, 247; Margaret (Hurleton, Bristow), Margery (Windham), 75; Ric. (2), 74-5; Rob., Tho., 75; Sir Tho., 31.
 Champneys, Sir John, Ld. Mayor, 106, 108; Margaret (Mirfyn), 106.
 Chancellor, Ld., 5, 6, 12, 27-8, 36, 160, 171, 184, 201-6, 464.
 Chancery Proceedings, 36, 81, 118, 240, 337.
 Chandarnagar, surrendered, 361.
 Channel Islands, 146, 348, 444.
 Chantry, Sir Thomas, 6; M., 6.
 Chantry Land — Armitage, 2, 31, 61, 273.
 Chapter of the Bath, 445.
 Chardstock, 407; (curate), 403.
 Charenton, 161.
 Charity, Mrs. (Artist), 428.
 Charlecote, 14.
 Charleroi, Belgium, 316.
 Charles I, 29-30, 34, 44-5, 48, 58, 82, 85-6, 133, 136-8, 142, 145-8, 153-6, 234, 236—execution of, 150, 240; Charles II, 47-9, 64, 85, 113, 118, 122, 141, 162-78, 187, 195-211, 217, 224, 257-60, 262—as P. of Wales, 111, 137-48, 153.
 Charlotte, Queen, 274.
 Charlwood, 9, 249; ch. M., 9.
 Charmouth, 275; M., 276.
 Charterhouse, the, 279, 304.
 Chase, Capt., Rev. D., 416; Louisa (Fanshawe), 416, 418.
 Chatham, 380, 382, 397, 433, 451; Dutch attack on, 49; Dockyard, 395.
 Chauncey, Sir Henry, 114; his Hist. of Herts, 43, 45.
 Chaworth fam., Mrs. Ormond, née Chaworth, 31; Wm., 5.
 Cheam School, 347, 446.
 Chelmsford, 22, 305; St. Mary's, 304.
 Cheltenham, 338.
 Cheque, Clerk of the, 101.
 Cherbourg, gateway near, 343.
 Cherson, 280-1.
 Cheshunt, vicar of, 423.
 Chesswardine Woods, 156.
 Chester, 434; Vice-Chancellor of; 95: lands co.; 53.
 Chester fam., of Chicheley, Agnes (Hill), Eliz. (Bryce), Wm., 10.
 Chesterfield, 5, 18, 19; Inq. re clerical lands, 59.
 Chevalier M., 111, 143-5, 237.
 Chevening ch. M., 97.
 Chiche, Emelyn, 106; Margaret (Clovel, Judde), 105-6; Philippa (Chicheley), Valentine, 105.
 Chicheley fam., 106; Ms., 20; Henry, Archbp. of Canterbury, Founder's Kin, 105-6;

- Philippa (*Chiche*), Sir Rob.,
 Ld. Mayor, 105; Wm., 106.
 Chickley Wood, *see* Cricklewood.
 Chicksands, 94; Abbey, 110.
 Chicksea, ch., M., Hall, 98.
 Chiddingstone ch. A., 99.
 Chief Justice, Ld., 99, 101, 240,
 334.
 Child, Sir Francis, 266.
 Childwell Abbey, 334.
 Chilworth House, 387-8.
 China, disturbance in, 432;
 Station, 432, 436, 440, 447.
 Chinese Ambassador, 444.
 Chinon, imprisonment at, 302.
 Chipstead, 357, 360; M., 358-9.
 Chislehurst, 9, 87, 269; ch. M.,
 84.
 Chiswick, 333-4.
 Chitral (Relief), 349.
 Cholmley, John, 14.
 Christchurch, Surrey, 404.
 Christ's Hospital, 433.
 Chodow, 294.
 Chudleigh, 141.
 Church, Percy, 162.
 Churchill (Duke of Marl-
 borough), 262.
 Church Oakley, 254; Parish
 books of, 3, 69.
 Cinque Ports, Barons of the,
 49.
 Cintra, Convention of, 376-7.
 Civil War, The, 32-4, 58-9, 70,
 85-6, 88, 103, 133, 136-63, 254.
 Clanricarde, Marquess of, 388;
 6th Earl of, 149; 7th Earl,
 and his dau. (*Sarsfield, Ber-*
wick), 259.
 Clapham, 397.
 Claremont, Capetown, ch., 414.
 Clarence, Lionel, Duke of, 389;
 Duke of (William IV.), 304,
 310; chaplain to, 304; Duchess
 of (*de Burgh*), 389; Duchess
 of (Q. Adelaide), 304.
 Clarendon, Earl of, *see* Hyde.
 Clarke, Colonel, 470.
 Claybury, 10, 95.
 Claydon House, 383.
 Clay Hall, 13, 28-9; vault,
 chapel and M. at, 128.
 Clayworth, 387; rector, 403.
 Clerke of Hitcham, A., and Sir
 John, 430; Lady, *née* Gosling,
 430-1; Mary (*Fanshawe*),
 429-31; Sir William, 10th Bt.,
 429; (Sir Wm.), 11th Bt.,
 431.
 Clerke, Rev. William, Frances
 (*Fanshawe*), Joan (Burnham),
 325.
 Clerke, Bts. of Laude Abbey,
 family of, 430.
 Clerkenwell, 55, 230, 404.
 Cleveden, Earl of, 254.
 Clifton, 423; College, 316, 397,
 424, 434; ch., 423.
 Clifton Hampden (curate), 387.
 Clipstone Camp, 477.
 Clitheroe, Sir Christopher, Ld.
 Mayor, his wife *née* Campbell,
 and children, 128.
 Clive, Gen. (in India), 361.
 Clovel, Margaret (*Chiche*,
Judde), 105-6.
 Coaley, Living, 304, 304.
 Coast Guard, 439, 452.
 Cochrane, Anne (*Mac Tier*),
 434; Lt. Col. G., 434.
 Cocke, Sir Henry, 117.
 Co(c)kayne, A., 114; Eliz. (*Fan-*
shawe), 23, 113-4, 116-7; Jane
 (*Sheffield*), 114, 129; Martha
 (*Lindsey*), 243; Dame Mary
 (*Morris, Dover*), 23, 114; Sir
 Wm., Ld. Mayor, 113-4; M.
 113.
 Coke, Sir Edw., Chief Justice
 (Common Pleas), 27, 101;
 Lady Eliz. (*Cecil, Hatton*),
 27-29.
 Coke of Melbourne fam., A.,
 Charlotte (*Lamb*), P., 321;
 Eliz., 242, 321, 330; M., 331;
 George, 332; John, 82, 320,
 322, 331; Ps., his children's
 P., 320; John, jun., 246, 332,
 353; Mary (*Fanshawe*), 242,
 320-4, 330, 353; Mary (*Leven-*
thorpe), 82, 320, 331; Ps., 320;
 Mrs. (*Hardinge*), 330;
 Thomas, Vice-Chamberlain,
 242, 321, 323, 332; P., 320;
 Coke of Truseley by J. T.
 Coke, 321.
 Colborne, Rector of, 306.
 Colchester, 108, 262; siege of,
 33, 88.
 Cole, Anne (*Snelling*), 265-6;
 her sister Cole and her
 brother's children, 266.
 Cole House or Cole Hayes,
 bought and sold, 402-3.
 Coleman, Charlotte, 229, 328.
 Colepeper, Col. Thomas, Eliz.
 (*Frescheville, Holderness*),
 87.
 Coleridge (Staff Officer), 459.

- Coles, Anne (*Fanshawe, Polsted*) her sisters, 54; Lawrence and Samuel, 54.
 Colet Court School, 428.
 Coley Park, Berks., 290.
 College of Arms, 15-7, 25, 28, 37, 39, 232, 303; Garter King at Arms, 30, 113; Norroy, 118; Richmond Herald, 269.
 College of Surgeons, 165.
 Collingwood, Adm. (Lord), 301, 376; his letter, 369.
 Collins, Capt. Henry, Mary (Pownoll, *Gennys*), 363.
 Colmenar, . . . , 178.
 Colombes, 162-3.
 Colombo, 442, 452.
 St. Peter's, 451.
 Colonial Office, 382.
 Colonna, Cardinal, 211.
 Colpoys, Anne (*Griffith*), Adm. Sir Edward, *see* Griffith Colpoys, Adm. Sir John, 370.
 Columbell, George, and Frances (*Senior*), 65.
 Combe Florey, 245.
 Combles, fighting near, 461.
 Comminges or de Comenge, Gaston (Amb.), 175, 182, 184.
 Commissioner in the Alienation Office, 257; of Bankruptcy, 336; of Trade and Plantations, 334.
 Commons, House of (Kent petition), 83; Chief Clerk, 343; Clerks, 275, 346, 351.
 Companies (Assurance), 452.
 Companies, City:—
 Clothworkers, 95, 99; *Drapers*, 232; *Grocers*, 75; *Ironmongers*, 74, 75, 128; *Mercers*, 81; *Merchant Taylors*, 55, 60, 183; *Skinner*s, 10, 108 (*Skinner*s' Hall), 90; *Vintners*, 381.
 Companies, Trading:—
 East India, 47, 99 (Governor of), 103; *Lerant*, 265-6, 269; *Muscovy*, 99; *Persia*, 103; *Virginia*, 99, 103.
 Compton, Lord, 444; Eliz. (Bedell), 82; Sir Francis, 82, 121; A., 83; M., 82; (Henry), Bp. of London, M., 82.
 Comyn, Earl of, 388.
 Conference (Admirals'), 440.
 Coningsby, Sir Ralph, 77.
 Connaught—"The Great Lord of" (de Burgh), submission of the King, his dau. Una (de Burgh), 389.
 Connecticut river, destruction of vessels in the, 370.
 Connolly, Colonel, 278.
 Connor and Dromore, Bp. of, 476.
 Conral de Calatrava, 191.
 Constable, Thomas, 333.
 Constantinople, 288, 297, 375; Russian Embassy at, 291; The Castle of the Seven Towers, 291.
 Consuegra, wine of, 181.
 Conway, General, 279-80.
 Cook, Capt. (Explorer), his wife, *née* Batts, 14.
 Coombe, 342.
 Cooper (Samuel), painter, 256.
 Cooper, Charles, 429; Debora, Eliz., 238; Eliz. (Otten), 128; P., 238; Eva (*Fanshawe*), 429; Kath., Matthias, 238; Ric., 128, 236, 238; Ric., jun., 238; his will, 324; Susannah, 238.
 Copenhagen, 393, 436; bombardment of, 374; Lord Gambier's expedition to, 369.
 Copley, Col. Christopher, 145, Lady (*née* Bosville), 145.
 Coppin, Sir George, Thomas, 117; Thomas, his wife's M., 67.
 Copthorne school, 454.
 Corbet, Rear-Admiral Sir John, 437.
 Cordell, Mr., 239.
 Cordova, 180-1.
 Corfu, evacuated, 436.
 Corinth, titular Archbp. of, 186.
 Cork, 147, 451-2, 464; revolt at, 149, 151.
 Cornaro, Caterina, Q. of Cyprus and her brother, 184-5; Georgio (Corner) and his farewell audience, 184-6, *see* Venetian Amb.
 Cornwall, 141-3, 367; Duchy of (Receiver Gen.), 104; High Sheriff, 372.
 Cornwall, 1st Earl of, 389; 2nd Earl of (tortured), 389.
 Cornwood, ch. and M., 354-5.
 Corsellis fam., 236; Hester (*Cambell*), Joyce (Van der Acker or Vanacker), Lucas (2), Mary (*Abdy*), Rachel (*Guise*), Zeger, 128.
 Corsham, Wilts., 90.
 Coruche, 192, 196-7.

- Corunna, 180, 215, 217; battle of, 380.
 Cosins, Dr., 161.
 Cotele Hall, 166.
 Cotesbach, Rector of, 329-30.
 Cottesmede, Barking, 11.
 Cot(t)esmore, bought, inherited by Lady Fanshawe, 240-1.
 Cottington, Sir Francis (Lord), 32, 48, 152, 154, 207, 220.
 Cotton, Admiral, 376.
 Charles, verses by, 140.
 Council of the North, 250; — of the Prince of Wales, 136, 138, 142; — of State, 47, 184; — of War, 137.
 Courland, risings in, 283.
 Coutainville, 143.
 Courteney, Hon. Frances (*Wrottesley*), 307.
 Court of Wards and Bequests, 240.
 Courtown, 2nd Earl of, 373.
 Coventry, 56.
 Coventry fam., A., 7th Earl of, Countess of (Maria Gunning), Thomas, Lord Keeper, 348; Barbara (*Fanshawe*), 347-9; (John), Ld. Mayor, Hon. Wm., his wife, *née* Laing, 348.
 Cowes Regatta, 443.
 Cowfold, Capon's Farm, 451.
 Cowley, occupied (1644), 137.
 Cowley Hall (manor), 65-6.
 Cowper, F. Cadogan, 435.
 Cowper MSS., 330.
 Craford, Anna (Hayward), Edw., 96-7, 109; Sir Wm., 96.
 Cranbrook, 30.
 Cranford, 130.
 Cranmer, Archbp. of Canterbury, 97; Anne (*Harris*), 97, 109.
 Craven, Lord, 254.
 Crendon, Rector of, 325.
 Crewe, Lord, 165.
 Crichton, Lt.-Col. Hon. Sir Henry, Louisa (*Fanshawe*), 447.
 Cricklewood, grant of, and sale, 322-3.
 Crigan, Bp., chaplain to, 340.
 Crighton, Robert, 175.
 Crimea, 279; troubles in the, 295; Crimean campaign, 344, 394.
 Crisp, Sir Nicholas, 333.
 Croft, R. B., 222.
 Croke, Sir George and Sir John (Judges), Lucy (*Heath*), Paulus Ambrosius, 240.
 Crome, "Mrs.," 15.
 Cromwell, Earl of Essex, 106.
 Cromwell, A., Elizabeth (*Hampden*), Eliz. (Steward), Frances (Mirfyn), 107; Colonel Henry, 150-1; Sir Henry (the Golden Knight), 95, 106-7, 118; Joan (Warren), 95, 107; Kath. (*Williams*), 106; Mary (*Fauconberg*), 119; Mary (Townshend), 95, 107, 109; Oliver (Protector), 86, 107-8, 123, 138, 149, 151, 157, 167, 336; Sir Oliver, 82, 107; Sir Philip, 95, 107, 109; Sir Richard, *see* Williams; Robert, 107.
 Cronjé (marching against), 465; surrender of, 473.
 Cropredy Bridge, battle of, 84, 137, 254.
 Crown (Office), Clerk of the, 69, 77, 94, 232, *ped. viii*.
 Crowthorne, 290.
 Cruikshank, Augustus, Althea (Jenkinson), 275.
 Crumpe, Mr., 47.
 Cuinchy Brickstacks captured, 458.
 Cullen, Viscount, *ped. vi*.
 Culpeper, Mary (Scott, *St. Leger*), 97.
 Culverwell, Richard, and his dau. (Mrs. *Smythe*), 99, 109.
 Cumberland, Duke of, 299.
 Cumynge, John, 130.
 Curragh, The, 466.
 Military cemetery at, 455.
 Coursitors' (Lord Chancellor's) Office, 357.
 Curzon of Kedleston, Lord, 419.
 Curzon-Howe, Adm. Hon. Sir A., 444.
 Customs, Board of, Chairman, 302; Farmers of the, 46, 48-50, 90, 175; Commissioners, 48, 267, 302; Collectors of, 44; Receiver Gen., 334; Surveyors Gen. and Deputy, 332-3; Surveyor of small customs, 224-5; Farm of Alum and Sugar, 48; Sea customs, 91.
 Cyprus, Caterina Q. of, 185.
 d'Ablandcourt, M., 188, 192.
 Dacca, 412.
 Dacoit gangs, 478.
 Dacre, Lord, 5.

- Dacres, Rear-Adm. Sir S., 436.
 Dagenham, 233, 249, 252, 325, 341, 346, 349, 353; Hist. of, 255, 321, 323, 344; great tithe, 323, 325, 332, 335; heriot, 332, 335; lay rector, 339; ch. built, 337; flagon, 326; Ms., 255, 327, 337, 344; vault, 337-8; the living, clergy, patrons, 326, 328, 337, 340, 342, 344; sch. built, 344.
 Dagenham Creek or Breach, flooding and closing of, 323-4; Act of Parliament, Lake or Gulf, Perry's Report, the Breach House, Whitebait dinners at, Docks proposed, 324.
 Dagenham(s) Place, 234.
 Dagestan campaign, 293.
 Dalhousie, Lord, 406.
 Dallas, A. G., Brigadier, 459.
 Dalling, Frances (Fanshawe), 389; M., 387; Sir John, Bt., Capt. J. Windham, 389, 391; Sir Wm. Windham, 389.
 Dalrymple, Ms., 379; Sir Adolphus, 377, 379, 395; Charlotte (White), 373; Frances (Fanshawe), 378; Frances (Leighton), 379, 395; Sir Hew, Bt., of Berwick-on-Tweed, 376; Gen. Sir Hew Whiteford, Bt., 373; Court of Enquiry, 376-7; Leighton, 379.
 Dalvaegh, 290-1, 399.
 Damarel, 367.
 Danby, Earl of, and his sister, D. Danvers (*Osborne*), 111.
 Dance, George, 333.
 Danzig, siege of, 284, 288, 291.
 d'Arblay, *Letters of Mme.*, 367.
 D'Arcy, Conyers Lord, 87.
 Dardanelles (fighting), 339, 458-9; Forcing the Straits, 375.
 Darley, 65; Manor inherited, sold, 65-6; Abbey lands bought, 31.
 Darley Dale, 446.
 Darnell or Darling, R., 118.
 D'Aranches, Marquis of, 123.
 Darrel, Sir Thomas, 144.
 Dartmouth, surrender of, 141.
 R.N. College, 424, 431, 447.
 d'Aubusson, G., *see* Embrun.
 Davy(s) fam., 92-3; Alice, 92, 105, 109; Eliz. (Mrs.), M., 93; (Sir) John, 93-4, 109; Mary (Smythe), 92-4, 96, 105, 109; Robert (2), 92-3, 109.
 Dawes, Abraham, 44.
 Dawney, 2nd Lieut., 459.
 Day, John, 336.
 Deal, 164; Dockyard, 404.
 de Alfretton, family of, 31.
 de Baran y Benavides, Don Francisco Diaz, 179.
 De Beer, Field Cornet, 475.
 de Berg, Marshal, 299.
 de Burgh fam., A., Adelm, Agnes (dau. of Louis VII.), Arlotta (mother of William the Conqueror), Baldwin of Blois, Baldwin (King of Jerusalem), Eliz. (Duchess of Clarence), Emily (*see* de Robeck), Eric (Col.), Harlowen, Hubert, Mary (Fanshawe), Odo (Bp.), Ric. and his son, Sir Tho. (Bourke), Col. Tho., Una (of Connaught), William FitzAdelm, 388-9.
 Decabrists, trial of, 285.
 de Castel Melhor, Conde, 168, 171, 173-4, 193-6, 205, 214-5.
 de Castrillo, Conde, 207.
 De Falle (Philip), 143.
 de Grasse, Adm. Comte de, 365-6.
 de Guzman, Donna Maria, 227.
 Dehra Dun, 406.
 de Ibar(r)a(s) Don Diego, 177.
 de Korff, Baron Jean, Sophy (Fanshawe), 300.
 de la Cuidad e gran puerto de Santa Maria, Counts, 179.
 de la Pole, family of, 156.
 de las Torres, *see* de Medina.
 del Campo, Don Pedro Fernandez., 199.
 Delhi, 312-3; outbreak at, 406.
 de Liche, Marquis, 188.
 de Lionne (de Lyonne), 182.
 de Lisle, Colonel, 473-6.
 Delmé, Peter, 269, 272 (Sir P.), Ld. Mayor, M., 269.
 de Longueville, Duke, A., 430.
 de Los Santos . . . , 187.
 de Loyala, Don Blasco, 210.
 Delrow (House), 379; sold, 395.
 de Medici Cosmo, Duke of Tuscany, 143, 161, 165, 226.
 de Medina, Duke, 65.
 de Medina Celi, Dukes, 178-9.
 de Medina de las Torres, Duke, 155, 179, 184, 186, 189-92, 197-8, 202, 205-8, 210-12, 217-8.
 de Meisner, Johannes, Paulina (Fanshawe), 289.
 de Melo, Don Antonio, 184; Don Francisco, 164.

- de Moliney de Clarges, C., 221.
 de Molina (Moliney), Conde (Amb.), 198, 202-4, 207, 209-12.
 de Molina de Herrera, Conde, 179-80.
 Denbigh, Lord, 208.
 Denby (Nether and Over), 57-8, 63.
 Denby, Lady, 227.
 Dengie (Dengey) manor, 414; bought, 9, 31; descent of the, 13, 121, 124-6, 261, 264, 267, 269, 279; Church M., 305; Living, 124, 304, 319, 415.
 Denham, 6, 97.
 Denham or Dynham, Joanna (Ormond(e)), 32, 156; Sir John (2), 156-7; (Sir John) the poet, 157, 159; Mary (Banastre), 156; Penelope (Wenman) and her dau., 156-7; Thomas, 32, 156.
 Denison fam., A., A. C., 346-7; Capt., *pref.*; Edw. (2), 346-7; Helen (Fanshawe), 344, 346, 348; Helen (Romilly), Joseph, Kath., 346.
 Denmark, King of, Prince George (King of Greece), 436.
 Denne, R., of Denne Hill, his wife, Marie (Osborne), 68.
 Dennys, Eliz. (Donne, *Mirfyn*), 107-8; Maj. Gen., 248, 313, 406, 408; his parents, 248; his sons, 313; Harriot (*Ramsay, Fanshawe*), 108, 248, 313, 408; Sir Thomas, 108.
 Denton (Court), 49, 55-6; Church, M., 49.
 de Nyzza, Marquis, 168.
 de Paris, Jean, 175.
 de Paz, Don Alonso, Master of the Ceremonies, 217-20.
 de Pen(n)aranda, Conde, 162, 203, 211, 214.
 Deptford, 170.
 Dera Ismail Khan, 421.
 de Ramm, Jules, Frances (Fanshawe), 292.
 Derby, St. Alkmund's Church, M., Vicar, 31-2.
 Derby, Earl of, 156; Countess of, (Lady *Ellesmere*), 6; Earl of (de Ferrers), 117.
 Derbyshire, Hists., 2-4, 17, 58; lands, 13; Sheriff, 32; Tax, 67.
 de Robeck, Baron, and his dau. (Mrs. *de Burgh*), 388.
 Derry, Bishop of, 151.
 de Rummell, Baron, and his wife Emily (Fanshawe), 289.
 de Ruyter, Adm., death of, 86; Tercentenary, medal, 442.
 Desert march, The, 464.
 de Sousa (Souza) de Macedo, Don Antonio, Sec. of State, 166, 168, 173, 193-4.
 de Stafford, Robert, 307.
 d'Estaigu, Adm. Comte, 364, 375.
 d'Estrades, Comte, 183.
 Dethick, 32.
 de Tobar y Paz, Don Antonio Mesia (Amb.), 179.
 de Tolloy, Gen. Barclay, 288.
 de Vesci, Viscount, 260.
 de Villa Flor, Conde, 168.
 de Vimoso, Conde, 192.
 Devon, Sheriff of, 363.
 Devonport, 371, 440.
 D'Ewes, Sir Symonds, 119.
 De Wet, pursuit of, 473-6.
 de Winter, Admiral, 302.
 de Wrede, Baron, and his wife Sophia (Fanshawe), 292.
 Dhak trees, plain of, 362.
 d'Hooze, César, 316; Irene (Fanshawe), 316, 423.
 Diamond Hill, bat. of, 474.
 Digby, George, Lord, 116, 147; Sir Kenelm, 146.
 Dimsdale, Baron, 127.
 Diocesan Organizations, etc., 316, 384, 448-9.
 Disney (De Iseney) fam., A., Edgar, Edw., 62; Jane (*Jessop, Fanshawe*), 61-2; Jane (Thorold), John (2), Lambert, 62.
 Ditchley, 255.
 Dnieper, Estuary of the, 281.
 Dobbs, Conway, of Castle Dobbs, Olivia (*Higginson*), 455.
 Docton, A., Christiana (*Gennys*), 363; Dr. Nicholas, 363.
 Doctor's Commons, 66, 71.
 Doge of Venice, The, 185.
 Dominique, 366.
 Doncaster, 59, 450.
 Donne or Dun, Angel, 107; Anne (More), 6; Dr., 152; Eliz. (*Mirfyn, Dennys*), 107-8; John, 6.
 Donnington Hall, 445.
 Donomore or Dromore, 110, 112, 126.
 Dorchester, Viscount, 79 (*see* Sir D. Carleton).

- Dore or Doore, 42, 57-8.
 Dorrien-Smith, Mr., 439.
 Dormer, Cecil, 444.
 Douglas, 410; school at, 478.
 Doullens, 460.
 Dove, Thomas, William, 70;
 Mary (*Fanshawe*), 70-1.
 Dover, 69, 141, 163, 450;
 churches, 10, 69, 434; College,
 415.
 Dover, 1st Earl of, and his wife
 (Morris, *Cockayne*), 114.
 Down Connor and Dromore,
 Bishop of, 476.
 Downe, Anne (*Chamberlain*),
 74-5; Robert, 74.
 Downus, The, 164, 450.
 Doxford, 370.
 Dozinghem cemetery, 411.
 Drapentier (engraving), 45.
 Drayton, and ch. M., 278.
 Dredge fam., Ms., Frances (2),
 John, children, 357-8; Pene-
 lope (*Fanshawe*), 356-8.
 Dresden, 289, 300, 399; bat. of,
 298; Embassy, ch., 290.
 Drew, Alice (*Fanshawe*),
 Colonel George, 397.
 Droitwich, 83.
 Dronfield, ch., Ms., 1-9, 11, 17-
 20, 34, 38-67, 71-2, 256;
 Chantry, 58; Grange (Vicar-
 age), 26, 58, 66, 69, 71;
 Rector, 71; Grange House, 71;
 276; lands, 58, 66-7, 70, 310;
 Sch., 6, 9, 11, 19, 124, 276,
 310, 316.
 Drury, Sir Drue, 15.
 Du Bartas, 146; verse by, 102.
 Dublin, 412; Mayors, 259;
 Phoenix Park Review, 456;
 "3 Cocks," St. George's lane,
 63; Viceregal Lodge, 456.
 Duckett, Nathaniel, 51, 77.
 Duckworth, A., Lt.-Col., M., P.
 (*Fanshawe*), 374-5; Adm. Sir
 T., 369, 375.
 Duff (O'Duffy) Father, 162, 219.
 Dugdale, Sir W., and his works,
 29, 30, 82, 118, 138, 154.
 Duke, Sir Edward, and Althea
 (*Jenney, Snelling*), 265.
 Dulwich Common, 420; College,
 310.
 Duncan, Lord, 300.
 Duncan (Staff Officer), 459.
 Dunham, Sir John, Mary
 (*Grantham*), 228.
 Dunkirk, 163, 450; bombarded,
 431.
 Dunster Castle, 303.
 Durham, Bp. of, 273-4; Preben-
 dary, 371; *Hist.*, 336.
 Durris, 434.
 Dutch Amb., 186; Wars, 68,
 179, 301-2.
 Dwarka captured, 344.
 Ealing, 478.
 Earl's Croome, 347, 429.
 Earl's Croome Court, 348.
 Earl's Stoke Park, 269.
 Earsham, Norfolk, 389.
 East Barnet, 22, 223, 227-8.
 Eastbourne, 387; ch., 423.
 Eastbrook End, 84, 255.
 Eastbury, 10, 241, 340-1.
 East Dereham, 278.
 Easthall, Essex, 13.
 East Indies, 392, 437, 440.
 Easton R. (painter), 428.
 Easton and Anderson's Works,
 Erith, 429.
 Eciija, 180.
 Eckington, 61; lands, 276.
 Eddystone lighthouse, 394.
 Edgecumbe fam., 106, 363;
 Cath. (*Gennys*), 363; Piers,
 166.
 Edgehill, battle of, 85.
 Edinburgh, 413, 434, 447; Holy
 Trinity (Incumbent), 423;
 churches, 421, 454.
 Edinburgh, Duke of, 311.
 Edward III., 345; Edward IV.,
 389; Edward VI., 3, 37, 108;
 Edward VII., 418, 440, 443-4,
 447 (as Prince of Wales),
 405; Visit to India, 437.
 Edward, Prince of Wales, 443.
 Egerton, Sir Thomas, 6, 25, 101.
 Egglefield, Francis, 156.
 Egthorpe, 32.
 Egypt (war), 446, 455, 459, 463-
 4, 469; Ministry of, 470.
 Elandskop, 475.
 El Castin, Convent at, 180.
 Eldred, Anne (*Henley*), John,
 Joseph, Mary (*Rivett*), 401.
 Elgin, Earl of, 419.
 El Humr, retreat and surrender
 of the Turks, 468.
 Elizabeth Q., 8, 9, 28, 37, 91,
 99-101, 114, 125, 172; visits
 Master Capel, Stouard, and
 Hayward, 12, 96.
 Elizabeth, Princess, 274.
 Ellenborough, Lord, 406.
 Ellerslie, school at, 432.
 Ellesmere, Lord, his wives, the
 Countess of *Derby* and Alice
 (*More, Polsted, Wolley*), 6.
 Elliot, Lieut., killed, 362.

- Elliott, General, 475.
 Elmeton, 41, 56; rectory, 50.
 Elmsett, 265.
 El Pardo, House at, 217-8.
 Elsinge Hosp. chapel, 95.
 Elsinor, 393.
 El Teb, battle of, 463.
 Elton, tithes of, 66.
 Elvas, 65; Rector of, 193;
 Governor of, 197; bat. of, 166.
 Ely, 106-7; Theolog. Coll., 318.
 Elyott, Edward, 18; Alice (*Fanshawe*), 17.
 Embrun, Archbp. and Amb.,
 182, 185, 216, 218.
 Encinasola, 192.
 Enfield, 44; Chase, 7.
 Englefield, Sir Francis, Lady
 Honora (*O'Brien*, *Howard*),
 152, 254.
 English Channell, 431, 450.
 Engravings, prints, 226.
 Ephesus, Archbp. of, 187.
 Epping Forest, land in, 24,
 150.
 Epsom, 311, 340.
 Erne, 2nd Earl of, *ped. xiv.*
 Erneley, Sir John and his son,
 123.
 Erroll, Earl and Countess of
 (*FitzClarence*), 304.
 Escorial, The, 164, 186-7.
 Esher, 383.
 Esquelbec, 460.
 Esquivias, 181.
 Essex, High Sheriffs, 33-4, 454;
 J.P.s, 325, 337; Forrest of,
 241; *Hists.* of, 24, 34.
 Essex, Earl of (*Cromwell*), 106.
 Essex, 2nd Earl of (*Devereux*),
 his property, 103; voyage, 25;
 rebellion and execution, 25,
 74, 96, 99-103; 3rd Earl of,
 142; recompensed for his
 plundered estate, 234, 237;
 1st Earl of (*Capel*), 258.
 Esthonia, 292.
 Estramadura, 191.
 Estremoroz, 197.
 Etah, 408.
 Etlow, manor of, 75.
 Eton (College), 277, 290, 342-3,
 346-7, 349-50, 399, 428, 452,
 454; Provost of, 164.
 Euston with Barnham, curate-
 in-charge of, 318.
 Evelyn, John (the Diarist), 22,
 74, 133, 140, 146, 155, 163;
 addenda; his wife *née*
 Browne, 22; Sir John of
 West Dean, 119; Sarah
 (*Wray*, *Fanshawe*, *Castleton*),
 119-20.
 Every, Barbara (*Henley*), 401.
 Evesham, 56.
 Evora, 192; bat. of, 168, 173.
 Exchequer Office, 30, 40, 76,
 115, 121, 232; Officials, 4-6, 9,
 12, 14, 18, 22, 24, 33, 51, 68,
 76-8, 92, 94, 98, 110-1, 115,
 120, 136, 147, 176, 233, 247,
 257.
 Excise (Officials), 121-2.
 Exeter, 140, 155, 404; Bp. of,
 383; Chancellor of the
 Diocese, 403; Mayors, 245;
 Prebendary, 403; Recorder,
 355, 400; St. Thomas' ch. M.,
 401; Sch. at, 308; siege of,
 142.
 Exeter, 1st Earl of, 27, 102, 113.
 Exmoor, Greenlands, 430.
 Exton, 243; *Ps.* at, 235, 244.
 Eylau, battle of, 287.
 Eyre, Dionis (*Fanshawe*), 39;
 Emma (*Furnis*), Godfrey (2),
 20; Margaret (*Wadd*, *Fan-*
 shawe), 19-20; Rob. of Padley,
 M., 20; Roger, 35; Rowland,
 39.
 Faculty of Advocates, 351.
 Fairfax, 2nd Lord, Lady Mary
 (*Sheffield*), 84; Gen. Sir Tho.,
 58, 84, 111, 141-2, 151.
 Fairholme, Colonel, 472.
 Faithfull, Clara (*Fanshawe*),
 423; Fanny (*Fanshawe*), 423;
 Rev. Francis, 305; Rev.
 James, 423; Patty (*Fan-*
 shawe), 304; Rev. Robert, 272,
 304; Rev. V. G., 423.
 Falkland, Lord, 104.
 Falkland Islands, action off the,
 453.
 Falmouth, 142, 399, 437; Car-
 winion, 447.
 Fanchall, etc., 1-4, 17-8, 69.
 Fanshawe Bank, 41; Fanshawe
 Cottages, 402; Fanshawe
 Gate, 1-4, 19, 21, 39, 59, 70,
 264, 268, 271-4, 276, 304,
 Preface; Fanshawe Well,
 41; Fanshawe-Martin Cape,
 373.
 Fanshawe, *see end of Index.*
 Farhams Hall, Herts., 222.
 Faringdon Castle besieged, 138.
 Farnaby, Dr., his school, 131.
 Farrell, Captain, 63.
 Fatha Gorge, Turks abandon
 their stronghold, 467-8.

- Fauconberg, Viscount, and his wives, Mary (Cromwell), Mildred (Saunderson), 119.
 Fauntun Hall or Fauntunbury and other lands, 223, 227.
 Faversham, 345.
 Fawkes, Adm. Sir Wilmot, 441.
 Fawley, New Forest, rector, 306.
 Fawley, Oxon., 305, 309; M., 304; rectors, 304, 308-9.
 Fawley Court, 304.
 Featherstonhaugh, A., 336.
 Felixstowe, 345; House, 345.
 Felsted school, 332, 338, 340-1, 414.
 Fermoy, Barracks at, 435.
 Ferozshahar, bat. of, 406.
 Ferrers of Little Gidding, fam., 82; Nicholas, 103.
 Ferrers, A., 89; estates, 117-8; Anne (Knighton), 117-8; Cath. (Walter, *Fanshawe*), 88-9, 117-8; Chas., Henry, Eliz. (Lucy), 117; Sir John, 88, 117; Kath. (*Fanshawe*), 89, 117-8, 163; Knighton, 88, 117.
 Ferrol, 439.
 Fielding (the author), 174.
 Fiennes, Thomas and his wife Margaret (More), 5; "Mrs *ffynes*," 15.
 Fiji Islands, 393, 441.
 Finch, Hon. Charles, 105-6; Charlotte, Duchess of Somerset, 106.
 Findlay, Brig. Gen., 457.
 Fineux or Phineas, Eliz. (Smythe), 99, 109; John of Hawhouse and Sir John, Chief Justice, 99; Mary (*Andrews*), William, 56.
 Finland, 294; campaign, 297; Finlanders, 393.
 Firozpoore, 406, 471.
 FitzClarence, Lord Augustus, 304; Brig. Gen. C., killed, 457; Captain, 310; Eliz., her marriage to the Earl of Erroll, 304.
 Fitzroy, Adm. Sir R., 439.
 Flamsted, 117-8.
 Flanders, 202, 211-2, 215; service in, 376.
 Fleet, The, 147, 170, 173, 176, 264, 366, 443.
 Fleet prison, 36, 83, 233.
 Fleetwood, Joyce (*Frecheville*, *Osborne*), 250.
 Fleming, Lord Chief Justice, 101.
 Flixton, Vicar of, 318.
 Florence, 161; (chaplaincy), 449.
 Foch, General, 297.
 Fogg, Sir John, his widow, their son, and his wife, *née* Kempe, 11.
 Foley, Hon. F. A., 436-7.
 Foljambe, Godfrey, 18.
 Foote, Vice-Adm. Sir E., his dau. (*Eliz. Ward*), 383.
 Foreign Office, 444.
 Forth, command on the, 462.
 Fort St. David, 361; actions off, 362.
 Fort St. George, Road of, 361.
 Fothergill, Thomas, 71-2.
 Fowler, Hon. C. (Aston), 134-5; W., 134.
 Fownes, family of, A., 303; Eliz. (*Seale*), 355, 400-1; John, 401.
 Fownes-Luttrell, Caroline (*Fanshawe*), 302, 306; Charlotte (*Moysey*), 306; Francis, 302; Henry, John, Margaret, *née* Luttrell, 303.
 Fox, S. (*Fanshawe*), 389, 437-45; Susan (*Fanshawe*), Wm. of Adbury, 389.
 Foxley, 252, 253.
 France, Kings of, 166, 170, 191, 215, 221, 388, 454; political, 196, 200, 212-4; President of the Republic, 462.
 Francis, William, his wife, Philippa (*Prowse*), their dau., Philippa, and their son, 245-6.
 Frankfort, 146, 298.
 Frankland (*Franklyn*), 401-3.
 Fraser, Sir Andrew, 315.
 Frederick, P. of Wales, 329.
 Freeman, Mrs., 304.
 Freemantle, Australia, 441.
 Freemasons, 345, 405.
 Frejenal, 192.
 Fremantle, General, 455.
 Fremlin, Marianne (*Fanshawe*), William, and his wife, 449.
 French, Field Marshal Sir John, his despatches, 458, 469, 476-7.
 Fre(s)cheville, Eliz. (*Holder-nesse*, *Warwick*), 87; Frances (*Colepeper*), Joyce (*Fleetwood*, *Osborne*), Sir Peter, 250.
 F. R. G. S., 314, 396.
 Friars Field, Friarsfield, 380-1.
 Friedland, battle of, 287.
 Frodsham, Vicar of, 340.

- Frognall (Frogpool), 157, 228.
 Frose, Ulick, 91.
 Fuente, Count, diary of, 221.
 Fuente Rabia, 163.
 Fulford, W. and his wife F. (Fanshawe, Wood), 404.
 Fulham, 129, 390; Ms., 82.
 Fulk(e)s, 10, 13, 26, 234.
 Fuller, Dorothy (Stonard, Fanshawe), 10, 12-4; Eliz. (Lucy), 14; Mrs Eliz., Nathanyell, 15; Tho. (author), 2, 30-1, 141, 154; Wm., 10, 14-5, 24; his wives, 14.
 Fulsham, Norfolk, 128.
 Fulta Reach, 361.
 Furnis, Ellis, Emma (*Eyre*), 20.
 Gainsborough, Vicar of, 243.
 Gainsborough, 1st and 2nd Earl of, 3rd Earl, his wife, *née* Maunners, his children and funeral, 243; 3rd Earl (second creation), 235, 244, 256.
 Gallance, 13; bought, 10.
 Gallipoli (evacuation), 459-60.
 Galway, description of, 151.
 Gambier, Lord, 369, 372.
 Gannock, manor, 75.
 Gardiner, Sir Thomas, 51.
 Gardner, Sir Alan, 372; Christopher, Margaret (*Harrison*), 43.
 Garstang, 251.
 Garter Investiture, 163.
 Garway, Sir William, 249.
 Gascony, 175.
 Gascoyne, family of, 333, 336, A., 334; Ann (*Fanshawe*), 325, 333-5; Bamber (2), 10, 334; Benj., 333-4; Sir Crisp, Ld. Mayor, 10; P., M., 333-4; Frances (*Salisbury*), John of Gawthorpe, Joseph, Margaret (Bamber), Mary (Green), Nich., Sir Nich., Sarah (Price), Walter (le Gascoigne), Sir Wm., Ld. Chief Justice, 333-4.
 Gate House prison, 83-4.
 Gaudalquiver, *r.*, 180.
 Gawthorpe, 333-4.
 Gay, poem by, 166.
 Gell of Hopton . . . , his dau., Mrs. Rooper, 7.
 Genesta, Lt., imprisoned, 393.
 Gennys family, lauds, Mayors, 363; A., 363, 369; Cath. (Edgcumbe), Christiana (Docton), M., 363; Chris. (*Fanshawe*), 356, 363; John (2), Dr. John, M., and children, Mary, Mary (*Henn-Gennys*), Mary (Pownoll Collins), Wm., Wm. of Rame, 363.
 George II., 329; George III., 279, 329; Court of, 348; (P. of Wales), 271; George V., 421, 426, 455, 460; accession, coronation, 444-5; (P. of Wales), 418.
 Georgia, 354.
 Gerard the Herbalist, 146.
 German Emperors, Charles V., 180; Leopold I., 172, 221; fleet surrendered, 432; German Guard, 189.
 Getafe, 181.
 Ghazni, capture and retaking of, 405, 313.
 Gheluvelt, 457.
 Ghent, 128, 137, 279, 284.
 Gheria, stronghold of, 361.
 Ghilzais, attack by, 406.
 Gibbons (Organist), and his son Christopher, 30.
 Gibraltar, 355, 376-7, 438, 452, 470; Governor of, 377; Straits of, 390.
 Gibson, Bp., 124; Mary (*Saunders*), William, 451.
 Gifford fam., Col., 150-1, . . . 457.
 Gill, A., Ann (*Fanshawe*), 42; Anna, 61; Anna (*Fanshawe*), 60-2, 66; Dorothy (Allott), Grace, 61; Joshua, 42; Mary, 61; Ph., 60-1.
 Gillingham, 380, 451.
 Givenchy, assault on, 477.
 Gladstone, W. E. (birth), 392.
 Glanville, Richard de, Lord of, 372; fam., 359, 372; Edward, 385; Eliz. (*Fanshawe*), 372; Francis (2), 359, 372; Love-day (Masterman), 372; Miss, 369.
 Glascott or Glascock, A., George, 42; his wife, Diana (*Fanshawe*), 42, 72.
 Glebe House, Hunstanton, 415.
 Glenham, Sir Thomas, 254.
 Glentworth, 119, 119, 243.
 Gloucester, 152, 411.
 Godalming, Vicar of, 383-4.
 Godley, General, 460.
 Godolphin, Sidney (Earl of), his wife, "Mrs. Blagg," 119; Mr. (Sir William), 162, 191, 217, 220, 224.

- Godstone, M., 303; Vicar, 306.
 Gold Coast (Comr.), 433.
 Golders Green cemetery, 311.
 Goldfinch, Gen. Sir Henry, Mary (*Fanshawe*), 385.
 Goldsmiths Hall, 145.
 Gold Stick in Waiting, 464.
 Goltho, 227, 228.
 Gommecourt (fighting), 460.
 Gongora, poems by, 179-80, 187.
 Gonson, Avice (Mildmay), her sister Lady Browne, 22.
 Good, Mr., sch. master, 124.
 Goodleigh, 352, 430.
 Goodrick, Anne (*Jessop, Bolles*), Edw. or Tho., Lyon, Martha, (*Jessop*), 62.
 Gordon, Lord, of Drumearn, A., Adam, Douglas, Hon. Huntly, Strathearn, 351; Violet (*Fanshawe*), 348, 350.
 Gore, Adm. Sir John, 390; his son drowned, 391.
 Goring, Lord, 48, 88.
 Goschen, G. J., 347.
 Gosling, Georgina (Clerke), 430-1, Robert, 431.
 Gosport, R., Academy, 454.
 Gosselin, fam., A., Christian (Lipyeatt), 345; Emily (*Fanshawe*), 344-5, *addenda*, Gerard (2), Robert, 345.
 Gothenburg, 450.
 Gough, General, 460.
 Gower, Thomas, 74.
 Gowthwaite, 36.
 Graham, Anna (Jenkinson), Henry, 275.
 Grampond, M.P. for, 270, 272.
 "Grandmother" (howitzer), 458.
 Granger, Dr. George, 271.
 Grant, Erskine, 412; Fanny (*Fanshawe*), 407, 412.
 Grantham of Goltho fam., A., M., Mayors, Dorothea (Alford), Dorothy (*Hildyard*), Eliz. (Ascough), Frances (Puckering), 228; Margaret (*Fanshawe*), 227-8; children, Mary (Dunham), Ric., Tho. (2), Sir Tho., 228; Vincent, 227-8; Vincent (3), 228.
 Grāntham, Thomas, Cicely (*Fanshawe*), 451.
 Gravesend, 222.
 Gray of Groby, Lord, 243.
 Gray, Dr. A., 73.
 Graydon, John, Maria (*Milltown*), 405.
 Gray's Inn (admission to), 71.
 Great Connell, 455.
 Great Hallingbury, M., 176.
 Great Marlow, 372.
 Great Parndon, 176.
 Great Shelford, 311, 318; Vicar of, 414.
 Great Singleton, manor of, bought, 251; descent of, and charges upon, 251, 255, 260-1, 264, 266, 320; sale, 235, 261, 268.
 Great War, 314, 316, 339, 350-2, 381-2, 387-8, 411, 414, 420-2, 424-9, 431-5, 446-7, 450-3, 456-62, 467-70, 476-7.
 Great German Offensive, 1918, 350, 361.
 Great Whittingham, 129.
 Great Yarmouth, 278, 416.
 Greece, George, King of, 436, 444; assassinated, 445.
 Green, Rev. Edm., Lettice (*Fanshawe*), 413; Mary (*Gascoyne*), 334.
 Green Cloth, Board of, officers, 75, 165, 271, 357; Board abolished, 275.
 Greenhill, 5.
 Green Wax, 121.
 Greenwich Hosp. (Gov.), 370, 374; mausoleum, 374; R. N. College, 396, 436-7; 442-3.
 Greenwood, John (Abbot), 6.
 Grenada, actor off, 364.
 Grenewell lands, 13.
 Gresham (Christian *Thynne*), 95; Sir Ric., Ld. Mayor, 10, 95, 109; Sir Tho., 95.
 Gresham College, 130.
 Grey, miniature painter, 349.
 Griffith (—Colpoys), Ms., Adm. Sir. Edw., 370, 395; his wife, (Lady *Wilson*), sons, Anne Colpoys, 370.
 Grittenham, 139, 252-3.
 Grove, Annie (*Hayne*), 412; Dr. 79.
 Guadiana, r., 181, 192, 197.
 Guarini's works, 182.
 Guernsey, 274, 277, 345, 403, 435; Gov., 30, 110-1, 344, 377; Officials, 346; Cātel, 435; Elizabeth Coll., 405; le Vallon, 435; R. Court, 343; St. Martins, 342, 435; St. Peter's Port, 342, 403.
 Guichy, capture of, 381.
 Guildford, St. Nicholas, M., 16.

- Guillemont, capture of, 381.
 Guise, imprisonment at, 302.
 Guise, Sir Christopher, Rachel (Coursellis), 128.
 Gun Hill, attack on, 465.
 Gunning, Eliz (Hamilton and Brandon, Argyll), Maria (Corentry), 348.
 Guy Harlings, Essex, 305.
 Gwynne, "Mrs. Nelly," 262.
 Haaks Sand, 301.
 Hadham Hall, 12.
 Hackney, 30, 42, 54, 165—Brooke House—Manor House, 96.
 Haft Chah, attack at, 406.
 Haggitt, A., Rev. Francis, 371, 378; Christiana (Fanshawe), Ms., Lucy (Parry), 371.
 Hague, The, 147, 163.
 The Embassy at, 442.
 Haig, Sir Douglas, and despatches, 457, 460, 462, 467, 469, 477.
 Haileybury College, 421.
 Hainault Forest, 235.
 Haking, General, 454.
 Hakluyt's narrative, 102.
 Hale, the Old Cottage, 308.
 Hale Hall, Lancashire, 334.
 Hale, Elizabeth (Morris, Albert, Hopton), 267-8; Isabel (Fanshawe), Tho., 415.
 Halifax, 370, 395.
 Hall, Bp., Satires of, 146.
 Hall, Charlotte (Fanshawe), 387.
 Hallamshire moors, 1.
 Halton, 325.
 Ham, 341.
 Hamel, 461.
 Hamerton, 82, 118, 157.
 Hamilton, Dukes and Duchess of (Gunning), 348; Lives of the Dukes, 86.
 Hamilton, Sir Ian, 474; his despatch, 459.
 Hamman Ali, 468.
 Hammersley, General, 458.
 Hammersmith, 333, 428.
 Hammond, General, 471.
 Hampden, John, William, Elizabeth (Cromwell), 107.
 Hampstead, The Pryors and Ch. ch., *addenda*.
 Hampton (Vicar, curate), 326.
 Hampton Court, Charles I. at, 145-6, 153, 168, 176.
 Hango, fighting off, 393.
 Hankey, Mira (Lescher), Captain William, 454.
 Hannay, Colonel, 473.
 Hanover, King of, 299.
 Harari, Marie (Fanshawe), 469; Victor, Pasha, 470.
 Harborne, St. Mary's, 316.
 Harcourt, Lord, 371.
 Harcourt, General, 342.
 Harding (engraver), 87, 230.
 Harding, 109; Anne (Offley), 94; Simon, 92-3.
 Ursula (Smythe, Boteler), 84, 92-4, 96, 104-5.
 Sir George, and his wife, *née* Brackenbury, Grizilda (Fanshawe), 382.
 Hardinge, Mrs., *née* Coke, 330.
 Hardwick, A., George, Thomas and children, 56; Mary (Fanshawe), 52, 55-6.
 Harefield, 6.
 Hari ki ghat (Sobraon), 406.
 Harleian Soc., 334, 347.
 Harmston, 62, 62.
 Harness, Rev. William, 360.
 Harper, Sir William, 385.
 Harris, A., 98; Ms., 97-8; Ps., 97; Alice (Mildmay), 98, 109; Alice (Smythe), 92-3, 96-7, 105, 109; Ann (Cranmer), 97, 109—her children, 97; Anne (Salter, Bowyer), 97, 109; Sir Arthur, 26, 94, 96-8, 109-10, 125, Sir Cranmer, 97; Wm., 92, 97, 109; Wm., his sister Mrs. Ayliffe, 98.
 Harrison, Ms., 45; Ps., 43, 82; Ann *see* F. Barts; Edw., 43; Sir John, 26, 40, 42-50, 53-4, 142, 150, 159, 248, 255—children, 42; John, 46, 49; Margaret (Fanshawe), 39-40, 42-4, 248; Margaret (Gardner), 43; Mary (Shotbolt, *alias* Battalion), 43, 46-7, 50, 142; Margaret (Turnor), 44, 143, 153; Ric., 46, 50; Wm. (two), 26, 43, 49.
 Harrow School, 8, 397.
 Hartlip and Ms., 67-70, 72, 256; Hartlip Place, 67.
 Harwich, 378, 378.
 Hasan Pasha (Admiral), 281.
 Hasheen, capture of, 455.
 Haslewood, Eliz. (Hatton), 31, 125-6; Sir William, 31.
 Hassobury, 431.
 Hassop, 20.
 Hastings, battle of, 389.

- Hastings, Sir George, 23.
Hatchard, Messrs., 274.
Hatch, Joan (*Bolney*), Wm., 401.
Hatfield, Rector, 305.
Hatherley, Baron, 464.
Hathersage, 42, 58; *Ms.*, 20.
Hatton fam., 27, 106, 121; *A.*, 28; property, 31; Alice (*Fanshawe*), *see F. of Ware*; Hon. Alice, 31, 121, 125; Hon. Anne (*Winchilsea*), 31, 106; Lady Cecilia (*Tufton*), 30; Sir Chr. Ld. Chancellor, 12, 27-8; Sir Chr., 25, 27-9, 77, 105, 125, 253, 323, *M.*, children, 28-9; Sir Chr., 1st Lord, 28-30, 73, 125, 233-4; Chr., 1st Viscount, 30, 54; his sons, 31, brother, 253; Dorothea (*Newport*), 27; Eliz. (*Montagu*), 30, 121; Eliz. (*Haslewood, Polstead*), 31, 54, 125-6; Lady Eliz. (*Cecil, Coke*), 27, 29; Eliz., Francis, Jane, 28; Jane (*Shute*), Mary (*Alington*), 27; Joan, 29; John (4), 27-8; Hon. Mary, 54; Sir Tho., 27; Wm. (2), 27-8; Wm., 2nd Viscount, 31; Sir Wm. *Newport*, 27
Haverfordwest, 257.
Havering, 341; Marsh "drowned," 324.
Hawhouse, Kent, 99.
Hawke, Lord, his fleet, 363.
Hawkins, Adm. Sir John, 25.
Hayes manor, 53; bought, 51.
Hayne, Arthur, Annie (*Grove*), 412; Mary (*Fanshawe*), 407, 412.
Hayward fam., 109, *A.*, 95; Alice (*Buller*), 96; Anna (*Craford*), 96-7; Eliz. (*Warren, Knyvet*), 95, 97; Sir George, Sir Henry, 96; Jane (*Pilsworth*), 95; Sir John, 97; Katherine (*Scott, Sandys*), 96, 105; Katherine (*Smythe, Scott*), 92, 95-6, 104-5; Mary (*Ledger*), 96; Mary (*Thynne*), 95; Sir Rowland, Ld. Mayor, 10, 95-6, 104, 107, 249; *M.*, 95; Children, 95-7, 104; Susanna (*Townshend*), 95.
Hazelbarrow Hall, 273.
Hearth-tax roll, 41, 58.
Heath, *A.*, 240; Papers, 239-40; Anne (*Babington, Leicester*), 232-3; Sir Edward, 239-40; Lucy (*Croke*), 240; Margaret (*Fanshawe*), 239-41; Robert, of Oldham, 232; Sir Robert, Ld. Chief Justice, 110; *M.*, 240.
Heathcote, Families of, 1; *MSS.*, 158, 163-91; Sir Tho., 165.
Heatherbrae, Boundstone, 478.
Heathfield, Ascot, 316.
Heaven, Dr., 164.
Hedingham, 42.
Heilbron Commando, Heilbron-Wolvehoek line, 475.
Heilsberg, battle of, 287.
Hellas evacuated, 459.
Hellowes lands, Essex, 249.
Helmingham Manor, 278; Rector or Vicar of, 278, 304.
Helwys family, Katherine, Nicholas, William, his niece, Mrs. *Bladwell*, 278.
Henchman, Dr., Bp. of London, 86.
Hendon, 428, 310.
Heneage, Constance (*Sackville, More*), William, 6.
Henley, *A.*, Sir Andrew, 355; Anne (*Eldred*), 401; Sir Anthony, 354; Barbara Lady *Henley, née Every*, 356, 401, *P.*, 404; Mary (*Rogers*), Sir Robert of the Grange, 354, 401; Sir Robert of the Hermitage, 356, 401; Robert, 401.
Henley on Thames, 380, 449; Grammar Sch., 448; Park Place, 279.
Henn-Gennys, Edm. (two), John and his wife (*Cath. Arthur*), *M.*, Mary, 363.
Henrietta Maria, *Q.*, 29, 30, 146, 155, 165, 211, 223.
Henry I., II., III., 289; VII., 7, 9; VIII., 7, 8, 111, 430.
Henry, P. of Wales, 6, 78.
Henrykow, Poland, 290-1, 300.
Henzada District, 478-9.
Herbert, Lord, 160.
Herald's College, *see College of Arms*.
Hereford, King Street, 371.
Hermies (attacked), 461.
Hermitage, The, 356.
Herrick, poems by, 140-1, 146.
Hertford, poor of, 50; All Saints' ch., 43, 45, 50, 222—burnt with *Ms.* and registers, 45—plate, 50; St. John's, 45;

- Butchery Green Almshouses, 50.
 Herts., churches of, 127; M.P. for, 81; Recorder, 114; Sheriff, 80.
 Hertingfordbury, 223.
 Hesbécourt, action near, 350.
 Heskins, John, 329.
 Hewett, Anne, *Osborne*, 250; Sir William, *Ld. Mayor*, 10, 12, 249-50.
 Hewett, Captain, 436.
 Hicks, Sir Baptist, 243.
 Higginson, F. R. (*Fanshawe*), Sir James, Louisa (*Shakespeare*), Olivia (*Dobbs*), 455.
 Higham, Sir Clement, his dau., Mrs. *Stonard*, 12.
 Higham Ferrers *Ms.*, 20.
 Highclere, Rector of, 398.
 Highgate cemetery, 398.
 Highway robbers, 242.
 High Wycombe, Military College, Lt. Gov. of, 342.
 Hildyard, Dorothy (*Grantham*), Henry, 228.
 Hill, Agnes (*Chester*), 10.
 J. (*Brigadier*), 459.
 Hilliard, Nich. (*Miniatures by*), Ric., 271.
 Himalayas, The, 418.
 Hinde, Maj. Gen. Charles, Harriot (*Lloyd-Verney*), 384.
 Hindenburg line, 460.
 Hine, R. L., 240.
 Hitch, Dean, 60.
 Hitchin, manor of, 223.
 Hoare, A., Rev. Arthur, Rev. Charles, 306; Maria (*Fanshawe*), 305-6; (William), painter, 272.
 Hobart, Admiralty House, 441.
 Hob(b)y, Joan (*Smythe*), 99, 109; William, 99.
 Hockleys, Barking, 249.
 Hoddesdon, 24, 138—Grange Sch. (master at), 415.
 Hoddesdon, Tregelles, 155.
 Hodgson, Mrs., her school, 336.
 Hogarth's pictures, 146, 259.
 Holcombe, Devon, 108.
 Holdenby, 27; sold, 28.
 Holderness, Earl of, Eliz. (*Frescheville, Warwick*), 87.
 Holford, Dorothy (*Alington, Leventhorpe*), 83, 113.
 Holland, 146, 155, 271.
 Queen of (1907), 442.
 Holland, Lord, 33.
 Holland House, 140.
 Holme, Wakefield manor, 20.
 Holmes, Captain, 170.
 Holmesfield, 1-38, 276; ch., 38; manor or Court rolls, 2-4, 20, 41, 56, 68, 70; breviary, 3; Bailiff, 2, 38; Holmesfield Ridge, 1.
 Holne, curate in charge, 403.
 Holspruit, attack near, 466.
 Holstein Oldenburg, Prince Augustus of, 288.
 Holywell (Girt), 341, 429-31.
 Home, Major (Lord Home), 472.
 Home Ports, 452.
 Home Waters, 354.
 Hong-Kong, 420, 432.
 Honiton (Woodgate's sch.), 405.
 Honeywood, Sir P., 69, 176.
 Hood, Adm. (Viscount), his action, 366, 374.
 Hooze Château, 457.
 Hope-Johnstone, Anne (*Fanshawe*), Capt. C., 382.
 Hopkins, Edw., 12; Thomazine (*Fanshawe, Stevyns*), William, 11, 12.
 Hopton, 7.
 Hopton, Lord, 141, 145, 157; Lady, 142; Sir Arthur, 135, 207.
 Hopton, Eliz. (*Morris, Albert, Hale*), 267-8.
 Horn, The, 393.
 Hornchurch, 323-4; M., 129.
 Horndon, 51.
 Horne, General, 460.
 Horseheath, 27, 113, 113.
 Horsley, Dr. Sam., 329.
 Hoshiapur, 406.
 Hoshungabad, 416.
 Hosier, Edw., 267-8; Eliz., 267-91; Eliz. (*Snelling, Fanshawe*), 261, 265-7, 269.
 Hospitals, 297, 349, 351, 382, 404, 435, 446.
 Houlthurst Forest, 457.
 Hout Nek, fighting at, 474.
 House of Commons, 234; Clerks, 275, 343, 346, 351; House of Lords, 254.
 Hove, 382.
 Howard, Anne (*Kingsmill*), Dorothea (2), 254; Sir Henry, Amb. and Lady, 442; Lady H. (O'Brien, *Englefield*), 152, 254; Mary (Uphill), 84; M., 254; Hon. Sir Robert, 115, 152, 220, 254-5, 257; children, 254.
 Howard of Effingham, Lord (Amb.), 179.

- Howe, Adm. Lord, victory of, 374.
 Howe, Adm. Sir A. Curzon, 444;
 Henry, L. (Fanshawe), 404.
 Howell (James), 133, 187.
 Howley, Dr. (Arch-bp.), 329.
 Hoxton, 53.
 Hsun, Prince, and retinue, 444.
 Hubbard, Anne (Newton, Fanshawe), 60.
 Hucklow, 20.
 Hughli attacked, 361.
 Huguenots, 338.
 Hull, 83, 151.
 Humphreys, Sir W., Ld. Mayor, 10, 242.
 Hundall, 35, 39, 40, 50.
 Hungarian revolutionaries, 293.
 Hungary, Ladislaus, K. of, 5.
 Hungerford family, 123.
 Hunsdon, Lord, 96.
 Hunsdon House, 155.
 Hunt, Miss, 341.
 Nicholas, and wife, 12.
 Huntingdon, M.P. for, 82; High Sheriff, 82, 327.
 Huntingdon, 2nd Earl, and wife, Katherine, M., 3rd Earl and wife, 23.
 Hunza Nagar, campaign, 339.
 Hurleton, Margaret (*Chamberlain, Bristow*), Nicholas, 75.
 Hurst, Eliz. (*Fanshawe*), *ped.* ii.
 Hyde, The, Essex, 62.
 Hyde, fam., 253; Althea (*Wollaston*), Anna (*Snelling*), 269; Anne (*Ayliffe*), Anne (*Queen*), 253; Sir Edward, Ld. Chancellor (Earl of Clarendon), his works, etc., 30, 115-6, 136-7, 141-5, 147, 151, 154-5, 159-61, 173, 184, 201, 220, 253, M., 137; Edward, his mother, 137; Herbert, 269, 272; John (a Judge), John, 269; Mary (West), 269; West, 269, 277.
 Hyde Park, Keeper of, 7.
 Hyderabad, Sind, 411.
 Hyères, 302.
 Hythe, M.P. for, 49.
 Ide, Vicar of, 403, 403.
 Igatpuri, 349, 422.
 Ilford, 125; manor court, 339; rents, 233; chapel, 335; property of, 333; Hospital bought, 13; regranted, 24; Gov. of, 35; M., 17, 35, 256.
 Illescas, 191.
 Ilsington, 404.
 Imbercourt, *see Carleton*.
 Imbros, training at, 459.
 Inchequin, Lord, 147-51, 167; his wife and family, 151.
 Independent party, 148.
 India, 279, 316; Chief Comr., 315, 417; E.I.C.S., 47, 279, 307, 309, 339; I.C.S., 275, 312-3, 416-21, 424, Com. in Chief, 419; Gov. Gen., 406, 419-20; Military W. Dept., 397; Native Princes, 437; Chiefs, 312; Police, 315, 409, 422; Post Office, 407-10, 417-21; Sec. of State for, council of, 343; Viceroys, 419.
 Indian Ocean, 433; Station, 390.
 Indian Mutiny, 313, 406-10, 464, 478; Frontier warfare, 349, 471.
 Indies, Patriarch of the, 189.
 Ingeheim, Duke of, 388.
 Ingol(d)sby, Col., and wife, 239.
 Ingria, 283.
 Inkermann, bat of, 344.
 Inns of Court, 254, 268.
 Inquisition, The, 123.
 Inverness, J.P., D.L., for, 434.
 Inverquharity, 399.
 Ipswich, 120; prison, 84.
 Ireland, 46, 136, 146-54, 232, 250, 262; Chief Gov. of, 389; Clerk of the Pells, 257; Legate, 9; Ld. Lt., 148-9, 151, 157, 259; Ld. Primate of all, 476; poor protestants, 69; rebellion in, 146-52; Under Sec. for 275; Vice regent, 389; Viceroy, 136.
 Ireton, General, 254.
 Irish campaign, 259; Council, 151; Parliament, 136, 149; revenue (commissioner), 122; trade, 152; Waters, 440.
 Isle des Faisans, 162.
 Isle of Rhé (retreat), 87.
 Isle of Wight, Treaty of, 85, 147.
 Islington, 245, 449.
 Ismail, siege of, 282.
 Israel's Poort (fighting), 474.
 Italy, K. of, 453, 462, 477; Great War, 470, 477.
 Ivychurch, Rector of, 60.
 Jablon, 427.
 Jackson, Bp. of London, chaplain to, 448; Francis, 351, 432; Rev. Gerald, 351; Muriel (*Fanshawe*), 351, 430; Patrick, 351.
 Jacob, Jo., 175.

- Jacobs, Caroline (*Fanshawe*), W., 397.
- Jamaica, 336-8; attempt to seize, 365-7; Gov. of, 389; transportation to, 115.
- James I., 28, 51, 76-7, 103, 114, 136, 234-5, 251; James II., 253, 259.
- Jameson's Raid, 474.
- Janssens (painter), 226, 267.
- Japan, Emperor of, 440; Naval specialists, 426; squadron, 440.
- Jaraisejo, 197.
- Java, reduction of, 369, 374.
- Jeancourt, British War cemetery, 350.
- Jebb, Rev. J., Mary (*Jenkinson*), 275.
- Jebel Hamrin Hills, 468.
- Jenkins, 77, 84, 232-46, 267, 322, 341; descent of the manor, 10, 13, 26, 234, 242, 324.
- Jenkinson fam., 272, 302; A., Althea (*Cruikshank*), 275; Anna Maria (*Fanshawe*), 275, 302; Anna (*Graham*), Broxhome, 275; Charlotte, 302, Sir Edw., 275; Frances (*Fanshawe*), *see F. of Dengie*; Francis, 275; Henry (Adm.), 275-6; his dau.'s M., 276; Jenet (*Fanshawe*), 57; Gen. John, 274-6, 284, M., 276; his children, 270, 272; Rev. John, 270, 275; Mary (*Jebb*), 275; Nich. of Denby, 57.
- Jemey, Althea (*Duke, Snelling*), Offley, 265.
- Jerico, Convent at, 195-6.
- Jersey, 143-5, 237, 343, 345; Isle des Marchands, 343; patois, 143; St. Helier's, 237, 378; St. Saviour's, 433.
- Jerusalem, 2nd King of, 389.
- Jessop, Anne (*Goodrick, Bolles*), Geo. or Will., Jane (*Disney Fanshawe*), Martha (*Goodrick*), 61-2.
- Jesuit intrigues, 64-5, 161, 188, 193, 206.
- Jewel House (Treasury), 224.
- Johannesburg, bat. near, 474.
- Johnson, Dr., 174, 254.
- Jones, Adm. Paul, 280-2; Colonel, 151.
- Jonson, Ben. (poems), 75, 140.
- Jowett, Dr., 385-6.
- Jubbulpore, 467.
- Judd(e), A., 105; Agnes, 108; Alice (*Smythe*), 81, 90-3, 96, 105-9; Sir Andrew, Ld. Mayor, 11, 90, 101, 105-8; M., 20; his sons, 106; John, 105-6; Margaret, (*Chiche, Clovel*), 105-6; Mary (*Matthew, Altham*), M., 108; Mary Mirfyn, 106-8.
- Judges, 6, 33, 76, 150, 157, 240, 370.
- Jullion, John, 120.
- Junot, Marshal, 376.
- Jutland, bat. of, 431.
- Juxon, Archbp., 85, 87.
- Kadir Cup, 471.
- Kaffa, 283.
- Kairaya, 468.
- Kamamura, Admiral, 440.
- Kandahar, capture of, 405-6.
- Karee Siding (engagement), 474.
- Karen Levies, 478.
- Kasauli, 422.
- Kassassin, bat. of, 463.
- Katherine Wheel Brewery, 236.
- Keable, W. (painter), 334.
- Keble, Rev. John, 344.
- Keeper of the King's Game, 239.
- Kellerman, General, 376.
- Kellet, Vice-Adm., 436.
- Kelstone, 228.
- Kemmel, attacks near, 462.
- Kempe, Sir William, his dau., Mrs. Fogg, 11.
- Kempton, 51, 117.
- Kendall, Captain, Julia (*Starkey, Fanshawe*), 311.
- Kenesford, 75.
- Kennington, 390.
- Kensal Green cemetery, 308, catacombs, M., 372.
- Kent, Earl of (*de Burgh*), 389. (11th) Earl of (*Grey*), 124.
- Kerensky (Premier), deposed, his flight, 426-7.
- Kerr (staff officer), 457.
- Kerry, 149.
- Kertch, cemetery at, 283.
- Kestevan Division, 62.
- Keswick, 43.
- Kettle (Kettel), Fanshawe, John, Dr. Rupert of Kettle Hall, 24, 254.
- Kew, 326.
- Khalat i Ghilzai, 406.
- Khandwa, Nimar Dist., 417.
- Khartum, advance on, 463.
- Khojak pass forced, 405.
- Khyber Pass, occupation of the, 471.
- Kieff, 283, 296; risings at, 285; monastery near, 297.

- Kilcolgan, 149.
 Kildare, High Sheriff, 388.
 Kilkenny, 151.
 Kilmallock, 151.
 Kimberley, relief of, 473.
 Kimburn, 281.
 Kimpton (curacy), 305.
 Kincardineshire, J.P., D.L., 434.
 King, Sir Andrew, 9, 163, 176, 183-4; his wife (*Sharowe*), his father, 183; Christoph., 7; Edw., 131; Helen (*Fanshawe*), 7; John, 39.
 Kingsbury, 344.
 Kingscote, Colonel, 470.
 Kingsmill, Anne (*Howard*), Anne (*Wroughton*), 254; Dorothea (*Fanshawe*), 254-5, 262; Sir Richard, 254-5.
 Kingsthorpe, 129-30.
 Kingston, Jamaica, 337, 364.
 Kingston-on-Thames (poor), 265.
 Kinloch, Sir George, Margaret (*Barber-Starkey*), 446.
 Kinsale, 143, 150.
 Kintore, Earl of (chaplain to), 342.
 Kippax, Edw., 54, 56; Edw., Egbert, 54; Isabel (*Fanshawe*), 55-6; John 54.
 Kirkby, 62; East, 62.
 Kirklington, 228.
 Kirkwall, 348.
 Kirton, A., 95.
 Kitchener, Earl, 472-3; his final report, 466, 476; death, 431.
 Kiveton, 234.
 Knapton, 1st Baron, 260.
 Knatchbull, John, Eliz. (*Scott Smythe*), 96, 109.
 Knebworth, 75.
 Kneller (painter), 263, 320.
 Knighton, 334.
 Knighton, A., 89; estates, 117; Anne (*Ferrers*), 117-8; Sir George, 117; George, James, Kath. (*Fanshawe*), 53; Lady (*Susan*), 88-9, 118.
 Kniver Heath, 156.
 Knolehills, 242.
 Knollys, Lady, *née* Wolstenholme, 248.
 Knowsley Park, 336.
 Knox, Evelyn (*Fanshawe*), The Ld. Primate of all Ireland, 476.
 Knyvet, Lord, Eliz. (*Hayward, Warren*), 95, 97, 109.
 Kock, 289.
 Kolzakoff, General, murdered with son-in-law, 294; Vera (*Fanshawe, Wolkonsky*), 293-4.
 Komgha, Cape Colony, 398.
 Kotka bridge, barracks, 393.
 Kroonstad Commando, 475.
 Kulm, battle of, 298.
 Kurachee, the Lines at, 433.
 Kusminsk, 293.
 Kutusov, Marshal, 288.
 Kynersley, Mr., 109; Kath. (*Boteler*), 94, 109.
 Kyrton, 84.
 La Basseé, fighting around, 458.
 Laceby church M., 228.
 La Crèche, 338.
 Ladysmith, siege of, 465; relief of, 413.
 Lafere Champanoise, fighting at, 298.
 Lahore, 406.
 Laing, J., Mary (*Coventry*), 348.
 Laing's Nek, action at, 413, 465.
 La Mancha, 191; wine of, 181.
 Lamb, Charlotte (*Coke*), P., Sir Mat., 321; Peniston, his dau., Lady Palmerston, 331.
 Lambert, Rear-Adm. Rowley, 437.
 Lambeth Palace Chapel, 87.
 Lambton's Bank (Manager), 349.
 Lancaster, A., Mayor's mace and staff, M.P., 235-6; Duchy of, Auditor, 73, 94, 235, 247, 256, 322-3; Chancellor, 247; Forest of, 251.
 Lanchester, Curate of, 310.
 Lancing College, 446.
 Landcocks (Wellington), 245.
 Landon, General, 457.
 Landour, 398, 437.
 Landskrona, 393.
 Langden, Rev. . . ., S., 222.
 Langemark (fighting), 457.
 Langham, Rector of, 319, 416.
 Langley, Forfar, 275.
 Langport, defeat at, 141.
 Lansdown, Marquis of, 419.
 Largie, Argyll, 399.
 Lassels, Mr., 273.
 Latham, Captain, 361.
 Latin Secretary, 6.
 Laton, Col., E. (*Le Grys*), 278.
 Latton, ch. M., 108.
 Laud, Archbp., 135, 175.
 Lauderdale, Earl of, 156.

- Laugharne, property in, 233.
 Launceston (and Mayors), 363.
 Lauriston, General, 288.
 Lausanne (Chaplaincy), 449.
 Lawes-Wittewronge, family, 129.
 Lawrence, Ann (Ryder), John, 228-9.
 Lawson, Sir John, 177.
 Lay Subsidies, 2, 4, 17, 20, 56, 58, 61, 63.
 Ledger, Sir Warham, Mary (Hayward), 96, 109.
 Ledison, . . . , letter of, 111.
 Ledston, Pontefract, 249.
 Lee, Kent, 397.
 Lee, William, 61.
 Leecichkino estate, 425.
 Leeds Castle, 96, 104, 235.
 Leeds, Duke of, 250, A., 111.
 Leckhampton, 339.
 Lees Hall, Derbyshire, 58.
 Leeson, A., A. M. (*Baring Gould*), 406; Anne (*O'Reilly*), 405; Frances (*Fanshawe*), 405-7, 410; Hon. John, John, Joseph, Martha (*Ryley*), 405-6.
 Legate, John, Marie (*Fanshawe*), 46, 57.
 Le Grys, families, 278; A., 278, 286; Charles M., 278, 286, 303; Eliz. (*Bladwell*), M., 278-9; Eliz. (*Laton*), Judith (*Randall*), Robt., Susanna (*Fanshawe*), M., 277-9, 283.
 Leicester, Monastery of St. Mary de Pratis, Abbot, Abbeylands, 250.
 Leicester, 1st Earl and Countess of (*Blount*, *Smythe*), 99, 103-4, 109; 2nd Earl of, 104.
 Leicester, George, 233; Anne (*Heath*, *Babington*), 232-3.
 Leighton, General, Frances (*Dalrymple*), Renea (*Pinfold*), 379.
 Lely, Sir P., portraits by, 87, 89, 139-40, 145-6, 226, 230-1.
 Lemaneagh Castle, 254.
 Le Marchant manor, A., fam. Carey, Cath. (*Fanshawe*), Col., Sir Denis, Francis, General, Sir Gaspard, 342-4; Mary (Carey), 343, 435; Wm. "Mercator," 343.
 Lemarque, Peter (two), Mary and Susanna (*Wittewronge*), 236-7.
 Lenin, his army, 295, 426.
 Lennarts, Peter, 236.
 Le Nere, Eliz. (*Sheffield*), Oliver, 129.
 Lescher, A., fam., Joseph, Mira (*Fanshawe*), Mira (*Hankey*), 454.
 Lesser Zab (crossing), 468.
 Lethieullier, Smart, 332.
 Leventhorpe, A., Ps., 83, 113; Dorothy (*Alington*, *Holford*), 113; Mary (*Bedell*), 82, 320; Mary (*Coke*), Sir Tho., 4th Bt., 82, 320, 331; Sir Tho., 2nd Bt., 83.
 Leveson, Mary (*Robotham*), Wm., 37.
 Levett (Mrs. *Blackborne*), Sir Ric., Ld. Mayor, and wife, Ms., 326.
 Lewis, 386.
 Lewis, W. and grand-dau., 157.
 Leyson's Grove, 24.
 Leytonstone, 123.
 Lichfield, Bp. of, 5; Cathedral M., 6; Probate Office, 4, 18.
 Liedebach Nürenallen, Countess Annette, *ped. xvi*.
 Liedenbergh Vlei (fighting), 475.
 Lightfoot, Dr., 385.
 Lightwood, 60.
 Liman, battle of the, 280.
 Limerick, 149-50, 374, 470.
 Limit Hill captured, 465.
 Linares, lead mines of, 180.
 Lincoln (Chancellor), 328; Mayors, 228.
 Lincoln's Inn, 23, 324, 326, 335-6, 341.
 Lindley, 475.
 Lindsay, J.P. for, 228.
 Lindsay, Alexander, 412; Cath. (*Fanshawe*), 410, 412.
 Lindsey, 2nd Earl of, his wife, Martha (*Cockayne*), 243.
 Lipyeatt, Bonick, Christian (*Gosselin*), 345.
 Lisbon, 64, 122-3, 170-1, 174-5, 179, 188, 190, 192, 197, 221, 354, 377, 391; Archbp. of, 168; Eng. Coll., 164; riots, 168; R. Mausoleum (*San Vincente ch.*), 165; Xabrejas convent, 167, 192.
 Lithuania, risings in, 283.
 Little Badow, 98.
 Little Bedwin, 123.
 Little Berkhamstead manor, 56.
 Little Gaddesden, 346.
 Little Gidding, 82, 103.
 Little Hadham, 81.
 Little Park, Brimpton, 445.
 Littleton, Sir Thomas, 251.

- Liverpool, M.P., 334; Rodney St., 392.
 Llangollen (Rockcliffe), 316.
 Llangurig, St. Curig's, 383.
 Lloyd's Bank, Newcastle, 350.
 Lloyd-Verney, A., Col., Harriet (Hinde), Morforwyn (*Fan-shawe*), 383-4.
 Loch Ard, Aberfoyle, 290, 399.
 Lockhart, Sir W., 464, 471.
 Lomas, Mrs., 191.
 Lomax, Gen., wounded, 457.
 Lombard's Kop (bat.), 465.
 London, 11, 53-5, 69-70, 108, 114, 128, 143, 242-3, 249, 265, 298, 326, 328, 347, 374, 381, 412, 428; property in, 59, 104, 269-70; Bp., 223, 227; Fire of, 221, 240; Ld. Mayor, 100; Sheriff, 36, 74, 95, 100.
 Abbots Lodging, 250.
 Bedford Row, 269, 337;
 Berkeley Sq., 358; Bishops-gate St., 49, 54; Boar's Head, 93; Boswell Ct., 174; Bow, 52-4; Bread St., 11-12; Broad St., 48, 269-70; Brompton cemetery, 308, 346, 348, 431, M., 387; Bruton St., 371.
 Cavendish Sq., 358; Chancery Lane, 227; Chandos St., 270; Cheapside, 270; Chesham Pl., 445; Chester Ter. (2) 348, 371, 393.
 Churches and parishes: All Hallows (2), 22, 26, 60, 80, 91-2; Ch. ch., 13, 18, 22, 27, 35, 50, 73, 247; Great St. Helen, Ms., 20, 90, 103; Kensington, 302; Ludgate, 25; Marylebone, 259, 274, 302, 378-9; (Keeper of), 7; Old Jewry, 74; St. Alphage, 97; M., 95; St. Andrew, 71, 129, 152, 176, 245, 266, 337; St. Ann, 56, 71; St. Antholin, 233; St. Bartholomew (2), 35, 238; St. Botolph (2), 60, 71; St. Bride, 252; St. Clement (2), 325, 449; St. Dionis, 101, 250; St. Dunstan, 334; St. Edmund, 53; St. Gabriel, 91; St. George (2), 266, 304, 392, 404; St. Giles, 119, 253, 354; St. Gregory, 70; St. James (3), 55, 60, 230, 404, 418, 464, (at Westminster), 120, 261, 266, 270, 278; St. John, 318; St. Jude, 448; St. Leonard (2), 53, 60, 404; St. Margaret (2), 29, 86, 266, M., 269; St. Martin (2), 120, 261, 269, 404; St. Mary (5), 10, 53, 71; M., 93, 97, 129-30, 236, 452; St. Michael (2), 350, 429-31, 448; St. Mildred, 70-1; St. Olave (2), 42, 54, 56, 97, 247-8, 252; M., 74-5; St. "Olive," 12; St. Pancras, 382; St. Paul's (2), 239, 349; St. Paul's Cathedral, Ms., 110, 113, 343, 464 (Chapter of), 11; St. Peter (3), 55, 114, 128, 130, 239, 380; St. Saviour, 476; St. Sepulchre, 229, 247, 250, 255; St. Stephen, 98, 233; M., 105; St. Thomas, 383, 449; Temple ch., M., 402; Tower ch., 138; Trinity ch., 385, 389.
 Clarges St., 305; Conway House, 357; Covent Gar., 124; Cromwell Rd., 395-6, 398; Cumberland Ter., 379.
 Dorset House, 175; Dowgate, 236.
 East St., 268; Eaton Sq., 395; Essex House, 102; Essex St., 121, 265.
 Fenchurch St., 55, 100; Fleet St., 240, 402.
 Glo'ster St., 344; Grace Ch. St., 27; Gracious St., 102.
 Halkin St., 313, 348; Hart St., 42; Hatton Gars., 30; Houndsditch, 333; Hinde St., 384.
 King St., 121.
 Lincoln's Inn Fields, 165, 221, 227; Little Ormond St., 244, 268; Little Queen St., 47, 159.
 Mansion House, 333; Margaret St., 326; Mermaid, 76; Morse House, 433; Mulberry Gar., 134.
 Navy Office, 248.
 Old Buildings, 337.
 Pall Mall, 188; Philbeach Gars., 313; Philip Lane, 95; Philpot Lane, 92, 100-2, 250; Pic Corner, 35; Portugal Row, 164, 229; Puddle Dock, 236.
 Richardson's New Coffee House, 402.
 St. Bartholomew's Close, 22; St. James's, 206 (Palace), 304 (Place) 323; St. John's Wood, 16, 24, 26; St. Nich. Shambles, 60; Savage Gars., 248; Savile

- Row, 270-1; Savoy Hosp., 9;
 Seething Lane, 247; Smith-
 field, 35, 236, 250; Soho Sq.,
 323; The Strand, 118, 121;
 Suffolk St., 124.
 The Temple, 27; Tower Hill,
 100, 183; Tower Wharf, 223.
 Warwick Inn, 36; Warwick
 Lane property, 11, 25-6, 51,
 79, 131, 136, 247 (Place), 86;
 Whitehall, 49, 64, 130, 170,
 240; Wilton Place, 348;
 Wood's Close, 230.
 Long, Alice (*Archemore*), 400;
 Geo., 136; John, 400; Mr.
 (Sir) Robert, 141-2, 149-50,
 153-5, 220.
 Longbridge, message in, 234.
 Long Ditton, 336.
 Longevity, instances of, 345.
 Long Island (troops in), 363.
 Longleat, 139.
 Loos, battle of—*preface*.
 Ld. of Appeal, 351.
 Ld. Keeper, 101, 125, 228, 348.
 Ld. Commissioner, 223.
 L'Orient, bat. off, 372.
 Loseley estate, 6.
 Lottery tickets, 326.
 Loughton, and M., 12, 20.
 Lovelace, poem by, 145.
 Loversall manor, 249.
 Low Countries, 154, 232.
 Lowestoft, 293.
 Lucan, Patrick, Earl of, 1st
 Earl (2nd creation), present
 Earl, Lucan estates, 257,
 259-60.
 Lucas, Sir Charles, 88.
 Lucy, A., 15; Sir Edm., Eliz.
 (*Ferrers*), 117; Eliz. (*Fuller*),
 Joan (Burghill), Timothy,
 M., children, Sir Tho.,
 William, 14-5; Susanna (*Fan-*
shawe), 13-5.
 Ludlow (Gen.), Edm., 254.
 Lugdershall, M.P. for, 269.
 Lundi Kotal held, 471.
 Luttrell, A., Alex., Margaret
 (*Fownes*), 303.
 Lutzen, bat. of, 284, 298.
 Lvoff, Prince (Premier), his
 resignation, 426.
 Lydd, Vicar of, 60.
 Lydenberg, action at, 466.
 Lydiard-Tregoz, 139, 253.
 Lygon, John, his dau. Mrs.
 Smythe, 90.
 Lyme Regis harbour, 378.
 Lymm, 404.
 Lyons, 302.
 Lyons, Lord, 394.
 Lytton, Sir Rowland, 75, 77.
 McArdell, Jas. (engraver), 334.
 Macaulay, Colin, Rev. Donald,
 Gladys (*Fanshawe*), 318,
addenda.
 Macclesfield, 1st Earl, 5.
 2nd Earl, 271.
 Macdonald, Rear-Admiral, 437.
 Macdonald, Moreton, Hon. A.,
 Julia (*Pigott*), 399.
 Maceira Bay, 376.
 Machyn's Diary, 74, 166.
 McIntosh, Henry, 418; Ethel
 (*Fanshawe*), 417-8.
 Mac Tier, Anne (*Cochrane*),
 Ant., Rob., Susan (*Fan-*
shawe), 434.
 Madagascar, 361.
 Madeira, 361, 433.
 Madras, 412; fleet at, 361-2,
 391-2, 438; Com. in Chief at,
 343.
 Madrid, 64, 133-5, 171, 174, 176-
 224, 226, 229; Calle de Alcala,
 154; Fuencarral Gate, St.
 Barbara, 181; R. Chapel, 216;
 Siete Chimeneas House, 154,
 183-5, 221.
 Madron, 43, 117, 142.
 Madulla Bay, fight at, 392.
 Magdala, capture of, 345.
 Maidstone, 69.
 Mails (1846), 392.
 Mainpuri, 408.
 Malaga, and the Bp. of, 153.
 Malagon, 191.
 Malakand, assault on, 349.
 Malcolm (Staff Officer), 459.
 Malden, M.P. for, 334.
 Maldon, Rector of, 304.
 Malmesbury, M.P. for, 372.
 Malo Yaroslav (battle), 288.
 Malshanger, 254.
 Malta, 291, 345, 377, 390-1, 394,
 451; Cathedral, 350; Gov. of,
 343; Dockyard, 395; Maltese
 Galley, attack by, 153.
 Malvern College, 462.
 Manners, Lady D., Countess of
 Gainsborough, 243.
 Manzernaes, 181.
 Marditch, bought—sold, 323.
 Margate ch., vicar of, 60.
 Marialva, Marquis of, 166.
 Mark Hall, 108.
 Markyate, 117; the Cell, 344.
 Marlborough College, 388.
 Marsden, Rev. Thomas, 64.

- Marseilles, 302, 440, 460.
 Marsh, Eliz. (*Shotbolt alias Battalion*), 43; Philip, 225; Thomas, 43.
 Marshall, Sir W. R., his despatches, 421, 467-8.
 Marston Moor, bat. of, 88.
 Martaban, advance on, 407.
 Marten, Sir Richard, 25.
 Martin estate, 264, 268, 303, 308, 316; purchase and sale, 123, 414; charges on, 269, 279.
 Martin, A., Sir Henry, Sir T. Byam, Ms., his papers, sons, (Sir William) 4th Bt., 372-3; cousins, 359; Cath. (Fanshawe), Ms., 357, 367, 372.
 Martinez, Don Pedro, 215.
 Mary, Q., 7-9, 23, 36, 108; Mary II., 260, 320, 325.
 Maryat, Ric., Robert, 5.
 Mason, Mr., 124.
 Massingberd family, A., Burrell; Eliz. (Massingberd), Francis (four), William, 327-8; Maria (Fanshawe), 325-8, 331; children, M., 327.
 Masterman, Loveday (*Glanville*), William, 372.
 Matthew, Mary (*Judde, Altham*), 108.
 Matthews family, Mr., Anne (*Wolstenholme*), 262; Ann (*Fanshawe*), 130, 262, 266-7.
 Maude, Stanley (Gen.), 458.
 Mauritius, Gov. of the, 455.
 Maximovitch, Gen., killed, 282.
 Mayho, John, 118.
 Maynard, Tho. (consul), 122-3, 167, 170, 174, 177, 188.
 Mayo, Earls of, 388-9, 419.
 Meath, King of (submits), 389.
 Medellin, 197.
 Medina de las Torres, Towers of, and the Duke of, 192.
 Mediterranean, 187, 311, 394, 426, 447; Station, 436; Com. in Chief on, 374, 391.
 Meerut, 407, 412, 478.
 Meesdon Manor, 127.
 Mehmet Ali (crisis), 391.
 Melbourne, 125, Hall and Ps., 82, 113, 246, 320-1, 331.
 Melbourne, Viscounts, 321, 331.
 Melksham, 90.
 Mentz, Commandant, 475.
 Mercator of the Isles, 343.
 Merchants 120, 122, 167, 181, 217-8, 333, 354; (London), 54-5, 70, 114, 244, 328, 348.
 Merida, 197.
 Meriton, Henry of Merton, Anne, his widow, 126.
 Mertyn Hall, 429.
 Mesopotamia, 421, 426, 434, 467, 469.
 Messines, bat. of, 469.
 Metammeh, action at, 464.
 Meux, 228.
 Meyer (Boer Commander), 475.
 Mhow, 433; Christchurch, 349.
 Michelmersh, Rector of, 398.
 Middleburg, 466.
 Middlesex, Lady (house of), 165.
 Middleton, Countess of, 241.
 Middleton, Sir Tho., Ld. Mayor, 128-9, 233-4; Anne (*Vanacker, Wittewronge*), 128.
 Middleton Hall, 454.
 Midhurst, 358; The Hurst, 305.
 Mighalgh, sold, 251.
 Mildmay, Agnes (*Reed*), 22; Alice (*Harris*), 98, 109; Anthony, 73; Avice (*Gonson*), 22; Sir Henry, 98, 109; Thomas (two), Thomasine (*Bourchier*), 22; Sir Walter, 10, 12-3, 22, 27, 73.
 Miller, Bessie (*Fanshawe*), 349; her parents, 433; J., 261; Wm., 349.
 Milltown, Earldom of, 3rd Earl, Maria (*Graydon*), 405-6.
 Milner, W. A., 274.
 Milner-Gibson, T., 347.
 Milnthorpe, 7.
 Milton, 393.
 Milton, Chr., 32; John (poet), 6, 32, 114, 131, 179.
 Mincingbury manor, 46.
 Minsterworth manor, 75.
 Mint, Master of the, 25, 36, 138.
 Minorca taken, 375.
 Minto, Earl of, 419.
 Mirfyn, Eliz. (*Dun, Dennys*), 107-8; Frances (*Cromwell*), 106-7; Margaret (*Champneys*), 106; Mary (*Judde*), 106-8; Sir Tho., Ld. Mayor, 106-8, 157; his dau., 157.
 Mitford, Miss, 360.
 Modina, Resident of, 210.
 Mohmands, expeditions against, 316, 420, 471.
 Moilliet, John, Susanna (*Smith*), 317.
 Mokotow, 290.
 Molesworth, A., 95.
 Molodetchno, bat. of, 298.
 Monck, family, Althea (*Fan-*

- shawe), 290; Gen., 34; W. B., his dau., William (le Moyne), 290.
- Money (Royalist), 138.
- Monghyr, 306.
- Monicham, Kent, 96.
- Monken Hadley, 251, 330, 400; M., 331.
- Monmouth, Duke of, 257-8, 260, 262, 264; defeat of, 325.
- Monreale, Archbp. of, 187.
- Mouro, Gen. Sir Chas., 457; his despatch, 459.
- Montagu(e), Sir Chas. M., 30; Eliz. (*Hatton*), 29-30, 121; Gen., 170; Lady, 49; Sir Sidney, 118.
- Montalto, Duke of, 211.
- Monte Claros, bat. of, 188, 229.
- Montemor(o), 192, 197.
- Monterey, Duke of, 219-20.
- Montevideo, 433; siege of, 376.
- Montreal, 403-4; College, 404.
- Moore, Dr., 342.
Emily (*Fanshawe*), John, 428.
- Moorish Kings, 180.
- Mora, 191.
- More (de Mora, Mower), fam., 5, 15; Alice (*Polstead, Wolley, Ellesmere*), 5, 6; Anne (*Donne*), 6; Sir Chr., M., 4-7; his mother, 5; his descendants, 5, 7; Constance (*Sackville, Heneage*), 6; Eliz. (*Parker*), 5; Sir George, 5, 6; Gertrude (*Urton als Stephen*), 61; John (three), 5, 61; Sir John, his wife (Alice More), 6; Margaret (*Fiennes*), 5; Margaret (*Mudge*), 6, 7; Tho., 5; Sir Thomas, 6; (Sir) William, 5, 6.
- Moreton, Earl of, 389.
- Morgan, John, Mary (*Robinson*), 129-30, 175; Tryphena (*Sheffield*), 126, 129.
- Morgan, Pierpoint, 256.
- Morlaix, 124.
- Morley, Bishop, 164.
- Morris, Corbyn, 261, 267-8; Eliz. (*Fanshawe*), 261, 266-7, 269; Eliz. (*Albert, Hale, Hopton*), 267-8; Mary (*Wright*), 268; Mary (*Cockayne, Dover*), 23, 114.
- Morse House, 433.
- Morton-on-the-Hill, 278.
- Morville, St. Gregory's, 446.
- Moscow, 99, 102; Anglican ch., *addenda*.
- Mosteles, 197.
- Mosul, capture of, 467-8.
- Moulmein, 392, 405, 410; St. Matthews, 412.
- Moulsham, 22.
- Mount Boone, 355, 401.
- Mountney, Ric., jun., 225.
- Mount Orgueil, rescue of, 345.
- Mount Ospringe, 345.
- Moura, 192.
- Mowbray, A., 95.
- Moysey, A., Charles, Charlotte (*Fownes - Luttrell*), 306; Emily (*Fanshawe*), M., 305-6; Henry, M., 306.
- Much Hadham, M., 81; (Old Hall), 73, 80-1.
- Mudge, Margaret (*More*), 6, 7.
- Muledi, Don Patricio, 201-4, 217-8.
- Mulgrave, Earl of, 114, 129.
- Mullingar, 380, 380.
- Munster, 151.
- Murat, army of, 288.
- Murray, Sir A., his despatch, 460; Colonel, 376.
- Musgrove, Jane, 331.
- Myers, Eva (*Fanshawe*), Thomas, 418.
- Myerscough, 156, 251.
- Mytens (painter), 131.
- Naas, St. David's, 388.
- Naaup Port, 472.
- Nagpur, 417, 422, 422.
- Naini Tal, 407.
- Napier, Flag Capt., 440.
- Naples, 293, 391.
- Napoleon's Body Guard, 298.
- Naseby, battle of, 142.
- Nassau Siegen, Prince of, 280, 282-3.
- Natal, operations in, 465.
- National Covenant, 112.
- Nat. Portrait Exhibition, 90, 95.
- Naval Agreement with Australia and N. Zealand, 440.
- Naval Inter-Allied Comm. at Berlin, 447.
- Naval Records Soc., 396.
- Naval Moral, 197.
- Nawagai night attack, 349.
- Needham, Ellis (two), 71; Francis, 125; Mary (*Fanshawe*), 71.
- Negative Oath, 112.
- Negapatam, action off, 362.
- Nelson A., 399.
- Nelson, Lord, his letter, 367, pursuit of the French fleet, 374.

- Nemours, Princess of, 192.
 Nethard (the Confessor), 212.
 Nethway (House), 303, 401.
 Netley Abbey (St. Edw.), 447.
 Nettlestead, 100; M., 96.
 Neuve Chapelle captured, 477.
 Neville, Eliz. (Bryce, *Amadas*),
 Eliz. (*Scrope*), 10; Eliz.
 (*Smythe, Thorowgood*), 109;
 Henry, 161; Sir Henry, 102,
 109; Sir Thomas, 10.
 Newark, 62; (surrender), 112.
 New Barnes, West Ham, 10,
 13-4, 26, 337, 241.
 Newbridge, 455.
 Newbury, 10; bats. of, 104, 137;
 prison guard, 450.
 Newcastle, Duke of, 271; Mar-
 quis of, 86; Earl of (lands
 forfeited), 58.
 Newcastle-on-Tyne, 422; Quay-
 side, 349.
 Newce, A., 81; Clement, M., 20,
 81; Clement, 81; Henry, 81,
 164; Mary (Fanshawe), 80-1;
 William, 80-1; his wife, 81;
 Wm., 23, 73, 80-1; Wm., his
 son, 23, 81.
 Newdigate, A., Mark, 262;
 Mary (Fanshawe), 130, 262,
 267.
 Newfoundland, 254; Lt.-Gov.,
 343; fishing rights, 395.
 Newmarket, 86.
 Newport, 30, 153; skirmish at
 and those killed, 156.
 Newport, Dorothea (Hatton),
 John, Sir William, 27.
 N.S. Wales, Gov. of, 441.
 Newton, All Souls' (rector),
 317.
 Newton, Leeds, 56.
 Newton, Dr., 230; Anne
 (*Hubbard, Fanshawe*), John,
 60.
 New York, defence of, 363;
 Springfield Centre, 453.
 N. Zealand, 346; Parliament,
 Ministers, Gov. ports, 340-1.
 Nicholas, Sir Edw., 112, 115-6;
 Sir Harris, 285.
 Nightingale, Brig.-Gen., 468.
 Nile Expedition, 463.
 Nilt, fort of, captured, 339.
 Nisibin, 468.
 Nive, battle of, 380.
 Nizza, Marquis of, 192.
 Noel, 2nd Lord, *ped.* 8; Hon.
 Baptist, 10, 241, 243; Hon.
 Bridget, 241; Bridget, Edw.,
 Eliz., Henry, Margaret, 243;
 Susanna (Fanshawe), 10,
 239-44, 324, her children, 10,
 242.
 Nore, Com. in Chief at the, 373.
 Norfolk, Sheriff of, 278, D.L.
 452.
 Norfolk Island (inhabitants),
 441.
 Norgate, Chas., Rev. T., 278.
 N. American Station, 354, 453;
 Com. in Chief, 369-70, 395, 437.
 Northampton, Lord, 88.
 Marquis of, 444.
 Northamptonshire lands, 249.
 North Benfleet, 227.
 Northeote, Lord, 441.
 Northington, The Grange, 354,
 401.
 Northington, Earl of, 354.
 North Luffenham Hall,
 besieged, 243.
 North Sea, adrift in the, 450;
 German boats sunk, 431;
 patrolling the, 450.
 North Wingfield, 40.
 Norton, 1-2, 5-6, 32, 61, 65, 145,
 271; Ms., 6, 32-3; manor,
 account of, 6, 31-2, 156.
 Norton, the Abbot, 6.
 Brig.-Gen., 467.
 Norton D'Isney, 62.
 Norton, Fitzwarren, M., Court
 House purchased, 245.
 Norval's Pont Bridge, 272.
 Norwich, and Mayors, 93, 278-9;
 Bracondale, 452.
 Norwood cemetery, 310.
 Norwood, Colonel, 370.
 Nostell Abbey, *ped.* ix.
 Nott, Gen., 406.
 Nottingham, Standard set up at,
 44.
 Nottingham, 2nd Earl of,
 Anne (Hatton), 31, 106; their
 30 children, 31.
 Notting Hill, St. John's, 318.
 Nova Scotia, Lt.-Gov., 343.
 Nunham Courteney, M.,
 Rector, 371.
 Oates, Dr. Titus, 257.
 Oatlands, Charles I. at, 145.
 O'Brien, Lady Honora (*Howard,*
Englefield), 152, 254.
 Oehakov, siege of, 280-3, 300,
 303.
 O'Duffy, Father, 197, 219.
 Offley, Anne (Harding), Hugh,
 94, 109; Mr., 265; Robert, 94.
 Ogilvy, Sir John, Juliana
 (*Rycroft*), 399.
 Oglethorpe, General, 354.

- Okamandal in Kathiawa, 344.
 Oldham, 332.
 Old Sarum, M.P. for, 268.
 Old S. Sea Annuities, 356.
 Oldtown, co. Kildare, 388-9.
 Oliva de Merida, 191.
 Omar Ali, Sultan, 392.
 O'More, Anne (*Sarsfield*), Rory, 259.
 O'Muledi (Spanish Agent), 174.
 Onesacre, 40.
 Oneley, Dr. Nicholas, 329.
 Opie (painter), 357.
 Opium, R., Commission on, 418.
 Oporto, 123.
 Orange Free State (operations in) 413, 446; Orange River Colony, 473-5; the Bridge, 173.
 Order of the Bath, 445.
 O'Reilly, Anne (*Leeson*), Anthony, 405.
 Orkney Isles, 340.
 Ormond, John, Joanna (*Denham*), 32, 156; . . . (*Babington*), 32; Mrs. née Chaworth, 31.
 Ormonde, 1st Marquis and Duke of, 143, 146-7, 149-52, 162, 220; his wife, 146, 150.
 Oropesa, 197.
 Osberton, 62.
 Osborne, R.N. College, 431; Interview Committee, 443.
 Osborne of Chicksands, A., fam., 111; Alice (*Boteler*), 94, 109, 250; Alice (*Wandesford*), Anne (*Hewett*), 250; Dorothy (*Temple*), 111; Edw., 94, 109, 250, his children, 94; Sir Edw., Ld. Mayor, 10, 94, 111, 249-50, children, 250; (Sir) Edw., Bart., 234, 250; Hy., 136; Sir Hewett, his sons, 250; (Sir) John, 110; Sir John Bt., 111, 136; Joyce (*Fleetwood*, *Frecheville*), 250; Lady, 111; Margaret (*Belasyse*), 250; Peter, 110; Sir Peter, 110-1, 136.
 Osborne of Hartlip, A., 67, 111; fam., 68, 111; records, 67-8; Edw., 67-8, 70; gt. grandson, 68; Frances (*Fanshawe*), 67-70; sister (*Coppin*) M., 67; John, 111, M., 68; John, 67; Marie (*Denne*), Wm., 68.
 Osman, Sheriff, 392.
 Ossory, Lord, 151.
 Ostend, 211.
 Ostenhanger, 91, 97-8, 103-4.
 Otford estate bought, 103.
 Otten, Eliz. (Cooper) P., Eliz. (*Wittewronge*), John, Matthias, the brewery, 128, 236-8; Susanna (*Fanshawe*), 128, 233, 236-7; Susan (*Wittewronge*), 237; Thomasine (*Wiseman*), 128, 236-7.
 Oude, rebels near, 408.
 Owen, Isabel (*Smythe*, *Ayliffe*), 91, 105, 109; Serjeant, 105, M., 91.
 Owtram, Agnes (*Fanshawe*), John, Robert, 20.
 Oxford, 29, 82, 88, 136-8, 154, 190, 210, 316, 423; siege of, 49, 84-6; Archd., 328; Bp., 340; Holywell, 449; Old Bank, 386; St. Giles', 449; St. Mary the Virgin, 386; co. (J.P.), 380.
 Oxf. Uni., 4, 15, 86-7, 316, 324, 384-5, 424; legacy, 91; Colleges: All Souls, 105, 137; Balliol, 351, 384, 386-7, 399; Brasenose, 403; Ch. Ch., 79, 328-9, 332, 336, 340—Library, 78, 329—Cathedral, 328-9, M., 330; Corpus C., 306, 448; Exeter, 385; Hertford, 415; Jesus, 323; Linc., 316; Magd., 290, 308; Merton, 60—Chapel, 137; New, 385-7, 400-1, 422-3—grace cup, 180; Pemb., 420; Queens, 252, 424; Ruskin, 316; St. John's, 137, M., 166. St. Mary's Hall, 342, 417; Somerville, 316; Trin., 24, 106, 137, 254, 321, 325, 448—gardens, 254—chapel, 274; Worc., 453.
 Paardeburg, bat. of, 473.
 Pachmarhi, 417.
 Pacific Station, 393.
 Padley, 20.
 Padova, Capitano a, 185.
 Paget, Anne (widow *Yorke*), Grace (*Bull*, *Robotham*, *Fanshawe*), Robert, 36-7.
 Paggen, Mary (*Wittewronge*), William, 237.
 Pagu, relief of, 407.
 Painters, 226.
 Palermo harbour, bat., 179.
 Palestine, 446, 469.
 Palmer, Edm., 345; Eliz. (*Fanshawe*), 238, 245; Sir Geoffrey, 47, 86, 112; Robert, 279.
 Palmerston, Viscount (Premier) his wife née Lamb, 331.

- Paly (Staff Officer), 457.
 Panama, 393.
 Pargny, fighting at, 470.
 Paris, 144, 155, 159-61, 226, 302;
 surrender of, 288; Allies enter,
 298. Abbey St. Germain des
 Prés, Hôpital de la charité,
 Cemetery, Rue de Boucherie,
 Rue des St. Pères, 161; Ste.
 Honoré d'Eylau, 469. Sch.,
 161.
 Parkbury, 117.
 Parker fam., 5, 271; Lord, 271;
 Eliz. (*More*), 5.
 Parkhurst, Sir W., medal
 struck, 138.
 Parkinson fam., A., name
 changed, Chr. his children,
 Chr., 336; Cuthbert, 337; John
 340; lawsuit, 337; Mary
 (*Fanshawe*), 336-8, 340;
 Sarah (*Bonyng*), 337-8, 340,
 342; Sarah (Williams), 336,
 340.
 Parkynson or Plenson, Mar-
 garet (*Fanshawe*), Nich.,
ped. i.
 Parkstone, Torvaine, 313.
 Parliament (early), 34, 48, 58,
 82, 110, 130, 151, 247 (later),
 374, 380, 464. Parliamen-
 tarians, 58, 70, 228, 240.
 Parry, Francis, 64-5, 122, 164,
 191, 193, 197-9, 220-1; Lucy
 (*Haggitt*), 371; (Sir Tho.),
 247; Wm., 371.
 Parsloes, 46, 84, 247-64, 320-52;
 bought, 96, 249, 320; account
 of, 249-50, 323, 325-6, 335,
 340-1, 428; sold, 250, 428.
 Parsons, John, Sarah (*Fan-
 shawe*), 386.
 Paschendale fighting, 460.
 Paskevitch, General, 291.
 Pavia, 196.
 Peacock, A., 95.
 Pearce, Commodore V., 354.
 Pears, Dr., 317.
 Peirson, Ann (Carkerk
Chamberlain), Eliz. (*Bullock*),
 William, 31.
 Pekin relief Force, 447.
 Pemberton, Eva (*Fanshawe*),
 Lt.-Col. Sholto, 420.
 Pembroke, Earl of, 49, 77, 159;
 his son, 159; Countess of *née*
 Sidney, 103, 109.
 Penang, 392.
 Pendleton, Leaf Sq., 392.
 Peninsular war, 342-3, 376-7,
 380.
 Penshurst, living of, 399.
 Penyston, lands in, 57.
 Penzance, 142.
 Pepys, Samuel, 54, 115, 248.
 Perceval, Sir P., 136.
 Pernambuco, 433.
 Peronne, operations near, 477.
 Perry, Capt., *Report of*, 324.
 Persia, advance through, 469.
 Perth, Govt. House (Aus.), 441.
 Perth cemetery (war-graves),
 450.
 Perugia (chaplaincy), 449.
 Peshawar, 471.
 Peterborough, Earl of, 121, 168.
 Peters . . . letter of, 149.
 Petersham, 358.
 Petrograd, 295, 426.
 Pett Phineas, *addenda*.
 Peyton, Sir Yelverton, 354.
 Phenney, Ann (Senior), 65-6.
 Philbrick, Arthur, Dorothy
 (*Fanshawe*), 433.
 Phillpotts, J. S., 385.
 Pigott, Charles, Julia (Mac-
 donald-Moreton), Renea
 (*Fanshawe*), 399; Sir Tho. 399,
addenda.
 Pig sticking, 471.
 Pilsworth, Jane (*Hayward*), 95,
 109.
 Pindar, Sir Paul, 46-8.
 Pinfold, Renea (*Leighton*), 379.
 Pipe, Clerk of the, 22.
 Piræus, the, 436, 445.
 Pitcairn Island, 393, 441.
 Places visited, 115, 155, 314,
 391-4, 437, 441-2.
 Plague, 95, 120, 128, 138, 151,
 193.
 Plassey, battle of, 362.
 Plaxtol, rector of, 448.
 Pleas, Office of (Master), 136.
 Plimer, Andrew, R.A., 338.
 Plumer, Sir H. (despatch), 477.
 Plymouth, 165, 338, 356, 361,
 367, 371, 375, 378, 394, 401;
 Alderman, 368; Mayors, 354-5,
 363; M.P., 354-5, 367, 372-3;
 Recorder, 354-5; Town Clerk,
 400; Charles ch., Ms., 363;
 Dockyard (Commissioner), 355,
 367, 401 (Superintendent),
 370; Barracks at, 378; St.
 Andrew's ch., Ms., 356, 372,
 363, 375; Serles lane, 356;
 Tamar Ter., 378; (Sound), 365.
 Pocock, Vice-Adm., M., 361-2.
 Poetting, Count, 182, 208.
 Poitou, 338; (Seneshal), 389.



- Pokeswell, E. (*Bolney*), 401.
 Poland, 294, 427; Belvedere Palace, 291; Council of State, 299; Gov. Gen., 295; Military Admin., 427; Rebellions in, 283, 289, 291, 293, 299-300; Senate, 277, 284, 286, 299; Viceroy, 298-9.
 Pole, Cardinal (letters), 23.
 Pole, Carew, Gen. Sir R., 444.
 Polste(a)d, Alice (*More, Wolley, Ellesmere*), 5-6; Anne (*Coles, Fanshawe*), Francis, his widow (*Viscountess Hatton*), 54; Henry, 54-5; his daus., and Henry, 55; Mistress, 15; Richard, 5-6; Samuel, 55.
 Polygon wood, 457.
 Pondicherri, 308; running bat. near, 362.
 Ponta Delgada, 309.
 Pook, Serjeant, 117.
 Poona, 417-8, 420; Wanauri Lines, 345.
 Pope, Pius X., 454.
 Popham, Chief Justice, 101.
 Poplar Grove, bat. of, 473.
 Port Arthur (battle), 425.
 Port Elizabeth, 472.
 Porter, Endymion, George, 225.
 Porter's Park, Herts., 418.
 Porteous, Dr. (Bp.), 273, 340.
 Portland, 395, 439, 449.
 Port Said, 442.
 Port St. Mary, 177-8.
 Portsmouth, 134, 176, 193, 302, 391, 395, 437-9, 452; Freeman, Lt. Gov., 176; Admiralty House, 444; Com. in Chief at, 374, 396, 443-4; Dockyard, 444; Superintendent of, 370, 391; N. Reviews, 373, 394; R.N. Coll., 390, 393; Trafalgar Home, 444.
 Portugal, 122-3, 162, 164-74, 190-207, 376-7; Coast of, 369; Archives, 165, 171, 177, 214; Brit. fleet and troops, 166-7, 169, 171-3, 176, 192; Juez del Pueblo, 168; King Affonso VI., 168, 171, 174, 193, 196; Title of King and Peace Treaty, 162, 165, 168-74, 188, 190-207, 210-11, 213-5; Treaty with Eng. (Commerce), 122-3; Treaty with France, 213; King deposed, 214; Dom. Pedro, 196; Q. Mother, 167, 173; (regency and death), 192; Sec. of State, 173, 193.
 Portumna, 149.
 Potemkin, Prince (Adm.), 280-2.
 Potheridge, Manor of, 290.
 Potter, Dr. (Archbp.), 329.
 Powell, Ric. and his family, 114; Sarah, 331, M., 326.
 Pownoll, Mary (*Gennys, Collins*), 363.
 Prescott, Lanc., 336.
 Preston, 261; M.P., 236.
 Pretoria, bat. near, 474; operations east of, 466.
 Pretorius Commandant, 466.
 Price, Chase, 334; John, 175, 192; Sarah (*Gascoyne*), 334.
 Prime Ministers, 321, 331, 334.
 Primrose League, 345, 351.
 Printzer, picture by, 133.
 Privy Chamber, 320; Privy Council, 25, 36, 100, 384.
 Proctor's Serjeant, 86.
 Procurator (Queen's), 71; Procurator General, 76.
 Prome District, 478-9.
 Protector (de Burgh), 389.
 Prowse fam., A., M., 245; Anne (*Fanshawe*), 238-9, 244-5; her children, 244; James, 238-9, 245; his father (Jas.), James, his estates, Philip, Philippa (widow), Philippa (*Francis*), Tho., Wm., 245-6.
 Prussia, King of, 299, 374; Princess Charlotte of (*see Russia*), 292.
 Puckering, Frances (*Grantham*) Sir John, Lt. Keeper, 228.
 Puebla de la Mont Albano, Count of, 189.
 Pulteney, Evelyn, 429.
 Punjab, 312, 464; Chiefs, 312; Lt. Govs., 312; Govt. Officials, 312-3; Frontier fighting, 315, 349.
 Punsborne, 117-8.
 Purefoy, Flag Captain, 440.
 Putney, 359.
 Pype family, 124.
 Quakers, trial of, 114.
 Quarme Harriers, 429.
 Quebec, 395; (troops sent), 363.
 Queenstown, 394.
 Quelimane, E. Africa, 388.
 Quevedo, the poet, 181.
 Quicksall, Mary (*Fanshawe*), Mary, 41.
 Quinta of Burgos, 217.
 Quinton, lands in, 249.
 Radcliffe, Sir George and his wife, 103.
 Radley College, 428, 446.

- Radnor, Earl of, 104.
 Radom, Gov. of, 293.
 Raia r., 192, 196.
 Railways, 380, 384, 422.
 Rainsborough, Colonel, 156.
 Raipur, and cemetery, 315.
 Raleigh, Sir Walter, 25.
 Ralph, G. Keith, 338.
 Rame in Penryn, 363.
 Rampton, 46, 57.
 Ramsay, Sir Geo. of Bamff, 9th Bt., 10th Bt., 313; Harriot (Dennys, *Fanshawe*), 108, 269, 313; Neis de, Wm., 313.
 Randall, Benjamin, Judith (Le Grys), Kath. (*Stoddart*), 278.
 Rand's Marsh, Barking, 12.
 Randolph, Dr. (Bishop), 329.
 Rangoon, 411, 438, 479; rising in, 478; ch., 412.
 Ransethe, 4.
 Raskell, Yorks., 36.
 Rathmines, defeat at, 151.
 Rathnapura, 452.
 Ratnagiri, 411.
 Rawden, Yorks., 347.
 Rawdon, Sir Marmaduke, 115, 138, 155, 159; Eliz. (Thorowgood), 24, 138.
 Rawlings, Thomas, 138.
 Rawreth, 227.
 Rawson, Sir H. 440-1.
 Ray . . . , 146.
 Reading, 137, 357-8, 450; Mayors, 290, 358; Town council, 290; Hartwell, 380; churches, St. Lawrence's M., 355—St. Mary's, 290, M., 358; Schools, Mr. Fletcher's, 381—Marborough House, 451.
 Recusants, commrs. of, 69.
 Redbourne, 117-8.
 Rede family, 156.
 Red Sea Route, 392.
 Reed, Agnes (*Mildmay*), 22.
 Repton sch., 274, 312, 316-7, 349, 416, 422, 429, 432; M., 317.
 Requests, Master of, 260.
 Restoration, 47, 240-1; celebration of the, 118, 163.
 Restormel Park, 372.
 Ruter's wire, 472.
 Réval or Revel, 292, 301, 426.
 Reviews (R.N.), 373, 394, 438, 443.
 Rhine (Brit. Army), 351.
 Rhyl, St. Ann's (curate), 318.
 Rietfontein, fighting at, 465.
 Rich, Lady Diana, 140; Lady Isabella (*Thynne*), 95, 109, 140; Lady I (*Smythe*), 104, 109.
 Richards, Adm. Sir F., 438.
 Riche . . . *Lady Wiseman*, 51.
 Richebourg, bat. of, 477.
 Richmond, 326, Ms., 327, 359.
 Richmond, Duke of, 347.
 Richmond (painter), 344, 371.
 Ricketts or Rickards fam., A., Chas., Edw., Ellen, Geo., Rosetta (*Fanshawe*), Wm., 309.
 Ridding, Dr., 385.
 Ridout fam., A., Arthur, 349-50; B.M., 315, 320, 349; Beaujolois (*Wodehouse*), 350; Gaspard, 350, pref.; Geo. and wife, 349; Lionel, 350.
 Rietfontein, fighting at, 465.
 Rio de Janeiro, 393; 443, *addenda*.
 Ripple marsh, Rippleside, 11-2.
 Rishangles, 401.
 Rivenhall, 50-2, 54-6 77.
 Rivers, Earl, 53; Countess (2), Ps., 139.
 Rivett, Anne (Bolney), Mary (*Eldred*), Tho., 401.
 Riviera, the, 302, 309.
 Robartes of Truro, Lord, Lady, *née Smythe*, 103-4.
 Roberts, Lord, 377; his advance, his report, 472-4.
 Robertson, General, 461.
 Robinson, Sir F., Bt., 130; Sir John, 4th Bt., 130, 175; Sir J., Ld. Mayor, 175; Mary (Morgan), 129-30, 175.
 Robotham, A., Eliz. (*Bainbrigge*), Eliz. (*Spencer*) Mrs. Eliz., 37; Grace (*Paget Bull, Fanshawe*), 36-7; John, Mary (*Leveson*), 37; Robert, persecution of, 36-7.
 Roche Castle, 257.
 Rochelle, Expedition to, 87.
 Rochester, 434.
 Rochester, Earl of, 262-3; his mother, 263.
 Rocroi, battle of, 178.
 Rodley, *ped. viii*.
 Rodney, Adm. (Lord), victory of, prize ships, 365-7, 374.
 Roe, Sir Tho. and wife, 153.
 Rogers fam., 354-5, 367, 400; A., 355; Anna Maria (*Seale*), 355, 400; Rev. E., 354; Eliz. (*Fanshawe*), 354-8 401; Sir Fred. (3) 4th 5th and 8th Bts., 355; Dr. John, 354; Sir John

- 1st Bt., 354, 356; his father, 354; Sir John, 2nd Bt., 354-6, 358, 401, Ps., 356, 404, M., 355; Sir John, 3rd Bt., 355-7, 401; Mary (Henley), 354, 401; Sam., 243; Wm., 233; Wm., 354; 9th and 10th Bts., 355.
- Rohtak district, 312.
- Roisel, 350.
- Rolls, Master of the, 5.
- Roman Catholic Princes, 217.
- Roman Catholics Property, 257.
- Rome, 197.
- Romilly, 2nd Lord, Helen his wife, *née* Denison, 346.
- Ro(o)per, A., George, his letter, Henry, Hugh (2), Joan (Fanshawe), Mr., Mrs., *née* Gell, Ralph, Ric. (2), Sir Tho., Wm., 7, 8.
- Roscommon, Earl of, 220.
- Rosel, 350.
- Roslawleff or Roslovlev, Helen (*Fanshawe*), 425; Olga (*Fanshawe*), 293-4; Serge, 294, 425.
- Ross and Cromarty, Sheriff Substitute of, 351.
- Ross, Sir W. (painter), 392.
- Rothampsted, 129.
- Rotherham (the vicar), 71; (Tho.), Archbp. of York, 3.
- Roundell Palmer, Mr., 385.
- Rowe, Sir W., Ld. Mayor, 95.
- Rowley, Adm., 364.
- Row(s)ley, 39.
- Roxall Manor, 117.
- Roxford manor, 56, 118.
- R. Academy, 428, 435.
- R. Arch. Institute, 347.
- R. Compositions, 3, 58-9, 70, 84, 111-2, 144-5, 237, 251, 255.
- R. Humane Soc., 431.
- Royle, Mariana (*Fanshawe*), Peter, Vernon, 404-5.
- Royston, 115.
- Rugby school, 318, 385, 399.
- Rugeley Camp, 381.
- Ruhr (Brit. Occupation), 350.
- Rumbold, Edward, 332.
- Rupert, Prince, his forces, 88.
- Rusholme Park, 346.
- Russell, Lord, 395.
- Russia, 278-300, 303, 425-7; Archives, 280, 287; Diplomatic Service, 287, 291; Govt., 293, 297, 426, Great War and Revolution, 294-7, 426-7; manœuvres, 299; Orders, 280-1, 283, 287-9, 291, 293-4, 297-9, 374, 388, 427, 519; Pages Corps, 292, 425; Political difficulties, 297; P.C., 299; Regts., 279-80, 288-90, 292-4, 297, 299-300, 425; Republic, 426; Royal family, 287, 300, 374, 388, 443; Alexander I., 283, 285, 288-9, 291-2, 298 (Ally of France, 287-8); Alexandra, 292; Boris (son murdered), 102; Catherine II., 279, 283; Grand Duke Constantine, 284-5, 289, 291-2, 298-9; Nicholas I., 285, 291-2, 299; Nicholas II., 443; abdication of, 426; Czarina, 443; Paul, 283. Ships, 280-1, 425-6 (*Breslau* mined, *Karasch*, 426, *Stan-dart*, 443, *Vlodimer*, 281); troops, 282-3, 373, 425.
- Rutland, Duke of, 2; Countess of, 241; MSS., 227, 241.
- Rycroft, A.; David, *addenda*; Rev. E., Juliana (*Ogilvy*), Sir Nelson, Winifred (*Fanshawe*), 398-9.
- Ryde, Park House, 383, St. Helen's, St. John's, 383.
- Ryder, Ann (*Fanshawe*), Ann (*Lawrence*), Mr., 228-9.
- Rye, Dr. George, 328-9.
- Ryley, Rev. John, Martha. (*Leeson*), 405.
- Rysbrack (sculptor), 269.
- Sabathu, Hill station, 406.
- Saceruela, 191.
- Sackville, Constance (*Heneage, More*), Richard, 6.
- Sadleir, Sir John; his dau. Lady Aston, 134.
- Sadler, Sir Ralph, 8.
- Sage, Edward, 234, 437.
- St. Albans, 37, 311; Verulam House, 240.
- St. Augustine, attack on, 354.
- St. Botolph's Priory, 10.
- St. Budeaux, 363, 373.
- St. Domingo, bat. of, 374-5.
- St. Gobions, 262.
- St. Heliers, 237.
- St. Iago. Order of, 191.
- St. Ives, 439.
- St. Jean d'Acre captured, 370, 373-4, 392.
- St. Jean de Luz (action), 343.
- St. John (Anne *Ayliffe*), 139, 253; Sir John, his dau. (*Apsley*), 139.
- St. Leger, Anne (*Bolney*), 401; Anthony, Mary (*Scott, Culpeper*), 97; Ralph, 401.

- St. Leonards on Sea, 478.
 St. Lucia, 365.
 St. Mary's, Cornwall, 143.
 St. Mary the Virgin, Community of, 389-90.
 (St). Roma(i)n the Abbé, 186, 206.
 St. Petersburg, 279-80, 284-6, 292, 294, 298-9, 425; outbreak at, 285.
 St. Vincent, Viscount, 309.
 Salamanca, bat. of, 343; Arapiles in, 380.
 Salcomb (coastguard), 452.
 Salhouse Hall, 383.
 Salisbury Cathedral, Bp. of M., 5; Dean, 166.
 Salisbury, Earl of, 44, 49, lands of, 23; 2nd and 3rd Marquis of, Marchioness of, *née* Gascoyne, 334.
 Sallee Rovers, 122.
 Salop, lands, 104, canal, 156.
 Salonica, 445.
 Salter, Anne (*Bowyer, Harris*), Nicholas, 97, 109.
 Salvaterra, 192-3, 214.
 Salveen Hill Tracts, 411.
 Sanday, Professor, 316.
 Sandbeck, 120, 415.
 Sande, Marquess of, 117, 214.
 Sa(u)nders, Alice (*Walsingham*), Sir Edw., Nich., 9; Sir Tho., 9, 249; his descendants, his father's M., 9; Sir Wm., 249.
 Sandhurst, R. M. C., 351, 379, 398, 413, 434, 463, 469-70, *addenda*.
 Sandhurst, Kent (rector), 349.
 Sandoway, 411 (risings), 478.
 Sandwich, 1st Earl of, Amb., 115, 162, 164-5, 177, 180-1, 183, 190-200, 203-5, 207, 210-20, 223-4; his wife, 162; the late Earl, 215.
 Sand(y)s, Sir Geo., 110; Sir John, 316; Kath. (*Hayward, Scott*), Sir Ric., 96, 109.
 San Esteban, ruined fort, Conde de, Duke of (*de Puerto*), 180-1.
 San Francisco, 393, 436.
 San Juan, the Prior of, 181.
 San Remo, ch. of, 309.
 San Sebastian, storm of, 380.
 Santele Jo (*San Alexo*), 192.
 Sant Ollala, 197.
 Sapiaha, Princess, 289.
 Saratoff District, 425.
 Sarawak, 392.
 Sarsfield fam., Anne (*O'More*), 259; Charles, 257-9; Charlotte (*Vesey*), 258-61, claims the estate, 260; Mary (*Walter, Fanshawe*), 256-64; Patrick (*see Lucan*), his widow (*de Burgh, Berwick*), Patrick, Sen., 259; William, his will, 257-9; William, Jun., 258-9; Sir Wm., 259.
 Satara, St. Thomas' ch., 434.
 Satpura hills, 417.
 Saunders, Sir Fred., his father, Mary (*Gibson*), Maud (*Fanshawe*), 451.
 Saunderson, Eliz. (*Wray*), Mildred (*Fauconberg*), Hon. Nicholas, 119.
 Savage, John, letter of, 273.
 Savile, Sir Henry, 262; Lord Geo., 271.
 Savoy conference, the Hosp., Master and chaplains, 9.
 Savoy Amb., "his lady," 76.
 Saxham, 401.
 Sayes Court, 22.
 Scapa, 432, 453.
 Scarborough, Earl of, 415.
 Schamil, campaign against, 293.
 Schofield, J. (painter), 430.
 Schomberg Marshal (Count, Duke of), 167-8, 192, 338.
 Schwartzenburg, Prince, 298.
 Scilly Isles, 142-3, 439.
 Scotland, 155; Alexander II., 313; Id. Advocate, 351.
 Scott, Dr., 385; Eliz. (*Knatchbull, Smythe*), 96, 109; Sir John, 25, 77, 96, 100-1, 109; Kath. (*Hayward, Sandys*), 96, 104, 109; Kath. (*Smythe Hayward*), 92, 95-6, 109, M., 96; Mary (*Culpeper, St. Leger*), 97; Miss (*Knatchbull, Smythe*), 109; Sir Ric., 96, 109; Tho., M., 96; Sir Walter, 390.
 Scrope, Eliz. (*Neville*), Ric., their dau. (*Bowes*), 10.
 Seale, A., 401; Anna Maria (*Rogers*), 355, 400; Eliz. (*Fanshawe*), Eliz. (*Fownes*), John, 355, 400-1; Sir John, 400.
 Searle, Alexander, 76.
 Sebastopol, 394, 426; attack on the Redan, 464.
 Sec. of State, 44, 75, 77, 79, 163, 169, 176, 205-6; (for War), 351, 397, 446; Under Sec. of State, 343.
 Sedgemore, battle of, 82.

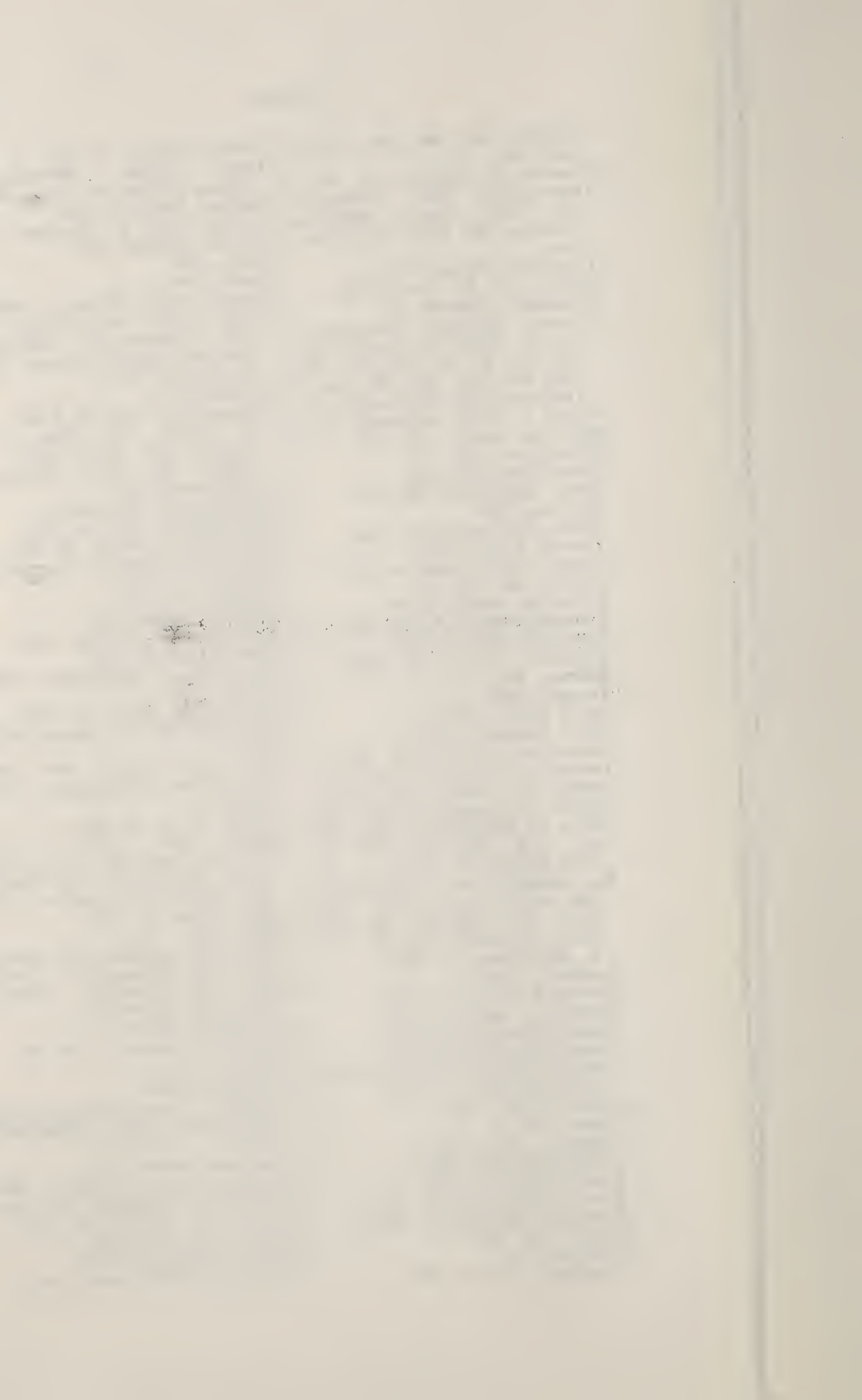
- Selliok (name of), Cecily (*Fanshawe*), Robert, 57.
 Selloak Spring Wood, 57.
 Senior A., estates, MSS., Ann (*Phenney*), Anthony, Eliz. (*Bache*), Frances (*Cumbell*, *Bache*), Frances (*Fanshawe*), Walburge (*Balguy*), 65-6.
 Sequestration Com., 253.
 Serre (Great War), 460.
 Servants of the Cross, 390.
 Seven Years War, the, 342.
 Seville, 177, 179; Royal Palace at, 180.
 Sèvre, the, 338.
 Seymour, Sir E., 439, 447.
 Shabden, 257-8.
 Shackman's grove, 24.
 Shadwell, Mr., 118.
 Shah Shuja, 405.
 Shakespear, 88, 100, 131, 163, 360.
 Shakespear, H., Louisa (*Higginson*), 455.
 Shan Levies, 478.
 Shanklin, 386, 386, 404.
 Sharnbrook, 83, 183; ch., 83.
 Sharowe, John, his widow (*Lady King*), 183.
 Shaw, Wm., 261; Mrs., 276.
 Shaw-Lefevre, Henry, the Bank of, 347.
 Sheaf Valley, 1; Stream, 274.
 Sheerness, 437.
 Sheffield, 1; Cathedral, 40, 61; lands at, 276.
 Sheffield, Edm. Eliz. (*Le Nere*), 129; Hon. James, Jane (*Cokayne*), 114, 129; Jane, 129; John, 6; Mary, 129; Lady Mary (*Fairfax*), 84; Hon. Mary (*Fanshawe*, *Cambell*), see *F of Ware*; Robert, 84, 114, 116, 129-30, 175; Tryphena (*Morgan*), 126, 129.
 Sheldon, Dr. (Archbp.), 9, 86, 164, 254.
 Sheppy (Osborne estates), 68.
 Sherborne, 350; sch., 306, 403.
 Sheres (*Shirres*), H., 177, 213.
 Sheriff Osman's forces, 392.
 Sherringham, The Lodge, *addenda*.
 Shillingham, 96.
 Shingle Hall, 331.
 Shiplake, 274, 278, 284, 300; Whitehouse, 271.
 Ships:—*Agincourt*, 300; *Alexander*, 439; *Australia*, 452; *Barfleur*, 366; *Barham*, 432; *Benbow*, 439; *Bombay Castle*, (Guardship), 367, 375; *Bounty* (Mutineers of), 441; *Botha* (mined), 431; *Bristol*, 453; *Bridgewater*, 361; *Britannia*, 311, 395, 436, 447, 452-3; *Bruce*, 432; *Caledonia*, 372; *Cameleon*, 447; *Canada*, 366, 453; *Carysfort*, 363, 369; *Castor*, 369; *Centurian*, 394; *Challenger*, 440; *Constance*, 336; *Conway Castle*, 471; *Cormorant*, 452; *Cornwall*, 431; *Cossack*, 393; *Courageux*, 301; *Cruiser*, 392; *Cumberland*, 361; *Daphne*, 370, 391-3; *Defence*, 389, 436; *Diamond*, 431; *Dominion*, 447; *Douglas*, 432; *Duke*, 366; *Edgar*, 436; *Egmont*, 364-5; *Endymion*, 365, 370, 447; *Enterprise*, 353; *Euryalus*, 440-2; *Eurydice* (capsized), 396; *Excellent*, 436; *Falcon*, 122; *Fire Queen*, 444; *Flamborough*, 354, *Formidable*, 365-6 (torpedoed), 431; *Ganges*, 390, 437; *Gladiator* (founders), 443; *Grasshopper* (surrenders), 301-2; *Hampshire*, 353; (mined), 431; *Hastings*, 394; *Hawk*, 353; *Hector*, 354; *Henrietta Maria*, 133; *Hero* (wrecked), 301; *Howe* (founders), 439; *Hyacinth*, 390; *Impérieuse*, 453; *Inflexible*, 431; *Jumna* (troopship), 438; *Kent*, 300, 361; *Kingfisher*, 361; *Lively*, 363; *Lyme*, 354; *Macedonia*, 453; *Madagascar*, 390; *Magicienne*, 391; *Magnificent*, 440; *Malabar* (collision), 438-9; *Marlborough*, 338, 394; *Melville*, 390-1; *Monmouth*, 363-4; *Moorhen*, 432; *Morris*, 431; *Namur*, 365-7, 369; *Neptune*, launch of, 443; *Newcastle*, 370; *Northumberland*, 453; *Ocean*, 436; *Oquijo*, 300; *Owl*, 431; *Phoenix*, 354; *Preston*, 353; *Princess*, 164; *Princess Charlotte*, 370, 391, 442; *Procris*, 390; *Queen*, 372; *Ramillies*, 432; *Reserve*, 170; *Revenge*, 436, 445; *Royal Alfred*, 395, 436; *Royal Arthur*, 440; *Royal Sovereign*, 300, 453; *Ruby*, 391; *St. George*, 311; *St. Vincent*, 390; launch of, 443; *Salisbury*, 353, 361; *Scarborough*, 353; *Serapis*, 437; *Sheerness*, 362; *Solebay*,

- 354; *Sovereign of the Seas*, 134, *addenda*; *Speedwell*, 362; *Suffolk*, 364; *Tiger*, sunk, 443; *Tyger*, 361-2; *Trafalgar*, 394; *Undaunted*, 437; *Victoria & Albert*, 436, 443; *Victory*, 443-4; *Vigilant*, 364; *Warwick*, 353; *Weymouth*, 353; Prize vessels, 366, 370; East India-men as auxiliaries, 361.
- Shirley, Sir Robert, 164.
- Shooters' Hill, 449.
- Shotbolt, alias Battalion fam., Battalion, Eliz. (Marsh), 43; Mary (Harrison), 43, 46-7, 50, 142; Philip, 47; Philip, Ralph, 43.
- Shotover, occupied, 137.
- Shotover Forest, 114.
- Shrewsbury sch., 344, 346.
- Shumla, 299.
- Shute, Dr. Barrington, 273-4, Jane (Hatton), Sir R., 27.
- Shuttleworth, Major, 88.
- Shuvalova, 294-5.
- Siberia, 285, 300.
- Sidmount, Moffat, 454.
- Sidney, A., 166, Algernon, 104; Lady Barbara (Strangford), 103, 109; Lady Dorothy (Smythe, Sunderland), 104, 109, 165; Lady Isabella (Strangford), 104, 109; Mary (Pembroke), Sir Philip, 103, 109.
- Siedlec or Siedlitz, 294-5.
- Siemiatycze, 289-90.
- Siena, chaplaincy of, 449.
- Sierra Leone, 433.
- Sierra Morena pass, 181.
- Sikh War (First), 406.
- Simeon, Richard, 357.
- Simla, 307-8, 313, 417-9; Cemetery, 418; Ch. ch. 418, United Service Club, 419.
- Simpson, Mr. Lloyd, 32.
- Singapore, 440.
- Sinope, 426.
- Sion House, 145, property, 74.
- Skelton, Sir J., 165; M., 372.
- Slaidburne, 336.
- Slobodinsky, Alma (Wilton, Fanshawe), 293-7; Arthur, 294-7; Boris, 294; Col., 294, *addenda*.
- Smallpox, 161, 258.
- Smallwell, Dr. (Bp.), 340.
- Smith, Bertha (Fanshawe), Rev. C., Susanna (Moilliet), 317.
- Smolensk, bat. of, 297.
- Smyrna, 55, 153, 392.
- Smythe, A., 25, 91; fam., 105, 109; Alice (Harris), 92-4, 97, 105; Alice (Jude), 81, 90-3, 96, 98, 105-9; Ms., P., 20, 90; Andrew, 92; Dorothy (Sidney, Sunderland), 104, 165; Eliz. (Fanshawe), *see F. of Ware*; Eliz. (Fineux), 99; Eliz. (Scott, Knatchbull), 96; Eliz. (Neville, Thoroughood), 109; Henry, 91-3, 105; Isabella (Owen, Ayliffe), 91, 105; Isabella (Rich.), 104; Isabella (Robartes), 103; Joan (Brouncker), 90; Joane (Fanshawe), *see F. of Ware*; Joan (Ho(b)by), 99; Joan (White, Thornhill), 97, 104, M., 105; John (two), 90; (Sir) John, 92-3, 98, 103-5, 235, M., 99; his mother, 104; Kath. (Baker), 105; Kath. (Hayward, Scott), 92, 95-7, 104-5; Mary (Davy), 92-4, 96, 105; Mrs. *née* Culverwell, 99; Mrs. *née* Lygon, 90; Sir Ric., 92-4, 96-7, 104-5, 125, 235, M., 105; his wife, 93; Rob., 92, 105; Sir Rob., 104, 165; Sarah (Blount, Leicester), 99, 103; A., M., 99; Simon, 92, 105; Tho. (Customer), 20, 22, 81, 90-3, 98-9, 105, 107, 250; P., M., 90-1; descendants, 77, 81, 96, 98, 105; Sir Tho. (Sheriff), 25, 88, 92-4, 97-104, 107, 125, 153, 235, 250; his wife, 93, 97, 100-1, 104, M., 103; Tho. 101; Tho. *see* Strangford; his sisters, 97; Ursula (Harding, Boteler), 84, 92-4, 96, 104-5.
- Snelling fam., A., 265; vault, 266; Althea (Fanshawe), 268-72; Althea (Duke, Jenney), 265; Anna, 269-70, 279, 286; M., 272; Anna (Hyde), 269-70; Anne (Cole), 265-6; Eliz. (Fanshawe, Hosier), 261, 265-7; John (2), Ralph, 265; Tho., Wm., 265-6; Wm. and dau., 265; Wm. jun., 265-70, 274; his city property, 269-70.
- Sobraon, bat. of, 406.
- Sodor and Man, Bp. of, 340.
- Somerset (Sheriff), 306.
- Somerset College, Bath, 345.
- Somerset (the Protector), 9; 6th Duke of, Duchess of, *née* Finch, 106.

- Somerton Castle, 62; Hall, 415; rector of Somerton, 415.
 Somme, battles of the, 381, 460, 470, 477.
 Soranks, manor of, 13.
 Soudan Expedition, 463-4.
 South African War, 413, 420, 434, 446, 464-6, 471-6; casualties, Peace, Republics annexed, 466; Constabulary, 388, 398.
 Southampton, 392, 452; High Sheriff, 399; M.P., 269; All Saints' living, 306, 309.
 Southampton, Earl of (Treasurer), 85, 100.
 Southbourne, 305.
 South bridge, 346.
 Southminster, ch. M., 98.
 South Ormsby and rector, 327-8.
 Southsea, 346, 393, 404.
 Southwark Diocese, 449.
 Southwell, Viscount, Hon. Mary, 464; Sir Robert (Envoy), 65, 171, 190, 193-201, 203-5, 215-7, 220.
 South Weston (living), 387-8.
 Southwold Bay, bat. of, 223.
 Spa, 284, 302.
 Spain, 133-5, 152-3, 175-221, 314; alguazils, 209, 213; Brass money, 223; Bull ring, affront in the, 170; Camarera mayor, 216; Charles I. (Emp. Chas. V. of Austria), 180; Charles II., 216-8, 221, 225 (as Infante), 172; Accession of, 189; his aya, 216; English in, 217; prisoners, 179; troops, 169; German Guard, 189; Infanta (Empress), 172, 189; her marriage, 215-7; Q. Luisa, 162, 167, 173, 189, 192, 194, 198-9, 202-3, 210-3, 215-9, 221; Major Domos, 189; Masters of the Ceremonies, 217-20; Nuntios, 186-9, 217; R. barge, 178; Regency, Sec. of State, 209; Pedro el cruel, 180; Philip IV., 168, 172, 177-8, 182, 208, 210; his illness, death and funeral, 173, 184, 188-9, 212, 222; Roderick the Goth, 181; Treaty of Commerce, 179, 201, 206, 209, 213-4, 217, 224.
 Sparke, Arthur of Herts, 23.
 Spence, Capt. Edward, Marguerite (*Fanshawe*), 422.
 Spencer, poem by, 100.
 Spencer, Eliz. (Robotham), Nich., 37; Hon. Sir R., 390.
 Spert, Ric., Sir Tho., 13.
 Spithead, 215, 394, 437, 442-4.
 Spurs, Bat. of the, 430.
 Spurstow (Lower), 69.
 Srinagar, Holy Trin. ch., *addenda*.
 Staff College, 388, 471.
 Stag-hounds, 429-30.
 Staincliffe Hall, 65.
 Staincross, 63.
 Stair, Viscount, 376.
 Stalker, J., M. (*Aldersey*), 69.
 Stallington, 228.
 Standard-bearer, 255, 405.
 Standon, 134.
 Stanhope, Capt. Chandos, 436.
 Stanley of Alderley, Lord, 347.
 Stanmore Park, 405, 411.
 Stanton, 27, 65.
 Stapeley, Sir John, 225.
 Stapleford Abbot ch., M., 12.
 Stapleford Tawney, 56, 56.
 Star Chamber, 38.
 Starkey, Julia (*Kendall, Fanshawe*), Wm., 311.
 State Governors, 441.
 Staveley, 250.
 "Staveley oke," 273.
 Staveley, 1st Lord, 87.
 Staverton, rector of, 329.
 Steamers, 392, 432, 438, 440-2.
Stemmata Chicheleana, 11, 105-6.
 Stephen (King), 117.
 Stephens, Mr. and Mrs., 342.
 Stevens, John, 36.
 Stevyns, Paul, Rob. Thomasine (*Hopkins, Fanshawe*), 11-2.
 Steward, Eliz. (*Cromwell*), 107.
 Stewart, Gen., 464; Eliz. 268.
 Stilte, Matthew, 251.
 Stirling and Clackmannan, 447.
 Stockgrove, Bucks, 346.
 Stoddart (Col.), Stephen, Kath. (Randall), 278.
 Stoke Damerel, 378.
 Stoke Newington, 234.
 Stoke Rochford, and *Papers* at, 43-5, 48-9, 74, 79, 136, 150, 159.
 Stokes Bay, 176.
 Stonard or Stoner, A., 12, 37; Clement, 235 Dorothy (*Fanshawe, Fuller*), 10, 12-4; her sister (*Barfote*), Francis (Mr.) M., his wife, *née* Higham, 12; Geo., his wife Mary, and children, 12, M., 12, 20; John (two), 12-3; Paul, 15; Ric., 12; sister (*Hunt*), 12.
 Stone Hall, 367-9.

- Stoneham, 54-5.
 Stonehouse, 367, 370; *St.*
 George's, *Ms.*, 368-9.
 Stonyhurst (school), 454.
 Stoop, Dirk, 164, 226.
 Stopford, Hon. Sir R., 370, 373,
 391; his sons, 373; Mary
 (*Fanshawe*), 367, 373.
 Stowkowski, Kopernik, Lydia
 (*Fanshawe*), 398.
 Stowood Forest, 114.
 Strafford, 1st Earl of, 48, 135-6,
 250; (attainder), 110, 157;
 2nd Earl, 157-8.
 Strangford, 1st Viscount (Sir
 T. Smythe), 97, 103-4, 106,
 109, 165; wife (Lady B.
 Sidney) and children, 103-4,
 109; 2nd Viscount and wife
 (Lady I. Sidney), 104, 109.
 Stratford (le) Bow, 25, 52-4;
 "The George," 52.
 Stratford Langthorne, 234, 254;
 (monastery), 14.
 Stride, F. M. (*Fanshawe*),
 Rev. William, 424.
 Strode, verses by, 88.
 Strongbow, 389.
 Stubbinge, John Kath. (*Fan-*
 shawe), 19.
 Stukeley, Eliz. (Chamberlain),
 Hugh, their children, 75.
 Sturdee, Adm. Sir E. Doveton
 and his despatch, 453.
 Sturry, 98, 104.
 Suakim, 455.
 Sudbury, curate of, 318.
 Suez canal, 442, 459.
 Sumian de Château-neuf, Fran-
 çoise (*Fanshawe*), 292.
 Sunderland, Earl of, 104, 109;
 Countess of (Sidney, *Smythe*),
 104, 109, 165.
 Sun Fire Office, 341, 349.
 Surprize Hill (attack), 465.
 Sussex Iron Works, 401.
 Sutherland, Eleanor (*Fan-*
 shawe), 478-9; Tho. 479.
 Sutton at Hone, 103-4, *M.*, 99.
 Suvarov, General, 280.
 Suvla (evacuation of), 458-9.
 Sw(a)inshead, 235, 251, 320, 322,
 331-2, 335, 340.
 Swannington estate, 278.
 Sweaborg, bombardment of, 394.
 Sweden, envoy in, 86; King of,
 373; Swedish ships, 450.
 Sydney, Admiralty House at,
 440-2; Home for Nurses, 442.
 Sylvester (the poet), 102.
 Tabanchu, 474.
 Tagonrok (Brit. Mission), 297.
 Tagus *r.*, 167, 197, 376.
 Tait, Dr., 385.
 Talavera (la Real), 197, bat. of,
 275; (de la Reyna), 197.
 Tallarubias, 191.
 Tamai, advance on and bat.,
 455, 463.
 Tamworth, M.P. for, 31.
 Tangier, 115, 123, 172, 178.
 Tankersley Park, 157-9, 226,
 228.
 Tasmanian Govt., 441.
 Tattoi, King's house at, 445.
 Taylor, Dr., 216; Jeremy, 30;
 Eliz. (Boteler), 94, 109.
 Telegraph Co., 433; Service, 308.
 Tel el Kebir (advance), 463.
 Temir Khan Shura, 293.
 Temple (Inner), 9, 23, 31-2, 49,
 60, 67, 73, 232, 240, 253, 290,
 321, 399; (Middle), 16, 22, 27,
 229, 245, 400, 402.
 Temple (Dr.), Bp., 385, 448;
 F., 385; Sir W., his wife D.
 (Osborne), and dau., *M.*, 111,
 220.
 Templemore, 380.
 Tendring, lands in, 13.
 Teniers (painter), 163, 226.
 Tennant, Frances (*Fanshawe*),
 and Mr., 72, 276.
 Tennyson, Lord, 441.
 Ten Tree Alley (attack), 460.
 Teong, Diary of Henry, 121.
 Teplitz, 285.
 Terry, Dr., 328.
 Teston, 73, 83-4, 183; Court
 Lodge, 449.
 Tetsworth, 325.
 Tettenthal, vault at, 307.
 Tewkesbury House (lands), 74.
 Texel, 301.
 Thame, 240, 332; Vicar, 325.
 Thames, *r.*, 222-3, 242, 323.
 Tharawaddy, 411, 479.
 Thayetmyo, dacoits in, 478.
 Thebaw (King), 411; war with,
 438.
 Theobalds, 74.
 Theodosia, Gov. of, 283.
 Thetford, M.P. for, 351.
 Theydon Garnon, 46; sold, 150.
 Thielman, S. (*Wittewronge*),
 128.
 Thingell, 15.
 Thomson, Ellen (*Fanshawe*),
 Guy, 387.
 Thomond, 149.
 Thornhill, Joan (White,

- Smythe*, 97, 104, 109; Sir S., 104, 109.
 Thorold, J. (Disney), W., 62.
 Thorowgood, Eliz. (*Rawdon*), 24, 138; Eliz. (*Smythe, Neville*), Sir John, 109; John, 24.
 Threllfall, Richard, 251.
 Thring, Sir H. (Lord), 399.
 Thurland, Thomas, 9.
 Thynne, Christian (*Gresham*), 95, 97; Lady I. (*Rich.*), 95, 109, 140, P., 139; Sir Jas., 95, 109; Sir John, 95, 109; Mary (*Hayward*), 95, 109; Sir Ric., 95.
 Tigris r. (Brit. advance), 467.
 Tilbuster Lodge, 303, 305.
 Tillingham, 125.
 Tilset, Peace of, 284.
 Tirah expedition, 349, 471.
 Tiverton, 245.
 Tixall, 135; *papers at*, 133.
 To-frek Zareba, 455.
 Tokio, imprisonment at, 425.
 Toledo, 181, 191, 197.
 Tolentino, battle of, 297.
 Tonbridge Sch., 90, 311, 381.
 Tonbridge Wells, 124.
 Topsham, 403; ch. M., 374-5.
 Torbay, 176.
 Torquay, 405.
 Torre Juan Abad, 181.
 Torre Lodones, 217.
 Torrington (curacy of), 340.
 Tortosa (relief attempted), 178.
 Totley, 58; Totley Hall, 274.
 Toulon, 436; siege of, 301, 367.
 Tower of London, 34, 101, 123, 222, 164, 240; Constable of, 464; Lieuts. of, 6, 9.
 Townshend, Castle, destroyed, 151; heirlooms, 43; Col., 149, 151; (Sir) Henry, 95, 109; Mary (*Cromwell*), 95, 107, 109; S (*Hayward*), 95, 109.
 Townstall, 400.
 Towton Field, bat. of, 62.
 Trafalgar, bat. of, 389.
 Tralee, plantation in, 363.
 Transvaal, 413, 466, 475.
 Treasurer Ld., 9, 10, 24, 44, 49, 85, 174-5, 187, 203, 247.
 Treasury, 224, 431.
 Tresco, 439.
 Trimmer, Mrs., 273.
 Trincomali, 361, 438.
 Tring, manor of, 223.
 Trocifal, Marquis of, 177.
 Trommel, De Wet at, 475-6.
 Truro, 104, 141.
 Truxillo, 197.
 Tsushima, bat. of, 294.
 Tuam, Archbp. of, 260.
 Tuck, Agnes (*Fanshawe*), Agnes (*Atherton*), Geo., 452.
 Tucker, General, 474.
 Tufton, Lady C. (*Hatton*), 30.
 Tugela Heights, 413.
 Tunis, 394.
 Turin, 309.
 Tupper, Anna Maria, P., 339.
 Turkey, 266, 444; Sultan of, 374; Turkish Com. in Chief, 468; fleet, 281-2; pirates, 153; Turks, 426, 459.
 Turnditch, 7.
 Turnor, Chr., 74; Sir Edm., 44, 47, 228-9; Sir Edw., the speaker, Sir Edw. jun., his wife's M., 176; Margaret (*Harrison*), 44.
 Tuscany, *see de Medici*.
 Twickenham, sch. at, 342.
 Tytherington, Vicar of, 351.
 Tzarko Selo, 293-4; Kerensky's defeat at, 427.
 Uckfield, 386, 386.
 Ukraine forces, 383.
 Uleniec (fief granted), 284.
 Ulster, Earl of, 389.
 United Serv. Institution, 445.
 U.S.A., 294.
 Universities, M.P. for, 351.
 Unston, 40, 42, 50; Manor Hall, 31.
 Unwin, Col., 315-6, 418; H., 316; Kath. (*Fanshawe*), 315, 417-8.
 Upham, Vicar of, 309.
 Uphill fam., 255; Anne (*Boteler*), 84, 255; Jacob, 84; Mary (*Howard*), 84, 254-5; her sisters' M., brother, 255.
 Upney, lands in, 234.
 Upton, 70.
 Upton, Eliz. (*Fanshawe*), James, Mary (*Brotherton*), M., 310.
 Urton *als* Stephen (*John*), Gertrude (*More*), 61.
 Uthmaniya, 468.
 Val(l)ance, manor of, 10, 13.
 Vallecás, 181.
 Valparaiso, 393.
 Vanacker, Anne (*Wittevronge, Middleton*), Joyce (*Corcellis*), 128-9.
 Vancouver Island, 393.
 Vandamme, Gen., defeated, 298.
 Vandervelde (painter), 226, 274.
 Vandyk, Ps. by, 43, 139, 226.
 Vatican Records, 187.
 Velada, Marquis of, 211.
 Velasquez (Old Master), 226.



- Veldock (German advance), 457.
 Velu, 461.
 Venice, 208; State Archives at, 184-5; Venetian Amb., 179, 182-6, 213, 218, 220.
 Venterskroon, action at, 474.
 Veraguas, Duke of, 177.
 Verdun, 288, 302.
 Vermayden, Cornelius, 324.
 Verney, Sir Harry, 383-4; Henry, 120; Sir Ric., 146; *Memoirs*, 145; *Papers*, 157, 159, 239.
 Vesey, A., Anne (Bingham), 269; Charlotte (Sarsfield), 258-60; Henrietta, (John), Archbp., Sir Tho., 260.
 Vet River, fighting at, 474.
 Viana, 192.
 Victoria, Q., 394, 396, 437-8.
 Vidigueira and Conde de, 192.
 Vienna, Congress of, 298.
 Vigo Island, 436.
 Villa Nueva de la Serena, 191.
 Villars, Marshall, 208.
 Villiers, Capt., 442; Sir G., 77.
 Vimiera, bat. of, 376-7, 380.
 Vimiosa, Conde de, 192.
 Vimy Ridge, 460.
 Virginia Water, Ms., 397-8.
 Visconti Cardinal, 186-9.
 Vitebsk, 299; bat. of, 297.
 Vittoria, bat. of, 380.
 Vladivostock, 425.
 Volma, 280.
 Volodga, 102.
 Vyner, Sir Rob., Tho., 10.
 Wadd, Hugh, 20; Margaret (Eyre, Fanshawe), 19, 20.
 Wade, Dorothy (Barker), 58.
 Wadworth manor, 249.
 Wagon Hill (Boers defeated), 465.
 Wake, Sir Baldwin, 111.
 Wakefield, capture of, 151.
 Walcherin Expedition, 378.
 Walcot, 345, 434.
 Waldegrave, A., 35, 256; . . . (Fanshawe), Wm., 35.
 Wales, Ld. President of, 5; lands in, 93; Yorks, 250.
 Walker, Sir Edw., 113, 116; Rosa (Fanshawe), S., 309-10.
 Waller, poems by, 104, 139; Gen. Sir Wm., 137.
 Wallingford House, 161.
 Walpole cousins, 359; Horace, 271.
 Walsingham, Alice (Sanders), Sir Edmund, 9.
 Walter, A., 88; Cath. (Ferrers, Fanshawe), 88-9, 117-8; Sir Wm., 89, 117.
 Walter fam., 257, 260; Lucy 257, 261; Mary (Sarsfield, Fanshawe), 256-64.
 Waltham Forest, 24; the Abbey, Abbot and Forester, 12.
 Waltham St. Lawrence, 161.
 Walthamstow, 236; manor, 324; Rectory bought, 238.
 Walton, Isaac, 146, 152.
 Wandesford, Alice (Osborne), Sir Christopher, 250.
 Wandesworth, 404, 429.
 Wanstead, 12, 267.
 Wantage, 390.
 Wanton, Cath. (Wolstenholme), 248.
 Ward fam., A., 79, 383; Constance (Fanshawe), 42; Edw., Eliz. (Foote), 383; John, 78-9, 125; Zilla (Fanshawe), 383.
 Wardrobe, Great, 115.
 Wardrop . . . , 458.
 Wards, Essex, 84, 255.
 Ware, Ms., 3, 225, 256; ch. and Park, 25-8, 75-6, 78, 80-1, 87-8, 113-6, 118-9, 124, 126-7, 130-1, 163, 222, 230, 345; account of, 23, 113; manor rolls, Stewards, 23-4, 254; House at, 313; Vicar, 222; Priory, 157.
 Warfield, 304-5; M., 304.
 Warmsworth, 145.
 War Office, 378.
 Warren, Eliz. (Hayward, Knyvet), 95, 97, 109; Joan (Cromwell), 95, 107; Sir R., Ld. Mayor, 10, 95, 107; Ric., 95, 109.
 Warsaw, 277, 284-6, 289-92, 299-300, 425, 427; risings near, 285; siege of, 291-2; cemetery, M., 286, 299-300; Hosp., 294.
 Warwick, M.P. for, 15.
 Warwick, A., 86; Ms., 84, 87; Eliz. (Frescheville, Holderness), 87; Joan (Fanshawe, Boteler), see F. of Ware: Ph., 23, 26, 69, 84-6, 153, 174, 188, P., 87; sisters, 85; Ph., 86, 165.
 Washbank Bridge (attack), 465.
 Wasperton, 88.
 Wastell, R. (Fanshawe), W., 308.
 Waterfield, Colonel, 408-9.
 Waterford, relief of, 149.
 Waterhouse, Margaret (Fanshawe), William, 40.
 Wateringbury, May Lodge, 449.
 Waterperry House, 445.
 Waters, Mr., 249-50.

- Waterson, William, 225.
 Watson, Adm. and M., 360-2.
 Waziristan, expeditions, 315, 388.
 Welge, r. (Boers flight), 475.
 Wellesley, Sir Arthur, 376-7.
 Wellington, 245 (India), 464.
 Wellington College, 315, 351, 421, 448.
 Weltden . . . , 251.
 Wenman, Ld., P. (*Denham*), 156.
 Wentworth, M., Chapelry, 310.
 Wentworth, Sir George, 158.
 Werden, Mr., 215.
 West, Herbert, 269; John, 233; Mary (*Hyde*), 269.
 West Bampton, 275.
 Westbury, M.P. for, 73.
 Westbury, 10, 24-5, 323.
 West Dean, Wilts., 119.
 Westenhangar, 90.
 Western Station (R.N.), 355.
 Westholme, Woodbridge, 416.
 W. Ind. Station, 374, 395, 437.
 W. Indies, 34, 68, 300, 378; bats. in the, 364-5, 374.
 Westminster, 230, 239—Stairs, 223—Abbey, Ms., 28-30, 91, 111, 137, 220, 223, 278, 334, 362, 445—Hall, 223, 444—Sch., 323, 328, 332, 340, 353, 454.
 Westoleteren (cemetery), 411.
 Weymouth, 440—Radipole, 448.
 Whalley, Colonel, 138.
 Whampoa, 432.
 Wheatley, 387.
 Wheeler, Captain, 297.
 White, Ms., 379; Charlotte, (*Dalrymple*), Cordelia (*Fanshawe*), 373; Sir Geo., 419; his despatches, 465; Joan (*Thornhill*, *Smythe*), 97, 104, 109; John, 104; Sir J. Chambers, 373; Sir Tho., Ld. Mayor, 10.
 Whitebate dinners, 324.
 Whitelock, Lord, 47, 88.
 Whitleigh Hall, 363.
 Whitmore, Sir George, 54.
 Whittington, 41.
 Whittington, R., Ld. Mayor, 348.
 Whitworth, Messrs., and the Brewery, 450-1.
 Wickford, 227.
 Widmer, Nicholas, 60.
 Wiesbaden, 923.
 Wiggin, Francis, Mary (*Fanshawe*), *addenda*.
 Wilder, Mrs., 271.
 Willesleigh, 430-1.
 William I., 307, 389; William III., 325; William IV., 377.
 Williams, Rev. J., Jane (*Fanshawe*), 304; John, 249; Kath. (*Cromwell*), Morgan, 106; Sarah (*Parkinson*), 336, 340.
 Williams als Cromwell, Frances (*Mirfyn*), 106-7, 157; Sir Ric., 106-7.
 Williamson, R. L., 450.
 Wilson, Mr. Justice (Sir J.), Margaret (*Fanshawe*), 165, 370; M., 368; Gen., 288; Lady (*Wilson*, *Griffeth*), 370.
 Wilton, Alfred, 293; Alma (*Fanshawe*, *Slobodinsky*), 293-7.
 Wimbledon, 89, 268, 382; manor of, 237—Eagle House Sch., 428; Murrays Keir House Sch., 478.
 Wimbledon, Earl of, 151.
 Winchester, Bp. (chaplain to), 383; clergy, 306, 384; St. John's cemetery, 306; St. Maurice and St. Lawrence, rector of, 384; College and Founder's kin, 106, 384-7, 400-1, 455, 462-3.
 Winchester, Marquis of, 10.
 Winchilsea, 7th Earl and Countess of (*née* Hatton), 31, 106; 13th Earl and Countess of—*Papers*, 29.
 Windebank, Sir Francis, 134; Thomas, 137.
 Windham, Edm., Hugh, Margery (*Chamberlain*), 75.
 Windsor, 164.
 Windsor, Lord, 22.
 Wine Act, 121.
 Wingo Sound, 301.
 Winnington-Ingram, Bp., 449.
 Winnipeg, St. Boniface, 349.
 Winster tithes, lead mines, 66.
 Winter, a Dutch officer, 283.
 Winwood, Sir R., 75-7; Lady, 75.
 Wiquefort . . . , 189, 208.
 Wisdom bought, 354.
 Wiseman, A., fam., 51-2; Eliz. (*Barley*), Lady, *née* Riche, 51; Mary (*Fanshawe*), 51-3; Sir R., 51-2; Rob., 128, 236-7; Sir Tho. (two), 51-2; Thomasine (*Otten*), 128, 237; Sir Wm., 51-2.
 Witham (curacy), 415.
 Witham, Henry, 249.
 Withicombe Raleigh, 403.
 Witheringsett, 401.
 Withington, curate of, 310.
 Witkopjes, 475.
 Wittebergen, action at, 474.

- Wittewronge fam., 236-7; Abr., 237; Anne (Vanacker, *Middleton*), 128-9; Eliz. (*Otten*), 128, 236; Jacob, 128-9, 236-7; John (Bt.), 129; Mary (*Lemarke*), 236; Mary (*Paggen*), Susan (*Otten*), 237; S. (*Le Marke*), 236; S. (*Thielman*), 128.
 Wivelscombe ch. M., 306.
 Woburn Catalogue, 133.
 Wodehouse, Com. P., Beaujolois (*Ridout*), 350.
 Woking, 434.
 Wolkonsky, Prince Alex., 294; his wife, V. (*Fanshawe, Kalzakoff*), 293-4.
 Wollaston, 83.
 Wollaston fam., Althea (*Hyde*), Edw., 269; Francis, 269, 276; his son, Fred., Gerald, 269; Mr., 304.
 Wolley, Alice (More, *Ellesmere, Polstead*), 5-6; Sir John, 6; *Wolley Charters*, 2-4.
 Wolseley, Sir Garnet, 463.
 Wolstenholme fam., 1, 248-9; A., 248; . . . (*Fanshawe*), 7, 249; "An," Lady, 248; Anne (*Matthews*), 262; Cath. (*Fanshawe*), Cath. (*Wanton*), 248; Eliz. (*Andrews*), 50, 53; Joan (*Knollys*), 248; John, 7; John, jun., 4, 249; Sir John, 7, 29, 42, 44, 46, 48, 56, 175, 247-9, 251-2, 254, 256; Sir John, Bt., 248-9, 251; Kath. (*Fanshawe*), 247, 252; Lady, 248-9; Sir Tho., 50, 262; Wm., 13, 249.
 Wood, Sir Evelyn, M., Sir J. Page, Hon. Mary (*Southwell*), Paulina (*Fanshawe*), W. Page, 464.
 Wood, Adm., 365; F. (*Fanshawe, Fulford*), 403-4; Sir Henry and Lady, 165; John, 404.
 Woodbridge (curate), 416.
 Woodford, 128.
 Woodham Mortimer, 97.
 Woodhouse Hall, 1.
 Woodthorpe, 40.
 Woolwich, 383; (R.M.A.), 345, 350, 397, 435, 455, 463.
 Wooton Basset, 254.
 Wotton, A., Sir Henry, 79, 166; John, 36.
 Wotton, Berks. (Vicar), 424.
 Wotton, Chas., Anna Maria (*Fanshawe*), 404.
 Worksop College, 433.
 Worcester, bat. of, 107, 156-7.
 Worthing, 417; Holy Rood Home, 390.
 Wray fam., 106. 119; Capt., 243; Chr., Sir Chr., Eliz. (*Willoughby, D'Ewes*), Eliz. (*Saunderson*), Sir John, John, 119; Sarah (*Evelyn, Fanshawe, Castleton*), 119-20; Theo., 119.
 Wren . . . , 478.
 Wright fam., 183, Sir Benj., 183-4; his mother, *née* Boteler, 183; (Joseph), painter, 226; Lionel, 238; Mr., 124, 268; Mrs. (*Morris*), 268.
 Wrottesley, Lordship of, fam., 1st Baron (9th Bt.), Hon. F. (*Courteney*), Hugh, Sir John, 307; Maria (*Fanshawe*) and Mrs., 307-8, 408; Rob. de, 307.
 Wroughton, Anne (*Kingsmill*), Sir George, 254.
 Wuchow, 432.
 Wurtemberg, Duke of, 284.
 Wyatt's rebellion, 101.
 Wyche, Sir Peter, 29.
 Wyersdale, 320, 332, 339, 342; sold, 347; r., Wyre, 251.
 Wykeham, John, 400; William of, 401; Founder's Kin, 106, 386, 400-1.
 Wykeham Hall, co. Linc., 275.
 Wymer, Col. (despatch), 405-6.
 Wymondesol(d)e, Mat., Mr., Mrs., 266-7; Wymondsall, Wm., 136.
 Wythy, Mary, Roger, 12.
 Xeres, 177.
 Yardley, 43.
 Yarmouth, 34 (I. of Wight), 443, M., 170.
 Yaroslav, 102.
 Yelverton, Sir H., 436, 445.
 York, 83, 336; (Archbp.), 5.
 York, Duke of (James II.), 147, 155, 164, 210.
 Yorke, Anne (*Paget*), Sir John, 36.
 Youghal, Revolters of, 149.
 Youlgrave, 65.
 Young, Anne (*Osborne*), 94, 109; Ellis, 23, 94, 109, 136; Mary (*Fanshawe*), . . . , 42; Sir W., 372.
 Yoxford, 265.
 Ypres, bats. of, 381, 386, 411, 457, 460, 469, 476-7.
 Zafra, 191.
 Zamoyskie, Count (two), 427.
 Zand River (fighting), 474.
 Zhob Valley Expedition, 315.
 Zillebeke, 457.
 Zonnebeke, attacks on, 460.
 Zoological Society, 347.
 Zorzi di Marino, Venetian Amb., 182-6, 218, 220.

FANSHAWE FAMILY INDEX.

FANSHAWE OF FANSHAWE GATE AND DRONFIELD (*peds. i. to iv.*).

- Agnes, 19; Agnes (*Owtram*), 20; Alice (2), 40; Alice (*Elyott*), 17-8; Ann (*Gill*), 42; Ann(a) (5), 41, 54, 63, 65, 71; Anna (*Gill*), 60-62, 66; Anne, 5-6, 10, 13, 15, 37; Anne (*Coles, Polsted*), 54; Anne (., *Hubbard, Newton*), 60; Anthony, 40-1; Arthur, 18.
- Cath., 41; Cath. (*Wolstenholme*), 248; Chas., 39; Cecily (. . . , *Selliok*), 57; Colyn, 4-5, 13, 17-19; Colyn, jun., 18-9; Constance (*Ward*), 42; Coppin, 68.
- Darraty, 13; Diana (*Glascott*), 42, 72; Dionis (*Barker or Eyre*), 39; Dyonis (*Barker*), M., 57; Dorothy (*Stonard, Fuller*), 10, 12-4.
- Edw. (3), 20, 40-1, *ped. ii.*; Edw., 66, 68, 70-1; his son, 71; "Elen," 19; Eliz., 18; Eliz. (*Bankes*), 60; Eliz. (*Hurst*), *ped. ii.*; Ellen (2), 41; Ellen (*Alvey*), 20; Ellen (*Calton*), 18; (Ellen), wife of John, 20.
- Frances, 66, 71; Frances (*Aldersey*), 68-9; Frances (*Osborne*), M., 67-70; Frances (*Senior*), 65-6; Frances (*Tennant*), 72, 276; Francis, 58; Fraunces (wife and dau.), 55.
- Geo., 52, 54-5, brothers and sisters, 54; Godfrey (2), *ped. ii.*, 39; Godfrey of Ilford, (*Excheq.*), A., M., 3, 17, 20-1, 24, 34-8, 249, 256, his wife, née Waldegrave, A., 25, 256; Grace (wife), 71-2; Grace (*Paget, Bull, Robotham*), 36-7.
- Helen, *ped. ii.*, Helen (*King*), 7; Henry or Robert, 4, 5; wife, descendants, 5.
- Henry (1st Remembrancer, 4, 8-9), A., 3-17, 21, 31, 37, 50, 74, 110, 125, 235, 249, 276, 414—his property, 5, 9-11, 13, 15, 31, 125—sisters, their children, 13; Henry of Cowley (*Excheq.*), M., 65-6, 276; Hy. of Dore, 41-2; Hy. of Hundall, 40; Hy. (*Merchant*), 55, 60-2; Hy. (slain), 68; Henry (4), 18, 41, 42, 53; Hercules, *ped. ii.*
- Isabel (*Kippax*), 54-6.
- James, 39; Jane (*Disney, Jessop*), 61-2; Jane, 71; Jenet (*Jenkinson*), 57; Joan (*Armitage*), 59-60; Joan (*Ro(o)per*), 7-8; Joan (2), *ped. i.*; Joan and Johanna (wives), *ped. i.*
- John (four 1370-1437), 2-4, *ped. i.*; John (a younger son), 4; John of Fanshawe Gate, A., M. (1504), 2-5, 8-9, 16-20, 35, 37, 40-1, 50, 59, 61, 67, 256, 276, 352—wives, 20, *ped. iii.*—daus., 3; John of Baulmes, 53-4; John of London (2), 54, 60; John of Rivenhall (*Excheq.*), 40, 50-6, 76; John (dyer), and son, 55; John (*Merchant*), John (*Post.*), 54-5, 60; John, 58.
- Kath. (*Bo(o)rd*), Kath. (*Knighton*), 53; Kath. (*Stubbinge*), 19.
- Lionell, 41; Lyonell of Bredgar, M., 63, 68-70; Lyonell of Cowley, M., 59, 61-5, 67, 170, 175, 179, 184; Lyonell of Denby, 56, 58-62, 66-7, wives and children, 59; Lyonell of Fanshawe Bank, 41; Lyonell of London, 55, 58, 60.
- Magdalen (wife), 41; Margaret (*Castle*), 20; Marg. (*Eyre Wadd*), M., 19-20; Marg. (*Harrison*), P., 39-40, 42-3, 72, 248; Marg. (*Parkynson or Plenson*) *ped. i.*; Marg. (*Waterhouse*), 40; Marg. (4), 18, 40, 55, 63; Marget, *ped. i.*; Maria (2), 41, 60; Marie (3), 41, 53, 68; Marie (*Legate*), 46, 57; Marjorie

- (Butcher), 41; Martha (Battersby), 71; Mary, 41; Mary (Dove), 70-1; Mary (Hardwick), 52, 55-6; Mary (Needham), 71; Mary (Young), 42; Mary (Quick-sall), 41; Mary (Wiseman), 51-3; Mildred (Andrews), 46, 55; Miss (Wolstenholme), 7, 249; Mr. (of the Excheq.), 7. Peter, *ped.* i., Philip, 39; Phillip, 61-3. Ralph(e) (2), 40-1, 53; Ri(t)chard (5), 40-1, 55, 65, 72; Rob. of Dronfield, 17, 21, 34, 38-40, 50, 273; Rob. of Woodthorpe, 40; Rob., 40-1; Rowland, 39. Susanna (*Lucy*), A., 13-16. Thomas of Denby, wives, children, 39, 40, 56-8; Tho. (Drs. Commons), 66, 70-2, 276; Tho. of Hartlip, A., M., 60, 66-70, 256—children, 66, 68; Tho. of Hayes, 51, 53-4; Tho. of Ransethe, 4; Tho. (3), 40-1, 68. Thomasine (Hopkins, *Stevyns*), 11-2, 17. Walter, 39; Sir William, 4, 328; Wm. (3), 39-40, 60.

FANSHAWE OF WARE (*peds.* iii., v., vi.).

- Abigail, 116; Alice, 117, 142; Alice (Bedell), P., 80-82, 320; "Else" (Hatton), 25, 27-9, 74, 77, 93-4, 97, 105, 125, 253; Ann (Alington), P., 23, 83, 87, 113, 116; Hon. Ann, 113, 116-7, 125-7, 261-2; Hon. Anna Maria, 119; Anne, 80, 93. Catherine (Ferrers), A., 89, 117-8, 163; Cath. (Walter, *Ferrers*), 88-9, 117-8; Hon. Cath., 117, 125-6, 130; Chas., 4th Viscount (Remembrancer and Envoy), 117, 120-6, his Papers, 284. Elizabeth (Cockayne), P., M., 23, 111, 113-4, 116, 119, 125, 237, 267; Eliz. (Smythe), 74-6, 79-81, 90, 92-4, 96, 98, 105, 107, 109, 125, 131; Hon. Eliz. (*Fanshawe*), 117, 124-7, 130, 241-2, 244, 261, 264, 266-7; Eliz. (3), 27, 80, 93, 117; Evelyn, 3rd Viscount (Excheq.), 119-21, 123, 264. Henry (Excheq.), 80, 87; Hy., 116; Sir Henry (Remembrancer), P., 3, 21, 23, 25-8, 33, 51, 73-80, 107-9, 121, 125, 134, 236, 267; Hon. Hy. (Remembrancer), 31, 115-7, 120-1, 125. Jane, 116; Joan (*Boteler, Warwick*), M., 23, 26, 80, 83-4, 183, 188; Joan (Smythe), 14, 22, 26, 31, 33, 90, 92-6, 105, 109, 125; John, 54, 80, 87, 233; John, 117. Kath. (Bullock), 6, 27, 31-2, 145, 234; Hon. Kath., 119. Margaret (Ayloff), 26-7, 33, 125; Marie, 118; Mary, 27; Mary (Bourchier), 21-2, 24; Hon. Mary (*Cambell, Sheffield*), 84, 114, 116-7, 125-30, 175; Mary (Newce), 80-1; Michael, 80. Phillippe, 27. Robert, 117. Sarah (Evelyn, *Castleton, Wray*), 119-20; Hon. Sarah, 119; Simon, 5th Viscount (Remembrancer), 25, 117, 120, 124-7, 264, 268—sisters, 124; Sir Simon (Excheq.), A., P., 3, 14, 23, 73, 80, 87-9, 107, 110, 112, 117-8, 121, 125, 136, 233, 287. Thomas (Remembrancer), A., Ps., 3, 5-6, 9-10, 13-4, 16-18, 20-7, 31, 33-6, 38, 50-2, 74, 79, 90-3, 95, 100, 104-5, 108-10, 125, 236, 244, 247, 267, 273, 322-3, 402—children, 26. Tho., 1st Viscount (Remembrancer), 3, 23-4, 26, 30, 51, 59, 74, 76-7, 87, 94, 96, 98, 110-7, 125, 128, 232, 267, 387—children, 111. Thomas, 2nd Viscount (Remembrancer), 3, 23, 26, 116-20, 128, 267; Thomas, 88. Walter, 22, 27; "Walther," 80; Wm. (2), 116-7.

THE BARONETS (*ped. vii.*).

- Sir Richard, 1st Bt., Ambassador (Remembrancer, 33, 88, 136—A., 159, 166—Ps., 87, 161, 181, 328—M., 3, 256), 3, 9, 23, 45-7, 63-4, 67, 73-4, 80, 87, 107, 116, 121-3, 125, 131-231, 253-4, 387; Baronetcy, 155; M.P., 26, 110, 136, 159; P.C., 171; civil war and imprisonment, 107, 136-63. Envoy to Lisbon (1661), 63, 164; Amb. (1662-3), 165-74; Sec. to the Amb. at Madrid (1635-8), 133-5; Amb. (1650), 153-5; (1664-6), 59, 175-221, 314—sent to Lisbon, 190-7—Amb. privilege, 182, 206-13—recalled, 207, 210, 216-7; Literary Work and Letters, 64, 112, 132-5, 137, 141, 157-64, 166-7, 170-1, 176, 178, 181-2, 187-9, 191, 196-8, 207, 209-10, 215-6.
- Ann Lady Fanshawe (Harrison) (Ps., 163, 328, 360, M., 225)—3, 42, 59, 137-8, 143-6, 150-1, 153, 155, 161-6, 176, 180-1, 186-7, 197, 215-6, 218-30, 248-9, 254, 314. Her letters, 211-2, 230, quaint spelling, 224; Memoirs, 1, 285, 299, 314. Children, 84, 143-4, 177, 188, 197, 216, 220-1, 224-5. Ann, 153, 158, 225, 228; Ann (Ryder), 163, 228-9. Elizabeth (2), 155, 226; Eliz. (Blount), 226, 229. Harrison, 137, 225; Henry (2), 226. Katherine, 223, 227-8. Margaret (Grantham), 227-8; Mary, P., 163, 226. Richard, P., 161, 226; Ric., 226. Sir Richard, 2nd Bt., P., (Excheq.), 87, 224-6, 229-31.

FANSHAWE OF JENKINS (*ped. viii.*).

- Alice (Fanshawe), 238, 241, 255, 322; Ann (Babington), 232-3, 236; Anne (Prowse), 238-9, 244-5; Anne, 238. "Benjamin," 238. Elizabeth, 238; Eliz. (Palmer?) 238, 245; Hon. Eliz., née Fanshawe, see F. of Ware. Henry, 238. John, 236; John, 238, 244-6. Margaret, 238, 242, 244-6; Margaret (Heath), 239-41; Mary 238. Richard, 236. Susan, 238; Susanna (Noel), 10, 239-44, 324; Susanna (Otten), 128, 236-7, 239, 244. Sir Tho., M.P., Surveyor Gen. P., 10, 14, 23, 25-7, 29, 77, 93-4, 96-7, 110, 125, 232-9, 244, 251. Tho., M.P., 10, 23, 26, 110, 112, 125, 128, 232, 235-9, 245, 251, 254—children, 237; Sir Tho., 10, 117-8, 125, 130, 175, 228, 232, 237-45, 267, 321, 324. William, 238, 244-5.

FANSHAWE OF PARSLOES, SENIOR LINE (*ped. ix.*).

- "Alce," 252; Alice (Fanshawe), 238, 241, 255, 322; Ann (Matthews), 130, 261-2, 266-7. Charles, 261. Dorothea (Kingsmill), 254-5, 262. "Elsabeth," 252. John, of Parsloes, A., P., M., 3, 69, 106, 112, 125, 238, 241-2, 245, 251-6, 264, 304, 320-4; John (2), 255, 262. Katherine (Ayloffe), 98, 139, 251-2; Kath. (Wolstenholme), 247, 252. Lucy, 261. Mary (Newdigate), 130, 262, 267; Mary (Walter, Sarsfield), P., 256-64. Susanna, 255. Thomas (2), 252, 251-3. William of Parsloes, A., P., 3, 14, 23, 25, 27, 87, 93-4, 110, 125, 234-5, 247-53, 260, 264, 277, 320 (his property, 249-51, 320); William of Great Singleton, 256-64—children, 261; Wm., 251-3.

FANSHAWE OF DENGIE (*peds. x., xi., xvii.*).

- Agatha, 308; Alice, 311; Alma (Wilton, *Slobodinsky*), 292-7 427; Althea of Fanshawe Gate, *Ps., M.*, 268, 270-4, 276, 279, 284, 303, 360; Althea (2), 270, 307-8; Althea (*Badeley*), 305; Althea (*Fanshawe*), 285, 289-91, 300; Althea (*Monck*), 290; Althea (*Snelling*), 268-72, 274, 276, 278-9, 300, 303, 357; Amy (*Bonnin*), 318; Ann, 130, 161, 266-9; Anna Maria (*Jenkinson*), 275, 302; Anne, 416; Anthony, *addenda*; Sir Arthur, Director Gen. P.O. India, 311-2 315, 317, 416-20. Bertha (Smith), 317. Caroline, 287, 290-1; Caroline (*Fownes-Luttrell*), 302, 305; Chas. (Capt.), 289-90; Rev. Chas. of Dengie, *M.*, 284, 286, 303-5, 308-9; Chas. (Maj.) of Dengie, 80, 123, 126, 264, 319, 413-5; Chas. Rob., of Fanshawe Gate, 268, 270, 274, 278-9, 284, 286, 302-4, 310, 314—*daus.*, 303; Charlotte, 266; Clara (*Faithfull*), 423. Daphne, 414; Dennys, 421; Douglas, 315, 418. Edward, 289-90; Ellen, *M.*, 302, 304-5; Elisabeth (*Upton*), 310-11; Eliz., 415; Eliz. (*Morris*), 130, 261, 266-7, 269; Eliz. (*Snelling, Hosier*), 261, 265-7, 269; Emily (*Fanshawe de Rummell*), 286, 289-90, 300; Emily (*Moysey*), *M.*, 305-6; Ethel (*Carthew*), 416; Ethel (*McIntosh*), 315, 417-8; Eva (*Myers*), 418; Eva (*Pember-ton*), 420. Fanny (*Faithfull*), 423; Frances, 3, 10-11; Frances (*de Ramm*), *M.*, 286, 292; Frances (*Fanshawe*), 290-1, 399; Frances (*Jenkinson*), *M.*, 267-8, 270, 272, 274-6, 284; F. M. (*Stride*), 424; Françoise (*Sumian de Château-neuf*), 292; Fred. (*Diplo-matic Service*), 280, 284-7, 291-2, 388. Geoffrey, 417, 421; George (*Gen.*), *P.*, 280, 284-8, 290, 297-302, 388 (*orders*, 289); Geo., *M.*, 286, 299; Geo. *M.*, 299. Gladys (*Macaulay*), 318; Gordon, 316, 423. Harriot (*Dennys, Ramsay*), 108, 269, 313; Helen (*Roslovlev*), 425. Henry of Dengie (*Adm.*), 270, 275, 278-81, 283-6, 288, 300-3, 308; Hy. E. of Dengie, 310-12, 316-9, 413-4; Hy. of Uleniec A., *M., P.*, 270, 272, 274, 277-87, 290, 297-303, 357, 388—*children*, 270, 272, 278; Hy. 289; H. Constantine (*Gen.*), *M.*, 280, 286, 292-4, 425, *addenda*; Henry (3), 289, 304-5; Herbert, A., 278, 311-5, 317, 385, 406, 410; Hugh, 307-8. Irene, 425, *addenda*; Irene (*d'Hooze*), 315-6, 423; Isabel (*Hale*), 415. Jane (*Williams*), 304; Joan, 414; Jocelyn, 417, 421-2; Rev. John, 284, 305, 310-1; Julia (*Starkey, Kendall*), 311. Katherine (*Unwin*), 315, 417-8. Lettice, 422; Lettice (*Green*), 413; Lilian, 293; Lionel (*Capt.*), 311, 391; Lionel (*Lt.-Col.*), 417, 420-1, *addenda*; Lionel (*Russian Navy*), 293-4, 425-7, *addenda*; Louisa (*Chase*), 416, 418; Louisa, 300; Louise (*Bonnet de Bélon*), 299-300; Lucy, 308. Marguerite (*Spence*), 422; Maria (*Hoare*), 305-6; Maria (*Wrottesley*), 307-8, 408; Mary, 261, 266-7; Maurice, 423-4; May, 308. Natalie (*Arbuzoff*), 293; Nell (*Berrie*), 421. Olga (*Roslawleff or Roslovlev*), 393-4. Pamela (2), 415, 422; Pamela (*Boyé*), 307; Patricia, 424; Patty (*Faithfull*), *M.*, 268, 304-5; Patty, 420; Pauline (*de Meisner*), 289; Percival, 319, 413, 415-6. Reginald, 311, 315, 317, 422-4; Rev. Richard, 319, 413, 415; Ric., 414, 420-1; Robt., 305-8; Rosa (*Walker*), 309-10; Rosa (*Wastell*), 308; Rosetta (*Ricketts*), 309-10; Rupert, 315, 417, 422.

- Simon of Dengie, M.P., A., M.,
P., 126, 130, 235, 261, 265-72,
276-7; Sophia (*de Wrede*),
M., 286, 292; Sophy (*de*
Korff), 300; Susan, 280;
Susanna (*Le Grys*), 268, 277-9,
283; S. F., 291, 305.
Tatiana, 425; Tho., 415; Tho.
Edw. of Dengie, P., 126, 261,
263-8 (*Excheq. petitions*, 265);
Tho. Edw., 278-9; Timothy,
422.
Vera (*Kolzakoff Wolkonsky*),
293-4.
Wilfrid, 223-4; Wm. (*Gen.*),
278-80, 284-9, 298, 301-2, 388,
Wm. M., 304-5.

FANSHAWE OF PARSLOES (*peds. xii., xiii.*).

- Alice, 325; Aline, 351, 430; Ann
(*Gascoyne*), P., 325, 333-5;
Ann, 335; Aubrey, 430-2.
Barbara (*Coventry*), P., 347-9,
433; Basil of Bratton Flem-
ing, Ps., 347-9, 428-33—*daus.*
349, 432—*family Ps., etc.*, 24,
63, 83, 89, 107, 111, 238, 247,
321, 341, 356, 404; Basil, 434,
addenda; B. M. (*Ridout*), 315,
320, 348-9, 433; Bessie
(*Miller*), 349, 433.
Catherine (*Le Marchant*), P.,
339, 342-4, 346, 348, 435;
Cath., P., M., 337, 339, 344,
346; Chas., P., 337-8.
Dorothy, 349; Dorothy (*Phil-*
brick), 433.
Edgar, 428; Emily (*Gosselin*),
344-5, 435, *addenda*; Emily
(*Moore*), 428; Eva (*Cooper*),
429; Evelyn of Parsloes, P.,
250, 333, 347-9, 428, 433;
Evelyn, 430, 432.
Faith, 435; Frances (*Black-*
bourne), M., 325-7, 331;
Frances (*Clerke*), 325; Frank,
346, 433, 435.
Gerard, Grace (*Allenby*), 345.
Helen (*Carey*), 346, 435; Helen
(*Denison*), P., 339, 344, 346,
348; Henrietta (*Carey*), 435;
Henry, Ps., M., 337-9, 341-2;
Herbert, 346, 433.
Jean, 434; Joan, P., 435; John
of Parsloes, A., M., P., 242,
246, 255-6, 320-2, 324, 353;
Rev. John of Parsloes, Ps.,
M., 337-41, 404; John D.D.,
A., Ps., M., 246, 251, 321-2,
328-33, 355, 357; John, 325;
J. Gascoyne of Parsloes, P.,
329, 335-8, 340; J. Gaspard
of Parsloes, P., 234-5, 315,
321, 344, 347-9, 433.
Lilian (*Carey*), 346, 435; Loftus,
349, 432-3; Lyonell, Ps., 347-
9, 428, 433.
Maria (*Massingberd*), 325-8,
331; Mary (*Clerke*), 429-32;
Mary (*Coke*), P., 242, 320-4,
330-1, 353; Mary (*Parkinson*),
P., M., 336-40; Mary (2), P.,
335, 337, 344; M. Annetta
(*Boisragon*), Ps., 337-9;
Muriel (*Jackson*), 351, 430-1.
Nancy, 434.
Peronelle, 435; Peter, 429;
Philippa, *addenda*.
Rachel, 351, 430; Reginald
(*Col.*), 345-6, 433-4; Ric., 344,
346.
Susau (*Mac Tier*), 434; Susanna,
335; Susannah, M., 246, 251,
321-2, 330-1, 400.
Thomas of Parsloes, 130, 242,
321-7, 331-2; Tho. of Parsloes,
P., 14, 325-6, 330-7, 340;
children, 330; Rev. Tho. of
Parsloes, Ps., M., 326, 337,
339, 341-4; T. Basil (*Col.*),
Ps., 344-5, 428, 434.
Vere, 352, 430; Violet (*Gordon*),
347-8, 350-1, 433.

THE ADMIRAL'S BRANCH OF THE FANSHAWE FAMILY (*peds.* xiv., xv.).

- Agnes (Tuck), 452; Alice, 390, 393, 397; Alice (Drew), 397; Althea, 454; Ann, 447; Anna Paulina (Wood), 464; Anne (1782), 367, 373; Anne (1828), M., 378-9, 389; Anne, 386; Anne (Hope-Johnstone), 382-3; Annie, 387-8.
- Sir Arthur, Adm. of the Fleet, A., 163, 357, 360, 367, 371, 389, 393, 395-6, 398, 436-45—children, 438, 440; Sir Arthur (Adm.), *Ps.*, 367-71, 391, 394-6; Rev. Arthur, M., 378, 386-7, 401; Arthur (Capt.), 382, 452; A. Hew, 381, 449-51.
- Barbara (Bradford), 380, 449; Barbara, 451; B. Evelyn, 382, 449; Basil (R. Adm.), 382, 453, *addenda*; Basil, 384, 454.
- Caroline (Jacobs), 397; Caroline, 398; Cath. (*Martin*), *Ms.*, 356-7, 367, 372; Cath. Eliz., 446; Cath. Maria (the poetess), M., 257, 357-60; Chas. (R. Adm.), *P.*, M., 246, 251, 321-2, 331, 353-8, 362, 396, 401, 403—descendants, 106; Chas. (Gen.), 378-9, 382-3; Chas. (2), 382, 454; Charlotte (Hall), M., 387; Christiana (Gennys), M., 356, 363, 368-9; Chris, (*Haggitt*), M., 356, 367, 371; Cicely (Grantham), 451; C. Kathleen (Barber-Starkey), 446; Cordelia (*White*), 367, 373.
- Edward (Lt. Gen.), M., 367, 369, 373, 375-9, 390, 394, 401—children, 390; Sir Edw. (Adm.), *Ps.*, M., 369-71, 377-9, 390-7, 437, 441-3; Sir Edw. (Lt. Gen.), 387, 454-62, 470, 477; Edw. (Lt. Col.), M., 392, 397-8; Edw. Hew, M., 397-8; E. Leighton, 455, 462; Eliz. (*Glanville*), 367, 372; Eliz. (Rogers), *P.*, M., 354-8, 401, 403; Eliz., *Ms.*, 356, 358-60—cousins, 359; Ellen (Thomson), 387; Ellen, 387-8; Ethel, 398; Evelyn, 290-1, 393, 399; Evelyn (Capt.), 464, 467, 469; Evelyn K. (Knox), 476.
- Frances (*Dalling*), M., 378, 387, 389; Frances (*Dalrymple*), M., 378-9, 390, 395; Frances (Fanshawe), 290-1, 399; F. Rose (Higginson), 455; Frances (2), 386, 398; F. Eliz., 380; Fred. (Head Master of Bedford), 378, 384-6, 390, 401; Fred. (Capt.), 380-1, 449-50—sons, 381; Fred. (2), 386, 450-1.
- George (Brig. Gen.), 282, 451; Geo. Drew, 398, 435; Geo. Hew, 464, 469-70, *addenda*; Gerald (Canon), 382-4, 454; Grizilda (Harding), 382; Guy (M.P.), 277, 396, 398-9, 447.
- Harriet, 367, 375; Henry (Rev.), 379, 387-8, 401; H. Leighton, 387-8; Sir Hew, Lt. Gen., 387, 463-70, 477; Hew, Lt. Col., 378-80; Hew, 380.
- Jane (Cardwell), *Ps.*, M., 392-7; Jane, 387-8; Jeannette, 466; Joan, 455; John of Shabden, *P.*, M., 270, 279, 330-1, 355-8; John, of Sidmount, 383, 454, *addenda*; John (2), 257-8; 447-8.
- Katherine (*Baines*), 386; Kathleen Maude, 398.
- Leighton, 393; Leighton, 381, 449; Louisa (Crichton), 447; Lydia (Stokowski), 398.
- Mabel, 382; Margaret (Wilson), M., 165, 368, 370, 395; M.A., 378, 389; Marianne (Fremlin), 449; Marianne "May," 382, 449; Marie (Harari), 469; Marjorie, 452; Mary (*de Burgh*), 388, 455; Mary (Goldfinch), 385-6; Mary (*Stopford*), 367, 373; Mary (Wiggin), *addenda*; Mary, M., 378-9, 389; Mary (2), 384, 387-8; Maud (Saunders), 451; Mira (Lescher), Mira Eliz., 454; Morforwyn (Lloyd-Verney), 383-4.
- Naval Service*, 396.
- Penelope (Dredge), M., 356-8; Penelope (*Duckworth*), A., 367, 374-5; Penelope, *Ms.*, 327, 356, 358-60; Peter, 396, 447.
- Ralph, 450-1; Renea (*Pigott*), 399, 440-2; Richard (Capt.), 445; Ric., 452-3; Ric., 455, 462-3; Ric. Michael, 446, *addenda*; Sir Robert (Gen.),

387-8, 457, 460, 470-7; Rob. (Commissioner), A., Ms., P., 331, 355-6, 360-9, 371-2, 396. 401—children, 363, 368; Rob. (Capt.), 356, 367-9, 371; Rob. (3), 357, 378; R. H., 396, 447; R. M., 455, 462-3; Rosalie (Adams), 453.
 Sarah (Fox), 389, 437-45, *addenda*: Sarah (Parsons), M., 386-7; Stella, 452; Susan (Bedford), 357, 367-9, 372, Susan (Fox), 378, 389. Thomas, 380. William (Rev.), 380, 448; Wm. Ronald, 446; Winifred (Rycroft), 398, 438, 440. Zilla (Ward), 382-3.

THE RECORDER'S BRANCH OF THE FANSHAWE FAMILY (*ped.* xvi.).

Alicia, (*Algie*), 406, 411; Agnes (*Bowhill*), 411; Anna Maria (*Wootton*), 403-4.
 Catherine (*Bingham*), 403-4; Cath. (*Lindsay*), 410, 412; Chas. of Frankland (Recorder), A., M., P., 330-1, 355-6, 400-3; Chas., 403; Clara, 407, 410, 412.
 Eleanor (Sutherland), 478-9; Eliz. "Nurenallen," 403-4; Eliz. (Seale), P., M., 355, 357, 400-4; Eliz. M., 401.
 Fanny (*Grant*), 407, 412; Frances (Carrington), Frances (*Fulford Wood*), 403-4, Frances (Leeson), 405-7, 410, 412.
 Harvey, 381, 411, 479.
 John (Rev.) of Frankland, 357, 401-4; John, 403; J. Chas., 410-11.
 Louisa (*Howe*), 403-4.
 Maria, 407, 412; Mariana (*Royle*), 403-5; Mary (Hayne), 407, 412.
 Richard (Major), 403, 405-10; Ric. Arthur, 407, 411-2, 478-9

2910

